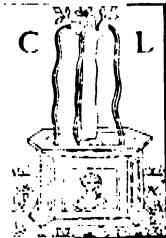


THE GARDENS OF ITALY

COUNTRY



LIFE

THE GARDENS OF ITALY

WITH
HISTORICAL AND
DESCRIPTIVE NOTES

BY
E. MARCH PHILLIPPS

EDITED BY
ARTHUR T. BOLTON
F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A.



LONDON:

PUBLISHED AT THE OFFICES OF COUNTRY LIFE,
LTD., 20, TAVISTOCK STREET, COVENT GARDEN,
W.C. 2; AND BY GEORGE NEWNES, LTD., 8-11,
SOUTHAMPTON STREET, STRAND, W.C. 2;
NEW YORK: CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS



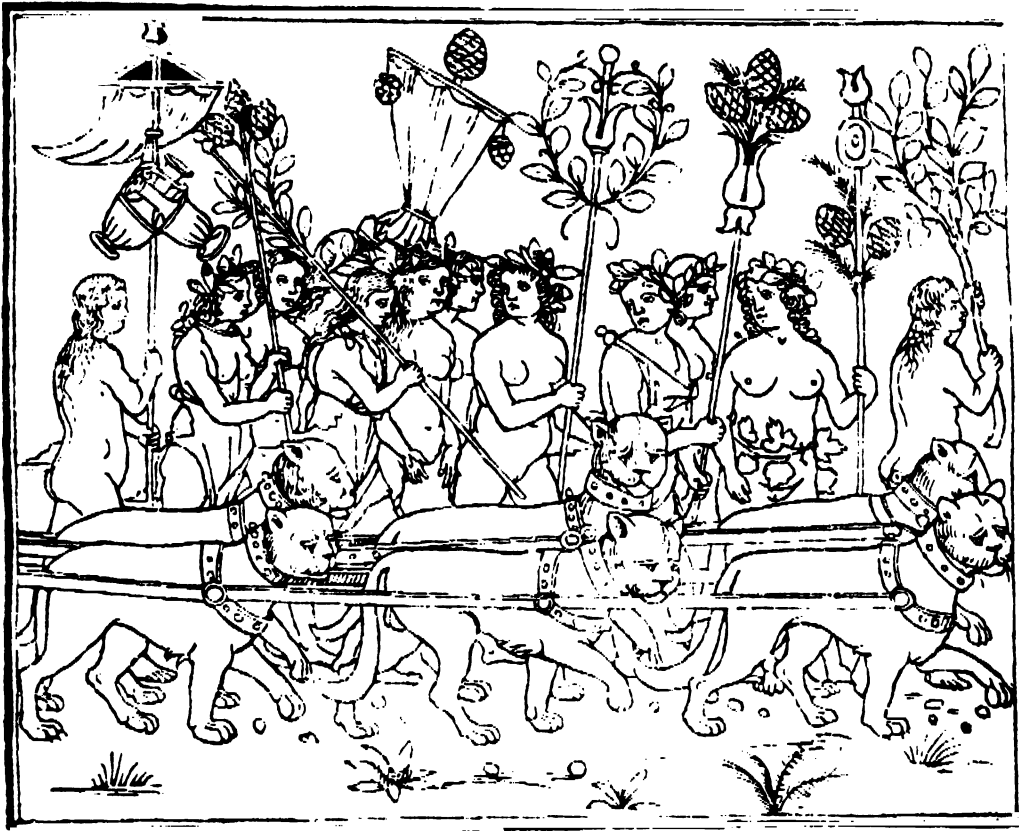
PREFACE.

WHEN I set out before the Great War to prepare a new edition of 'THE GARDENS OF ITALY' it was with no calculated intention of doing more than a little revision and expansion. The interest of the subject has proved so great, however, that the present volume is, for all practical purposes, a new book. The magnificent series of photographs taken by the late Charles Latham has been retained, save for the elimination of a few subjects of minor interest, and about a hundred and fifty new photographs have been added to make the series of villas and gardens more comprehensive. Miss Evelyn March Phillipps' original text, with its valuable historical notes and the delightfully told stories of the people who lived in these old palaces and gardens, has been retained as far as possible. My work has been to add architectural notes throughout, to enlarge considerably the sections relating to the Roman and Florentine examples, to write entirely new chapters on the villas and gardens of Venetia, the lake district, and Genoa, to contribute a general introduction, and, not least important, to gather together a valuable series of plans. For these I have drawn freely on various sources, including Gauthier and Reinhardt for Genoa, and Percier et Fontaine for Rome. Although the garden plans by the latter, now reproduced, were made as long ago as 1809, they are in general so clear and correct that I thought it better to give them in their original state. Those which I checked on the spot did not show differences of such importance as to make it necessary to alter the originals. They contain in some instances restorations which Percier et Fontaine thought were justified to complete the original schemes. In some cases, *e.g.*, the Palatine Hill, the drawings by these authors are all that now remain, and their labours in recording these old gardens deserve our warmest recognition.

Returning to Italy for the purposes of this work, after nearly a quarter of a century, I was greatly impressed with the improved condition of the country. This is reflected in the better-cared-for condition of many of these gardens and villas. Though some losses have occurred, it does not seem fair to bring the customary charges against the Italians of indifference to their own past. I take this opportunity of thanking the owners who in many cases have very cordially helped me: the views of the interiors at Dei Collazzi and the account of the Villa Font'-All-'Erta in particular are owing to such kindness. Two illustrations of the Villa Madama are reproduced from the Royal Institute of British Architects' Journal, by kind permission of Mr. Halsey Ricardo, F.R.I.B.A.

To my friend Mr. Lawrence Weaver, C.B.E., F.S.A., I make particular acknowledgment, for the work of revision has been the subject of many pleasant consultations, and to his help and counsel is due much that should serve the reader's convenience and pleasure.

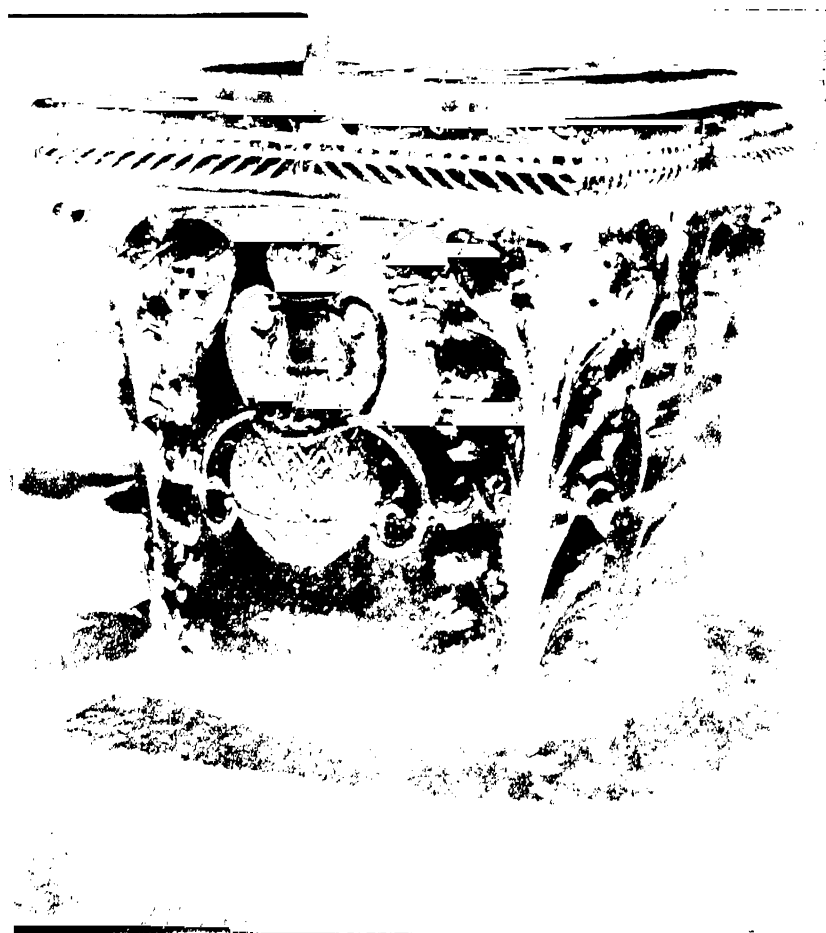
ARTHUR T. BOLTON, F.S.A., F.R.I.B.A.



CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.		CHAPTER XIII.	
	PAGE		PAGE
<i>Introductory</i>	1	<i>The Villa Torlonia</i>	149
CHAPTER II.		CHAPTER XIV.	
<i>Roman Villas and Gardens Prefatory Note</i>	19	<i>The Villa Aldobrandini</i>	160
CHAPTER III.		CHAPTER XV.	
<i>The Vatican Gardens, Rome</i>	21	<i>The Villa Falconieri</i>	170
CHAPTER IV.		CHAPTER XVI.	
<i>Villa Madama, Ponte Molle, Rome. The Farnesian Gardens, formerly on the Palatine Hill, Rome. The Villa Papa Giulio</i>	40	<i>The Villa Mon Dragone and Villa Borghese, Frascati</i>	176
CHAPTER V.		CHAPTER XVII.	
<i>Villa Medici, Rome</i>	53	<i>The Tivoli Falls, the Villa d'Este and Hadrian's Villa</i>	187
CHAPTER VI.		CHAPTER XVIII.	
<i>Villa Borghese and the Borghese Palace, Rome</i>	67	<i>Caprarola</i>	212
CHAPTER VII.		CHAPTER XIX.	
<i>Gardens of the Quirinal, and some Street Fountains in Rome</i>	79	<i>The Villa Lante, Bagnaia</i>	236
CHAPTER VIII.		CHAPTER XX.	
<i>Palazzo Borghese and the Colonna Gardens, Rome</i>	87	<i>Florentine Gardens and Villas Introductory Note</i>	259
CHAPTER IX.		CHAPTER XXI.	
<i>Palazzo Doria Pamfili, Corso. The Palazzo Barberini. Villa Aldobrandini. Villa Sciarra. The British Embassy</i>	98	<i>The Boboli Gardens, Florence</i>	261
CHAPTER X.		CHAPTER XXII.	
<i>Villa Pamphilj Doria, Rome</i>	106	<i>Poggio Cajano, Castello and Petraja and Villa Medicea Careggi, Florence</i>	274
CHAPTER XI.		CHAPTER XXIII.	
<i>Villa Albani, Rome</i>	123	<i>Villa Bondi and Villa Palmieri, Florence</i>	288
CHAPTER XII.		CHAPTER XXIV.	
<i>The Villas of Frascati</i>	144	<i>Villa Medici and the Villa Font'-All'-Erla</i>	301

CHAPTER XXV.		CHAPTER XXX.	
	PAGE		PAGE
<i>Villa dei Collazzi, Tavarnuzzi, and Villa Gamberata, Florence</i> - - - -	308	<i>Gardens and Villas in the Lake District</i> -	
		<i>Introductory. Villa d'Este at Cernobbio and Villas on Lake Como</i> - - -	355
CHAPTER XXVI.		CHAPTER XXXI.	
<i>Villa Salviati, Florence, and Villa Garzoni, Collodi, near Pescia</i> - - - -	325	<i>Gardens and Villas in the Italian Lake District: Lago Maggiore</i> - - -	362
CHAPTER XXVII.		CHAPTER XXXII.	
<i>Venetian Gardens and Villas</i> - - - -	344	<i>Genoese Gardens and Villas - Introductory</i>	369
CHAPTER XXVIII.		CHAPTER XXXIII.	
<i>The Pisani Palace at Stra, and the Malcontenta Villa on the Brenta, Venice</i> - - -	346	<i>Palazzo Andrea Doria, Villas Rosazzo, Cambioso, Paradiso and others at Genoa</i>	373
CHAPTER XXIX.		<i>A Short Bibliography of Works on and relating to Italian Gardens</i> - - -	390
<i>Villa di Maser in Provincia di Treviso and Possagno</i> - - - - -	350	<i>Index</i> - - - - -	391



ILLUSTRATIONS.

CHAPTER I.

	PAGE
Italian Renaissance Landscape of the Early Period, by Leonardo Da Vinci	1
Italian Renaissance Landscape of the Middle Period, by Rubens	2
Italian Renaissance Landscape of the Late Period, by Titian	3
Garden Picture at the Villa Di Papa Giulio	3
An Italian Farmyard	4
A Washing Place	5
Belvedere	6
Belvedere	7
Loggia or Camera Alfresco	8
Wayside Chapel or Fountain	8
Ganymede : Boboli Gardens	9
Sarcophagus as a Water Trough, Villa Borghese, Frascati	9
Palazzo Bevilacqua, Bologna : The Lion of Bramantino	10
The Venus of Gian di Bologna in the Boboli Gardens	10
A Wall Fountain in the Villa Doria, Genoa	10
The Garden Front and Belvedere	11
Interior of the Loggia	11
The Water Tower at the Villa Attree, Brighton	12
Detail of Centre Bay of Garden Front	12
Site and Garden Plans	12
Howood : The Terrace Gardens in front of the Diocletian Wing	13
Trentham, Staffordshire	13
The Italian Garden at Trentham	14
Trentham : The Finish of the Italian Garden at the Shore of the Lake	15
Harewood, Yorkshire : The Terrace Gardens	16
The Bastion Terrace at Harewood	16
Shrublands : Looking down the Hundred Steps	17
Shrublands : The Lower Garden at the foot of the Great Stairway	18

CHAPTER III.

Plan of the Vatican Gardens	21
The Vatican Gardens and St. Peter's	22
North Descent in the Vatican Gardens	22
St. Peter's from the Vatican Gardens	23
Oval Court of Villa Pia from the South-West	24
The Western Terrace	25
The North-West Avenue	25
Vatican Gardens : The Casino Del Papa or Villa Pia	26
Bronze Fir Cone : An Old Roman Fountain in Bramante's Hemicycle ending the Belvedere Court	27
The East Pavilion from North	28
East Pavilion	29
The Oval Court from the East Pavilion	30
South Porch from the West Pavilion	31
Stairway up to the level of the Oval Court of the Villa Pia	32
The East Porch and St. Peter's	33
Façade of the Villa Pia	34
Fountain in Oval Court in front of the Villa Pia or Casino Del Papa	35
St. Peter's from the Oval Court of the Villa Pia	36
Vestibule of West Pavilion	37
Vestibule of East Pavilion	38

CHAPTER IV.

	PAGE
Villa Madama, Ponte Molle, Rome	40
The Loggia actually built	40
Villa Madama, Ponte Molle, Rome	41
Villa Madama : Restored Plan of Original Scheme	41
Villa Madama	42
The Farnesian Gardens on the Palatine : Entrance Gateway by Vignola	43
Plan of the Farnese Gardens on the Palatine, now destroyed for the Excavations of the Palaces of the Caesars	44
Section of the Farnesian Gardens on the Palatine	45
Villa Di Papa Giulio, now the Etruscan Museum, at Rome	46
Detail of the Casino	47
Villa Di Papa Giulio : The Casino	48
Villa Di Papa Giulio	48
Villa Di Papa Giulio : Inside the Courtyard	49
Villa Di Papa Giulio : Annamato's Portico	49
Fresco Decoration of Semicircular Barrel Vault of Cortile	50
Sunk Court and Open Pavilion looking into Garden Court	50
Villa Di Papa Giulio : Bathing Pool in Sunk Court	51

CHAPTER V.

The Villa Medici	53
Plan of the Villa Medici	51
Roman Marble Relief built into the Walls of the Villa Medici	55
Ancient Sculpture in the Garden of the Villa Medici, Rome	56
Gates of the Pincio Gardens and Villa Medici, and the Famous View over Rome	57
Villa Medici from the Upper Terrace	58
Fountain of Venus	59
The Loggia	60
Steps of the Loggia	61
The Southern Terrace	62
The Garden from the Villa	63
East End of the South Terrace	65
North Walk	66

CHAPTER VI.

In the Lower Avenue	67
Plan of Villa Borghese, Rome	68
A Temple in the Garden	69
Fountain in the Crossways	70
Arch of Triumph	71
Sea-Horses, Central Avenue	73
Loggia of the Lions	74
Terrace Wall, South Foot Court	75
The Casino in the Villa Borghese, Rome	76
Casino of the Villa Borghese, Rome (Plan)	77
Casino of the Villa Borghese, Rome	78

CHAPTER VII.

Quirinal : Plan of the Palace, Monte Cavallo, Rome	79
The Western Garden	80
A Feature of the Garden	81
The Trevi Fountain, Rome	83
The Acqua Paola on the Janiculum	84
The Quattro Fontane, Rome	85
Detail of one of the Angle Fountains, Quattro Fontane, Rome	85

CHAPTER VIII.

	PAGE
Plan of the Palazzo Borghese, Rome	87
View in the Enclosed Garden of the Palazzo Borghese, Rome, showing two of the Fountains	88
Detail of Fountains in the Court of the Palazzo Borghese, Rome	89
The Ascent to the Colonna Garden	90
From the Bridge of the Colonna Palace	91
The Lower Terrace	92
Pilotta from the Palace to the Garden Terraces	93
Palazzo Colonna in Borgo, near St. Peter's, Rome	95
Colonna Gardens : Central Stairway, looking up Cascade	96

CHAPTER IX.

Plan of Doria Palace	98
Courtyard, Palazzo Doria, Corso, Rome	99
Entrance, Palazzo Barberini	100
Plan of the Palazzo Barberini, Strada Felice, Rome	101
Villa Aldobrandini, Via Nazionale, Rome	101
Seasons of the Year, Villa Sciarra, Rome	102
Circular Avenue, Villa Sciarra, Rome	102
Cupids' Fountain, Villa Sciarra	103
The Roman Wall in the Garden of the British Embassy	104
Cacti and Cypress in the Garden of the British Embassy	105

CHAPTER X.

St. Peter's from the Carriage Drive	106
Plan of the Villa Pamphilj Doria (Bel Respiro), outside the Porta San Pancrazio, Rome	107
North Side of the Villa	108
The Southern Aspect	109
The Parterre	110
From the South-West	111
South-West End of Garden	112
The Western Stairway	113
Corner of Western Terrace	114
Pamphilj Doria : Fountain of Venus, South Terrace	115
Between Villa and Terrace	116
The Villa from the South	117
Cascades, Western Gardens	118
On the Cascade Terrace	119
Terrace of the Cascades	120
Terrace of the Rotunda	121

CHAPTER XI.

Villa Albani : Juno and Jupiter	123
Plan of the Villa Albani, outside Porta Salaria, Rome	124
Villa Albani : Roman Reliefs	125
Villa Albani : The East Terrace	126
The Entrance	127
The Circle of the Cypresses	128
The Villa	129
Garden Front, Villa Albani	130
The South Terrace	131
The South Terrace Ascent	132
Loggia of the Villa : Looking East	133
Villa Albani : Marble and Stone	134
The South Pavilion	134
Loggia of the Villa : Looking West	135
End of the Colonnade, South Pavilion	136
The Carriage Drive : West	137
Roman Temple and Fountain	138
A Marble Temple	139
Fountain and Mosaic Pavement	140
Cypress Hedges	141
The Cypress Hedge	142

CHAPTER XII.

The Great Cypress Avenue	145
Ilex Avenue, Villa Barberini, Castel Gondolfo, near Frascati	147

CHAPTER XIII.

	PAGE
The Approach	149
The Central Stairway up to the Great Terrace	150
West End of Great Terrace	151
Villa Torlonia : The Sloping Carriage Ways at the centre of Terrace on either side of the Wall Fountain	152
Villa Torlonia : The East End of Great Terrace and the Descent to the Approach	152
The East Stairway up to the Great Terrace	153
The Eastern Approach, the Great Terrace	154
The Western Stairway and the Villa	155
Cascade and Basin	156
The Dark Pool on the Summit above the Cascade	157
Falling Water : The Cascade from the Upper Level	158

CHAPTER XIV.

Enclosing Wall of the Villa Aldobrandini towards the Piazza at Frascati	160
Villa Aldobrandini : Screen Wall to the Piazza	161
Plan of the Villa Aldobrandini at Frascati	162
Villa Aldobrandini : South-West Aspect	163
Bronze Fountain Ship, Villa Aldobrandini	164
Oaks in the Pleasaunce	164
Detail of the Central Niche of the Alcove	165
View of the Great Hemicycle at the Back of the Villa Aldobrandini at Frascati	166
The Courtyard at the Back of the Villa, with the semi- circular Alcove and the Cascade above	167
Waterfalls in the Stream above the Cascade	168

CHAPTER XV.

The disused Entrance of the Villa Falconieri at Frascati	170
Entrance Gateway of the Villa Forecourt	171
The Centre Block of the South Front of the Villa Falconieri	171
Gateway in the Forecourt Wall, Villa Falconieri	172
The Mirrored Cypresses of the Upper Pool	173
The Stairway to the Upper Pool	174

CHAPTER XVI.

The Gateway of the Villa Mon Dragone	176
Garden ascent, Villa Borghese, Frascati	177
Plan of the Villa Mon Dragone at Frascati	178
The Fountain of Paul V, Villa Mon Dragone	179
The Pope's Chimneys, North End of the Great Terrace	180
The Dragon Fountain	181
Ascent to the Fountain Terrace at the opposite end of the Flower Garden to the Loggia	182
Drive on the Fountain Terrace	183
The Loggia of the Flower Garden	184
Gateway of the Villa Borghese, Frascati	185
Side Portico at the Villa Borghese, Frascati	186

CHAPTER XVII.

The Falls of the Tivoli and Vesta's Temple	187
General View of Tivoli and the Falls	188
The Villa d'Este at Tivoli	189
View looking up the main Axis of the Villa d'Este	189
Old Roman Tomb in the Plain below Tivoli	190
Olive Tree and distant view of Tivoli	190
Plan of the Villa d'Este at Tivoli	191
The Temple of Vesta at Tivoli	192
Villa d'Este, Tivoli : View looking down the Main Axis from the level of the Great Terrace	193
The Alley of the Hundred Fountains	194
By the Hundred Fountains	194
View from the Great Terrace looking over Tivoli West- wards	195
Villa d'Este : Fountains on Eastern Terrace	196
Villa d'Este : The Fountain of the Dragons, on the Main Axis of the Gardens	197
Western Ascent, the Fountain of the Dragons	198
Gallery of the Hundred Fountains, below the Great Terrace of the Villa d'Este	199

	PAGE
The Fountain of the Organ	200
The Queen's Cascade or Arethusa Fountain	201
The Canal or Great Pools below the Organ Fountain	202
Cascade of the Fountain of the Organ	203
Seat in the Enclosure called the Baths	204
Eastern Stairway	205
Wall Fountain in Enclosed Court, East Terrace	206
The lower end of the Main Axis looking towards the original Entrance Gate	207
A Stairway in the Villa Hadriana, Tivoli	208
Plan of the Villa Hadriana	208
Fragment of the Great Thermae, Villa Hadriana, Tivoli	209
Hemicycle of the Imperial Palace at the Villa Hadriana, Tivoli	210
The Long Wall of the Pecile, Villa Hadriana	211

CHAPTER XVIII.

View of Caprarola	212
Plan of the Farnese Palace at Caprarola at the first floor level	213
Plan of the Casino and Upper Gardens at Caprarola behind the Farnese Palace	214
Old perspective figure of the Palace, attributed to Vignola	215
The Entrance Front of Caprarola	215
Old sectional figure of the Palace	216
The Ascent to the Entrance	216
The Circular Cortile	217
The Upper Corridor of the Circular Cortile, showing the Frescoed Decoration	217
The Bridge from Palace to Garden across the Moat	218
The Approach to the Casino, Caprarola	219
Cascade in front of the Casino, Caprarola	220
The Fountain below the Parterre of the Casino at Caprarola	221
North Front of the Casino, Caprarola	222
Terrace of the Hermes	223
The Casino of Caprarola	224
Southern Edge of the Parterre	225
West Side of the Parterre of the Casino at Caprarola	226
Hermes on the South Terrace Wall of the Parterre of the Casino at Caprarola	227
The Western Stairway from the Parterre to the Upper Plateau of the Casino at Caprarola	229
Gateway of the Eastern Stairway from the Parterre of the Casino at Caprarola to the Upper Plateau	230
The East Corner of the Parterre, showing one of the Four Ponds	231
The Western Half of the Parterre of the Casino at Caprarola	232
East Side of the Parterre of the Casino at Caprarola	233
The end of the Garden: An open Hemicycle of Fountain Niches behind the Casino at Caprarola	234

CHAPTER XIX.

Cardinal Montalto's Fountain at Villa Lante, Bagnaia	236
Villa Lante, Bagnaia, near Viterbo	237
North Gate	238
The Two Casini	239
The Fountain of Pegasus, Villa Lante	240
The Water Garden at the Villa Lante	241
The North Walk, Villa Lante	242
General View of the Garden of the Villa Lante	243
View looking up the Garden from one of the Island Bridges, Villa Lante, Bagnaia	244
The Isolotto Garden	245
The Island Fountain, with the Crest of the Montalto, Villa Lante, Bagnaia	246
Inner circle of the Fountain on the Island, Villa Lante, Bagnaia	247
Two Ways to the First Terrace, Villa Lante, Bagnaia	248
The Stairway up by the side of the Casino, Villa Lante, Bagnaia	249
From the First to the Second Terrace	250
The Crescent Fountains between the First and Second Terraces	251
The Second Terrace, with Stairway and Fountain leading up to the Third Plateau, Villa Lante, Bagnaia	252

	PAGE
Fountain of the River Gods, and Stairway to the Third Plateau	253
Detail of the Fountain and Stairway	253
Detail of the Stairway	254
Western Pavilion, Upper Court	255
Canal Cascade - Up	256
Canal Cascade - Down	256
Detail of the Cascade, Villa Lante	256
The Dolphin Fountain	257
The Garden Loggia of the Villa Lante	258

CHAPTER XX.

At Florence: Shelley's View	250
---------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXI.

The Fountain above the Grotto in the Cortile of the Pitti Palace, Florence	261
Plan of the Pitti Palace at Florence, with part of the Boboli Gardens	262
North-East end of the Amphitheatre	263
Seats of the Amphitheatre and Steps up to the Fountain above the Grotto	264
Fountain by Gian Bologna in the Lake of Neptune in the Upper Gardens	265
Looking up the Great Avenue	266
Looking down the Great Avenue and across the Isolotto	267
Plan of the Isolotto in the Boboli Gardens, Pitti Palace, Florence	268
The West Gate Bridge to the Isolotto and Avenue beyond	269
Part of the Circular Lake surrounding the Isolotto	270
Balustrade of the Isolotto	271
Giorgio Vasari's and Gian Bologna's Fountain on the Isolotto	272
The Gates of Isolotto, Boboli Gardens, Florence	273

CHAPTER XXII.

Entrance to the Grotto under the Terrace Plateau of the Villa Poggio Cajano	274
The Great Hall of the Villa Poggio Cajano	275
The Villa Poggio Cajano from Inside the Enclosure	276
Castello - Fountain by Gian Bologna	277
Castello - The Garden behind the Villa	278
Castello - East Terrace	279
Villa Castello: View over the Garden and out behind the Palace	281
A Fountain of Coloured Marble in Grotto under Upper Terrace at Castello	282
Villa Petraja - Distant View	283
The Wall Decorations of the Salon of the Villa Petraja	283
Petraja—Fountain by Il Tribolo	284
Villa Medicea di Careggi, Florence	285
Loggia of the Villa Medicea di Careggi	285
Villa Medicea di Careggi: The Garden	286
Villa Medicea di Careggi: Detail of Loggia	287

CHAPTER XXIII.

The Well in the Cortile of the Villa Bondi, Florence	288
The Cortile of the Villa Bondi	289
Entrance, Villa Bondi	290
Orangery of the Villa	292
Villa Palmieri	293
The Villa Palmieri from the Garden	294
The Western Stairway	295
Cortile of the Villa Palmieri	296
Part of Circular Walk	297
Looking on to Florence	298
Southern Terraces	299

CHAPTER XXIV.

The Drive In	301
East Front, Villa Medici, below Fiesole	303
The Loggia	305
The Drive Out	306

CHAPTER XXV.	PAGE
Villa dei Collazzi : The Chapel	308
South Front of the Villa dei Collazzi	309
Villa dei Collazzi : Interior of the Great Hall	310
Villa dei Collazzi : The Back Façade	310
The Altar-Piece, by Santo di Tito, in the Chapel	310
Villa dei Collazzi : The Open Court, South Front	311
Villa dei Collazzi : General View	312
The Entrance to the Villa	312
The Loggia	313
The Terrace of the Villa Gamberaia	314
Villa Gamberaia, Wall of the Limonaia Garden	315
Villa Gamberaia : Limonaia	315
The Terrace Garden from Bowling Green Gate	316
The Bowling Green	317
On the Limonaia Terrace	318
Western Garden and Villa	319
Sheltered by Ilex Hedge	320
The Terrace Garden from the North	321
Western Garden from the Villa Balcony	322
The Terrace Garden	323
The Way Out	324
CHAPTER XXVI.	
Villa Salviati : South-East Corner	325
Garden Boundary	326
The earlier tower-like buildings of the Villa Salviati	327
West Terrace and later buildings of the Villa Salviati	328
South Aspect of the Orangeries : The Barocco additions to the Villa Salviati	329
Fountain of Jove	330
Villa Salviati : The Orange Trees in the Western Garden	331
Villa Salviati : The Parterre	331
Villa Salviati : Sheltered Walk of the Ilex	332
Villa Garzoni, at Collodi, near Pescia : The Gardener's House	333
The Theatre, Villa Garzoni	334
East Ascent, Villa Garzoni, at Collodi, near Pescia	335
Villa Garzoni at Collodi, near Pescia : The House and Garden	336
Villa Garzoni, Cypress Trees and Box enclosing Walls	337
The South Terraces at the Villa Garzoni at Collodi, near Pescia	338
The View from the Entrance Gate of the Villa Garzoni at Collodi, near Pescia	339
Villa Garzoni : The semicircular ascent to the Upper Terraces	340
The Fourth Terrace of the Villa Garzoni	341
The Upper Cascade at the Villa Garzoni	342
CHAPTER XXVII.	
Detail of Stuccowork by Vittoria, at Maser	344
CHAPTER XXVIII.	
The Psani Palace at Stra, on the Brenta : The centre feature of the Façade	346
The Psani Palace at Stra : Façade towards the Brenta	347
The Psani Palace at Stra : The Stable Buildings	347
Elevation of the Villa Malcontenta, facing the Brenta, between Padua and Venice	348
Plan of the Villa of Malcontenta	348
Section of the Palace at Malcontenta	349
CHAPTER XXIX.	
Palladio's Church at Maser and the Entrance to the Villa	350
Section of the Church at Maser	351
Villa di Maser : The Main Approach	352
Maser near Treviso : Plan of the Villa for D. and M. Barbero	352

	PAGE
Section of Villa at Maser near Treviso	353
The Hemicycle behind the Villa, with Vittoria's Stuccoes	353
Villa di Maser : Details of Stuccoes	354

CHAPTER XXX.

The Cypress Avenue of Ascent, Villa d'Este, Cernobbio on Como	355
The Commencement of the Ascent, Villa d'Este, Cernobbio	356
Villa Carlotta, on Lake Como	356
Balbanello : The Loggia on the Summit	358
Balbanello on the Como side	359
The Balustraded Plateau at Balbanello	359
The Cypress Avenue of San Giovanni, Lake Como	360

CHAPTER XXXI.

Isola Bella, Lower Terrace Walk	362
Isola Bella, the Hanging Garden	363
Isola Bella, the Reservoir, Terraced with Gardens	364
Lago Maggiore, with the Islands Isola Bella and Madre	365
Isola Bella. A Barocco Composition	366
Throne Room, Isola Bella	367
Isola Bella. The Hall of Tapestries	367
State Bedchamber, Isola Bella	368

CHAPTER XXXII.

Fountain in the Court of the Palazzo Podesta, Genoa	369
View in the Cortile of the Palazzo Durazzo, Via Balbi, Genoa	370
Plan of the Palazzo Durazzo, Via Balbi, Genoa	370
View in the Cortile of the Palazzo dell' Università in Genoa, Via Balbi	371
Plan of the Palazzo dell' Università	371
Section of the Palazzo dell' Università	372

CHAPTER XXXIII.

The Andrea Doria Palace on the Quays at Genoa	373
Original Plan of the Gardens of the Palazzo Andrea Doria at Genoa	374
Restored View of the Palazzo Andrea Doria on the Quays at Genoa, before the Gardens were reduced at Front and Back	375
View on the Terrace looking through the Return Arcades on the Harbour Front of the Andrea Doria Palace	375
The Terraced Garden of the Palazzo Rocazza	376
Original Plan of the House and Garden before the Railway was made in front	377
View of the Villa Cambiaso showing the Sloping Ascent of the Garden	378
Detail of the Elevation of the Villa Cambiaso	379
Plan of the Villa Cambiaso	379
Back Façade of the Villa Cambiaso showing the Upper Loggia	380
Section of the Villa Cambiaso showing the Upper and Lower Loggias	380
View of the Upper Loggia, Villa Cambiaso	381
Villa Paradiso at St. Francesco d'Albano, Genoa	382
Section of the Villa Paradiso showing the Approach Road	382
Interior of the Loggia of the Villa Paradiso	383
Ground and First Floor Plans of the Villa Paradiso, Genoa	383
The Palazzo Imperiale at St. Francesco d'Albano, Genoa, Plans of the original lay-out	384
Palazzo Imperiale, St. Francesco d'Albano	385
Palazzo Delle Peschiere, Genoa	385
Plan of the Palazzo Delle Peschiere (Pallavicini)	386
Plan of the Palazzo Scassi, San Pier D'Arena, Genoa	387
Restored View of the Gardens of the Palazzo Scassi at San Pier D'Arena, Genoa	388
View of the Palazzo Scassi at San Pier D'Arena, Genoa	388
Villa Gropallo	389

THE GARDENS OF ITALY.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.

The Spirit of the Italian Garden—The Influence of Antiquity—Baroque and the analogy of Nature—Villa, Farm and Garden—The Italian note in English Garden Design—Work of Sir Charles Barry.

WHATEVER may have been the vanished charm that placed the mysterious Hanging Gardens of Babylon among the Seven Wonders of the Ancient World, it is hard to believe that it surpassed the achieved magic of the Italian gardens of the Golden Age of the Renaissance. The Villas of Italy have ever been the despair of the garden architects of the whole of Europe. The very madness of the imitation has not succeeded in obscuring the great lessons that they continue to teach. Whether we regard the garden as a creation by itself, or as the outdoor continuation of the house and of the life originating within it, it is to Italy that we turn in our search for a model. The best examples teach the lesson of a sane and artistic adaptation of means to ends—the reconciliation of man's handiwork with the surrounding creation of Nature.

To the end of time there will be those who are unable to form their own synthesis of a style, and to judge of the achievements and tendencies of an art from more than one, or possibly two examples. Thus it is that knowledge of one Italian garden, real or alleged, is sufficient to give them a distaste for the Italian School of architecture and gardening as a whole. The critic is welcomed who talks of midget-haunted ponds, damp fountains, tedious flights of steps, useless balustrades and an *ensemble* based on a stonemason's yard. To such the Italian might fitly reply in the sense of Dante: "With them I held no converse; I looked and passed on."

The attraction of Italy for the Northern races, and for the "Inglese" in particular, is a fact not only of long standing and historical interest, but also of ever-fresh recurrence. The first essential should be a stay of such continuous duration, combined with such wanderings through the less known parts of the peninsula, as will impress on the mind of the English visitor certain fundamental points of likeness and dissimilarity. Of these, first, perhaps, in importance is the historic sense that is woven through the fabric of Italian life. That Sanctuario on the hill is, no doubt, of the latest barocco, but climb up the hillside and on the way you will pass the hewn caves of the Etruscans. The very church walls themselves embed solid massive relics of the constructions of Republican or Imperial Rome. All the Middle Ages, passing in a flash, have left a mere trace in some altar-piece



1.—ITALIAN RENAISSANCE LANDSCAPE OF THE EARLY PERIOD, BY LEONARDO DA VINCI.

or tomb canopy. Thus it is that the insular Briton is thrown back to the days of Ultima Thule. He has come back a mere colonial visiting the centre of his world, that mysterious mother city to which his milestoned roads had ever taught him to look. Much, therefore, that seems of vast importance in his island home dwindles away, and a sense of the permanent and unchanging law of greatness in life and art is awakened in the most restless child of the present century.

In this receptive mood it becomes possible to examine with profit the local conditions that have shaped Italian art. It is only when we see how present and past are woven in one fabric that we can grasp essentials and avoid the pitfalls of the thought-evading imitator. The Italian garden in its most striking development is the child of the hill city and the mountain torrent. It derives its charm from a climate that is the reverse of our own. A country where summer fêtes and promenades can be arranged six weeks ahead with a certainty of fine weather for their fulfilment is a lasting amazement. A summer which means sunshine, and not fog and rain, gives point to fountains, pergolas, tree-shaped theatres, casinos and all those accessories of open-air life in the garden which distinguish the great Italian villa. Consider, too, the glorious music of the waters in days when the heat and dryness of an unbroken, cloudless August sap the energy even of the sun-worshipping "Inglese." At midday to leave the cool and darkened casa is to encounter at the street door the equivalent of the hot blast of a

stokehole. The reality of the upper chamber, or belvedere, the arcaded living-room at the top of the house, is felt as part of the mechanism of daily life, and no mere gazebo for an occasional view, seldom or never visited. (Figs. 7, 8 and 9.)

To live in a hill city is to learn the essentials of the city state; to feel that the politics of Hellas and Rome were matters of life and death and no mere argumentative ideals interesting alone to constitutional law-

2.—ITALIAN RENAISSANCE LANDSCAPE OF THE MIDDLE PERIOD, BY RUBENS.

makers. Ostracism is a living force in a community enclosed in walls whose circuit is a morning walk. Party politics meant something when failure to secure an election on your side implied death, prison or banishment. Art responded to the pressure of life passed under strenuous conditions; the Italian garden is the outcome of a dream of peace and rest amid a sea of tumultuous happenings. In the hill city there is no foreground, but the view leaps the chasm to command widespread plains and narrow valleys bounded by opposing heights. The middle distance is full of interest, spread over with cultivated olive and vineyards, intersected by the windings of the dusty highways where bullock trains labour up the slopes. The gaily painted carts pass with their freight of brightly clad peasants, horsemen and mule riders advance at a quicker pace, and the occasional beggar limps to some friendly wayside seat or roadside fountain as a refuge of shade and repose.

It is usual to look back to *La Hypnerotomachia di Poliphilo*, or dream of the monk Poliphilus, by Francesco Colonna (1433-1527),* for the early beginnings of garden illustration and for the dawns of the ideals which the Renaissance was so fully to realise. The earliest landscapes, backgrounds of the sacred altar-pieces, show a dawning perception of artistic value of the beauty of hill and valley, of peasant hut and rural life in the open fields. Three types of landscapes of as many epochs are given, those of Leonardo da Vinci, Rubens and Titian (Figs. 1, 2 and 3).

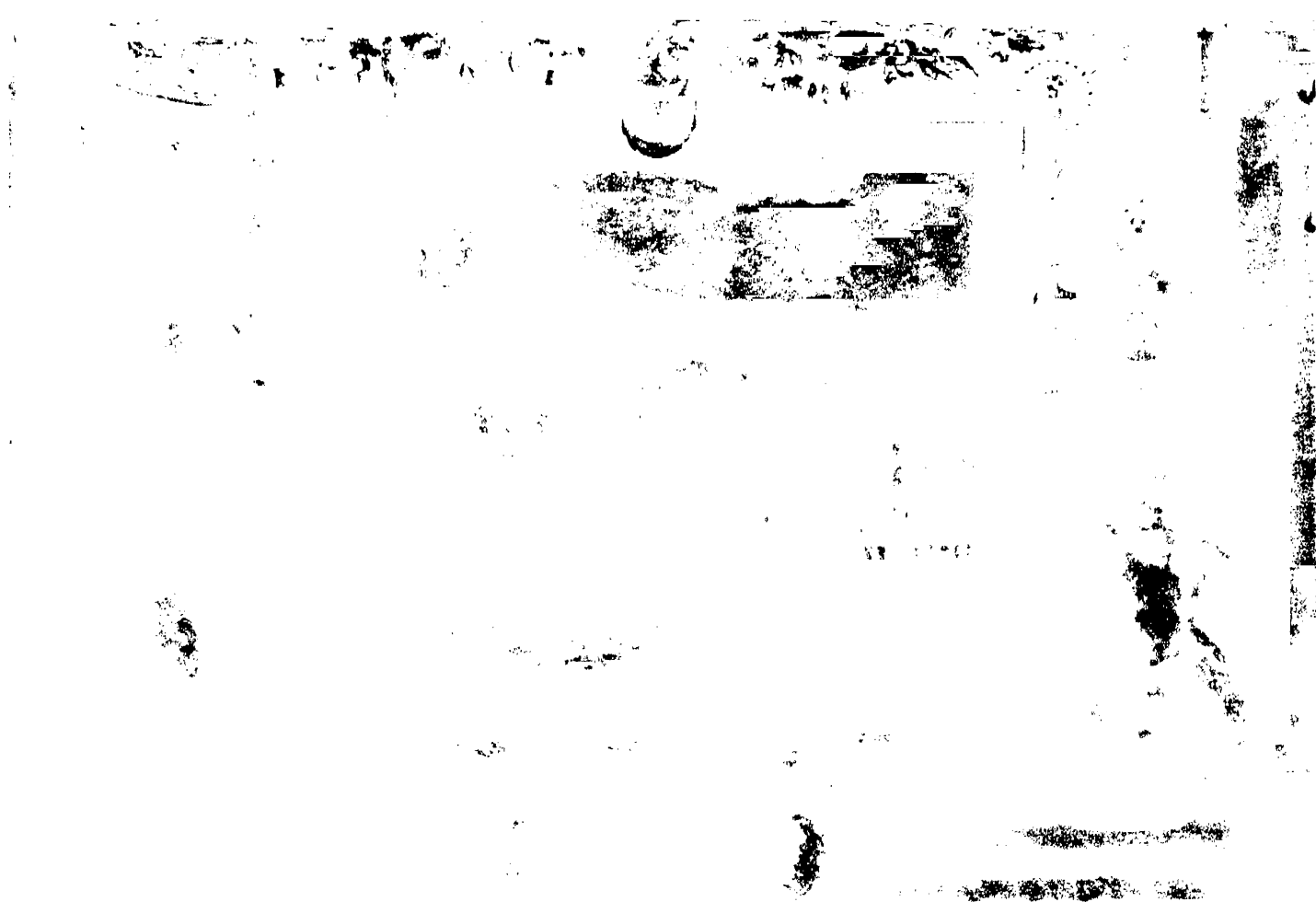
* Aldus, 1499 also Venice, 1545, Paris, 1561. In point of fact, garden art can be traced far back through illustrations from early illuminated MSS.

No art ever flies direct to its imagined goal. The Italian dream of the ideal garden was heavily weighted by the mass and profusion of the salvage of antiquity. Raphael even was deflected from his school of painting to the cares and pursuits of a director of excavations. We cannot understand Italian villas and gardens unless we realise that the museum had yet to be disengaged from the lordly pleasure house. Whether architect or sculptor, the artist

had perforce one eye and hand on the antique and the other on his own new creation, and this duality of interest is a great condition of the work of the time. Vignola owed his start and development as an architect to investigations undertaken by a learned circle of Vitruvian commentators, for whom he acted as draughtsman. Palladio's measured examples of antiquity amount to a century of plates in one book alone. Pirro Ligorio was great in the special branch of ancient domestic architecture, and his conception



3.—ITALIAN RENAISSANCE LANDSCAPE OF THE LATE PERIOD, BY TITIAN.



4.—GARDEN PICTURE AT THE VILLA DI PAPA GIULIO.

of the Italian villa is heavily charged with the desire to re-create the past greatness of Rome. The energy of creation was still, however, in its first momentum, and the antique was a stimulus rather than a clog. To live as the Romans, to re-create the gardens of Lucullus, Cicero and Hadrian was an ideal that produced works which live for themselves and not as mere lesson books of a vanished past. Perhaps it was fortunate that the ancient writings and descriptions of the Greek and Roman villas and gardens were, as they still remain even now, so obscure that the restorations on paper of various learned authorities are all wildly divergent. Cicero's and Pliny's villas, for instance, as usually put forward in schemes of restoration, seem outside the bounds of probability and practical building politics. This absence of direct examples gave free play to a skilful adaptation of ideals to actual requirements and sites. The Villa Madama at the Gate of Rome, an incompleated fragment of a great idea, was a forerunner of much that was afterwards attempted and in part achieved.

The Villa Lante at Bagnaia (Chap. XIX), while a masterpiece of artistic gardening, is a most modest and practicable creation for its special situation and purpose. It is difficult to think of a more pleasant place in which to spend a glorious Italian afternoon. The water rushing down the quaint troughs is checked by the scrolls of the masonry as in the watercourses of nature. It is an artistic treatment of a naturally observed fact. The music of the waters beneath the shade serves as a Lethe passage that blots out the glaring memories of the dusty highway without. The balance of the broad and massive twin casinos is the outcome of a fine masonic sense. They are veritable everlasting cubes of stone, relieved by a fretted surface of pilaster treatment that has none of the worrying obligations of an Order. The central fountain presents a modest appreciation of human form, true in scale and vigorous in an attitude that stops short of the affectation of a studied pose. The island



5.—AN ITALIAN FARMYARD.

INTRODUCTORY.



6.—A WASHING PLACE.

with its four graceful bridges, is truly related to the sculptural group that it supports, to the surrounding parterre and the twin casinos, and the scheme, as a whole, is free from the taint of the theatrical. Lastly, the garden works vanish naturally into the larger field of the wooded hillside; man's calculated effort ceases at the embrace of an unsophisticated nature that can never be eliminated. It is this transition which marks the true garden architect, who alone knows where to stay his hand.

The Villa d'Este at Tivoli (Chap. XVII) is another work which must always rank as one of the greatest creations of Italian garden art. It must be understood as a vast conception of the music of water. The great structural organ is, as it were, a mere key to a scheme whose parent idea is that of so spreading the force of a mountain torrent over the descending slopes of the garden as to create a great tone poem of rushing water. The long terrace, with a hundred dripping fountains, conveys the idea of recitative. The foaming cascades are floods of sound that rise and fall with the varying volume of the waters. The aspiring single jet plays a fantasia of its own. In the face of an idea of this kind the excessive rusticity of some of the structural features is of minor importance. The Italian architect and sculptor were apt in the later phases of the Renaissance to be misled by a false analogy of nature. That is not really natural which is most deliberately assimilated to the accidents of nature, as a column is no closer to nature, but really further removed, when it is sculptured as a tree with the bark on. The barocco satyr and fawn are degenerate in outraging of the modesty of nature, which does not fix the play of passion in an unyielding mould. Few more fatal steps were taken in the Renaissance than those which smudged the lines of architectural propriety and lost the sense of a building art. The constructed rustic cliff

is a fallacy as detrimental as the built up shellwork that outranges the scale of nature. The abuse of sculpture by a wild profusion of application has always been fatal to architectural effect. The more expressive the art, the greater the need for a curb on false heroics. Correggio's painting of the dome at Parma was not the only instance of a disorder which cuts away the very basis of decorative art. It is an aspect of the last phase of Italian garden art that cannot be ignored, and some of our illustrations exemplify the points.

Tivoli in itself provides a great lesson in water treatment. The famous Vesta Temple is an architectural recognition or outward sign of a great natural force that has the power to captivate and awe the least receptive of mortals. As we descend the great crater

the increasing force of water, as it hastens to lose itself in unfathomable depths and secret caverns, stuns the imagination. The tumult pervades the senses, stimulated by a marvellous atmospheric freshness, due to the vapourised water that also causes rocks to clothe themselves in a veil of greenery. Everyday notions of life grow weak in the presence of the living forces of nature, and the sense of the abnormal weakens to the point where the voice of the Sybil becomes well-nigh audible.

Italy, however, has other and widely different aspects. There is the interminable grandeur of the great plains, the Roman Campagna and the Lombard fields that stretch to the Alpine wall of defence. These also had their lessons for the garden architects. The long lines of poplars, ribbons of green shade that bind the cities as points of interest to form a connected whole, appear reflected in balanced plans that convey a sense of scale and order in the garden scheme. Canal and embanked river have



7.—BELVEDERE.

their counterparts, and the regular scheme of vine and olive forms the foreground of many an attractive villa.

The Italian farm links naturally with the house (Figs. 5 and 6). The historic partnership of noble owner with actual farmer and the sharing of profits paid in kind profoundly influence the disposition and growth of the dwelling. Those vast "lay-outs" of the eighteenth century Palladians in England, offices and stables, greenhouse and chapel, etc., pressed into service by an unsuitable symmetry, are a clumsy perversion of the easy naturalism of the Italian villa-farm, where the cart sheds and stables are natural porticoes in extension of the main house, built, if you will, in a farmyard. On the road from Venice to Padua by the Brenta such portico sheds can be seen and appreciated in their brick and timber built originals. Margaret Symonds, in her *Days Spent on a Doge's Farm*, gives a graphic account of the life in such a palatial farmhouse.

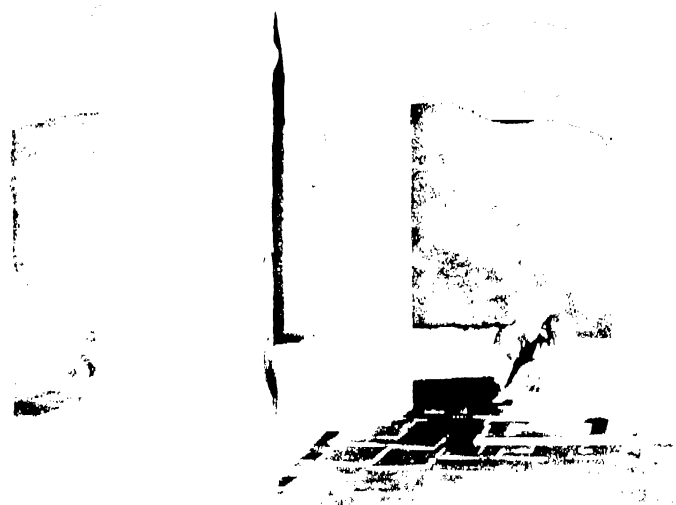
Above the upper floor, the piano nobile, the vast roof is the granary of the farm, and no one heeds the wild skirmishes of the rats. When the Great Lady, ruler of the entire district, goes forth a trumpet blast announces the fact. She regulates the lives of her dependants in every detail, including their marriages. It is an intimate union of the life of the countryside in its lowest as well as its more developed form. We understand how from Roman days the Palazzo of the family in the Citta had its wine shop on the ground floor, where the produce of the family vineyard was openly sold.

Thanks to this union of villa and farm, we get the delightful foregrounds of vines and olive trees. The low, horizontal lines of the casa are contrasted by the aspiring poplar, whose vertical lines express so much energy, controlled always within the graceful outline of the mass. In the larger villas a massive campanile, or tower belvedere, centres the group of related though divergent buildings. In the early morning the wide eaves cast shadows reaching to the very foot of the walls, a shadow screen which rises slowly till at noon its depth is that of their projection. The wide-spaced windows afford an adequate area of wall for true dignity, and the closed venetians preserve the surface of the wall in a broad mass of brilliant, sparkling sunshine. Creamy white buildings, with brown, golden-spotted roofs set in olive green tones and contrasted against dark poplar masses, and, overhead, brilliant, unfathomable depths of blue sky—such is the unfading mental picture of the villas of the heart of Italy.

Still there remains another, and yet different, group of impressions—the clustered hill-sides of the sea coasts and of the inland lakes where terraced masses of white dots are strewn profusely over green slopes that are well-nigh obliterated. An impatient desire to restore the solitude of nature is checked by the thought of the pervading interest of human life

and effort concentrated in areas of such continuing habitation. Such must have been the aspect of the shores of Baiæ when the ire of the Roman satirist was provoked by the artificial peninsulas on which the wealthy erected their villas in the very sea itself. It is human life unwinding the same scroll with some slight variation only of the lettering within.

Too much can be made of the absence of flowers, destined by brilliancy of colouring and shortness of life in such a climate to the wise restraint of some special enclosure. Here, in walled or balustraded surroundings, the orange, magnolia, myrtle and rose tree flourish with a surpassing effect due to their very scarcity of use. Italy has had little use for grass banks; the masonic tradition is, fortunately, too strong, and no embanked terrace



8.—BELVEDERE.



9.—LOGGIA OR CAMERA ALFRESCA.

in construction, ranging from rough dry stone, or rubble, mortared and brick banded, to crude concrete plastered and finished with a coping of tiles. The hillside roads of Italy, climbing between such walls, topped with cypress and olive, are as fully characteristic as a Devonshire lane. The square-cut yew plays an important part enforcing the lines of balustrades and serves as a background to statues, while the dense and shapely tunnel-way of living greenery is not unknown. The pleached alley, though less common than the pergola, is fully as effective.

Fortunately, the great value of the land in Italy for olive and vineyard, like that of Kent for orchards and hopfields, tends to restrict their villa gardens to moderate dimensions. Italy generally is free from the reproach that attaches to French gardening, that the lay-out is too vast

for human enjoyment. There is no absurdity so great as that of extending the garden as though to the limit of the horizon itself. In translating the ideas of Italy to other lands the worst mistakes have been those of scale. Things delightful in themselves have, by exaggeration and wearisome repetition, well-nigh lost their native charm.

In England the Italian, French, Dutch and Oriental Schools have all had their admirers



10.—WAYSIDE CHAPEL OR FOUNTAIN.

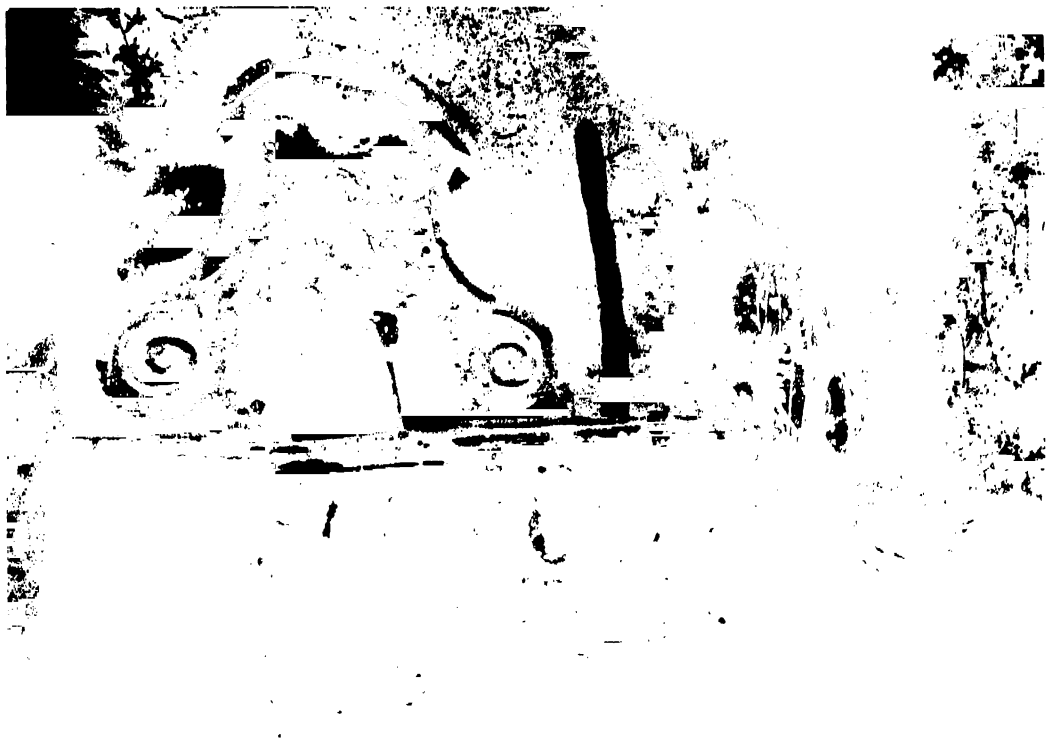
and from the confusion of modes has arisen that variety which, under the guise of the "English or natural garden," has wrought so much havoc among the old villa gardens of Italy. It is needless to elaborate the point here, for, indeed, too much has already been written on the subject. Except in so far as the "English garden" is a reaction against the crudities of the later barocco, with its theatrical and false naturalism, it is unlikely that a school so out of touch with archi-

tecture can ever find a permanent home in Italy. At present some Italians who have not thought much on the subject are misled by the idea that the English garden stands for Nature, and is thereby in some mysterious way freer and better than Art. Inasmuch as nature, however, does not rain down houses ready fitted to selected beauty spots, it is obvious that by no reasoning can we eliminate the art of man. The capital defect of the natural school lies precisely in this, that it provides no setting for the indispensable house. To be complete in its logic according to the natural scheme the house should be built on the cut-and-cover principle, and then by a boulder-strewn gorge the natural man might emerge after the manner of a rabbit. At present this school has got no further in this direction than a futile drapery of creepers, as though a house were a clothes horse for damp greenery. The hillsides, lake shores and boundless plains of Italy will always compel a "lay-out" of the garden area around the house in accordance with its architecture and the dictates of a traditional good taste.

Relations between Italy and England, always constant and cordial, have had their periods of closer contact at certain memorable epochs. Passing over the earlier ages with a brief reminiscence of Abbot Ware's visit to Rome in 1260, which gave us in Westminster Abbey, the *Opus Alexandrinum* pavement and tombs with inlays of Roman Cosmati we come direct to Shute's famous visit in 1550. We know that the first English work on architecture, the *First and Chief Groundes*, published 1563, has left its mark on the design of



11.—GANYMEDE: BOBOLI GARDENS.



12.—SARCOPHAGUS AS A WATER TROUGH, VILLA BORGHESE, FRASCATI.

Longleat, and who can estimate the extent of the influence of early travellers like Shute on the garden schemes of that great house-building age? Inigo Jones in his two visits (1604 and 1614) must have passed by Caprarola and also visited the Farnesian gardens on the Palatine. His devotion to Palladio would take him down the Brenta and possibly out to the Barbaro Villa at Maser, in the region of Treviso.



13.—PALAZZO BEVILACQUA, BOLOGNA: THE LION OF BRAMANTINO.

John Evelyn's visit is more fully recorded and established his authority in such matters, so that Charles II would always engage him in some flattering discussion of building and garden affairs. In the early years of 1700 Lord Burlington made his famous tour with "Inigo Jones" in one hand and "Palladio" in the other. He brought to England many original drawings of Palladio



14.—THE VENUS OF GIAN DI BOLOGNA IN THE BOBOLI GARDENS.



15.—A WALL FOUNTAIN IN THE VILLA DORIA, GENOA.



16.—THE GARDEN FRONT AND BELVEDERE.
The original ascent between the dogs has been taken away.

obtained, it is understood, from the descendant of Palladio's friends the Barbaro brothers of the Villa Maser, the spot where, one tradition asserts, the great master had ended his days.

Isaac Ware, who himself had been to Italy, boasts of the advantage of access to his lordship's cabinet containing these treasured originals while engaged in bringing out his "Palladio" of 1738. Burlington had accepted the dedication of Hopper's "Palladio" of 1736, and promoted the publication of Palladio's drawings of the Roman *thermae*. Burlington House was then the home of a school of architects, which included William Kent, Colin Campbell, Flitcroft, Ware and the Italian Leoni. Hogarth might rail and caricature, but knowledge of Italy became an essential of polite living. To visit Vicenza and absorb the rules of elegant building was a social qualification. Lord Chesterfield advised that three or four days



17.—INTERIOR OF THE LOGGIA.
The sunblind casing is a later addition.

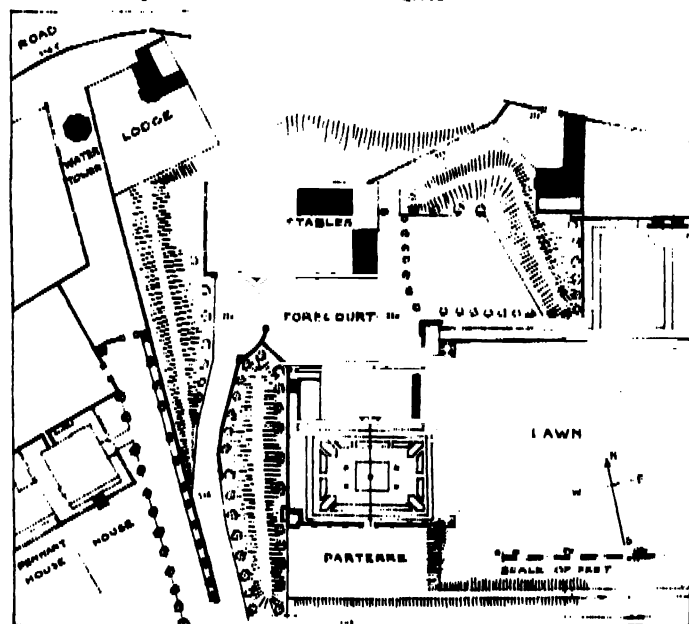
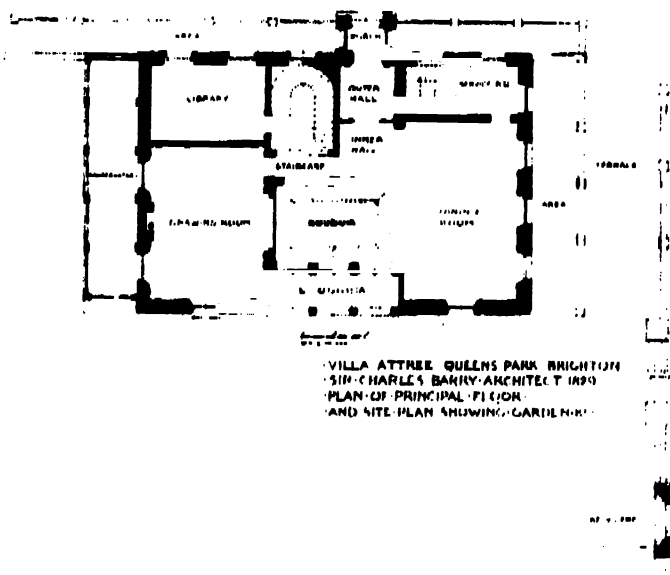
should be devoted to it, omitting, of course, "the base and mechanical part" of mere building as beneath a gentleman's notice. The course of English house-building throughout the eighteenth century reflects this order of ideas. We see Italians like Leoni and Borra brought over to guide milord in reconstructing his ancestral seat. Among the crowd of dilettante travellers, came, in 1755, a young, energetic and versatile Scotch architect, who was destined to modify profoundly the current of Palladian worship. Robert Adam thought for himself, and by native genius established a fresh tradition in architecture. On gardening, however, he never seems to have really concentrated his mind. Vaguely influenced by the coming naturalistic school, he drew landscapes in a romantic, Gainsborough-like fashion, and never seems to have fully reasoned out the relation of house and garden. Valleys and hills too often suggest to him only vague dreams of castle-building, of ruinous walls and bridges and of great circular dungeon towers shadowed by piers and arches and perched on craggy cliffs. None



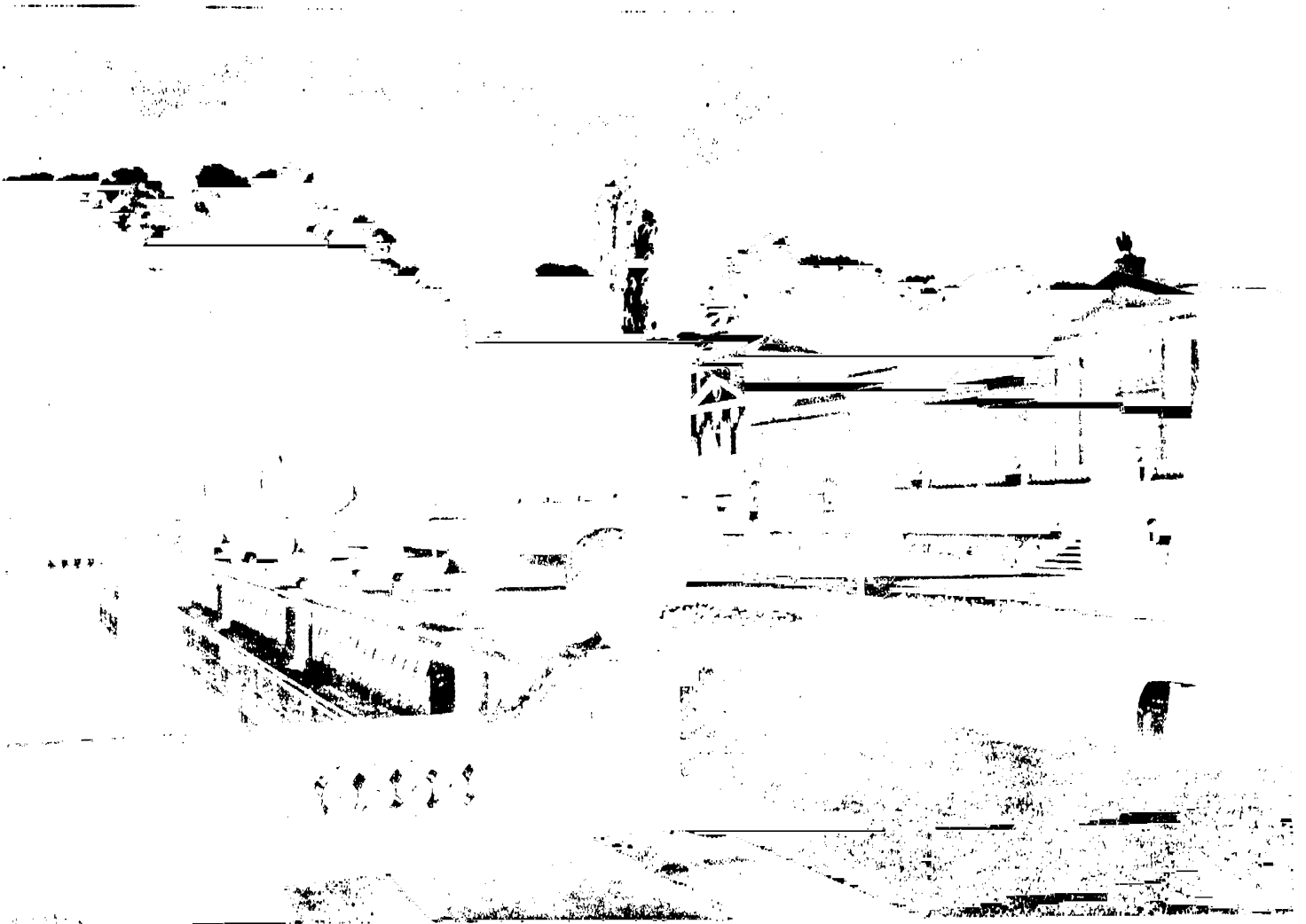
19.—DETAIL OF CENTRE BAY OF GARDEN FRONT.
The sunblind is a later insertion.

18.—THE WATER TOWER AT
THE VILLA ATTREE, BRIGHTON.

only vague dreams of castle-building, of ruinous walls and bridges and of great circular dungeon towers shadowed by piers and arches and perched on craggy cliffs. None



20.—SITE AND GARDEN PLANS.

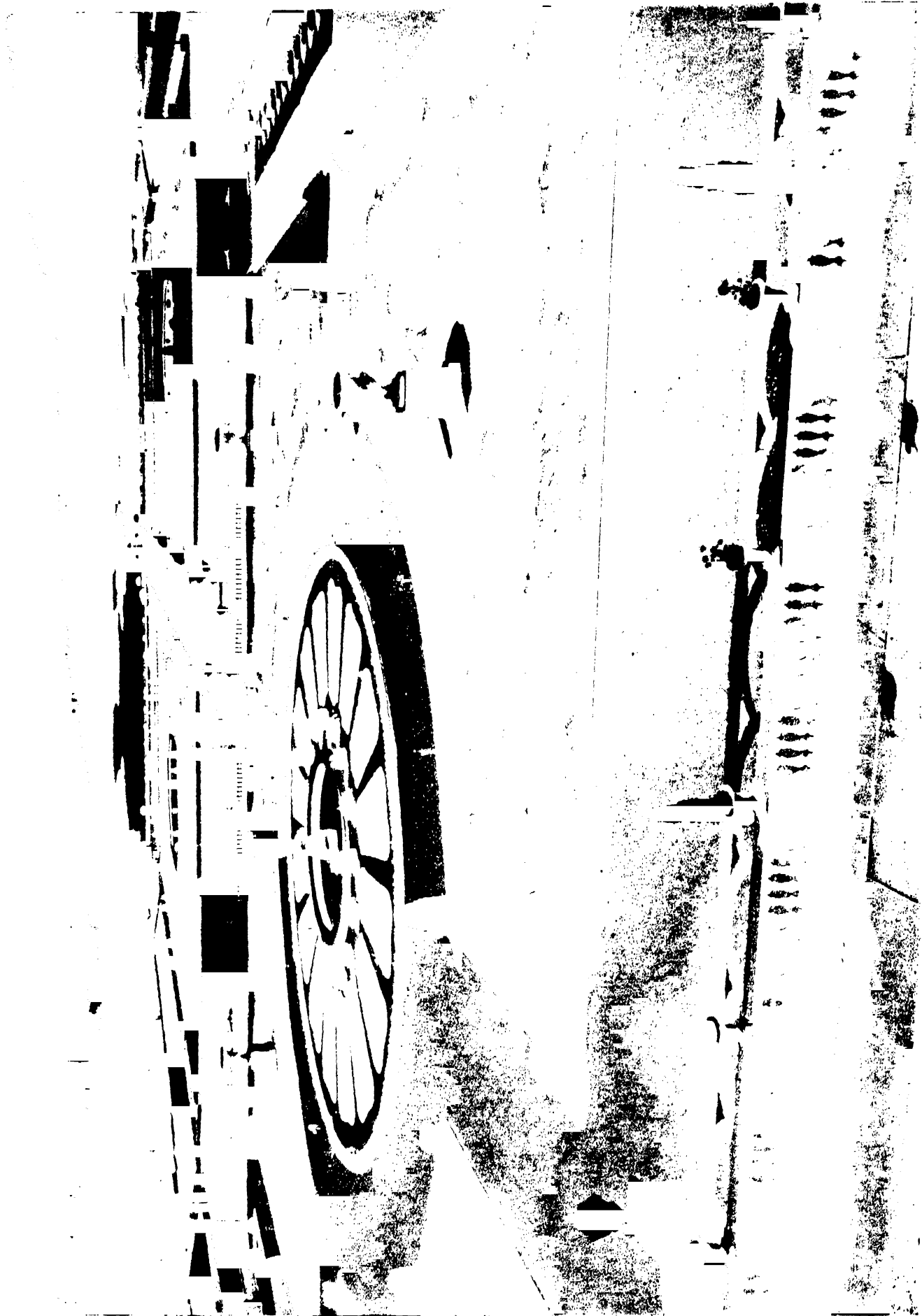


21.—BOWOOD : THE TERRACE GARDENS IN FRONT OF THE DIOCLETIAN WING.
Designed by Robert Adam in 1768. Added by Sir Charles Barry in 1848.



22.—TRENTHAM, STAFFORDSHIRE.
Sir Charles Barry R.A., Architect. 1838.

THE GARDENS OF ITALY.



23.—THE ITALIAN GARDEN AT TRENTHAM.
Laid out by Sir Charles Barry, R.A., in 1838.

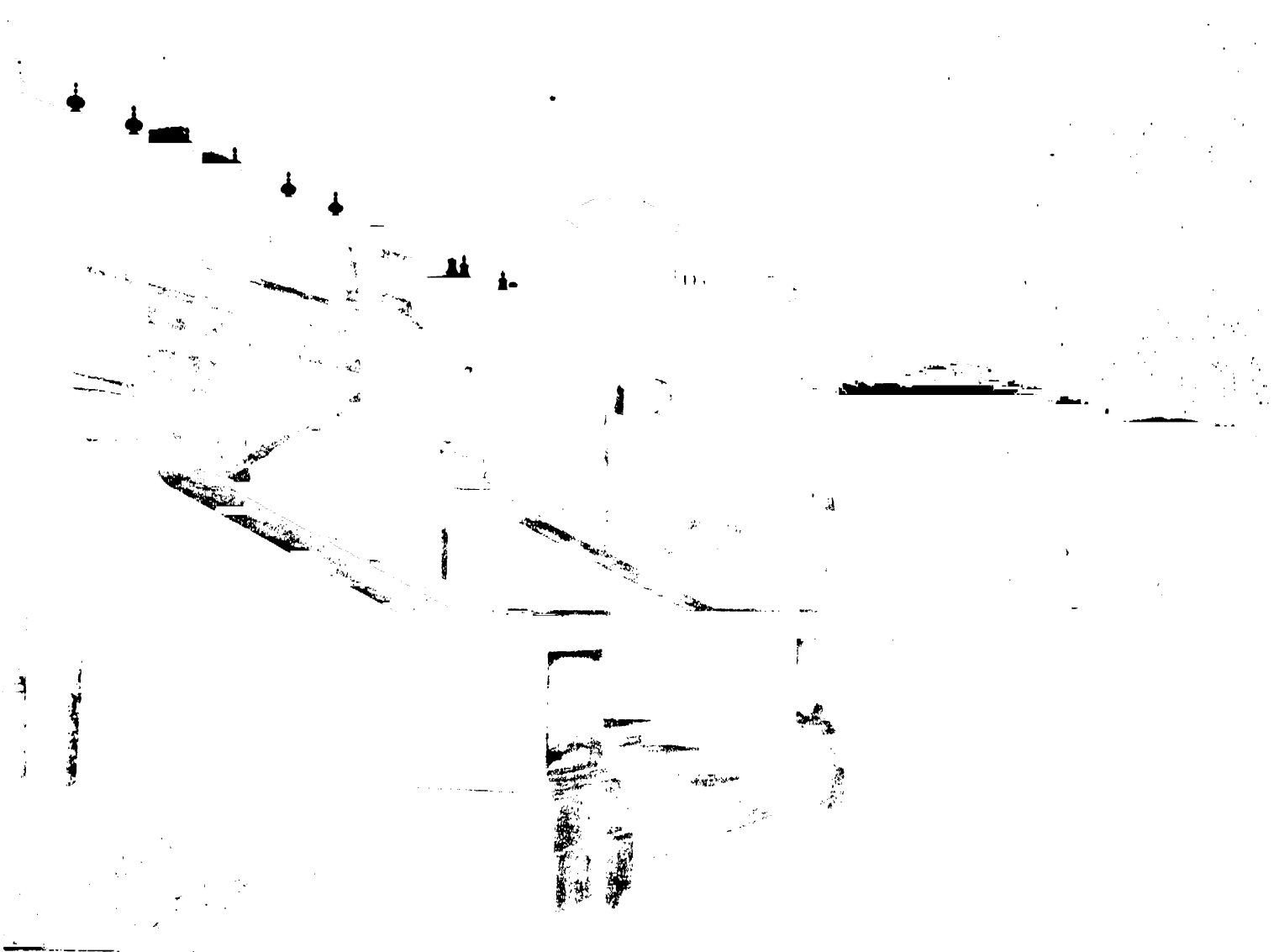


24.—TRENTHAM: THE FINISH OF THE ITALIAN GARDEN AT THE SHORE OF THE LAKE.

Sir Charles Barry, R.A., Architect. 1838.



25. HAREWOOD, YORKSHIRE : THE TERRACE GARDENS.



26.—THE BASTION TERRACE AT HAREWOOD.

INTRODUCTORY.



27.—SHRUBLANDS : LOOKING DOWN THE HUNDRED STEPS.
Sir Charles Barry, R.A., Architect.

of his houses appears to have appropriate surroundings, but, as at Shardeloes, Brasted and Compton Verney, a block of masonry standing amid trees, with rolling lawns about it, would seem to have satisfied his mind. Adam appears to suggest by his writings, so far as they touch the subject, that a building could be so spread out, broken up and grouped as to rise naturally out of the ground. Even Blenheim, the work of Vanbrugh, whom he admired and was the first to explain and defend, does not achieve this feat. Thus it was reserved for the next century and Sir Charles Barry to read the lesson of the great Roman villas and their gardens. Advocates of formal gardens have been singularly oblivious of the real part played by this great architect in retrieving the position of the formal garden in England. It may be said to have begun with Mr. Attree's villa at Brighton, built by him in 1829. Loudon, however, realised that in Barry a garden architect had appeared who could transform a mere flat expanse into a work of art, as at Trentham (Figs. 23 and 24). This great work arose out of the simple elegance of the Villa Attree in the Queen's Park, Brighton (1824). Of Barry's achievements, that of Shrublands (Figs. 27 and 28) was nearest to his own heart, and it must be a prejudiced mind that fails to appreciate the great stairway of a hundred steps, in four great flights, that descends from the house on the ridge to the lower plateau beneath. At Bowood (Fig. 21) terraces and gardens were contrived that give effect to the long, low lines of Adam's Diocletian wing (Fig. 21), while at Harewood the great bastioned terrace provides an adequate base to an imposing mansion, the work of Robert Adam and John Carr (Figs. 25 and 26).

Such an apparently simple scheme as the garden forecourt of Bridgewater House showed how ideas gained in Italy could be drawn upon profitably to meet modern needs. The imitations of those who have reduced the Italian garden to a byword by bad copies should not mislead us as to the true lessons to be learnt from the Gardens of Italy. The great tradition of Old English gardening will be best carried on if the study of the past is broad enough to include the study of those Italian originals that have been so fruitful a source of inspiration to the garden lovers of the past.

A. T. B.



28.—SHRUBLANDS : THE LOWER GARDEN AT THE FOOT OF THE GREAT STAIRWAY.

Sir Charles Barry, R.A., Architect, 1848-1853.

CHAPTER II.

ROMAN VILLAS AND GARDENS: PREFATORY NOTE.

All roads led artists to Rome
The Heart of Italy

THE Rome of the Renaissance must never be submerged in the interest aroused by the vast remains of antiquity. It is, perhaps, as great a marvel as any, that the architects of that epoch, though caught in the first freshness and novelty of the discovery and resurrection of the ancient art, were yet able to express their own age in a way which is quite distinct to us. To Rome came all the bright spirits of the age; Florentines abounded, so that a Pope laughingly remarked that they were the fifth element. Vignola was from Modena, Palladio from Venetia, and Alessi from Perugia. From France came Desgodetz. John Shute and Inigo Jones, from England. Spaniards and Netherlanders all alike were attracted by the fame of Raphael and Michael Angelo quite as much as by the grandeur of antiquity itself. Thus once more all roads led to Rome, and the influence of the Renaissance was there concentrated for a time in order that it might be better spread throughout the whole of Europe. There was, however, an element of Roman palace building which attracted little attention, until Sir Charles Barry, by his 'Travellers' and Reform Clubs and allied Italian work, drew forcible attention to the value and importance of the real Roman astylar architecture. It is customary to trace this Roman style to Florence, and to consider it as merely a development of the Tuscan fortified house of mediæval times. It is at least questionable if this is the true explanation. The marked features of the Roman style, the sheer walls unbroken in length and height, the crowning cornice, the largeness of scale and the cube solidity of the general mass seem instinctive characteristics that are of older origin, and may even be racial in type. It is at least curious that Barry was led to study the style by previous experience of travel in Egypt. In the Etruscan Museum at Rome are fragments of details decisively Egyptian, and that the Etruscans, a strange race of uncertain origin, had striking artistic gifts, all the contents of the wonderful collection in the Villa Papa Giulia sufficiently prove. The Etruscan gateway of Perugia, the remains of the Tabularium, and the great barrel arch of the Cloaca Maxima are all monuments which impress the imagination.

That the heart of Italy, the land of the olive and vineyard, has an artistic instinct in architecture, which weakens as we go north, is the discovery that all travellers in Italy make sooner or later. Bad taste such as is met with in Venice and Milan is incredible further south. Cellini could speak of the School of Florence as having definite ideas on art and a standard criticism. When he quotes as an axiom, "All things act according to their nature," we feel that he is giving us at first hand one of their most important generalisations. It is the intellectual quality in Florentine work that holds the interest of all students of art; that mastery which Raphael acknowledged when he raised his hat to Leonardo in Rome, recognising him to his followers as "the Master who taught us all." Horace Walpole, idle traveller as he was, expresses this sense of the special genius of the Italian race in architecture.

That the Italians were decorators rather than architects seems a hasty deduction of a Gothic-minded student touring in North Italy. In a country which is never free from the fear of an earthquake tie-rods are a proper provision to arches, whether round or pointed. In daring construction the Italians have not been far short of the French mediæval builders, and their rashness has at times been equally well punished. If architecture means the expression of

character, there are few more powerful styles than the Roman Renaissance as exemplified in her palaces. We know very little of the house building of old Rome, but as every discovery seems to tend towards establishing an equality of knowledge, so that there are very few things in building which we could show as distinctly unknown to antiquity, it is highly probable that Renaissance Rome, in its ordinary house building, is the direct descendant of old Rome, and that the ground idea goes still further back into Etruscan origins. That in the streets of old Rome there were great and lofty buildings is quite certain. The hundred foot wall of the apsidal screen which rose behind the Temple of Mars Ultor even in the days of Augustus gives us an idea of the scale of Roman building. The peculiar character of the Roman palace was, perhaps, evolved in embryo by the Etruscan, whose method of carrying the ridge pole on a pier, in preference to the use of a truss, may still be seen carried on in the common buildings of village and countryside.

North Italian architects, like Bramante, were absorbed by the atmosphere of Rome; Venetians, like Palladio, were transformed under the influence of the mighty remains of the past. This indelible influence of Rome is responsible for the massive grandeur of the great palaces and villas of the Renaissance in Rome, Frascati and Tivoli, and those in surrounding centres like Caprarola and Bagnaia.

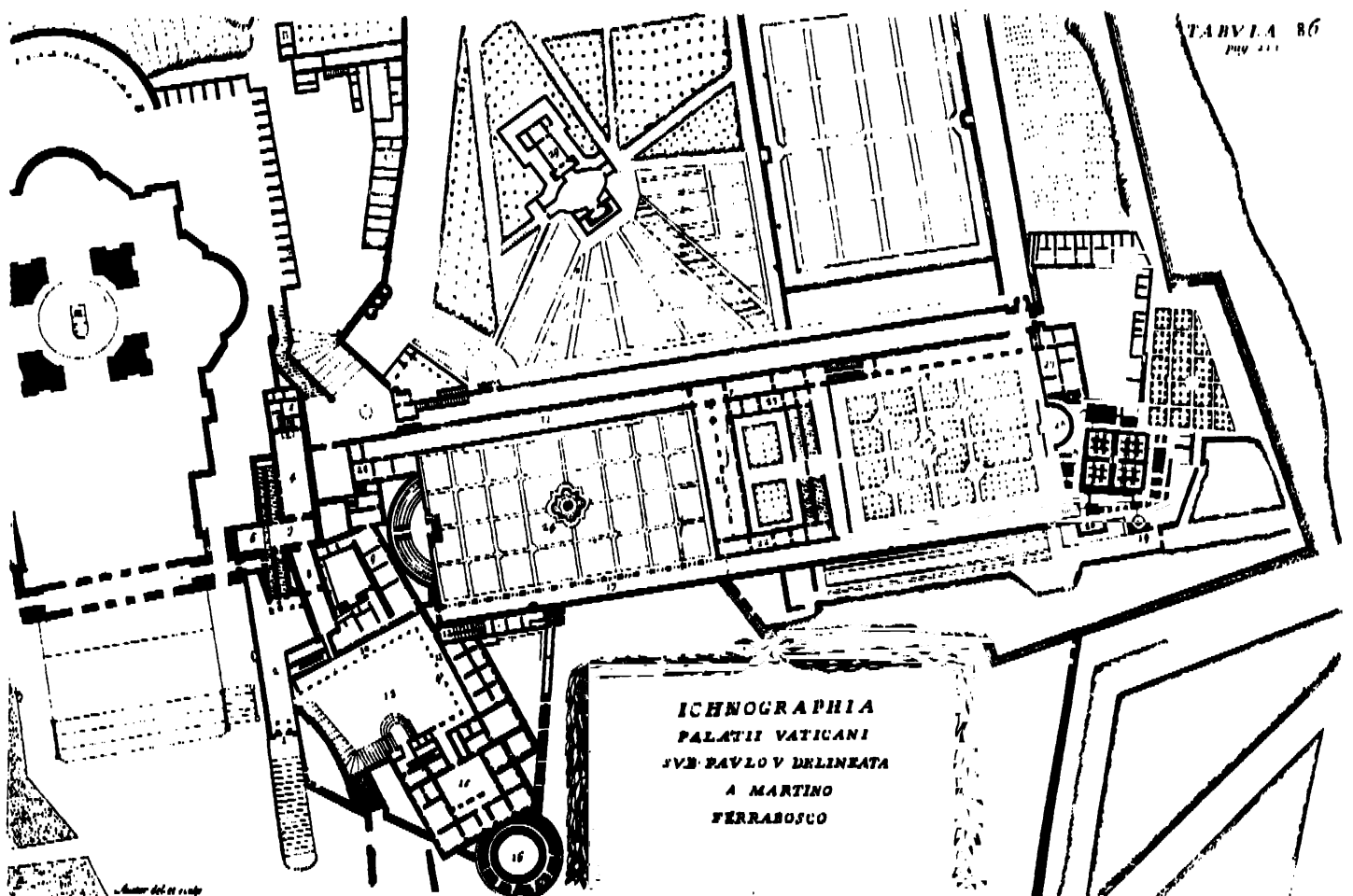
A. T. B.

CHAPTER III.

THE VATICAN GARDENS, ROME.

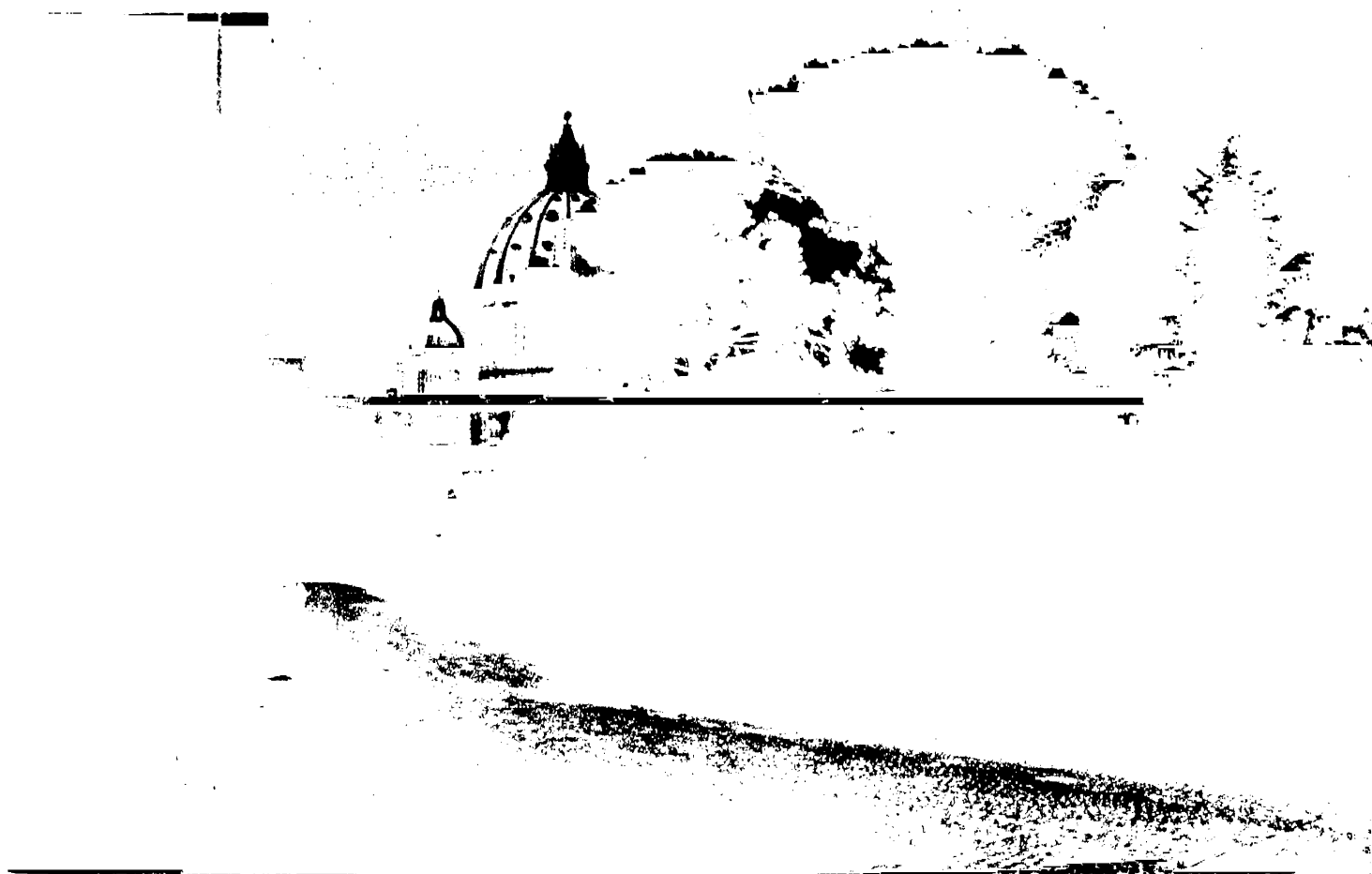
ALTHOUGH the Vatican hill was not surrounded with walls until the ninth century, the ground now occupied by the gardens has been a sacred spot from prehistoric times. The earliest legends speak of it as the abode of a god. It was the fourteenth of the fourteen regions into which Augustus divided the city. Gardens such as those of Agrippina, and the still more famous ones of Domitian, were situated here. Here was the circus of Caligula, which was rendered conspicuous by the lofty obelisk which now adorns the Piazza of St. Peter. This obelisk, which towered over the *spina* of the circus, enjoys the distinction of never having been levelled to the ground, for it was only re-erected in its present position. Here was the sepulchre of Scipio, the young destroyer of Carthage, and that of Honorius and his wife Maria, daughter of Stilicho, the last great Roman general. Here stood a temple dedicated by Nero to the memory of Romulus, one to Mars, and one to Apollo. Pliny speaks of them, and all ancient writers concur that they were the most sublime of buildings. At the time that Aurelian had enclosed the city with walls the necessity for including the Vatican had not arisen, and it remained open and outside the city.

As time wore on this part of outlying Rome was deserted, and shared the general decay. Writers in the eighth century characterise the Vaticanum as "the detestable fields," from the

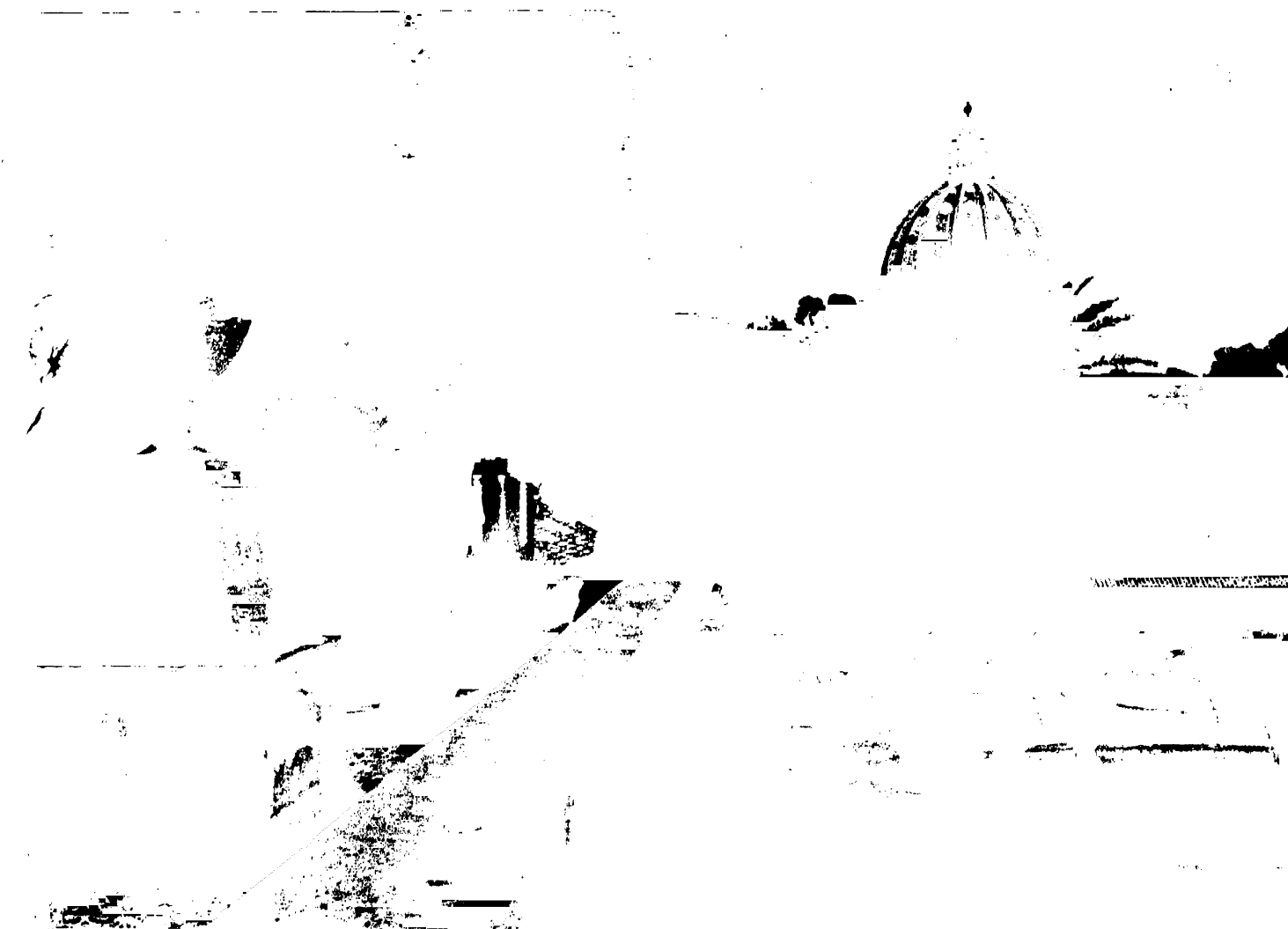


29.—PLAN OF THE VATICAN GARDENS.

From Bonani.



30.—THE VATICAN GARDENS AND ST. PETER'S.



31.—NORTH DESCENT IN THE VATICAN GARDENS.

superstitious and licentious rites carried on there, and from its generally evil reputation. In 848, when Leo IV was Pope, the dreaded Saracens appeared for the second time at Ostia, when a battle and a great storm led to their confusion and defeat, and numbers of slaves were brought to Rome and set to labour at restoring the walls. Leo's most celebrated undertaking was the fortification of the Vatican district, an event in the history of the city, for out of this fortification the Civitas Leonina, or Leonine City, arose, a new quarter of Rome, and a new fortress destined to be of great importance in later centuries.

Even after the building of St. Peter's, and after convents, hospitals and dwellings had grown up round it, the necessity for building walls for its protection had not occurred to any Pope till the time of Leo III. He began to build, and had he carried out his idea, the sack of the basilica by the Saracens could never have taken place. The work had been suspended, and the materials of the partially constructed walls had been carried off again for other purposes. Leo IV revived the project, and, with the help of the Emperor Lothar, worked hard to carry it



32. — ST. PETER'S FROM THE VATICAN GARDENS.

out. He distributed the expense so that every town in the ecclesiastical state, the convents and all the domains of the Church bore a part.

The walls were begun in 848 and finished in 852. They stretched from Hadrian's Mausoleum, up the Vatican hill, then making a bend, crossed the hill and came straight down the other side. They were nearly forty feet in height, and defended by forty-four strong towers. One of these strong round corner towers still stands on the top of the Vatican hill, and is called the Saracens' Tower. The line of Leo's walls may still be traced along almost their entire route. For centuries Rome had witnessed no such festival as that which on June 27th, 852, celebrated the dedication of the Leonine City. The entire clergy, barefoot, their heads strewn with ashes, walked in procession, singing round the walls. Before them went the seven Cardinal-Bishops, who sprinkled the walls with holy water. At each gate the procession halted, and each time the Pope invoked blessings on the new quarter. The circuit ended, he distributed gifts of gold and silver as well as of silken palliums among the nobles, the

populace and the colony of foreigners. The walls were afterwards rebuilt by Pius IV, in the sixteenth century, and the earlier fortifications were almost entirely obliterated.

Sixtus IV, the Pope to whom we owe the Sistine Chapel, first laid out the grounds extending up the hill as the gardens of the Vatican. The taste for gardens was just reviving, and the building of mediæval castles was giving way to that of fascinating and luxurious villas; and as Pope Sixtus created the garden, so it remains in great measure to-day. It has been enlarged from time to time, and in 1845 the grounds of the Hospital di San Spirito, a religious institution dating from the eighth century, were absorbed. A piece of the façade of the Hospital, with its double cross, still stands against the walls. Pius IX laid out the carriage drive and built some supplementary walls.

The gardens are entered from the Museum of Sculpture at the back of St. Peters', and for more than a cursory glimpse of them a special permit is required. This is obtained from one of the Cardinals, and requires to be *viséd* by the major-domo, who is to be found near the



33.—OVAL COURT OF VILLA PIA FROM THE SOUTH-WEST.

entrance to the Scala Regia. Armed with this, a delicious early morning wander can be enjoyed. The gardens are cleared at twelve, when the Pope generally walks or drives there.

They are of horseshoe shape. On entering, a noble terrace stretches away and surrounds two sides of a large formal garden. This terrace, which has a beautiful view of the great dome, is the place where Leo XIII so often sat, and where the well known picture of him, surrounded by his Cardinals, was painted. It is sheltered by a high close-clipped wall of greenery in which statues are set at intervals; beyond are descending terraces with walks dark and shady with ilexes. Openings cut here and there reveal fountains flinging high their silver showers.

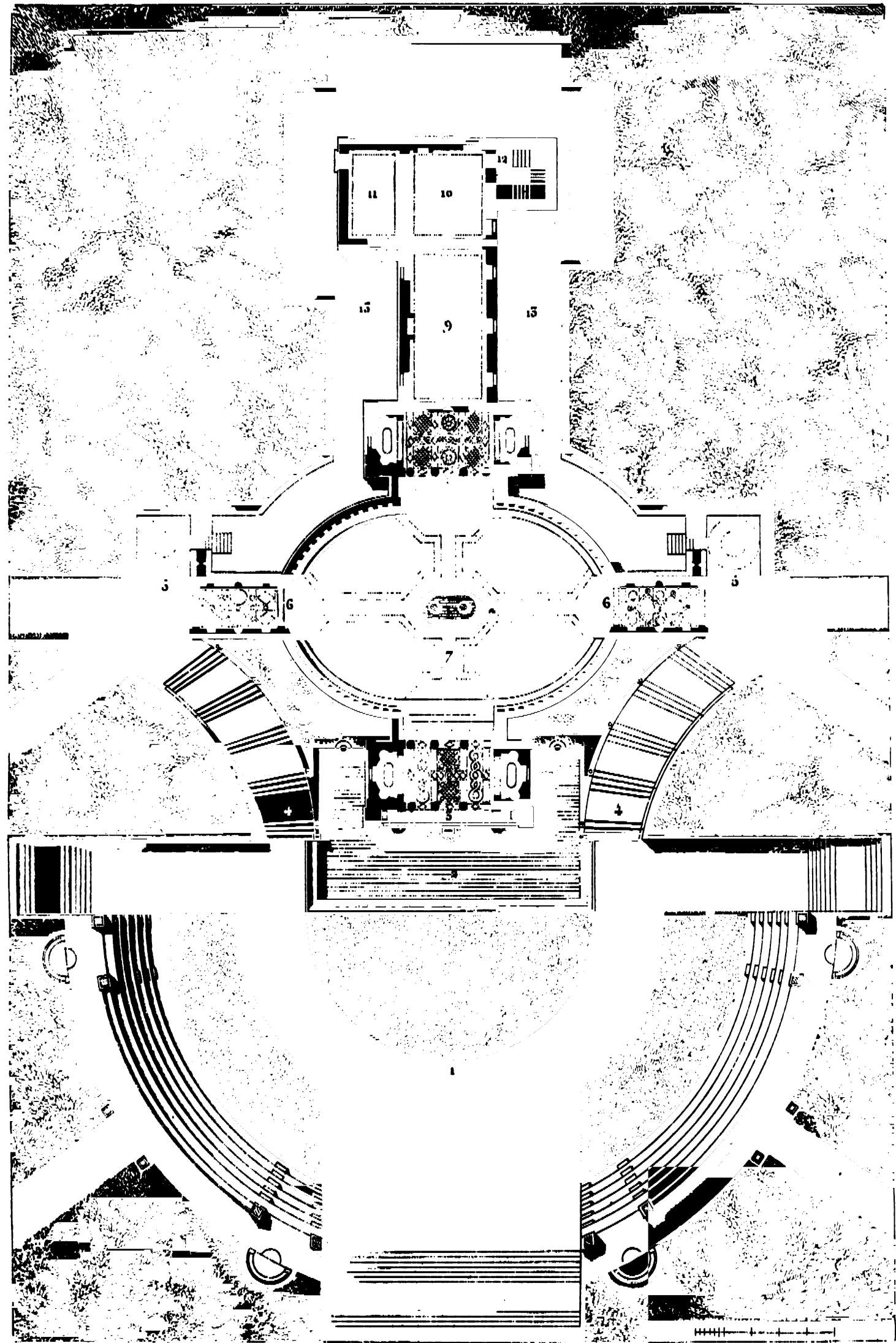
At the end of the first stretch of terrace the carriage road mounts up the hill and encircles the grounds; but more tempting than the wide, well kept drive is an irregular opening in the green wall, through which you pass into a bosky wood. Wild and shady, this is exquisite in the spring-time when the elms and birches are fresh with tender green, the ground starred with



34. THE WESTERN TERRACE.



35.—THE NORTH-WEST AVENUE.



36.—VATICAN GARDENS : THE CASINO DEL PAPA OR VILLA PIA.
Pirro Ligorio, Architect. From Percier and Fontaine.

blue and white anemones and rosy cyclamen and bluebells, and the blackbirds and nightingales are singing in the undergrowth.

At the top of the wood the ground opens out, and upon the crest of the hill is a small villa with plainly furnished rooms and a little chapel, built as a summer residence for Leo XIII. The long wall here, with the Saracenic tower, was that held by the Roman volunteers who fought so well against the French in 1849. The sculptor W. W. Story speaks of his visit during the defence. "As we looked from the wall on this the third day after the battle, we saw the monks under the black flag looking for the unburied dead who had fallen in the ditches or among the hedges. The French had retreated without an effort to bury their dead, and a living, wounded man was found on this third day with the bodies of two dead soldiers lying across him." A little below this we come to a tiny summer-house, in which is a gilt chair where His Holiness



37.—BRONZE FIR CONE: AN OLD ROMAN FOUNTAIN IN BRAMANTE'S HEMICYCLE ENDING THE BELVEDERE COURT.

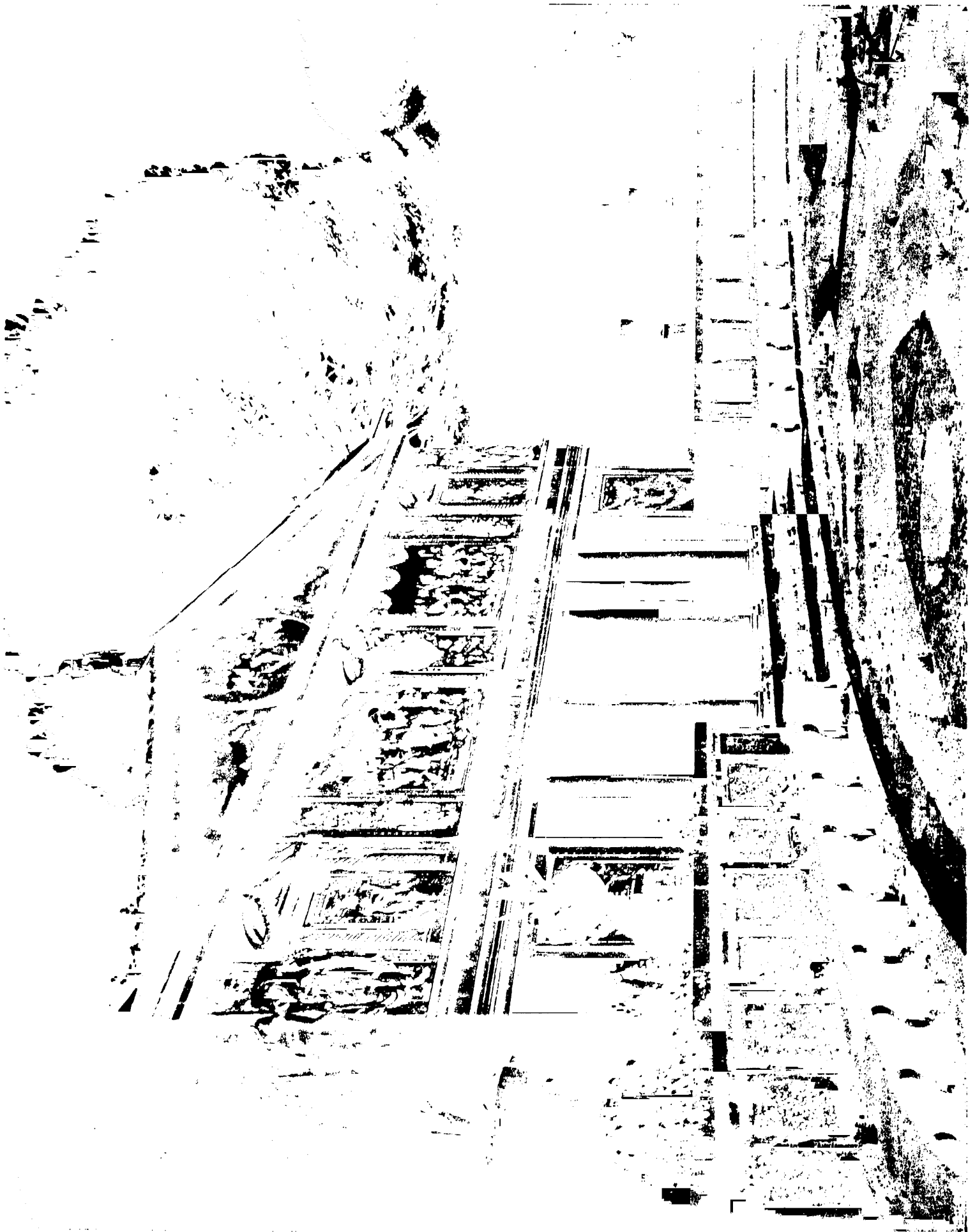
may rest after the climb up-hill. A shady pergola of vines stretches in front of it, under which the light is golden green on the hottest summer day, and this is a favourite promenade of the present, as it was of the late, Pope. Not far off is Pope Leo's little writing house, in which he used often to transact business with his secretary. During the great heat Leo XIII often went up to the garden at nine in the morning, after saying Mass, and spent the whole day in the garden, receiving everyone there, dining in the garden pavilion, guarded by the Swiss, to whom he generally sent a measure of good wine, and in the cool of the day he would take a drive, and not return to the Vatican till after sunset. The road passes near his little summer-house, and it was at this point that on his last drive the aged pontiff stopped the carriage and, raising himself, looked long over the Eternal City lying below him, with the Alban Hills rising far

- (1) Grass Lawn.
- (2) Pond.
- (3) Loggia.
- (4) Stairways to upper level.
- (5) Landings and entrance to ditch.

- (6) Entrance porches to
- (7) Oval court paved with mosaic.
- (8) Vestibule with marble columns.
- (9) Salon.
- (10) Small salon.

(See plan on page 26.)

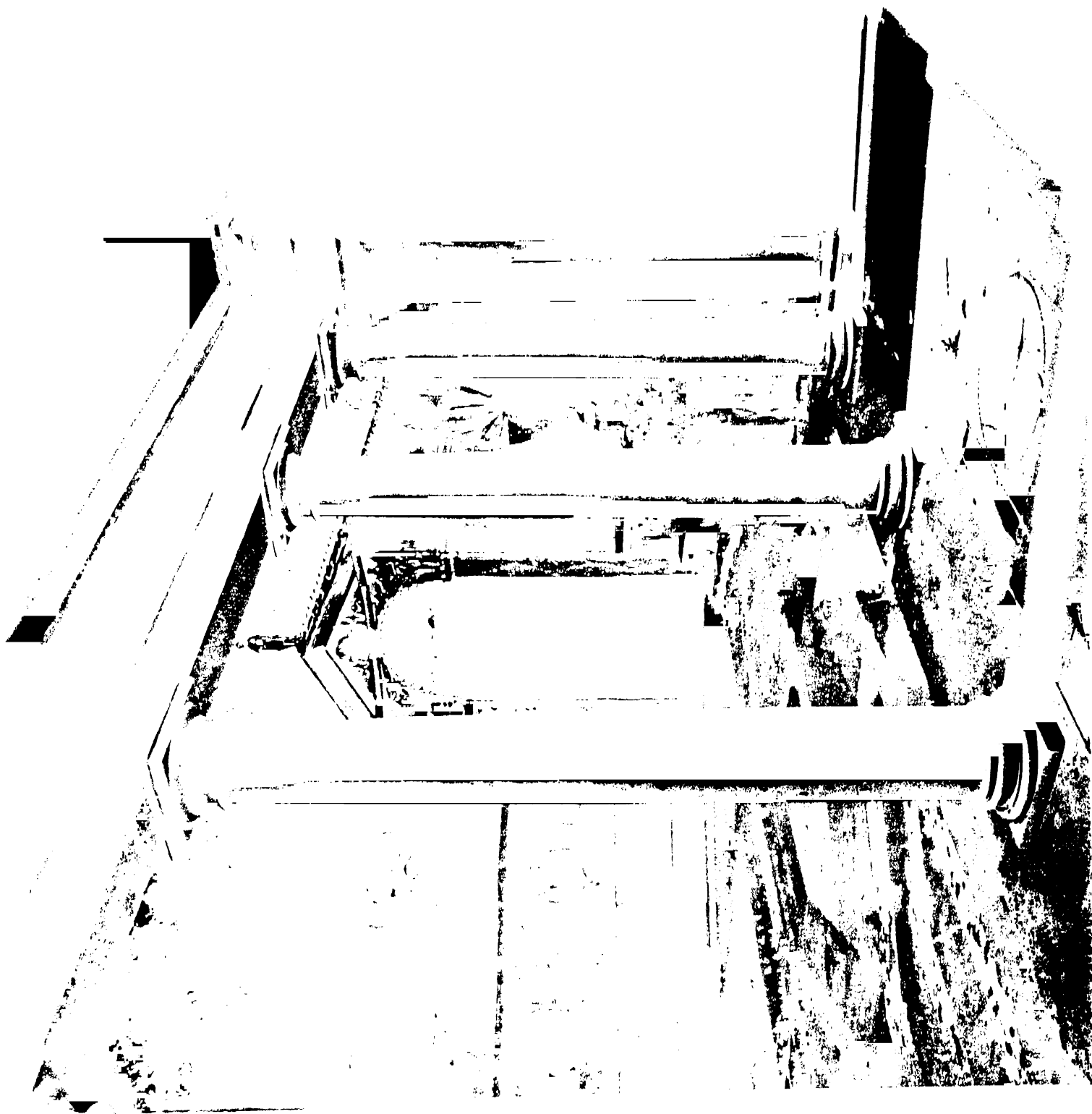
- (11) Cabinet.
- (12) Staircase to first floor and belvedere.
- (13) Dry ditches to isolate from plantations.



38.—THE EAST PAVILION FROM NORTH.



EAST PAVILION



40.—THE OVAL COURT FROM THE EAST PAVILION.



41.—SOUTH PORCH FROM THE WEST PAVILION.

beyond. Pius IX used to ride here on his white mule, and the present Pope walks here nearly every day.

Past a rough grotto fountain on the slope of the hill, the road leads downward to the lower and more formal part of the garden, past a fine wall fountain, where the water spouts in jets and stars over the brown lip of a basin fringed with maidenhair fern. As we look at the water gushing from the rocks we may recall that it was brought here in its plenty by Trajan after a terrible inundation had led him to restrain and divert the Tiber. This outlet, according to Falda's old book of gardens of 1640, went by the name of Fontana delli Torri, and from it the path winds to the entrance to a little palm garden, which of old was the garden of the simples. Immediately below is the entrance to the most beautiful spot in the garden, the Casino of Pius IV, the Villa Pia, the *chef d'œuvre* of the famous architect, Pirro Ligorio. Built 1555—1560,



42.—STAIRWAY UP TO THE LEVEL OF THE OVAL COURT OF THE VILLA PIA.

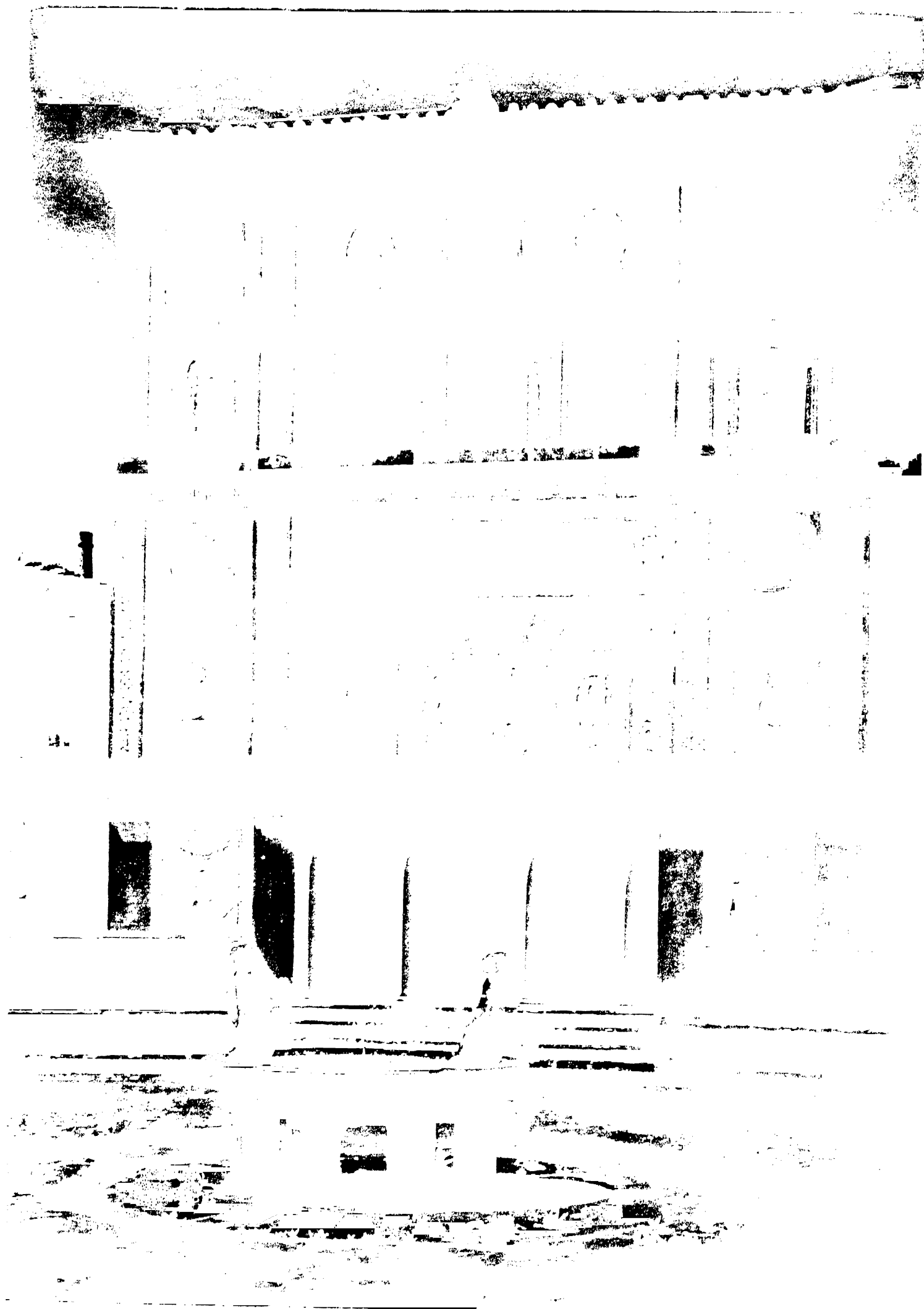
materials taken from the stadium of Domitian in Piazza Navona are said to have been used in the buildings.*

A stone-paved courtyard is set round with low walls and seats, above which are ranged stone vases, in which grow stiff yet graceful aloes ; at either end is a beautiful porch-like recess, the arch of which is filled by graceful shell ornaments, while the sides have busts set in niches. The whole is decorated in the rich and fanciful style of the Renaissance with delicate painting and stucco-work. On one side is a large garden-house, airy, yet with a certain stateliness, its façade rich and dainty with arabesque stucco-work and bas-reliefs. The walls within are painted with gay medallions by Zuccaro, Baroccio and Santi di Tito. Here are two ancient mosaics, one representing a hunt, the other a bacchanalian dance. Some old terra-cotta pictures, which

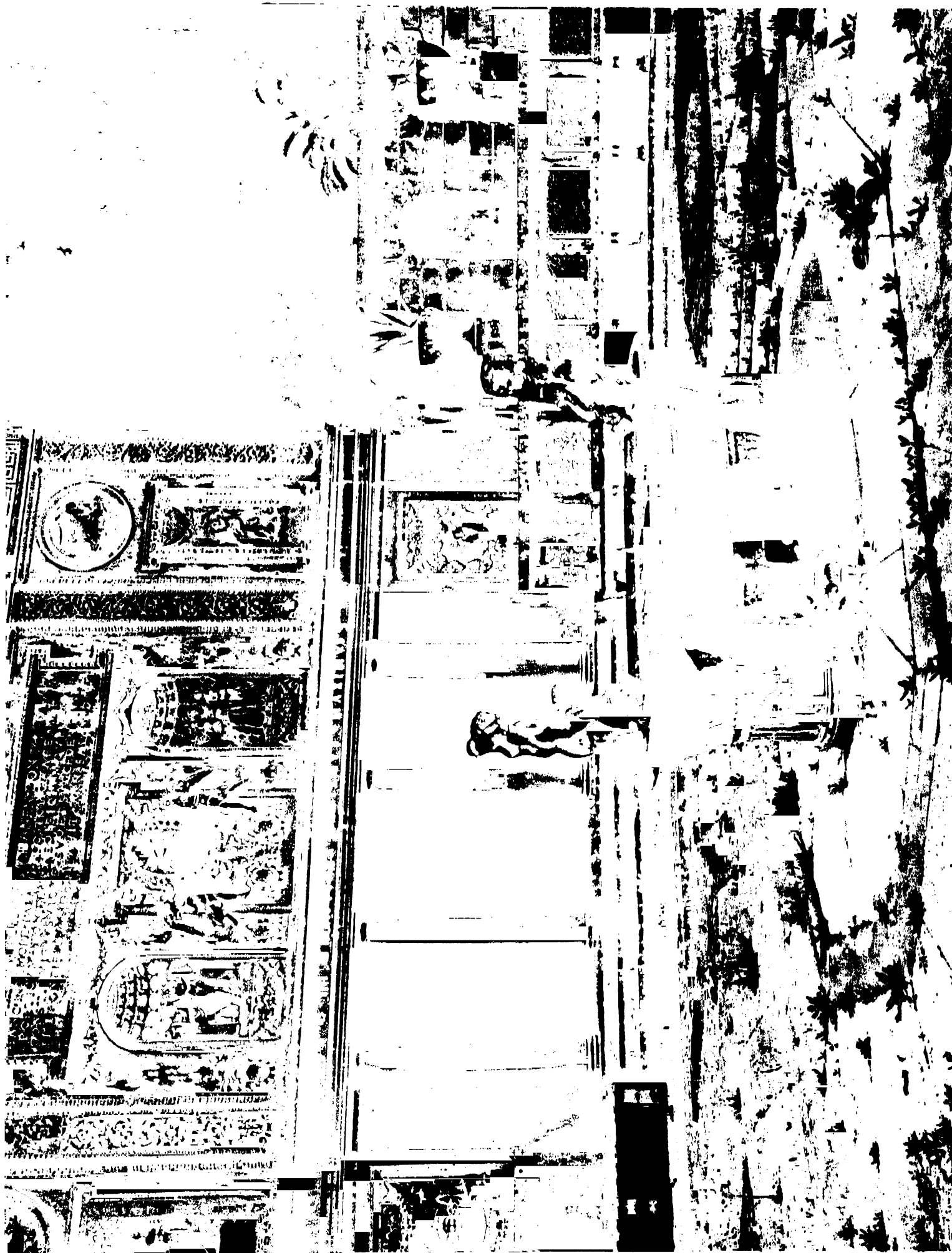
* See *La Villa Pia*, par Jules Bouchet, Paris, 1837, a monograph which contains a full account of this splendid casino, with complete drawings and details. Begun by Paul IV, who, like Pirro Ligorio, was a Neapolitan, in 1555, it was completed in 1561 by Pius IV, from whom it has taken its name. Ligorio was appointed architect of St. Peter's first with Michael Angelo and then with Vignola. Failing to agree with Michael Angelo and wishing to alter his model, he was dismissed. In 1568 he went to Ferrara for the d'Este family, and we lose sight of him. He died in 1586. Besides the Villa d'Este at Tivoli, the only other work besides this casino was the Palazzo Lancellotti at Rome. The authority of his many writings on antiquity has been disputed, but his zeal and knowledge were very great, and his taste must have been exquisite.—A. T. B.



43.—THE EAST PORCH AND ST. PETER'S.



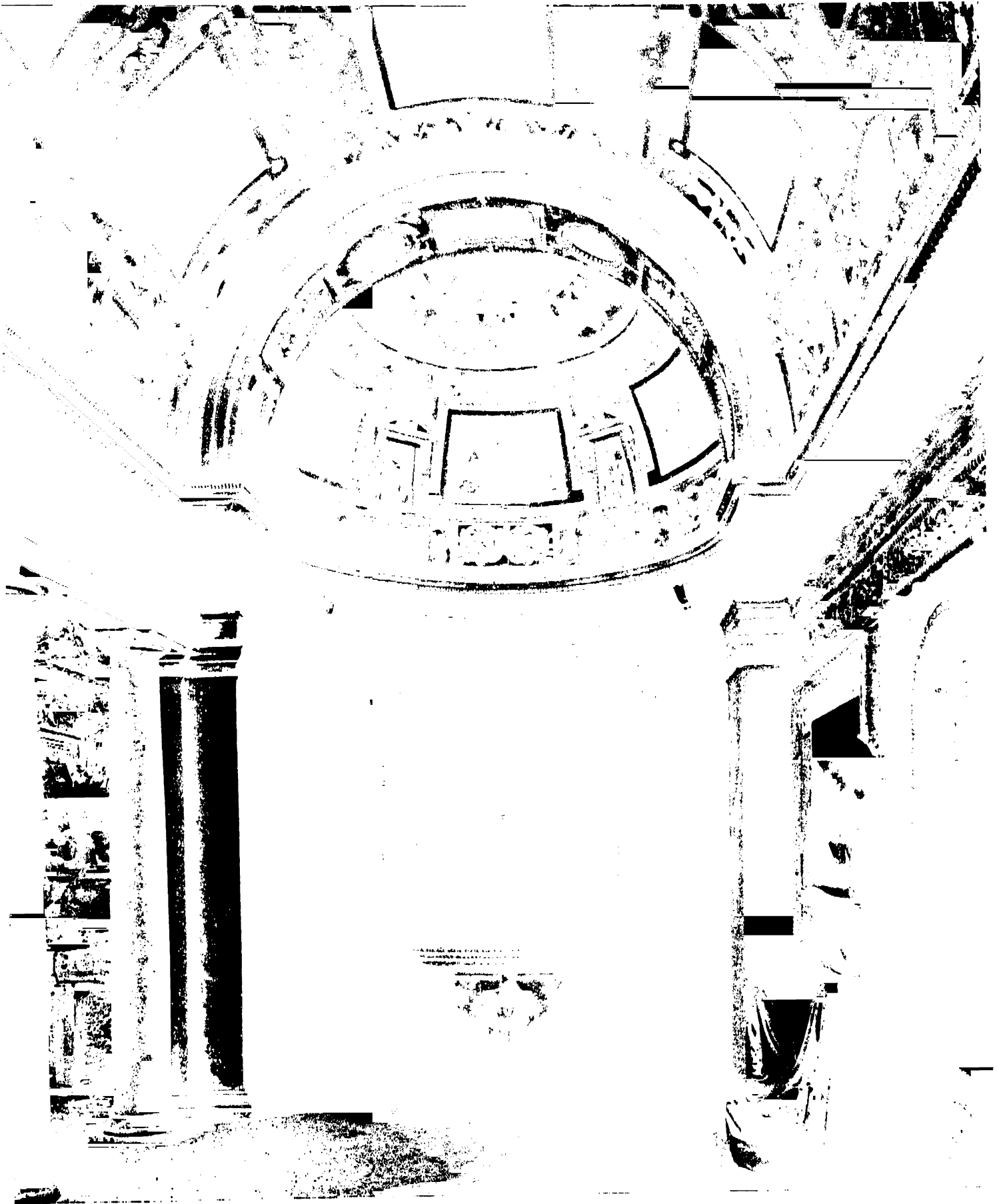
44.—FACADE OF THE VILLA PIA OR CASINO DEL PAPA.
Piero Tassano's Architecture



45.—FOUNTAIN IN OVAL COURT IN FRONT OF THE VILLA PIA OR CASINO DEL PAPA.



46.—ST. PETER'S FROM THE OVAL COURT OF THE VILLA PIA.



47.—VESTIBULE OF WEST PAVILION.



48. VESTIBULE OF EAST PAVILION.

once adorned the Borgia apartments, were also placed here by Canova. Among the antiques are a Hermes, a little statue of Æsop, a helmeted Minerva, busts of emperors, and a sleeping Genius. Charming *putti* ride sea-horses on the balustrade, and a fountain in the middle is flanked by two more boys playing with dolphins. Over all looms the great dome, filling the eye and the mind with its overwhelming size and significance. It is in such a summer garden that the old painters loved to place their monks and Fathers, holding a *santa conversazione* in the evening of a southern summer. Here Pius IV, who loved an easy, simple, outdoor life, used to converse with his nephew and chief adviser, St. Carlo Borromeo. Here he assembled round him all the men of his time who were distinguished for their virtue and talents, and held those "Notte Vaticane" meetings at which at first poetry and philosophy were discussed. After the necessity for Church reform became apparent both to the Pope and St. Carlo, these meetings were entirely devoted to the discussion of sacred subjects. When the luxurious court of Leo X was the centre of artistic and literary life, the witty and pleasure-loving Pope held banquets and gave concerts in these gardens, and a circle, to which ladies were admitted, listened to music and recitations of poets on these benches and beneath the shade of those pines and ilexes.

Leaving the palazzetto by a broad flight of steps, more box-clipped hedges and long walks lead to a huge formal garden, to which Falda assigns the somewhat inappropriate name of the "secret garden." It is laid out with box-edged flower-beds, lemon and orange trees set in terra-cotta vases, and adorned with statues and four large fountains.

A yet more interesting spot was the inner garden, or Giardino della Pigna, which is entered by a door at the end of the long gallery of the Museo Chiaramonti, but its shrubs and flowers were destroyed to make room for a column to the Council of 1870.*

In front of the semicircular niche of Bramante is set up the famous pigna, or giant fir cone, eleven feet high, which was believed to have formed the apex of the mausoleum of Hadrian, or, as some antiquarians hold, was the central ornament of a fountain, perhaps of the Lake of Agrippa in the Campus Martius. Pope Symmachus early in the sixth century placed it over the fountain which he had made in front of the ancient basilica. It was still there in the time of Dante, who, describing a giant's head which he saw through the mist in the last circle of hell, says :

"La faccia mi pareva longa e grossa,
Come la pigna di S. Pietro in Roma."

Inf. XXXI. 58.

It bears the name of the bronze founder who cast it, "P. Cincius, P. L. Salvius, fecit." The marble pedestal on which it stands is a much later work, though also Roman, and very probably was brought from the Antonine baths of Caracalla.

The two graceful bronze peacocks which stand on either side may have belonged to the tomb of a Roman empress. The peacock, the bird of Juno, was the symbol of the apotheosis of an empress, and one was loosed when her pyre was lighted, as was an eagle, the bird of Jove, for an emperor's funeral.

Behind the pigna is placed the splendid base of the column of Antoninus Pius, found in 1709 at Monte Citorio, with a bas-relief of a winged Genius guiding the emperor and Faustina to Olympus. This column was a memorial erected by the emperor's two adopted sons, Marcus Aurelius and Lucius Verus.

Returning to the great garden and traversing the broad terrace, we come to still other long walks tunnelled in close-growing ilex, dark and shady even on the hottest day. Below the belvedere is the entrance to the gently sloping passage, up which Pope Giulio II used to ride his mule to the upper storey of the palace. Here, in a wide fountain basin, is set Bernini's beautiful bronze ship, executed for Paul V. It is still in good preservation ; its hull is decorated with mermaids, while cupids play in and out of the rigging. Its flag flies gaily, and an admiral gives orders through a speaking trumpet on its deck. The little cannon grin through the portholes, but its sails are ever furled.

E. M. P.

* This is really part of the great cortile formed by Bramante under Giulio II (1503-13), who connected the old summer palace of Innocent VIII of 1486 with the Vatican. This grand scheme was designed to overcome great difficulties in the levels and directions of the older buildings, but it was unhappily destroyed when the Vatican library was built in 1588 across the centre. The Giardino della Pigna is one section only of the great cortile, which had magnificent apses at either end. The octagonal belvedere Court of the present Papal museums is formed out of the court of Innocent's buildings. A. T. B.

CHAPTER IV.

VILLA MADAMA, PONTE MOLLE, ROME.

THE FARNESIAN GARDENS, FORMERLY ON THE PALATINE HILL, ROME.

THE VILLA PAPA GIULIO.

LYING outside Rome, beyond the well known Porta del Popolo, this villa is approached *via* Ponte Molle, a fine old brick bridge of six arches thrown across a bend of the Tiber. There is a heavy solid bridge end, which gives a good vertical mass to finish the level lines of the roadway. This was added in 1805 by Valadier. The four central arches of the

bridge are old Roman work. The Villa Madama stands well upon a bank or ledge in the hillside, with a background of trees. The position is a fine one, with Monte Mario rising up behind. The villa is now in the hands of builders for additions and alterations, and it is not open to be visited. It was never completed, and the scheme shown is an imaginary restoration with some basis derived from an old plan by Sangallo. Raphael's supposed connection with the scheme makes it one of great interest, while Giulio Romano and Giovanni da Udine were both certainly employed there in 1523. The epoch was one of such importance to the future development of Renaissance gardens that too much attention can hardly be given to such works as the Farnesian and the Villa Madama, which were so close together in point of time. The Villa Madama was undertaken by Cardinal Giulio de' Medici, afterwards Clement VII, whose brother, Giovanni, was then Pope as Leo X, having arrived at the papacy at the early age of thirty-seven. Both the brothers



49.—VILLA MADAMA, PONTE MOLLE, ROME.
Restored view of part actually built.



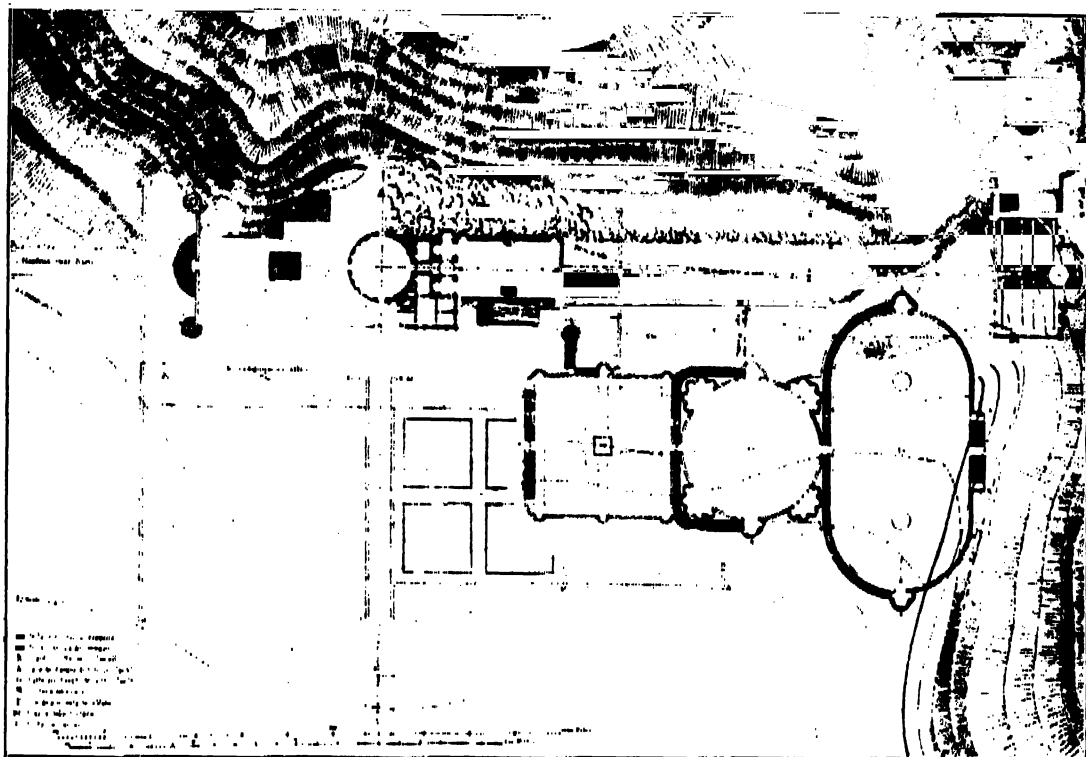
50.—THE LOGGIA ACTUALLY BUILT.

VILLA MADAMA, FARNESIAN GARDENS AND VILLA PAPA GIULIO.

took a lively interest in the scheme of this Villa Madama; it was part of that "enjoyment of the Papacy" which they had promised to themselves. Leo X's death in 1521, after a reign of only eight years, however, brought about the early abandonment of the scheme.

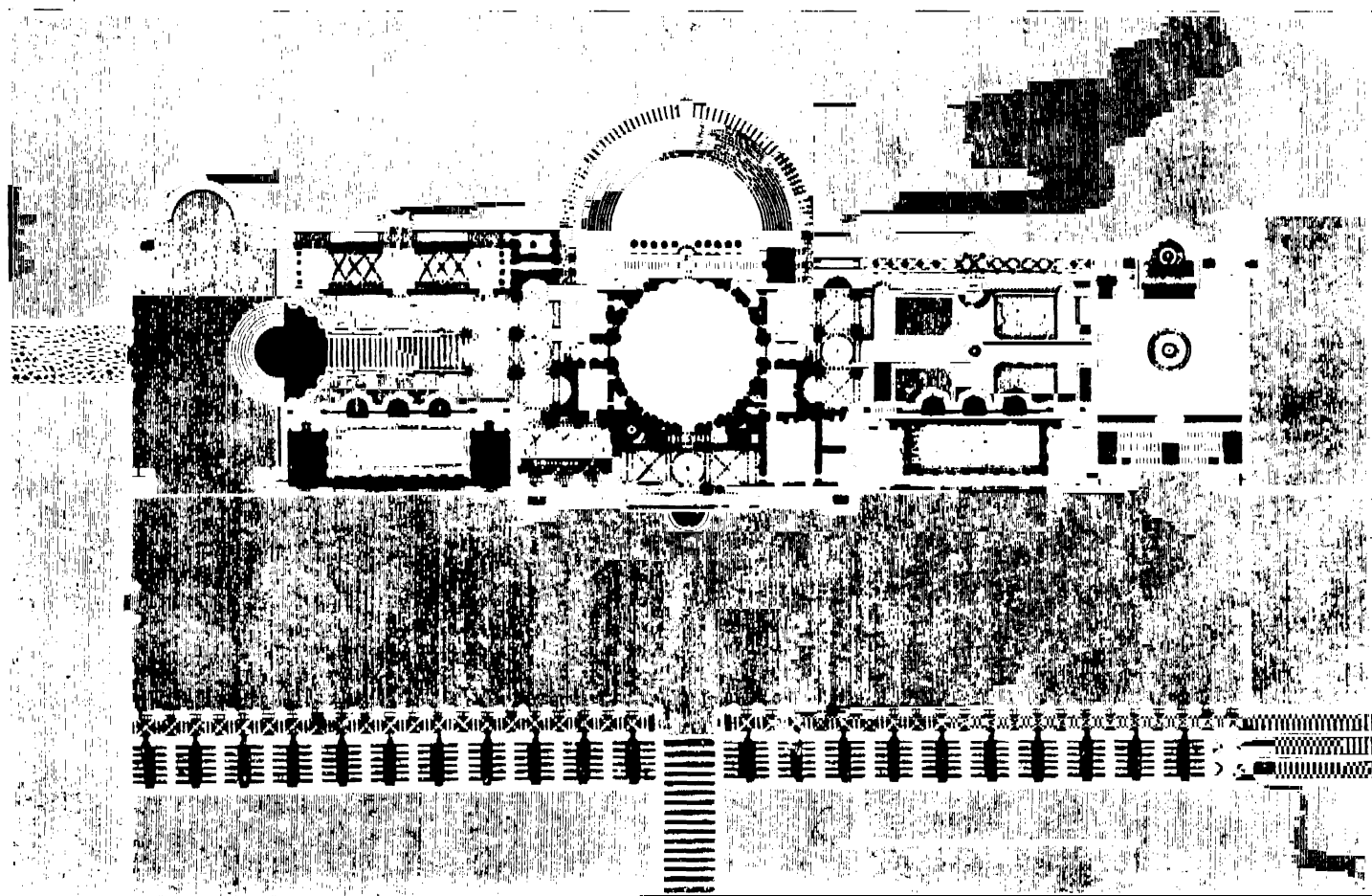
The villa is called Madama from Margareta of Parma, daughter of Charles V. An interesting paper on the villa and the epoch at

which it was undertaken appeared in the *Journal of the Royal Institute of British Architects* of January 21st, 1911, written by Mr. Halsey Ricardo, and two of the illustrations have kindly been lent. The late Professor Geymuller has also dealt with this villa in his work on *Raphael as Architect*, asserting in a strong and plausible fashion his personal responsibility for the scheme. Varsari gives Giovanni da Udine as decorator and Giulio Romano (1492-1546) as architect, while the "annotator," who was almost contemporary with



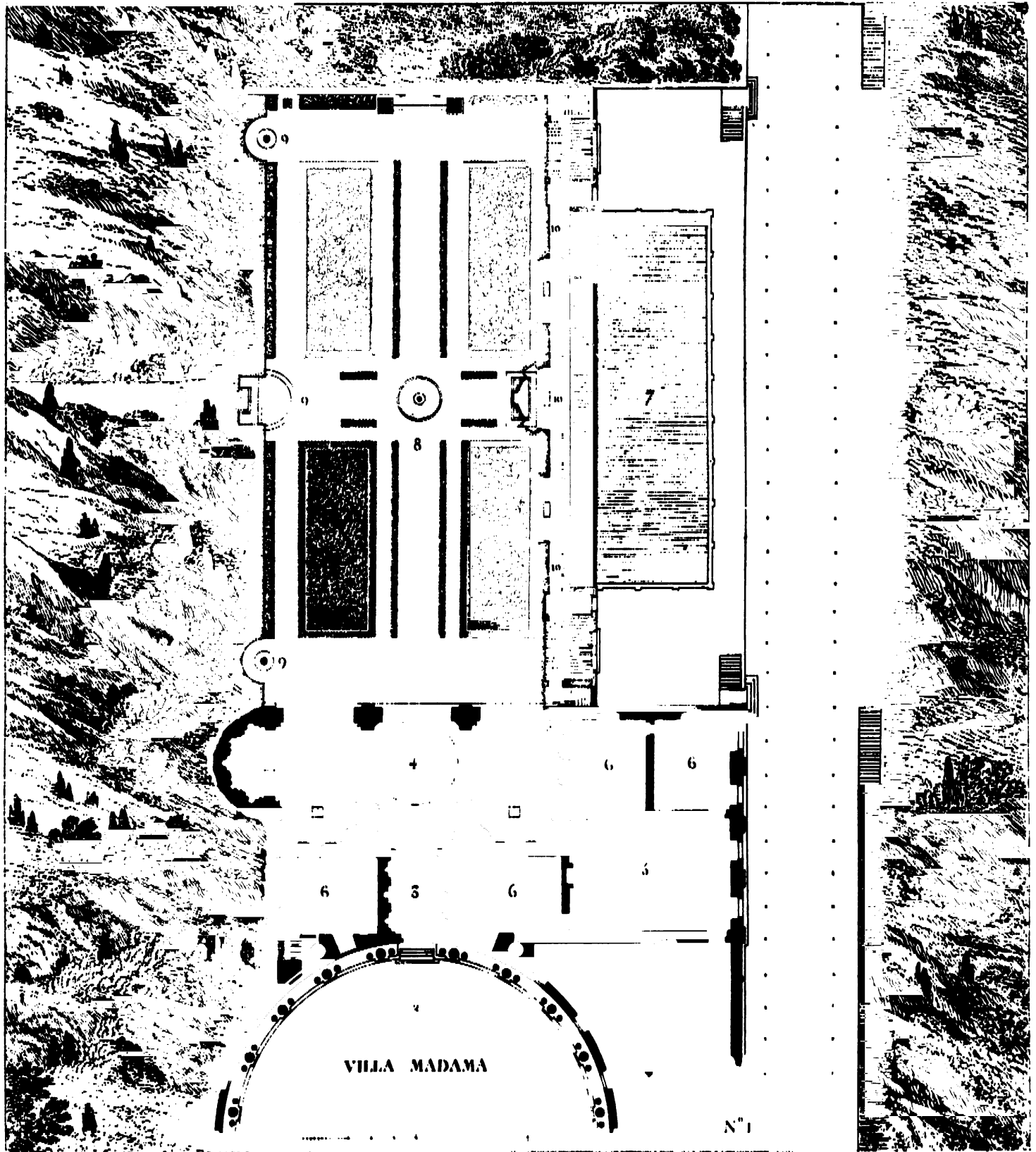
51.—VILLA MADAMA, PONTE MOLLE, ROME.

A plan drawn by Antonio San Gallo.



52.—VILLA MADAMA: RESTORED PLAN OF ORIGINAL SCHEME.

Only the right-hand loggia and part of circular court was built.

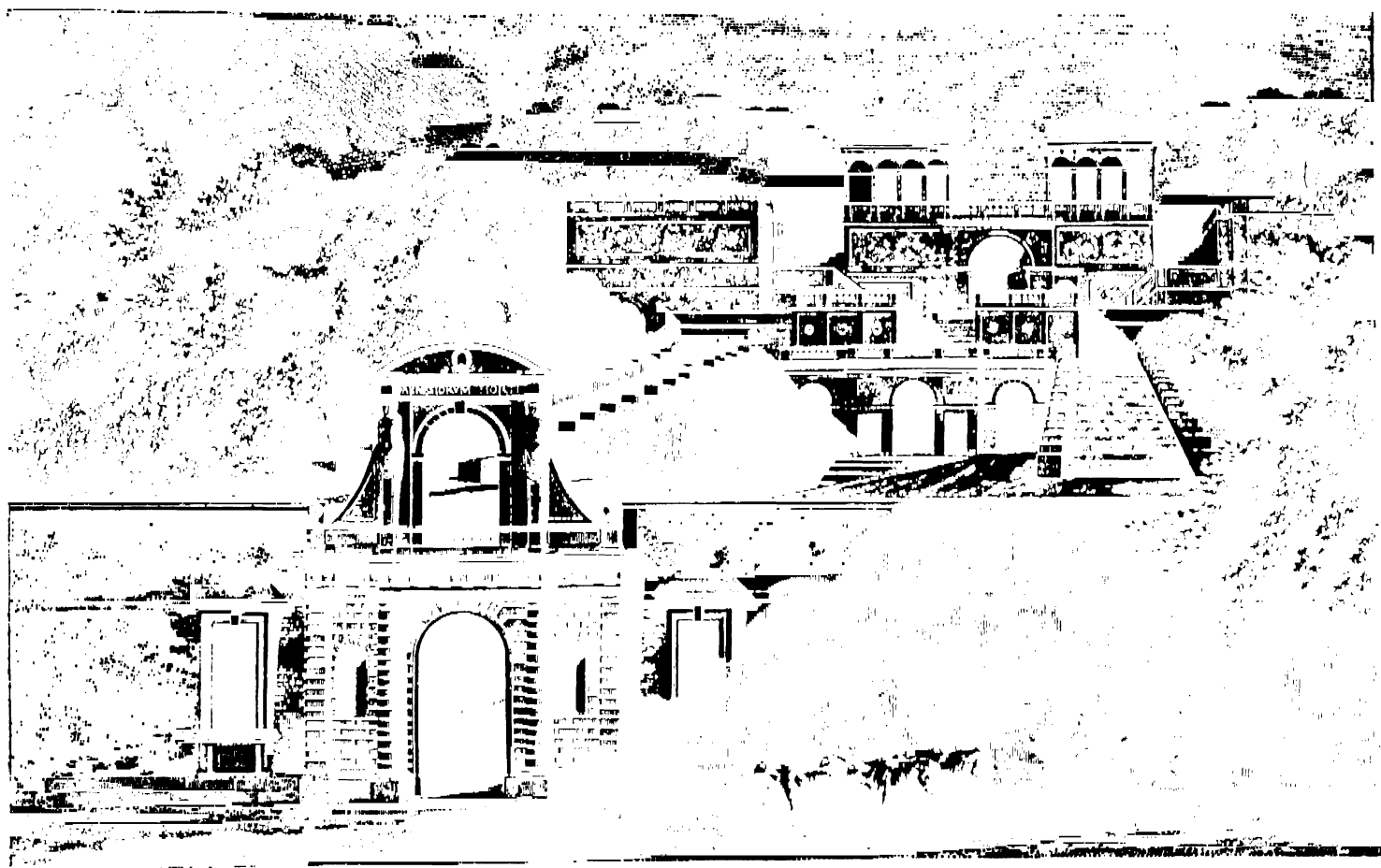


53. VILLA MADAMA.

R. Carel Plan of part built to a larger scale, from Percier de Fontaine

- | | | |
|---|---|---|
| (1) Plan of V. L. Madama. | (5) Grand Salon. | (8) Parterre at level of villa. |
| (2) Remains of the main entrance court. | (6) Halls. | (9) Grottoes under second |
| (3) Vestibule. | (7) Grand Canal. Grottoes in shell-work. End staircases to parterre | (10) Grand terrace overlooking the Tiber from Ponte Mole to Rome. |
| (4) Loggia decorated by Romano and C. Endue | | |

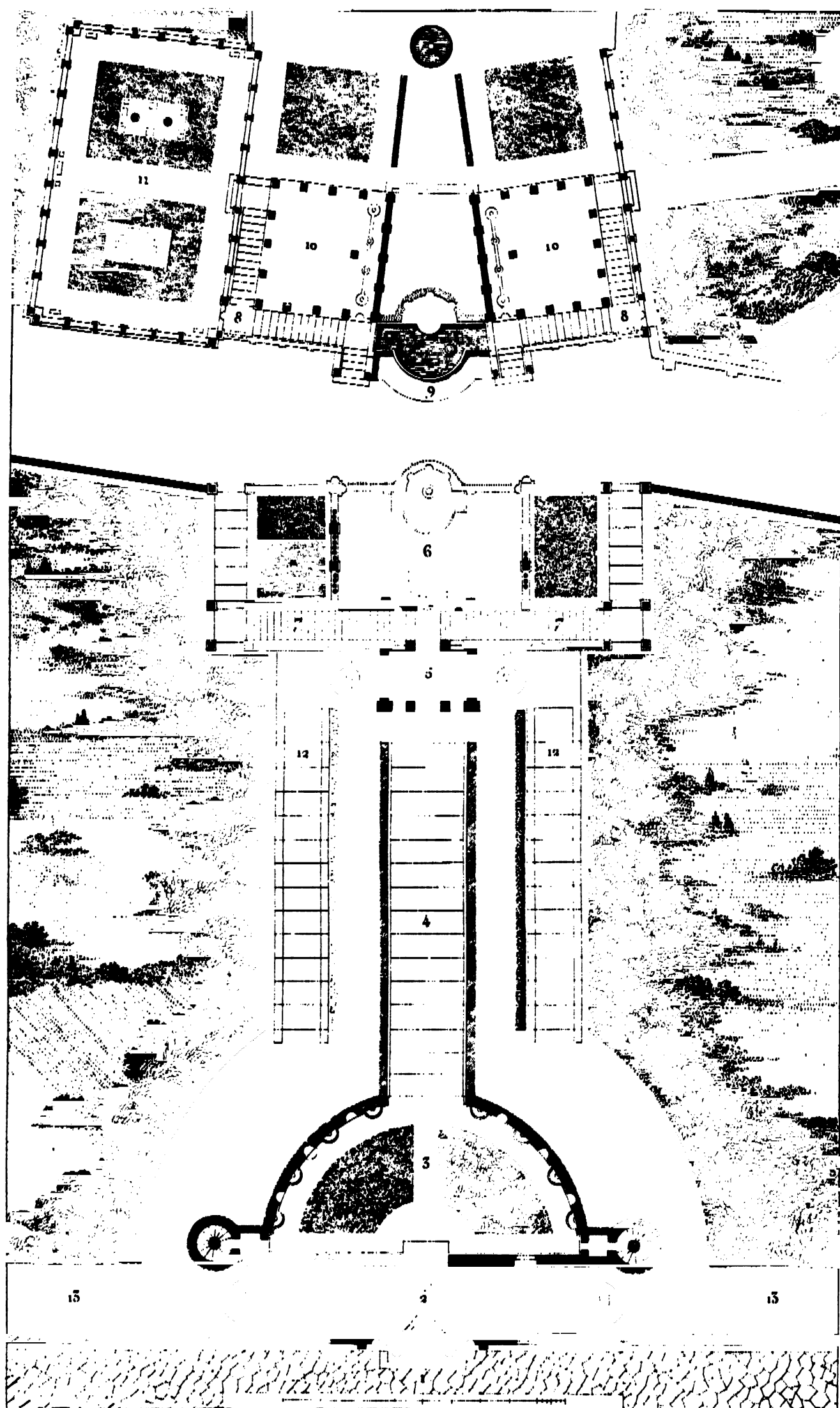
Vasari, says that Giulio Romano's designs differed from Raphael's in respect of that which he completed of what the latter had begun. In a letter written by Baldassare Castiglione to the Duke of Urbino on August 13th, 1522, he says that the design of the villa ordered by Monsignor de Medici was given by Raphael to him shortly before his death, and is at Mantua. There is a sketch of the villa in the background of the fresco of the Battle of Constantine, painted in 1524, the year that Giulio Romano left Rome. When Giulio had to leave Rome Giovanni also followed and helped him in Mantua. Here Giulio was architect for the Palazzo del Te, a single-storeyed Doric villa-palace, a building of much character. It has a fine loggia, opening into an enclosed garden court planned in the centre of the palace. The great arches of this loggia repose on a group of four columns, a daring combination which has rarely been successfully imitated. This building at Mantua places us in touch with the current architectural ideas of Raphael's school in Rome, and helps us to understand the scheme of the Villa Madama. Benvenuto Cellini called at Mantua on his way to France in 1528, and saw the Palazzo del Te in company with his old associate in Rome. He says in his memoirs: "This painter lived



54.—THE FARNESIAN GARDENS ON THE PALATINE: ENTRANCE GATEWAY BY VIGNOLA.

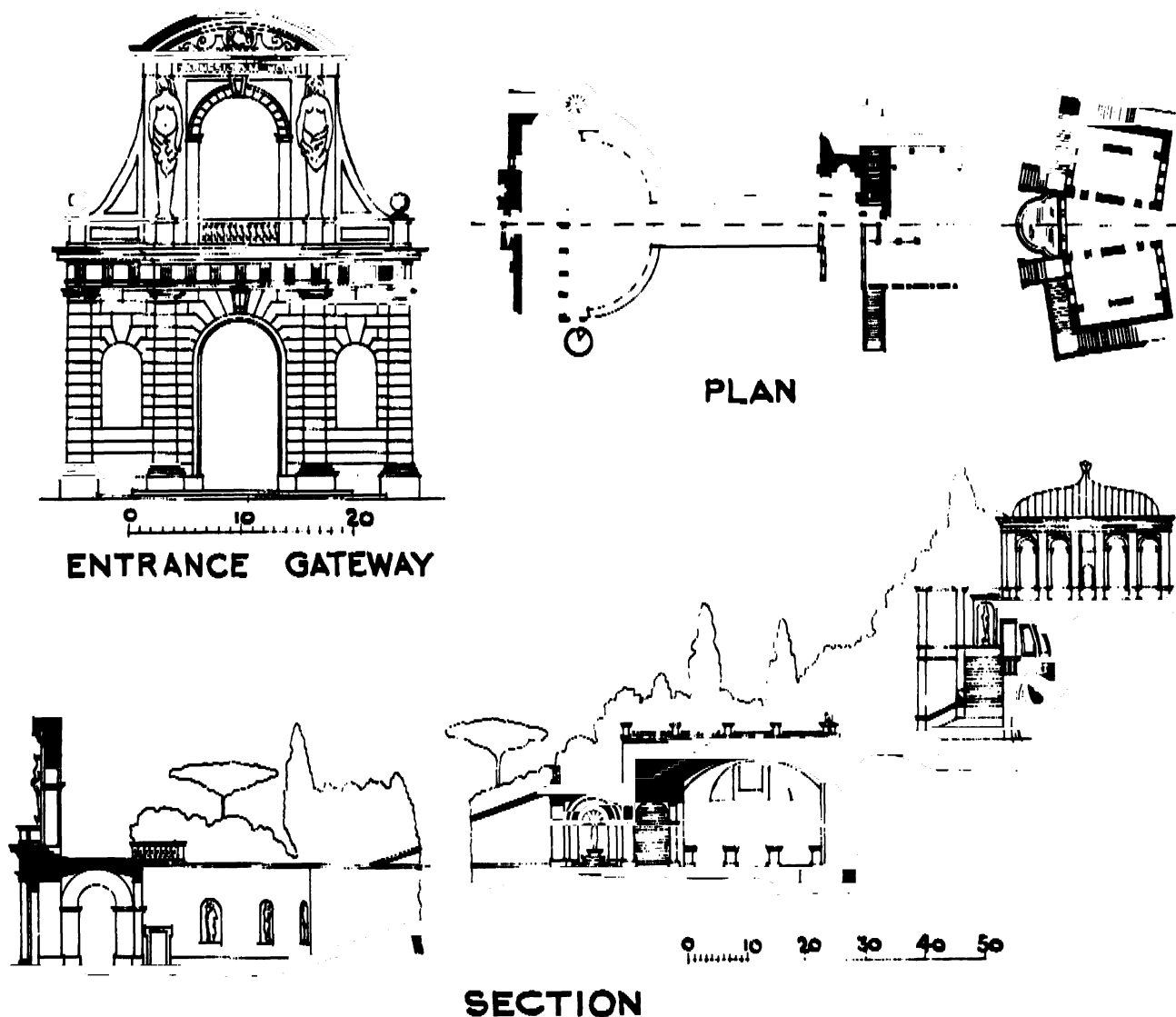
like a nobleman, and was employed in a work for the Duke without the gate at Mantua at a place called the Te. This work was grand and magnificent, as it appears to this day." It is, in fact, by far the soundest of Romano's architectural essays.

The whole question of Raphael's work as an architect is a very complex one. The truth probably is that he was too much occupied with his other works to have given really serious attention to architecture. As Bramante's nephew he had probably heard a good deal about it, and he was surrounded by some reliable and able architectural assistants, such as Antonio San Gallo and Baldassare Peruzzi. The latter, as the architect of the Farnesina, Agostino Chigi's villa, which Raphael was decorating with the *Story of Galatea* in 1512-13, had already displayed his extraordinary architectural gifts, which later on were to be so fully revealed in the Palazzo Massimi. It is difficult to follow out the entire scheme of the proposed Villa Madama, of which all that was built is a mere fragment of the original design. It would be quite characteristic of the age to plunge into so great an undertaking as this with only a very general idea of its final form. The whole plan was probably in quite a fluid state at the time of Raphael's death in 1520



55. PLAN OF THE FARNESE GARDENS ON THE PALATINE NOW DESTROYED FOR THE EXCAVATIONS OF THE PALACES OF THE CÆSARS.

The Villa Madama will best be understood by reading into it much that afterwards followed. A circular court was to form the centre of the plan, to which the existing loggia appears as merely a side entrance. This of itself reveals the vast scale of the entire design. We should, therefore, imagine the leading features of Caprarola, Palazzo del Te, Mondragone, Villa d'Este and other subsequent examples to be anticipated here. Carried out as they would have been in the detail of the best period and with the decorations of Raphael's school, this Villa Madama would thus have been a unique masterpiece. Time and damp have so damaged the interior of the existing loggia that the only illustrations available are not clear enough to do justice to the work. The circle of Raphael's students in Rome, the artists and architects who formed that most brilliant school, was broken up by the sack of Rome in 1527. All must have participated in the discussions that this villa scheme called forth, so that the Villa Madama,



56.—SECTION OF THE FARNESIAN GARDENS ON THE PALATINE.

though not carried very far itself, led up to much that was subsequently effected. Like Inigo Jones's Palace at Whitehall, the scheme of the Villa Madama remains as a source of inspiration and an architectural ideal.

The loss of the Farnesian Gardens is part of the price paid for our present knowledge of the vast palaces of the Cæsars on the Palatine. The drawings reproduced from Percier and Fontaine's invaluable record show what an interesting scheme were these Farnesian Gardens on the Palatine. Seen by every visitor to Rome, they were among the best known examples of Italian gardening, and their influence was correspondingly widespread. For this reason these gardens have particularly been included in the present book. It will be seen that the scheme presents many analogies with the ascent to the casino in the gardens of

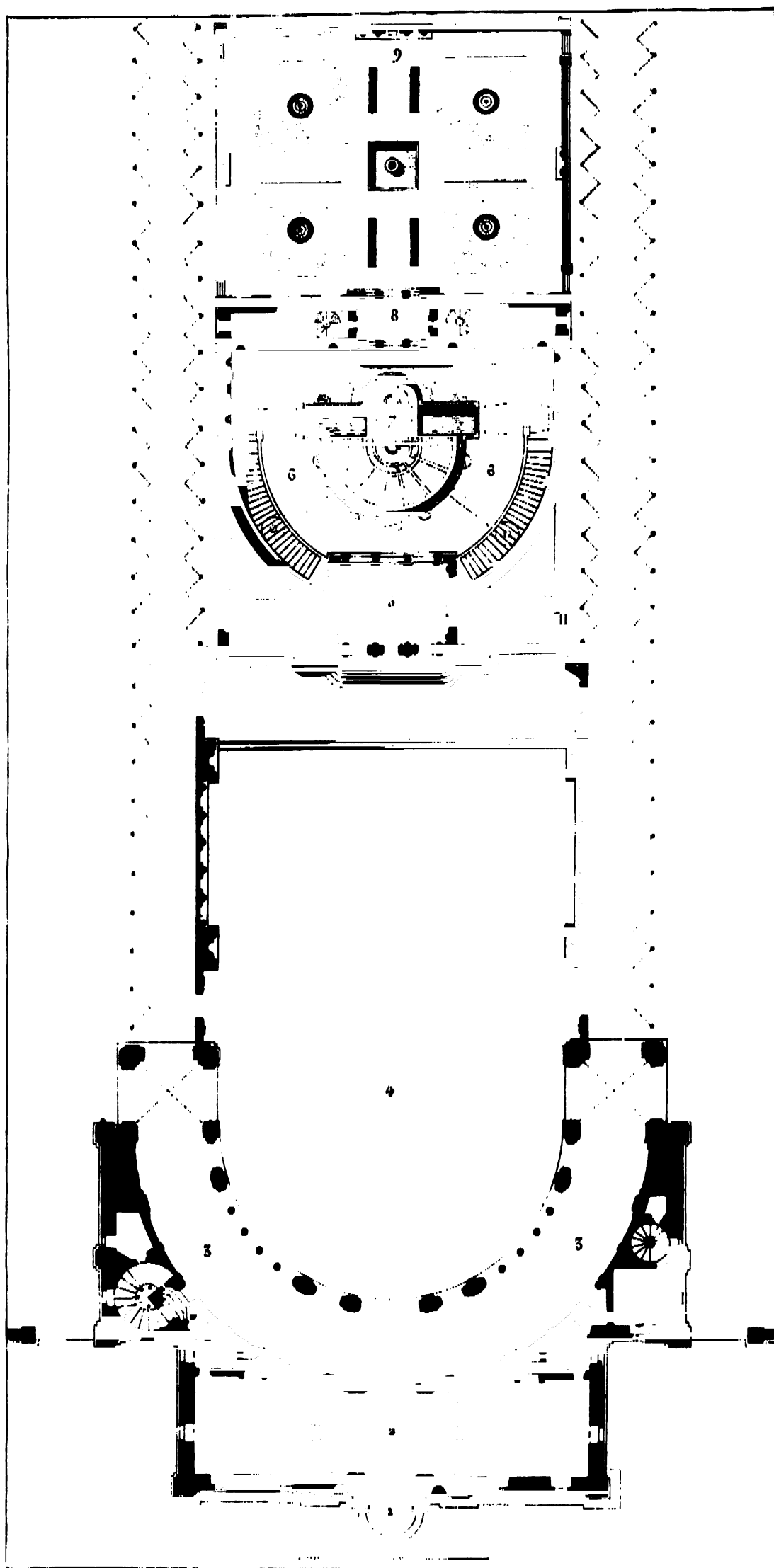
- (1) Entrance from the Campo Vaccino.
- (2) Vestibule.
- (3) Semicircular court.
- (4) Stairway up to grotto.

- (5, 6) Grottoes under ground.
- (7) Stairways to terrace over grottoes.
- (8) Stairways to level of pavilions.
- (9) Grand fountain.

- (10) Pavilions.
- (11) Plantations.
- (12) Sloping ways.
- (13) Terrace.

(See plan on page 44.)

- (1) Entrance.
- (2) Vestibule.
- (3) Circular portico.
- (4) Courtyard.
- (5) Open loggia to sunk court.
- (6) Sunk court with grotto.
- (7) Belustraded opening to light the grotto.
- (8) Pavilion towards flower garden.
- (9) Enclosed flower garden.



57.—VILLA DI PAPA GIULIO, NOW THE ETRUSCAN MUSEUM, AT ROME.
Vignola, Architect, 1550, for Pope Giulio III.

Caprarola. It is said, in fact, that the latter great work took the place of a palace intended to be built by Cardinal Alexander Farnese at the top of these Farnesian gardens on the Palatine. Vignola (1507–1573) was certainly the architect for the grand doorway of access from the Campo Vaccino. The fountain was designed by Michael Angelo, and the two side pavilions by Girolamo Rainaldi (1570–1655). The absence of the crowning palace explains a definite want of a central point of interest and a definite lack of unity apparent in the scheme.

The Villa Papa Giulia is to-day one of the most important museums in Rome, as containing the priceless results of Etruscan research. As its surroundings have been much altered by new roads, it is most interesting to approach it from the main road, on which the unfinished Casino di Papa Giulio III still stands. This fine, massive design, with its canted angle treated as screen wall fountain, is ascribed to that very great architect Baldassare Peruzzi (1481–1537), though built at a date of about 1550. A way enclosed by walls leads up from this point direct to the villa, which is seen at an angle. It is one of the most interesting of Vignola's works, being very skilfully planned for a maximum of internal effect. There are few prettier sights than the view across the garden court, gay with flowers in box-edged patterns set on margins of grass, and backed by sturdy palm trees symmetrically balanced. The view extends right through on an axis which threads the screen-like centres of the further pavilions, to end in a little walled garden hung with roses and filled with laurel trees.

The villa was built by Vignolain 1550–55 for Pope Giulio III. Vasari claims to have had a share in it, and drags in Michael Angelo as well. Vignola, however, was an extremely competent person, as Caprarola, completed in 1549, remains to show. The fine barrel-vaulted



58.—DETAIL OF THE CASINO.



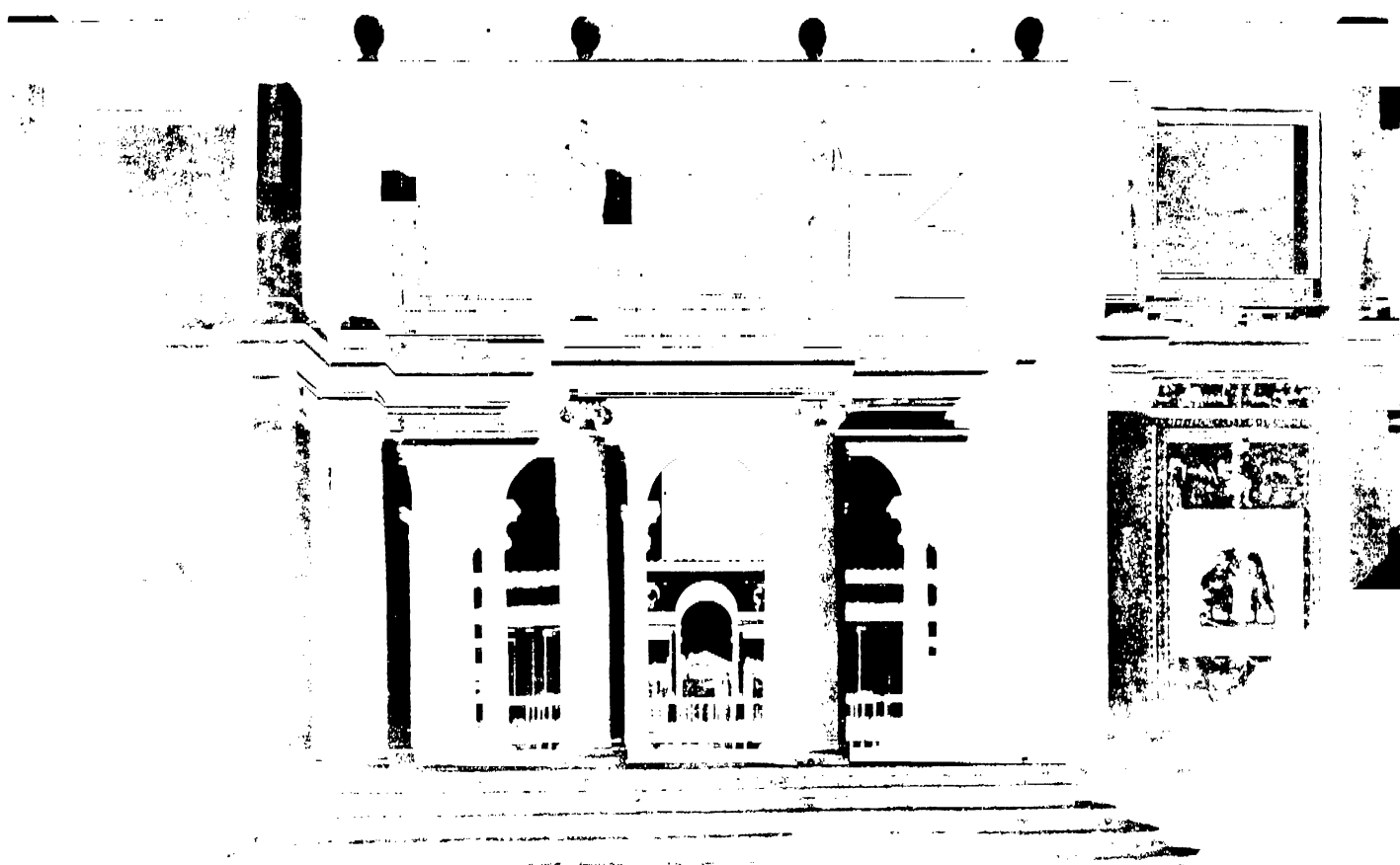
59.—VILLA DI PAPA GIULIO: THE CASINO.
Attributed to Baldissari Peruzzi.



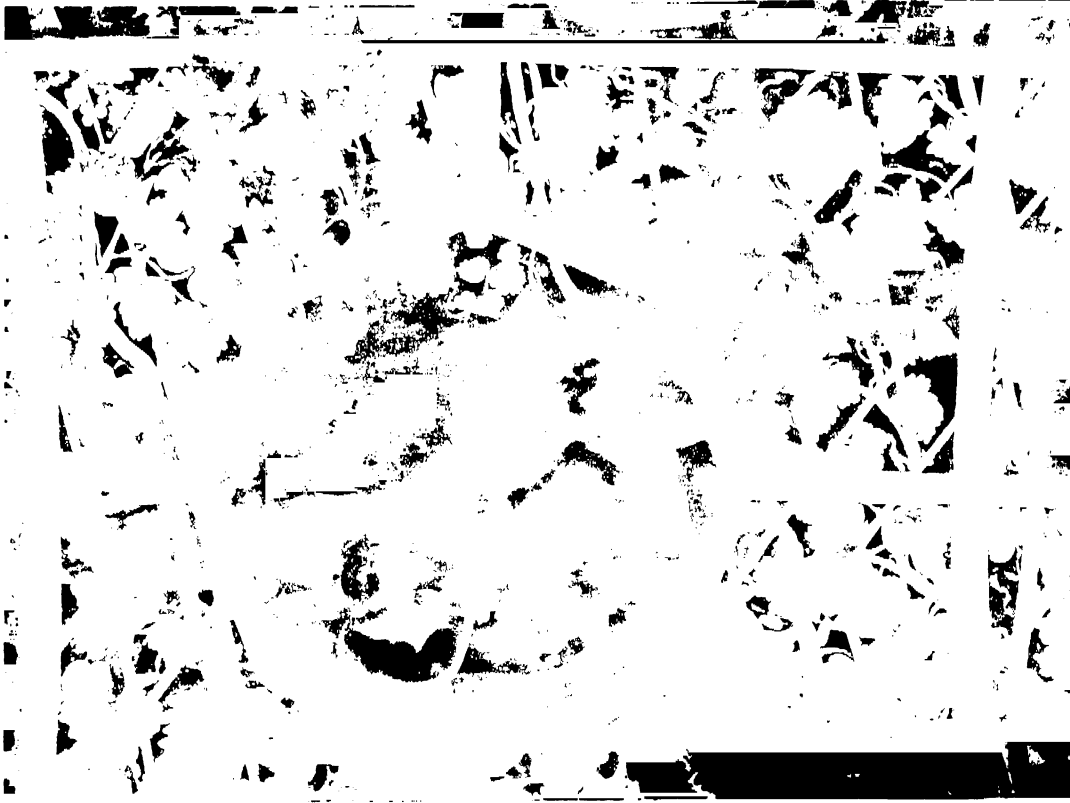
60.—VILLA DI PAPA GIULIO.
Palazzo by Vignola.



61.—VILLA DI PAPA GIULIO : INSIDE THE COURTYARD.



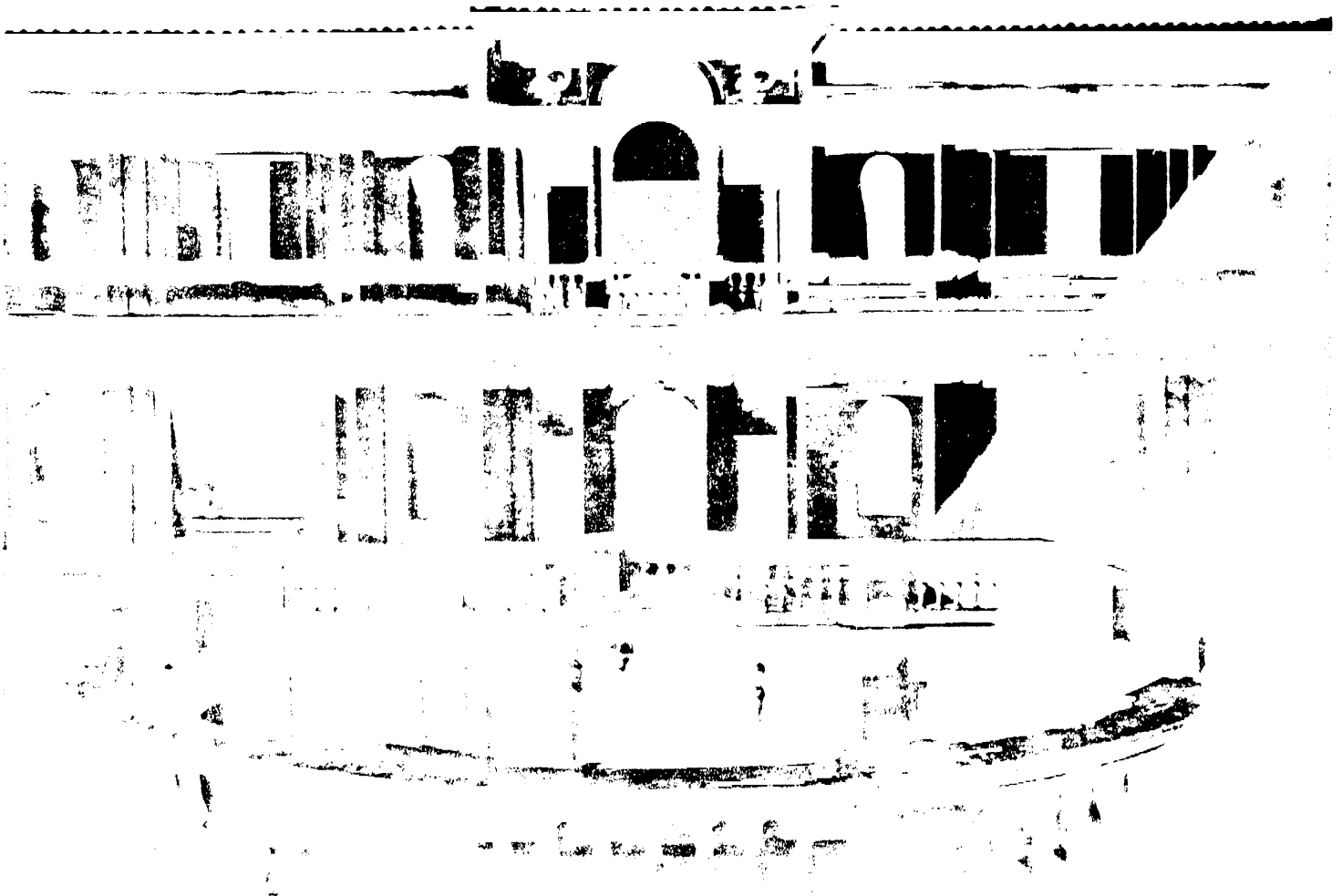
62.—VILLA DI PAPA GIULIO: AMANNATO'S PORTICO.



63.—FRESCO DECORATION OF SEMICIRCULAR BARREL VAULT OF CORTILE.

semicircular loggia is like a half-section of the famous circular cortile of the latter. The vine trellis painting of its vault (Fig. 63), with the little satyrs handling the grapes, is very happy in its harmony of sentiment with the scheme of the villa. The wall frescoes in the centre room of the façade on the first floor represent the hills of Rome. One of these panels (Fig. 4) is particularly interesting as a contemporary picture of an Italian villa and surrounding gardens. Such designs have a

special value because they illustrate ideals, if not actual intentions, that circumstances may have defeated in execution. We see in them contemporary comment and anticipation.



64.—SUNK COURT AND OPEN PAVILION LOOKING INTO GARDEN COURT



65.—VILLA DI PAPA GIULIO : BATHING POOL IN SUNK COURT.

The stuccos to be seen in the villa are remarkably fine; in a panel on the screen wall of the centre pavilion they are combined with a marble frame to form a unique piece of wall decoration. The durability of this true stucco-duro work, even outside, is most remarkable. It alters an architect's ideas as to the legitimacy of the use of stucco, at any rate in Italy.

The great feature of the scheme is the sunk fountain court, with its grotto used as a bathing pool. There is a vaulted and beautifully decorated *sala di riposo* opposite, and smaller dressing-rooms approached by ingenious private passages. Red and grey granite and various marbles are used in the Ionic columns of these loggias. Many of these may have been taken direct from old buildings. Very fine architectural detail is used throughout, but the relationship of the Orders employed is not entirely satisfactory. A descending scale is used, diminishing from the house itself towards the final garden court, and on the main axis line the effect is quite satisfactory.

The difficulty of the actual adjustment at the breaks, however, as, for instance, in the sunk court, has not been so successfully overcome. From this apparent dislocation the idea is started that different architects must have been employed, until the mind of the spectator realises that it is part of an intentional idea. The same thing was done in the Egyptian temples, where the scale diminished down to the innermost shrine. The architects of Egypt, however, employed the vertical masses of their pylons to break the monotony of extended horizontal lines, and in so doing they avoided the excessive continuity of Renaissance entablatures maintained at one level.

There is great merit in the central pavilion, which is different on the two faces, horizontal in front but arched at the back in order to agree with the general scheme of the sunk fountain court. The adjustment here is extraordinarily clever and displays a great command of

architectural detail. Grey marble and Cippolino are very well employed in this loggia. In a side garden on the right is a restored Etruscan temple of the greatest interest, showing how the timbers were cased with decorative slabs of terra-cotta, and how the support of the ridge pole was a feature in the pediment. Much yet remains to be done in elucidating these remarkable Etruscan buildings; the whole system of the highly ornamented plates of terra cotta which they used as a clothing to a timber framework has still to be explained in its origin and development.

A. T. B.

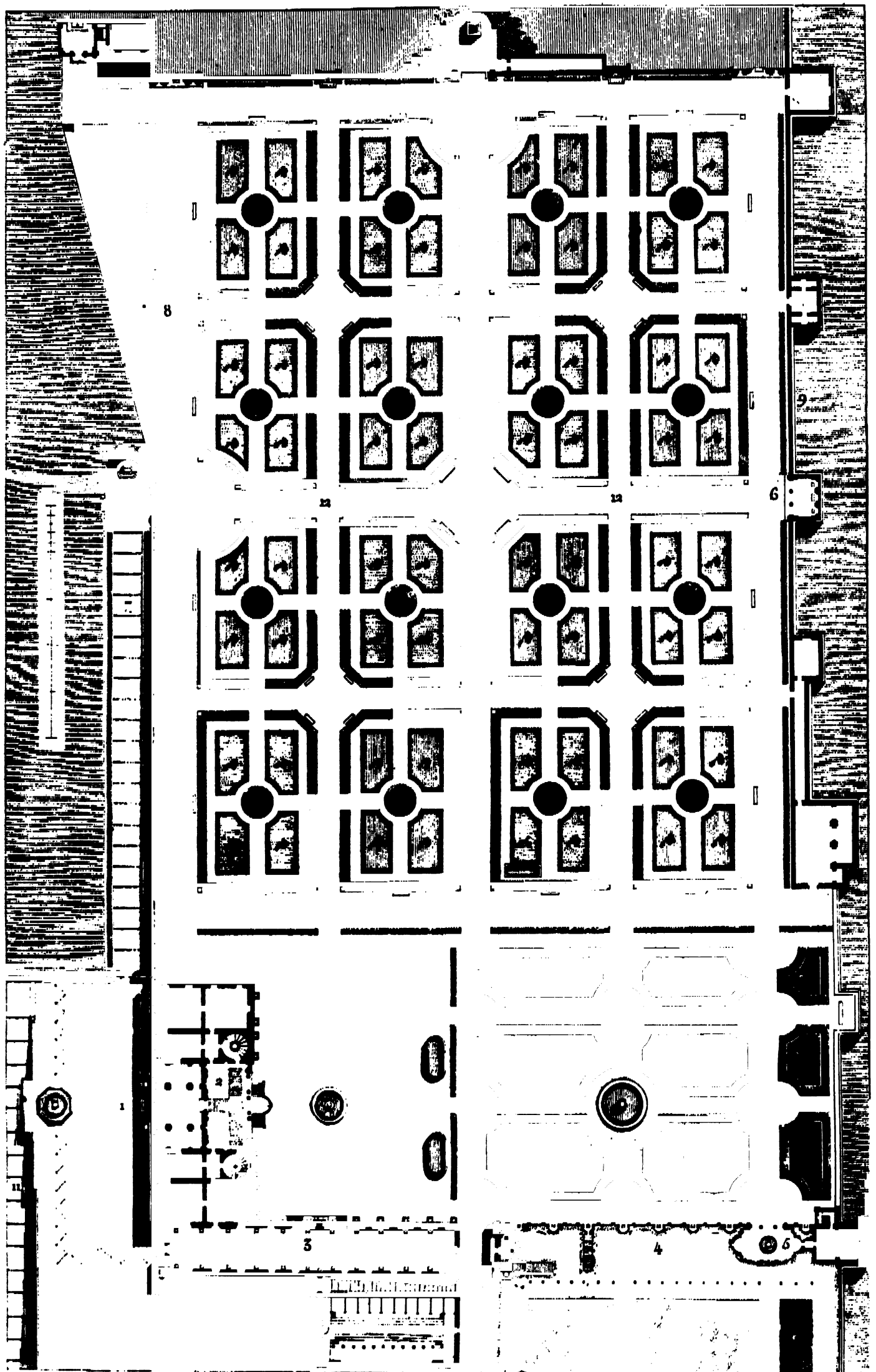
CHAPTER V.

VILLA MEDICI, ROME.

HERE is no building more familiar than this great cream-coloured villa, with its two small square towers, which, rising on the Pincian hill against a rich green background of ilex and stone pine, looks out over the city of Rome, across a close-cut grove, wherein a fountain splashes into a wide basin of brown masonry. Here St. Peter's is framed in the sunset view, as a purple dome against a flaming sky.

Twice a week the heavy gate turns on its hinges to admit visitors ; the surly old guard, a former soldier of France, passes you in. You are on French territory, and you pass up the shadowy way, dark even on a summer's day, as the guest of the French Academy. As an approach to the villa a broad walk leads along a terrace, bounded by a low wall veiled in spring and summer by a mass of pink monthly roses. Part is now shut in by overgrown trees, but part is kept, as, no doubt, it all was originally, as a sort of quarter-deck from which to enjoy the prospect to the full. The view from the Villa Medici is not more magnificent to the eye than it is suggestive to the mind. It is the centre of a panorama of Rome, and from it almost every point of interest may be discerned—monuments, palaces and churches, the Colosseum in the distance, even the far-off aqueducts and the horizon line of mountains. The position, the most beautiful in Rome,



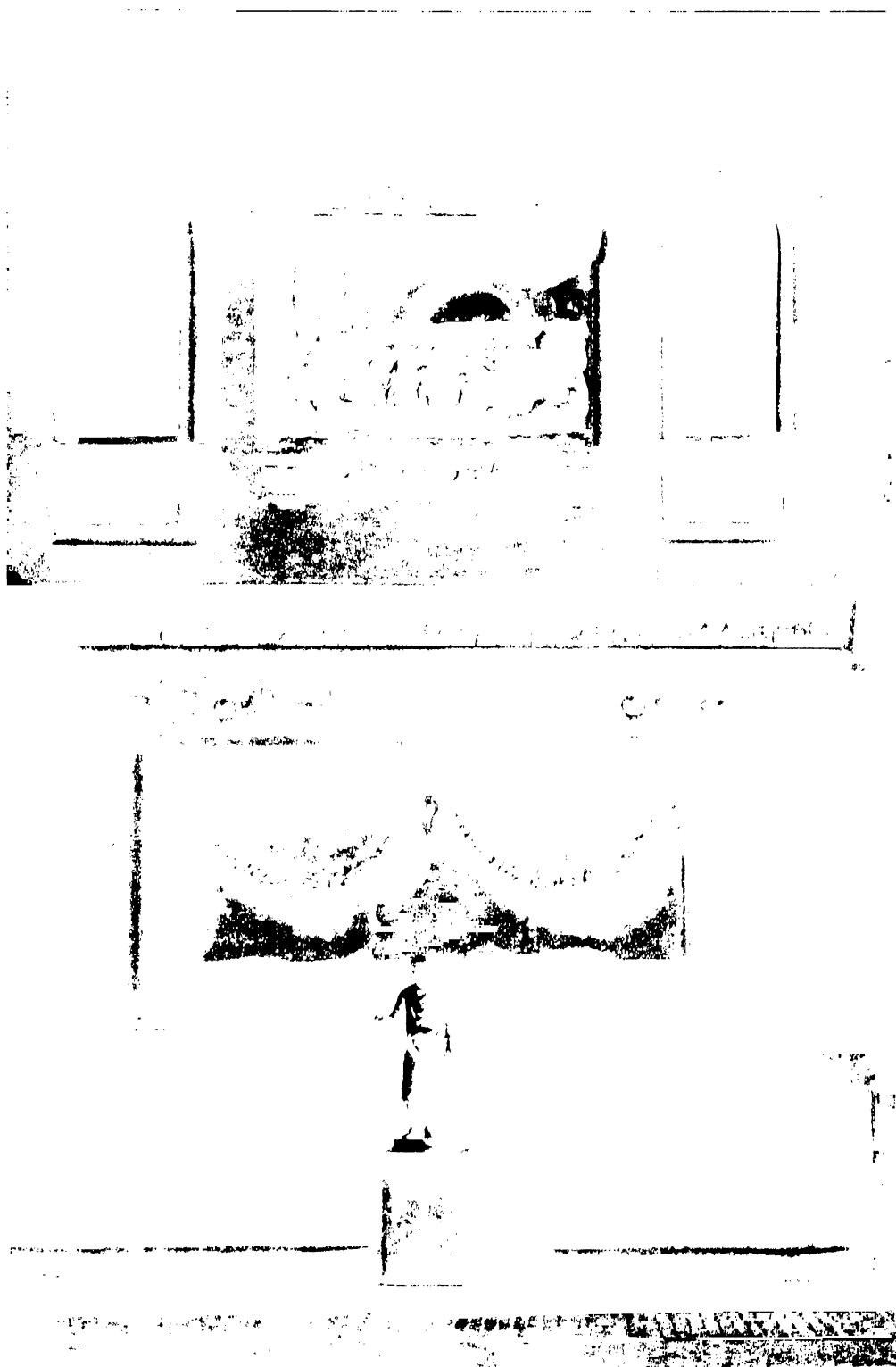


67.—PLAN OF THE VILLA MEDICI, ROME.
Annibale Lippi, Architect. About 1550. From Percier and Fontaine.

was well chosen by Lucullus, by Domitian, and by Sallust, for their pleasure gardens. A votive tablet discovered in 1868 proves that the site of the villa formed part of the gardens of the Acilii Glabriones, a family conspicuous in Roman history from the time of the battle of Thermopylæ. Two members of the family, Maximus Acilius and Priscilla, embraced Christianity about A.D. 152, and were buried in the Catacomb of Priscilla on the Via Salaria. In the gardens of Lucullus avenues of carefully cut ilexes, bay and cypress overshadowed fountains and were grouped round temples, shrines and porticoes garlanded with roses and jasmine. There stood that marvellous Hall of Apollo wherein Lucullus once feasted Cicero and Pompey at a cost of fifty thousand drachmæ. Near by Messalina took desperate refuge, and heard the garden gates behind her being broken down by the centurion Euodus, bent on making an end of her. Here on the site of the gardens of Sallust, the millionaire historian, the statue of the dying Gaul was found.

On the eastern side the villa garden is built upon the actual walls of Rome, those walls of Aurelian which were stormed at this very point by the Goths. A gate was opened by traitors, and the villa of Sallust was given over to fire and sword, its flaming towers providing a light to guide the conquerors to the first sack of Rome. On the south the ground slopes down by gentle degrees in gardens and terraces. It adjoins that to which, long ages ago, the old senator Pincius gave his name, gardens which

are still the favourite promenade of the Romans. From the height of the eastern wall we look down on those slopes where Alaric marshalled his army of Goths, and where on a later day was pitched the camp of Belisarius and his Byzantine host. Procopius says, "The greater



68.—ROMAN MARBLE RELIEF BUILT INTO THE WALLS OF THE VILLA MEDICI.

- (1) Entrance to villa.
- (2) Open vestibule.
- (3) Grand gallery of antiques.
- (4) Terrace.

- (5) Grotto under same.
- (6) Pavilion on the wall of the city.
- (7) Sloping carriage way.
- (8) Great terrace with view over Rome.

- (9) City walls.
- (10) Vineyards. Now a road down to the Borghese Gardens.
- (11) Slope down to Piazza di Spagna.
- (12) Bosquet des Jardins.

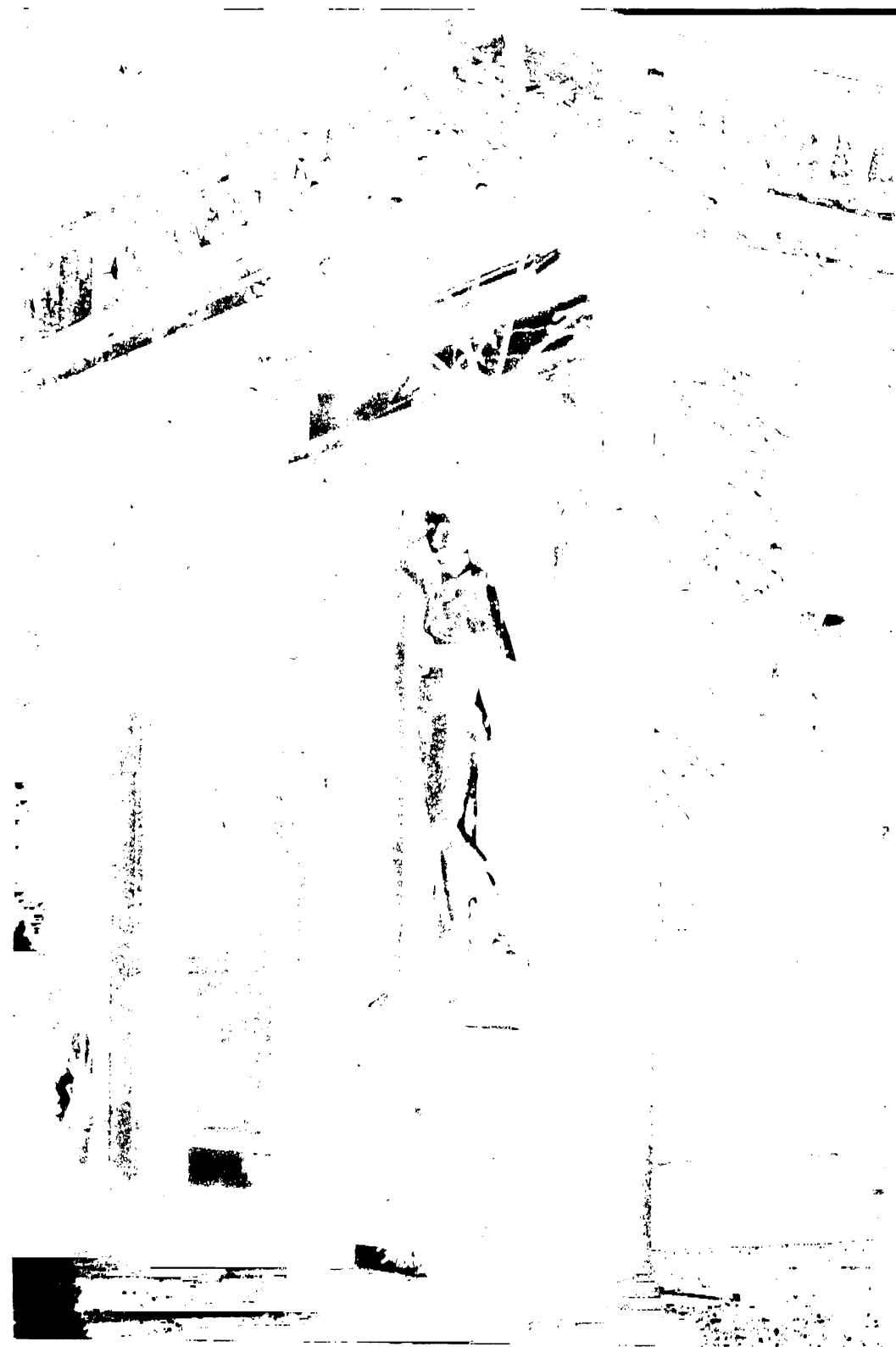
(See plan on page 54.)

part of these buildings remains half burnt, even now in my time." The beauty of those famous gardens perished in 410.

In the fifteenth century the ground on which the villa now stands was partly in the possession of Catherine de Medici and partly in that of Gio Ricci da Montepulciano, who was made Cardinal by Giulio III in 1551, and the deed by which Catherine made it entirely hers is still in the possession of the Ricci family in Rome. In 1540 Ricci had laid the first stone of

the new building, but its accomplishment was left to Ferdinand de Medici, one of those ecclesiastical princes of the Renaissance whose dearest occupation it was to collect the precious remains of antiquity wherewith to adorn those magnificent villas which remain as one of the chief charms of Italy. Ferdinand finished it, adorned it with antiques, with paintings and sculpture, planted the groups of ilex and myrtle, added the fountains, and finally bestowed upon it his own family name.

This prince, who was son of Cosimo I and afterwards succeeded his own brother as Grand Duke of Tuscany, was one of the most remarkable personalities of his age. He was made a Cardinal at fifteen, and as he grew up so used the influence of his position that he practically governed the Papal States during the reign of Gregory XIII. When Ferdinand left Rome for Tuscany in 1587 the historian Galluzzi writes of him: "If Florence rejoiced at the coming of her prince, Rome groaned at losing him. His kindness, his humanity, his devotion in the time of public calamity, the emulation which his generous



69. ANCIENT SCULPTURE IN THE GARDEN OF THE VILLA MEDICI, ROME.

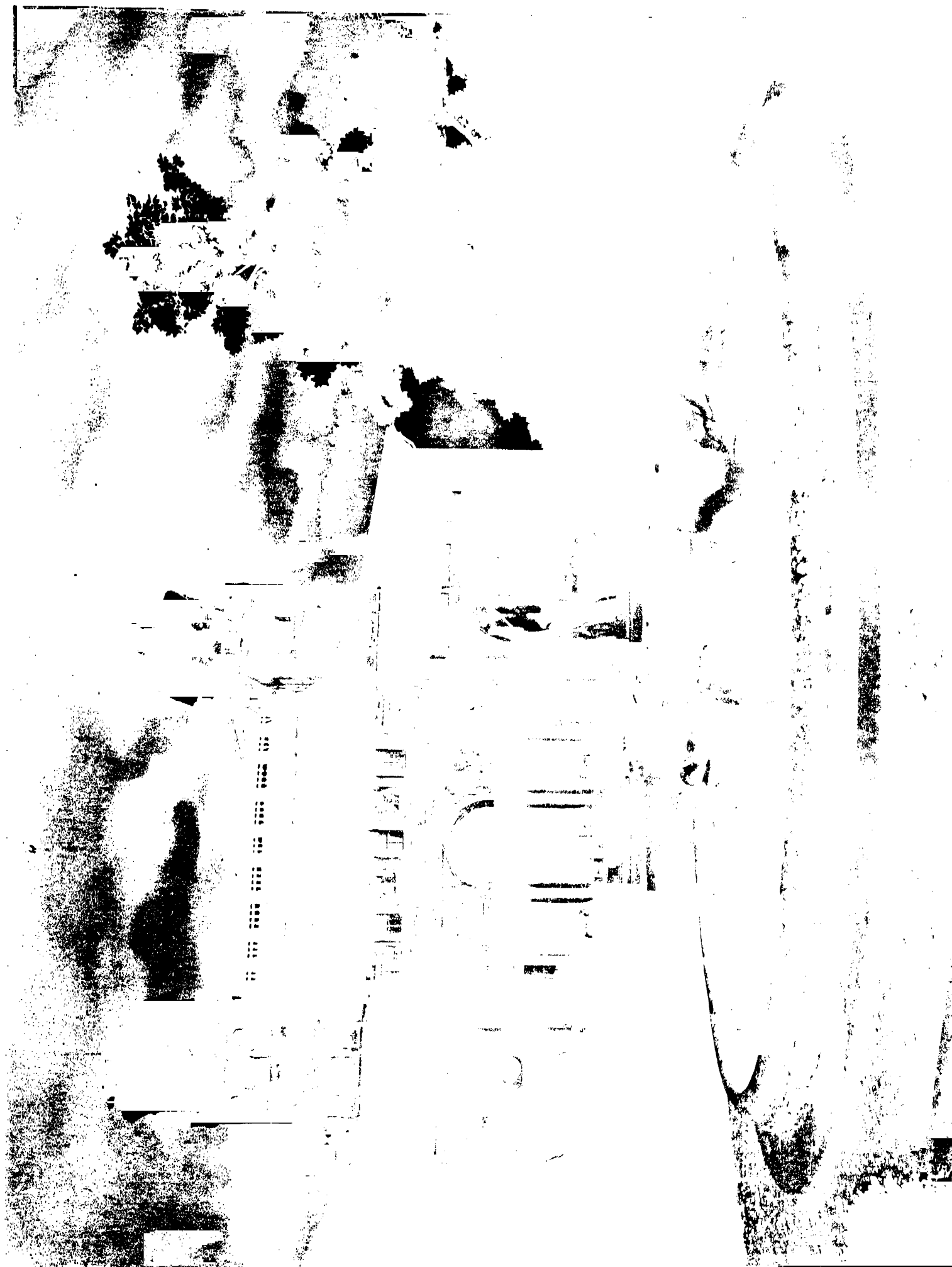
actions woke in all around had made him the object of the people's love and reverence. His disinterested character, his far-seeing intelligence caused him to be looked upon as the most powerful personage in Rome. No one knew better how to combat the indolence of Pope Gregory or to moderate the impulses of Sixtus V. His noble air and natural gaiety made him universally beloved. There was always room at his table for men of letters, whom he recompensed generously." He established in Rome a library and a printing press for



70.—GATES OF THE PINCIO GARDENS AND VILLA MEDICI, AND THE FAMOUS VIEW OVER ROME.



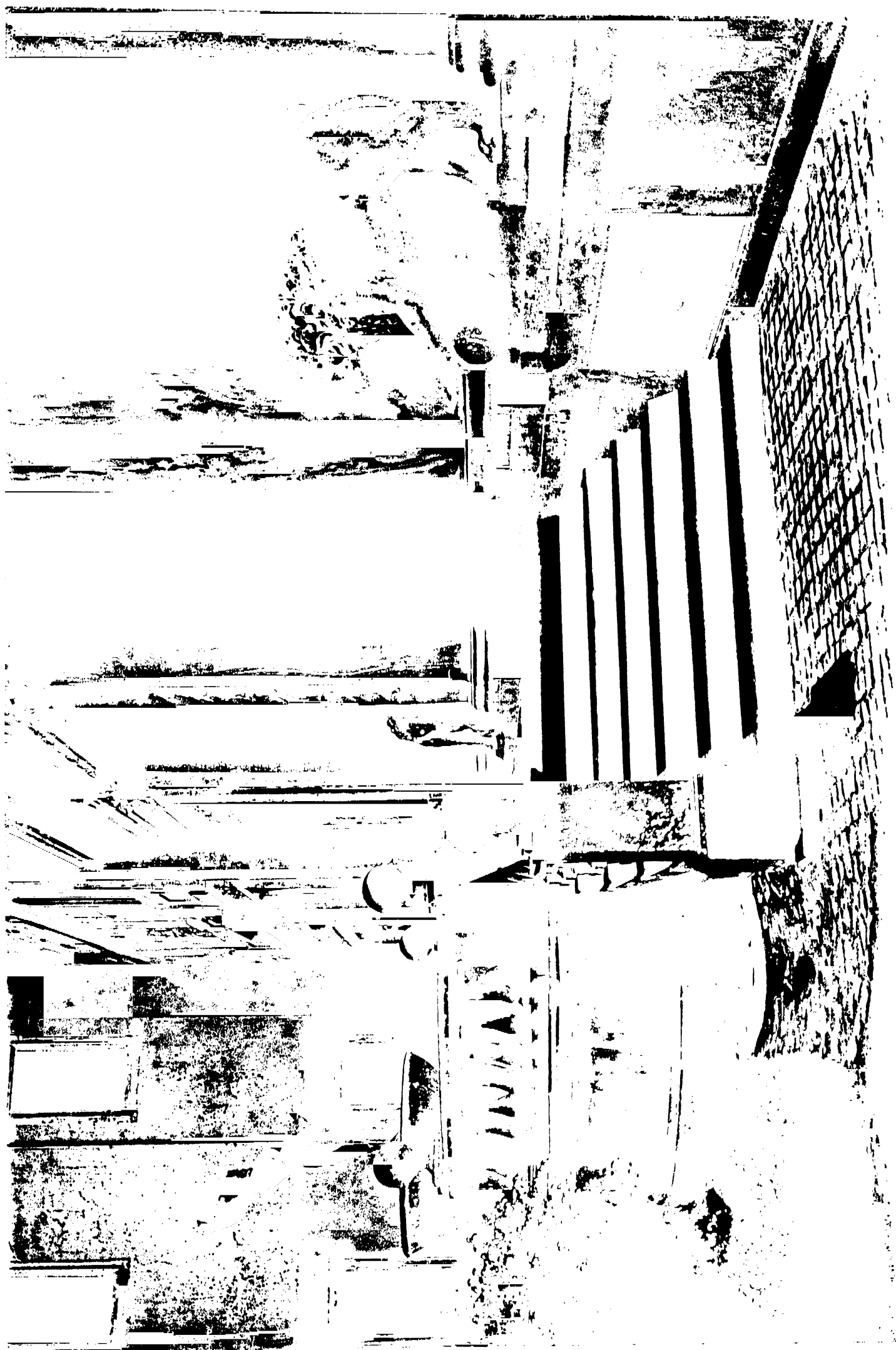
71.—VILLA MEDICI FROM THE UPPER TERRACE.



72.—FOUNTAIN OF VENUS.



73.— THE LOGGIA.



74.—STEPS OF THE LOGGIA.

Eastern literature. He was one of the principal patrons of Gian Bologna, the famous French sculptor, who worked in Italy. The beautiful bronze Mercury of this artist used to stand in the vestibule of the villa. After a happy and glorious reign this great prince died in Florence at the age of fifty-nine years, in 1608. He was one of the best examples of those ecclesiastical potentates who headed the movement in favour of arts and letters in the sixteenth century.

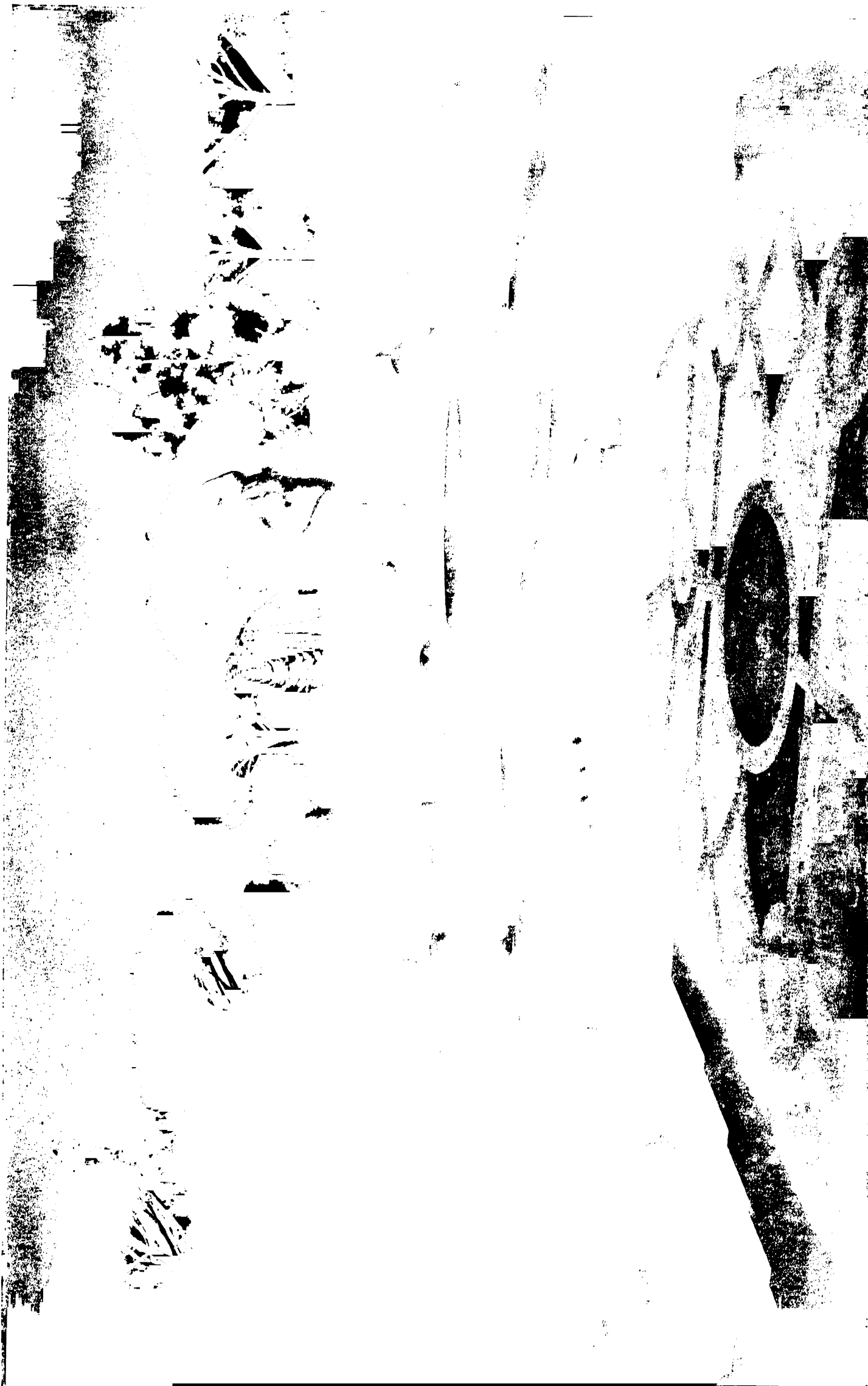
In a work dated 1750, Pietro Rossini gives us a description of the villa, while probably much in the same state as it was when Ferdinand died. He tells us of the colossal statue of Rome, that statue which, it is supposed, was one of those which the flames spared when Sallust's villa was burnt. Passing through all changes and vicissitudes, this emblem has presided over the garden as it still does to-day. He speaks of "fourteen statues representing the story of Niobe" (he means the famous "Niobe and Her Children," now in the Pitti Palace). He describes the



75.—THE SOUTHERN TERRACE.

wood of ilexes through which you ascend to that height on which tradition says once stood the Temple of the Sun. The sixty steps are still there, though the fountain constructed by the Duke of Tuscany no longer exists. Of the splendid lions which formerly stood there, but are now in Florence, one is an antique and one from the hand of Flaminia Vacca. Under the loggia stood various statues and the famous Medici vase. The great hall contained a Ganymede, an Apollo, two Venuses and a table designed by Michael Angelo. Among the pictures were a Titian and two by Andrea del Sarto. Another gallery had forty-five antique marbles, busts and statues. Above the balcony window was an alabaster bas-relief of Constantine the Great. Another writer tells of an obelisk, a porphyry bath, and reports that the ceilings of the second storey were decorated by Sebastian del Piombo. In this chamber to-day are only wooden panels, but in others the paintings, less precious, of Tempesta and the Zuccari still remain.

Annibale Lippi seems to be accepted as the architect. It would seem as though he had borrowed some ideas—such as the Ionic capitals of the garden loggia—from Michael Angelo. The loggia is upheld by six antique columns, two of granite and four of *cipollino*, of such



76.—THE GARDEN FROM THE VILLA.

beauty that it is difficult to match them, even in Rome. On the outside of the villa, fronting the city, are granite columns, and the great door has a casing of beaten iron, fastened with a thousand round-headed nails. In this sturdy envelope may be descried three deep holes, which it is said were made by bullets fired from the Castle of St. Angelo. Not in time of war, but as a joke, by order of Queen Christina of Sweden, who had promised to awake the master of the villa by "knocking at his door" to bid him make one of a hunting party.

In the villa, above all, once stood the famous Venus de Medici. She was exiled to Florence in 1665. It was the one memorable act in a reign of one month of Innocent XI, who was persuaded that the statue was inimical to morality, and ought to be removed from the eyes of Rome. To imagine in some degree what the villa was like in its great days let us remember that what we now see are only the remains of one hundred and twenty-eight statues, fifty-four busts, eight urns or sarcophagi, twenty-eight bas-reliefs and thirty-one columns of marble.

The little chapel of St. Gactano, which to-day is occupied as a studio, in the north-west corner received its name from the founder of the Order of Oratorians, who, in the fifteenth century, took refuge here with his disciples during the sack of Rome. Discovered by the Spanish soldiers, who were hunting for treasure, the saint was terribly tortured at their hands. They then seized the Father Paoletto, and hung him by the hair from a tree in the garden. Escaping, he attributed his preservation to a vow which he made to St. François de Paul.

In 1633-34 the palace served as an asylum to the immortal Galileo, at the time when he had to give an account of his system before the Inquisition. On discovering the satellites of Jupiter he had luckily given to them the name of "Stars of the Medici," and so doing earned the gratitude and powerful protection of that House. Marie de Medici, afterwards Queen of Henry IV, passed here a part of her youth. Her room was on the second storey, with windows looking south over the city. In 1770 the Emperor Joseph II and his brother, the Grand Duke Leopold of the House of Lorraine, sojourned here for a time, but it was then no longer owned by the Medici, and Lorraine and Austria were masters of Tuscany while the great House of Medici flickered out in 1737.

Long before this the splendours of the villa had diminished. All had depended on one family, and followed its fortunes. Towards the end of the seventeenth century the splendour of the Medici was concentrated at Florence, and as one Grand Duke succeeded another he thought less and less of the villa, or only remembered to despoil it. Niobe and her children were taken to Florence; the two lions went to the Loggia dei Lanzi; the Mercury, the Cleopatra, the vase, all the most precious treasures vanished. In 1798 the Neapolitans pillaged its halls, and the little that was left became still less. In 1801 the property passed by negotiation to the Grand Duke of Parma, and two years later it became the property of the French Academy, the Directors of which have done much to restore its beauty.

At every step you come across some beauty of nature or of art. The whole garden is set in marvellous hedges of clipped box, above which towers the dark velvet of stone pines. Sarcophagi serve as basins for the fountains, and crumbling statues gleam from niches cut in the thick greenery. Huge ancient receptacles for oil or wine stand on pedestals, and vases and tubs of lemon trees are placed on the richly carved capitals of broken columns. In front of the garden entrance is a broad gravelled court, in the midst of which is a fountain overgrown with arum lilies; beyond it lies a formal garden, where oleanders bloom and magnolias make the air heavy with perfume. A charming statue of a dreaming Eros is to be seen reposing upon an old tomb. At the entrance to a long alley, between two columns united by an architrave beneath which once stood a famous statue of Cleopatra, is now placed an antique statue of Apollo. It has been restored by the addition of a most beautiful head, said to be of Meleager, and attributed to the hand of Scopas himself. Standing in such a graceful setting of columns, with roses rioting all round and dark ilexes as a background, this statue is one of the most striking features of the garden. Velazquez has left two interesting sketches, which are now in Madrid, of the long gallery in the garden, and of a fountain with ilexes.

Within the villa it is possible to descend a stair to the depth of eighty feet, to where, beneath a vault, flow the crystal waters of the Acqua Virga, which rises eight miles from Rome, and feeds many of the fountains of the city.



77.—EAST END OF THE SOUTH TERRACE.

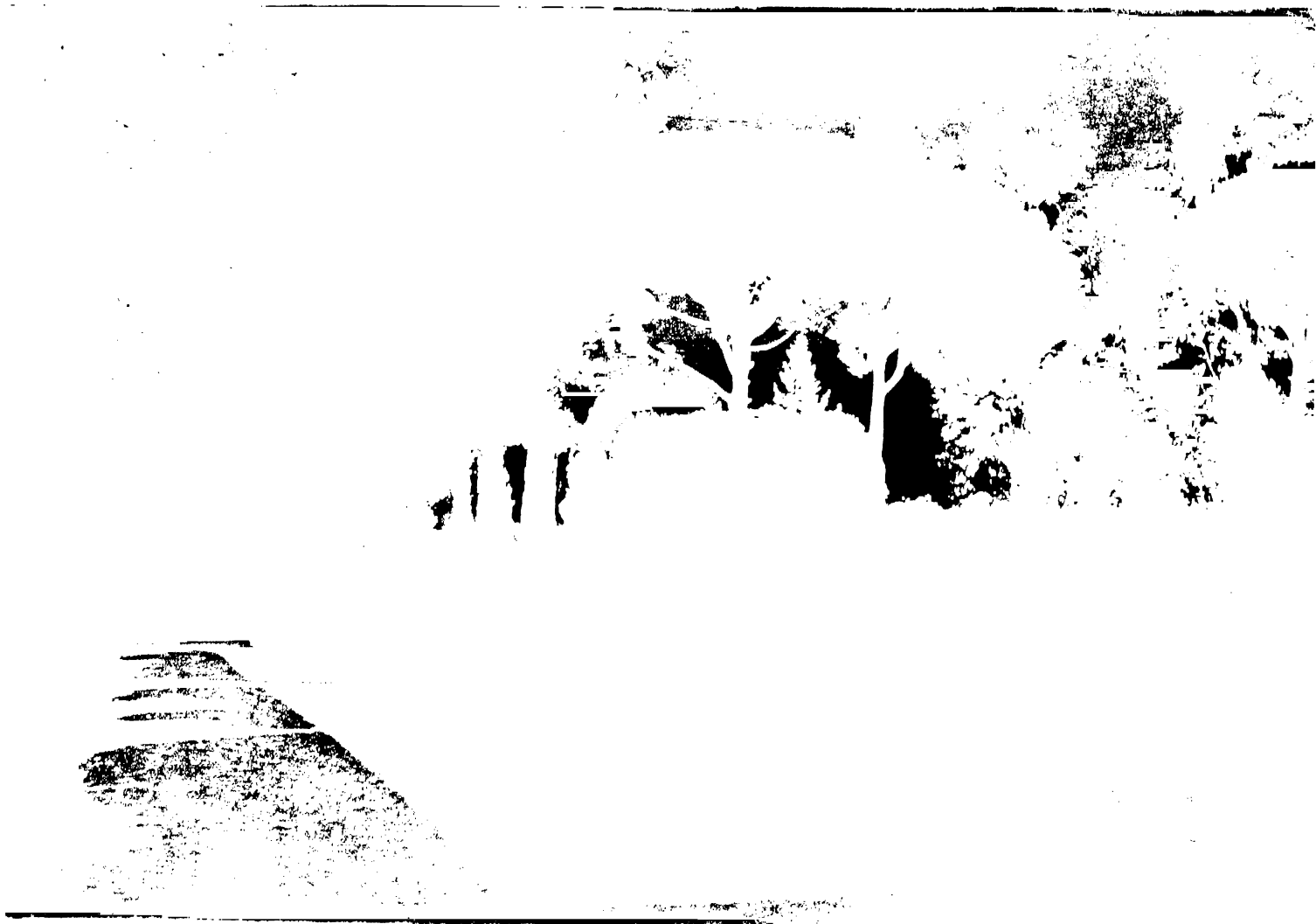
For a hundred years the history of the villa has been bound up with that of the French Academy. A fine bronze bust beneath the gallery commemorates M. Suvée, the Director at whose suggestion the villa was bought. The Act is dated May 18th, 1803, and is signed for France in the name of the First Consul of the Republic. M. Suvée writes at the end of the year : " I have just transferred the establishment to the new palace ; nothing is ready for us, but the impatience of the students, as well as my own, made it impossible to put it off longer."

The French Academy was founded by Louis XIV in 1648 at the instigation of the great Minister Colbert. Its annals show a long list of famous names, among them Gaspard and Nicolas Poussin, Horace Vernet, Boucher, Fragonard, David, Ingres, Corot. To-day it maintains twenty-four students who have gained the Prix de Rome, and who live here for four years, with a studio and an ample allowance, besides extra sums for materials and travelling. All the students dine together in a large hall hung with portraits of the former members for a hundred years past. The splendid library is hung with exquisite Gobelins tapestry, the gift of Louis XIV, whose statue, together with that of Louis XVIII, stands in one of the salons. The tapestries, which are from designs by Raphael and his pupils, had long lain in some obscure corner, but were unearthed by the painter Ingres. Ingres placed upon the walls many classic fragments, and set up plaster models of the old statues upon the pedestals. Copies of the lions and of Gian Bologna's Mercury have also been placed where their originals formerly stood.

During the last few years a special interest has been reawakened in some of the bas-reliefs which are built into the façade of the villa. Three of these are fragments from the Ara Pacis, the celebrated altar of Augustus, which has been excavated from beneath a palace in the Corso.

A short stair leads up to the roof of the garden gallery, where a fine view is obtained of the villa, with its stone pines, and in the distance the heights of Monte Mario and the dome of St. Peter's. Behind this terrace lies a deep, dark ilex wood, a haunt for fauns and dryads, and through its shades you mount up to where the Temple of the Sun once stood, and where now all Rome goes sooner or later to watch the glorious sunsets. All round the little belvedere the ilexes are clipped into a marvellous *bocage*, which stretches away in a perspective of smooth green convexity. The sky grows golden and scarlet and fades into a huc of clearest green, and before you can descend the first lights have begun to twinkle amidst the purple depths of the city spread out far beneath your feet.

E. M. P.



CHAPTER VI.

VILLA BORGHESE AND THE BORGHESE PALACE, ROME.

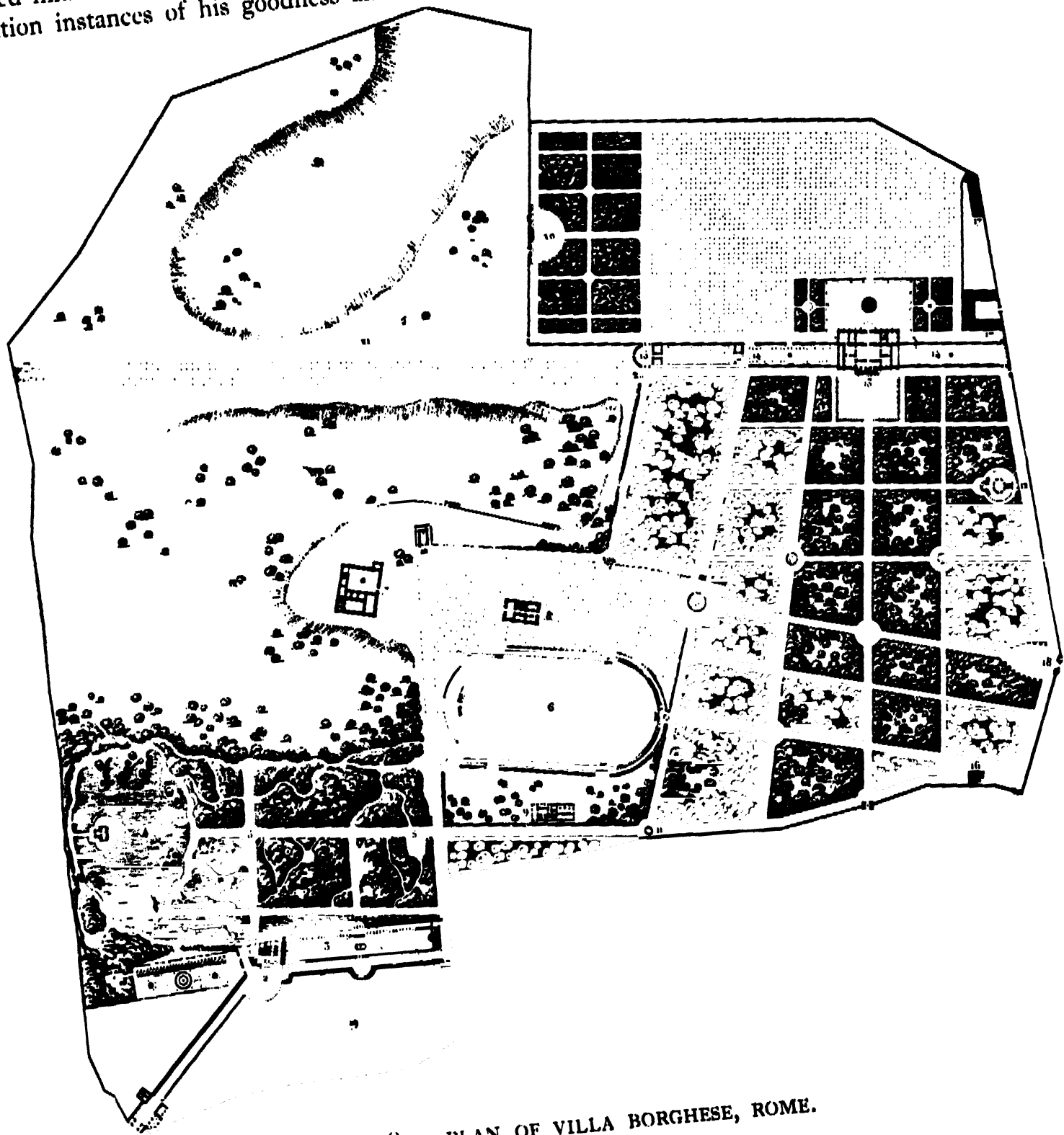
THE end of the sixteenth and beginning of the seventeenth centuries in Rome saw the creation of the greater part of the modern aristocracy. With the one exception of the Farnese, no Pope of the Renaissance had founded a great family, but now came the period of nepotism, and each successive Pope was ambitious of founding a princely House. Great Roman families were established, and the magnificent palaces and villas required by their unbounded taste for pomp and display spread over vast sites hitherto covered by mean buildings, gardens or vineyards. The family of Borghese was one of the earliest to rise into splendour. In 1605 Camillo Borghese was raised to the papal throne as Paul V, and the splendid patron of art to whom we owe the villa, Scipione Caffarelli, born in 1576, was the Pope's nephew on his sister's side. He had been brought up at Perugia, where his wit and versatility excited the highest expectations. Immediately on his uncle's accession he was sent for to the Vatican, and the Pope formally adopted him, giving him the name and arms of the Borghese. He was created a Cardinal, and at once assumed the superintendence of the palace, the direction of politics and management of State affairs. In April, 1608, the State archives record that Cardinal Scipione Borghese intends to establish a grand villa outside Porta Pinciana. In the

THE GARDENS OF ITALY.

following years we more than once find Pope Paul presenting him with "another vineyard" to add to its extent.

The nucleus was a small vineyard lying beside the long western wall, called Muro Torto, which had belonged to the family before Camillo's accession. In the year 1612 the church benefices conferred on the Cardinal were computed to secure him an income of one hundred and fifty thousand scudi. The Pope loaded him with presents, jewels, vessels of silver and magnificent furniture. It is only fair, however, to recollect that both he and the Pope rivalled one another in acts of generosity and munificence towards others.

Cardinal Scipione was deeply beloved. His gentleness, courtesy, and kindness of heart gained him the title of "the delight of Rome." The gossiping archives of the time constantly mention instances of his goodness and his popularity. A lady, whose daughter is shamefully

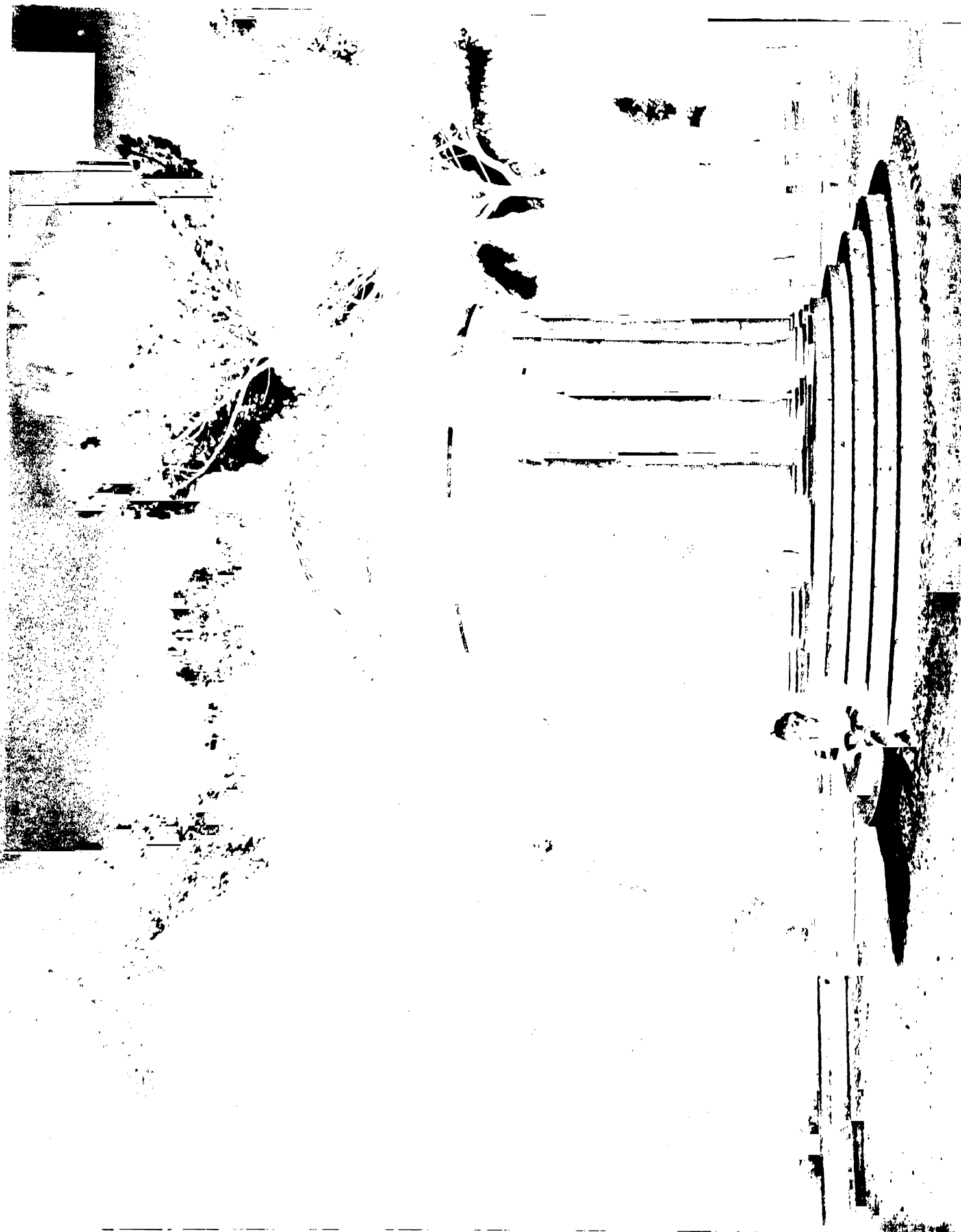


80.—PLAN OF VILLA BORGHESE, ROME.
Now a public park.

Entrance on Porta del Popolo side.
Family pavilion.
Flower garden and hothouses.
Lake with island temple of Aesculapius.
Garden.
Hippodrome.
Pleasant house.

(8) Chapel.
(9) Museum.
(10) Ruined temple.
(11) Circular temple of Diana.
(12) Ice house.
(13) Grand palace.
(14) Botany garden.

(15) Aviary.
(16) Gardeners' house.
(17) Service buildings.
(18) Entrance from Via Pinciana.
(19) Kitchen gardens.
(20) Private gardens.
(21) Park for deer.



81.—A TEMPLE IN THE GARDENS.

ill-treated by her husband, appeals to him in heartrending distress, another lays before him all the details of a lawsuit. Poets hasten to dedicate their works to him, while ambassadors come to see his latest acquisitions. He was one of the earliest and most generous patrons of Bernini, who has left us two splendid portrait busts of him, which are now in the Accademia in Venice. The eyes are small and piercing, yet good-tempered, the nose coarse, the mouth large and genial, while, as a whole, the countenance has a look of power and kindliness.

The Cardinal's first idea in making the villa seems to have been that of having a place of his own outside the city to which he could invite Court personages and distinguished foreigners. He had already acquired an estate at Frascati, and had there built a superb villa ; but as Secretary of State, he found it difficult to go there frequently, much more so to transport thither the ecclesiastics of the Sacred College, the Roman nobility, the foreign ambassadors and the Court



82.—FOUNTAIN IN THE CROSSWAYS.

ladies who made up the society in which he delighted. He designed the villa Borghese, moreover, in a measure for the benefit of the Roman people, to whom it was often opened.

Scipione Borghese died in 1633, leaving all his possessions to his brother, Marc Antonio, who had been created Prince of Sulmona. In succeeding years there are continual records of vineyards and pieces of land being bought and thrown into the grounds of the villa. The Borghese princes always reserved the right to close it on certain days, but by about 1828 it had come to be looked upon almost as a place of public resort. In that year its owner complains of damage done to the fountains, and it was closed for a time, but was again opened at the urgent request of Cardinal Aldobrandini. In 1832 permission was given to open a restaurant, splendid public fêtes were held there, and by 1865 it was thrown open on six days of the week. When an attempt was made to close it in 1884 the public rebelled, and the journals declared that the populace, citizens, artists, strangers, the Court, and the King and Queen, were all alike mortified and inconvenienced. For some time it was subject to capricious regulations, and it is a matter for congratulation that the largest and most splendid garden of Rome, which bounds the whole of one side of the city, is now at length freely thrown open as the property of the nation.



83.—ARCH OF TRIUMPH.

Among those who succeeded the old Cardinal the best remembered personality is, perhaps, Pauline, the sister of Napoleon I, who married Don Camillo Borghese in 1803. Silvagni, in his *Corte Romana*, gives us a vivid description of her, her passion for dress, her beauty, white and transparent with a Greek profile, her hair done in curls *à la Grecque*, and her sylph-like form. In spite of her frivolity she was full of wit and delicacy, and all smiles and soft words, and was universally beloved. Her statue by Canova, as Venus Vincitrice, is one of the most popular attractions in the gallery. The Duchess d'Abrantès, who knew her well, declares in her memoirs that she was quite as beautiful as the statue.

Early in the nineteenth century Charles IV, the abdicated King of Spain, had rooms in the villa. He was a miserable creature, with a wife of whom the Duchess d'Abrantès writes that "she knew not how to be wife or guilty woman, or mother or sovereign."

A more sympathetic memory that haunts these halls and woods is that of Lady Gwendoline Talbot, who in 1835 became the wife of a later Camillo Borghese. Her charity, simplicity, kindness and culture made a deep impression on Rome, where she was worshipped during her short married life. Silvagni gives a charming description of her as fair, with great brown eyes, a delicate profile, smiling mouth and masses of chestnut hair. She helped the poor, befriended and found dowries for orphans, and provided work for able-bodied women. Her courage and charity during a visitation of cholera in Rome were long remembered. She was the delight of her husband and the admiration of society, which, corrupt as it was, was still able to appreciate her angelic purity. In October, 1840, the villa was, according to custom, thrown open to the people, and a fête was held there. Lady Gwendoline, full of life, was there superintending the games, her delightful smile ever ready to greet her friends. The following day she had a sore throat, but after two days' illness was sufficiently recovered to sit up in bed and breakfast with her husband, whose anxiety was quite reassured. Later in the day the doctor came and found mischief hitherto unsuspected, and it was broken to her that she had only a few hours to live. In the midst of the anguish at parting with her husband and her four little children, she kept up his courage and her own, displaying the utmost resignation. Rome was in consternation, and the mourning for her was universal. Her husband was beside himself with grief, and even then the tragedy was not complete; for in a few days three of the children had followed their mother and only the last with difficulty was saved.

In later days the Borghese family ruined themselves by building speculations, and, after three hundred and eighty years of sumptuous splendour, the villa was sold to the State for three million lire. A writer in 1700, Montelatici, says that the grounds were divided into four parts: The Giardino Boscareccio, which embraced the whole piece from the entrance at Porta Pinciana to the Fountain of Horses and included the palace itself; the piano della Prospettina, the stretch at the back of the villa, where there is a fine view towards Tivoli; the park, or middle part, including the Giardino del Lago; and the garden of Muro Torto, reaching to the west wall and going down to the entrance from the Piazza del Popolo. Broad, smooth carriage drives now make a complete circuit of the grounds and traverse them at intervals. Casinos of two storeys are placed in various parts and serve as park lodges, and there were originally many little buildings scattered about which have now disappeared.

The slopes are rich in woods, park-like meadow stretches, groups of oaks and elms, and close, fine turf under the shade of pines and cypresses. It is the union of art and nature which gives to Italian pleasure-grounds their peculiar fascination. "The ilex trees," says Hawthorne in *Transformation*, "so ancient and time-honoured are they, seem to have lived for ages undisturbed. It has already passed out of their dreamy old memories that only a few years ago they were grievously imperilled by the Gaul's last assault upon the walls of Rome . . . never was there a more venerable quietude than that which sleeps among their sheltering boughs; never a sweeter sunshine than that which gladdens the gentle gloom which these leafy patriarchs diffuse over the swelling and subsiding lawns.

"In other parts of the grounds the stone pines lift their dense clumps upon a slender length of stem, so high that they look like green islands in the air, flinging down a shadow on the turf so far off that you scarcely know which tree has made it . . . there is enough of human care bestowed long ago, and still bestowed, to prevent wildness growing to deformity,



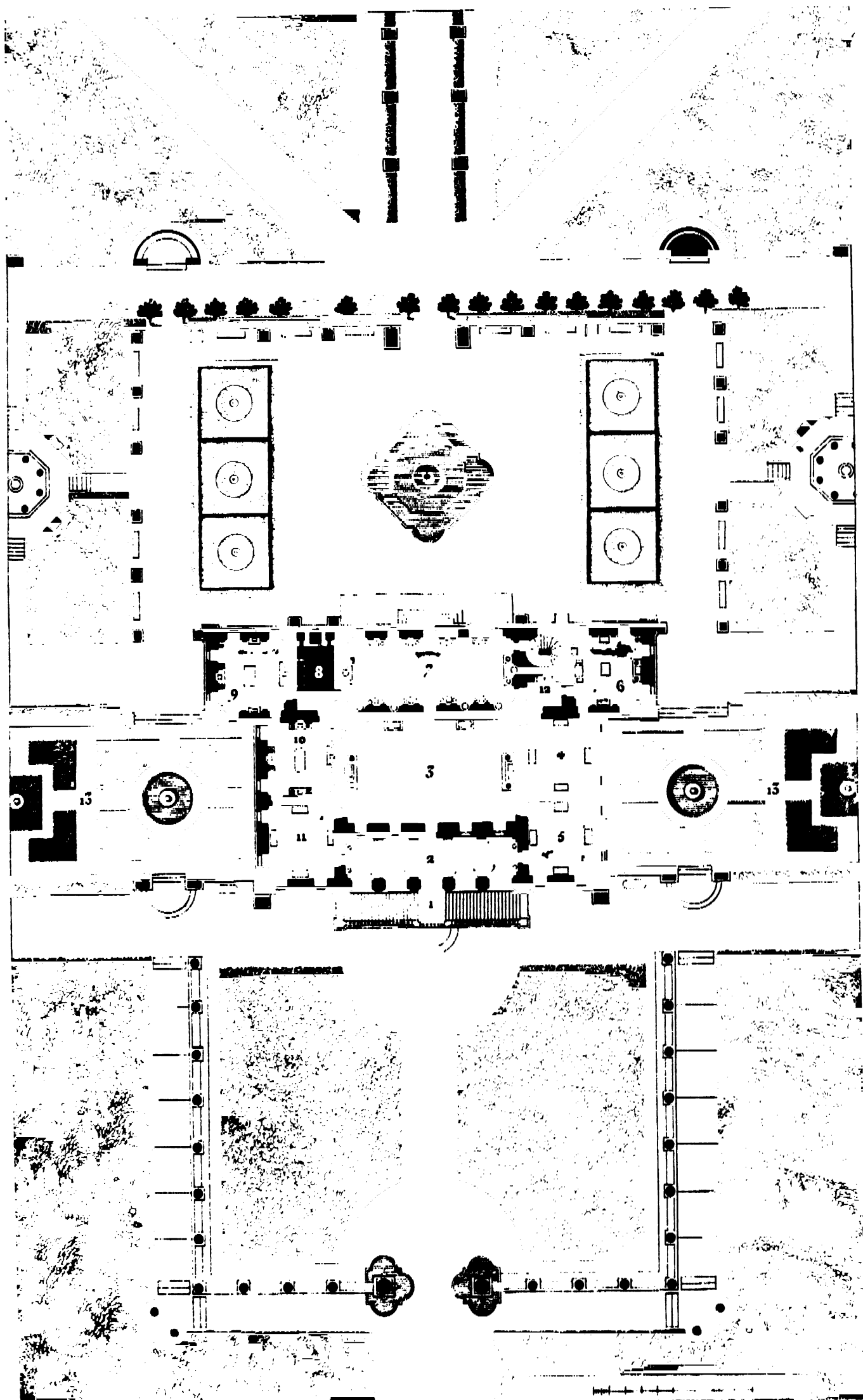
84.—SEA-HORSES, CENTRAL AVENUE.



85.—LOGGIA OF THE LIONS.



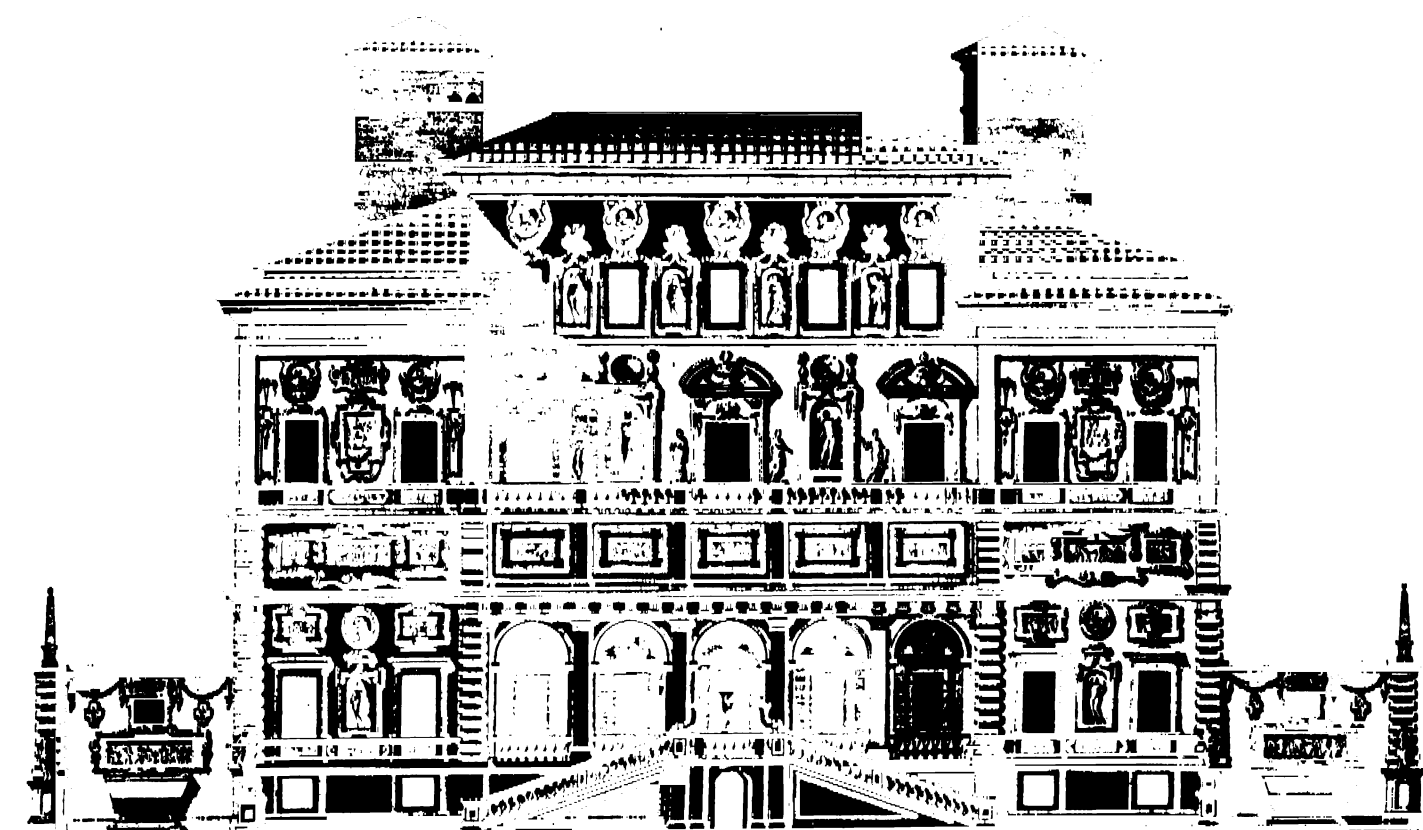
86.—TERRACE WALL, SOUTH FORECOURT.



87.—THE CASINO IN THE VILLA BORGHESI, ROME.

and the result is an ideal landscape, a woodland scene that seems to have been projected out of the poet's mind. If the ancient Faun could reappear anywhere, it must surely be in such a scene as this."

Imitation classic ruins are constructed here and there out of the ancient materials which abounded everywhere. The woodland is broken up by groups of interest. Mounting up from the Piazza del Popolo you reach an open space, guarded by two obelisks of red Egyptian granite, stone seats are set round against a low wall, a stone lion keeps guard above, and one tall cypress stands sentinel. Here is the entrance to the "Garden of the Lake," the most popular corner of the grounds. The enclosure is gay with flowers, brilliant in the spring with purple Judas trees. The lake itself is very pretty, with its swans and its pseudo-Greek temple reflected



PALAZZO DELLA VILLA BORGHESE FUORI DI PORTA PINCIANA ARCHITETTURA DI GIOVANNI VANSANZIO FIAMMINGO

Scala di piedi 100

0 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100

Una delle migliori stampe in Roma alla fine del 1877

88. CASINO OF THE VILLA BORGHESE, ROME.

From an old book of the Palaces of Rome.

in the water. Fine sarcophagi and tombs are placed under the old trees, and in spring the glades are blue with ground ivy and bluebells.

In the *boscareccio* and in the adjoining "park" were formerly situated the "seraglio of the tortoises," the "seraglio of the gazelles," the "wood for hunting thrushes," and the "Ragnaia," or enclosure for coursing hares. Numbers of animals were kept in the park: deer, goats, Indian pigs, ostriches, peacocks, swans and ducks, and small birds were as legitimate an object of the chase as they still are to-day in Italy.

Finally we mount up to the nucleus of it all, the casino or pleasure-house which the princely Cardinal built to entertain his guests in. It was only a summer-house and never a home, for the dread malaria forbade its being dwelt in, save very occasionally. "If you come hither in summer and stray through these glades in the golden sunset, fever walks arm-in-arm with you, and death awaits you at the end of the dim vista." It is set in a courtyard, with flights of steps, balustrades of travertine and fountains, and everywhere is sculptured the dragon and crowned eagle, the arms of the "most excellent House of Borghese."

E. M. P.

- (1) Entrance.
- (2) Vestibule open to garden.
- (3) Hall.
- (4) Hall of Seneca.
- (5) Salle des Villes.

- (6) Hall of Apollo and Daphne.
- (7) Hall of the Emperors.
- (8) Hall of the Hermaphrodite.
- (9) Hall of the Gladiator.

- (10) Hall of the Egyptian.
- (11) Hall of the Roman.
- (12) Staircase.
- (13) Small botany gardens.

(See plan on page 76.)

This sumptuous palace is likely to be regarded by the public, who are so freely admitted to its stately salons, as the veritable type of the Roman Palazzo. It is, however, rather late in date. Though built in 1615 from the designs of Giovanni Vasanzio (called Il Fiammingo, or the Fleming), both Rainaldi and Fontana were employed upon the original gardens and waterworks. The Palazzo itself was rebuilt in 1782 by Marcantonio Borghese. The internal decorations are partly by Gavin Hamilton, who figures in the later history of the building of Lansdowne House originated by Robert Adam. The great saloon of the Borghese is an imposing room with its frescoes and mosaic floor. The vault is coved up without marked intersections, and the upper lighting is effective. There is a splendid room immediately behind with inlaid marble floor and paintings in the Pompeian style on the walls, while a large subject fresco occupies the centre of the vaulted ceiling. The doors of walnut and gold are effective features. The group of *Apollo and Daphne*, Bernini's masterpiece in 1616, at the age of eighteen, will always command attention as expressive of tendencies that were afterwards to be so largely developed. "Dio, what a genius I had at that age!" One likes to remember that very human cry of the aged sculptor at the sight of his early work. Pauline Borghese, as Venus Vincitrice, by the agency of Canova, is another piece of sculpture that has a perennial interest for the visitor.

Externally, the rising forecourt, with the famous balustrading, now only a reproduction, gives some degree of architectural setting to the villa. The façade is effective, but rather tall; the statues are somewhat small, and so is the arcaded loggia in relation to the large windows above. Some extension is given to the façade by screen walls. The barrel-vaulted entrance loggia makes a fine feature. The old drawing reproduced (Fig. 89) is full of character: it shows, by comparison with the photograph, the translation due to the rebuilding, and the loss of the local character of the original structure. It is difficult to speak of the park: the very use by the public must of itself destroy any antique charm; the confluence of crowds demands equivalent treatment. It is a park of unusual character, and there are one or two centres of special interest, but there is not much there to-day for the true lover of Italian gardens.

A. T. B.



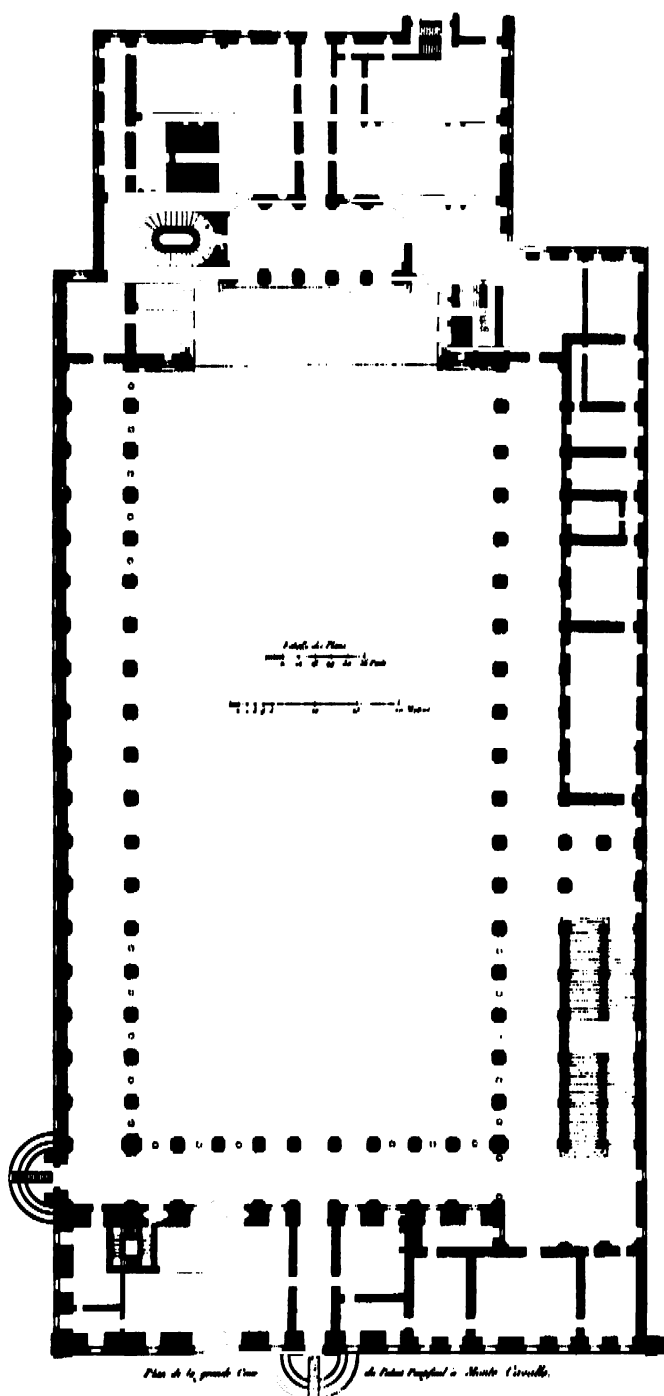
CHAPTER VII.

GARDENS OF THE QUIRINAL, AND SOME STREET
FOUNTAINS IN ROME.

THE long, central garden, of which passers-by can catch a glimpse beyond the guarded gates, runs the whole width of the grounds, and is flanked on either side by towering walls of close-clipped box and bay. These must be at least thirty feet high and of great width, with shady roads cut within them. Huge old ilex trees grow at intervals and throw their distorted black arms in all directions. These are more than three hundred years old, and are part of the garden which was originally planted here by Ippolito, Cardinal of Este, adjoining his town house; his country seat being the famous Villa d'Este at Tivoli. These long and lofty *bocages* map out the garden, and between their ranks are lawns and parterres and the most goodly show of palm trees to be seen anywhere in Italy, unless it may be in Villa Pamphilj Doria. The larger ones would take two men to clasp their trunks. The garden is full of old Roman and Renaissance remains—sarcophagi, garden figures and vases. A great part of the garden has been turned into a riding-ground, which, of course, cannot be anything but unsightly. Looking upon this is the *palazzina* in which are the apartments occupied by the Royal Family, at the opposite end of the garden from the palace proper.

It is absolutely quiet in the Royal garden. Nothing can be heard to tell us that we are in the very heart of a great capital. The distant chime of bells, the twittering of birds are the only sounds that reach our ears. A charming little parterre runs along the terrace which overlooks the distant town, and is fenced in by rose hedges on one side while on the other are masses of sweet peas trained to make a thick wall of shaded colour. From the terrace, on which are groups of garden statuary, the view extends over Rome, with St. Peter's towering on the Vatican hill and the fortress of Monte Mario rising to the west. Lean over the balustrade and the remains of a huge grotto may be seen in the courtyard below, with an organ fountain, evidently a relic of the old pleasure-ground of Cardinal d'Este, recalling as it does the splendid structure with which he decorated the slopes of Tivoli.

Felice Peretti, after he had quarrelled with all the monks of Naples, in the sixteenth century,



90.—QUIRINAL: PLAN OF THE PALACE.
MONTE CAVALLO, ROME.

came to Rome and, being very learned, was set to expound the Fathers to the Abbot of SS. Apostoli, the monastery which lies just below the hill. He remained a long time as his guest, and the abbot and the imperious monk formed a firm friendship. No doubt they often walked in the Colonna Gardens, and Peretti, when he became Sixtus V in 1585, had learned to love the high, healthy air of the Quirinal hill. Gregory XIII had already begun building there, and Sixtus carried on and extended his plans, and so was built the palace in which till 1870 the



91.—THE WESTERN GARDEN.

Popes resided for a part of every year. It was already a favourite site for gardens. Beside, those of Cardinal d'Este, Cardinal Carafa's gardens stretched along the site of the modern Via XX Settembre. It soon became the fashion to build summer palaces on the Quirinal hills as being healthier than the lower levels of Rome, and safer than journeying beyond the walls. Sixtus V died here, and since his time twenty-one other Popes have also died at the Quirinal, each making the curious bequest of his heart and viscera to the Church of SS. Vincent and Anastasius.



Trevi, which gives its name to one of the fourteen "regions" of Rome, means the cross-roads. In Imperial times the long street leading straight from the Forum of Trajan struck across the street now called Tritone, by the arch of Claudius. The place was called the Fountain of Trevi long before the present splendid fountain was built. The name is connected now with the fountain, for who, hearing it, thinks of anything but the great sea-god, the plunging horses, the ceaseless rush and gush of the Virgin Water below that splendid façade? From the days of Agrippa the water has borne its name—given it in memory of a maiden who, meeting a tired and thirsty troop of Roman soldiers marching between Palestrina and Tivoli, led them to a secret spring, hidden in the hills, fresh and ice cold, known only to the shepherds. Agrippa in 733 first brought this water to Rome for the supply of his baths near the Pantheon, when its advent was celebrated by fifty-nine days of feasting. It originates on the old Via Collatina, half way between Tivoli and Palestrina, and was brought into Rome by a subterranean channel fourteen miles long. The aqueduct passes near Ponte Nomentano, crosses the Via Nomentana and Via Salaria, and, having traversed Villa Borghese, divides at the foot of the Trinita dei Monti into two streams, one of which flows under Via Condotti, while the other debouches at Trevi. In later Roman times it suffered much from being turned aside to feed the Roman villas outside the walls. It was no one's business to preserve its aqueducts at that time, and so it lost its old reputation for purity, which, Pliny says, caused it at one time to be ranked even higher than the famous Aqua Marcia. Under Trajan the raids on it were put a stop to, and the water, in nineteen aqueducts, was dispersed over a great part of the town. Rome, which was accustomed to flood vast spaces for naval combats, and to use millions of gallons in the public baths, was poorly provided with water in private houses. In the time of the Empire, and long after, water was carried about by water-carriers. Sixtus V was the first to inaugurate that system of fountains for which Rome is so famous, and Paul III completed the work by carrying the waters of Bracciano to the Janiculum. The water of Trevi has been proved by analysis to be of great purity, and in 1819 it was still carried in barrels to many houses and convents in the town. Clement VII, Paul III and Gregory XIII would never drink any other, and carried it with them on journeys, even out of Italy.

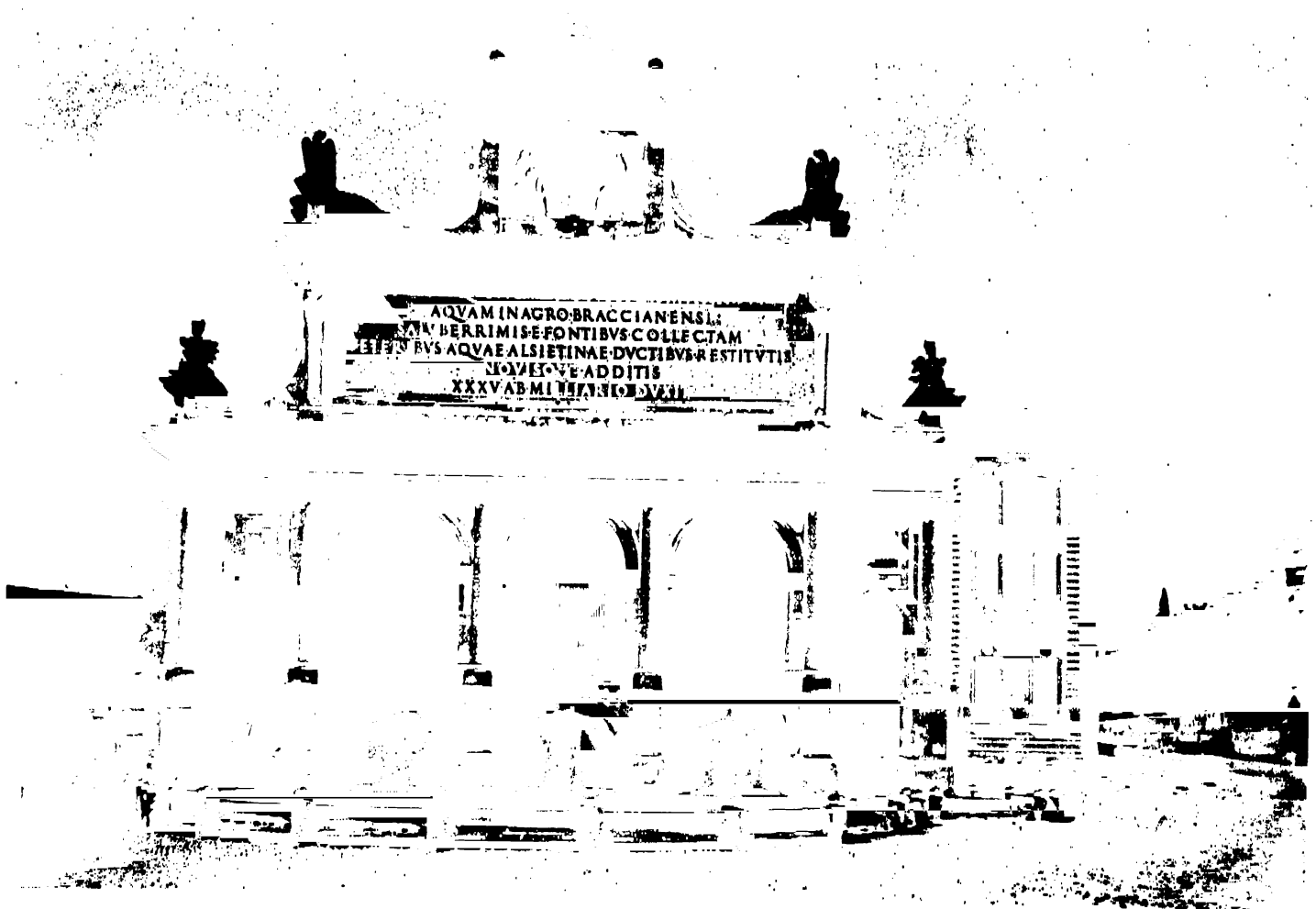


93.--THE TREVI FOUNTAIN, ROME.

It is thought that in classic times a fountain must have stood near where the famous one is now placed, for an inscription was found in the immediate neighbourhood which evidently belonged to such a structure :

Nymph of this place, guardian of the sacred stream,
I sleep, watch o'er me, while its murmur fills my dream.
O, you who approach this fount and tread its marbles,
Disturb me not, if you bathe or drink, be silent.

Nicholas V had already begun a fountain to a design in which, by three aqueducts, through three masks, the water was arranged to flow into a marble shell. This was the work of Leon Battista Alberti, and we cannot help giving a sigh over one of the beautiful lost works of the Renaissance. At that time, as Vasari tells us, the fountain faced towards Piazza Poli, but Urban VIII turned it round, as it is at present. In Via Nazzareno may be seen the low door which gives access to the aqueduct. It is large enough for a boat with two men to ascend it for some distance. The archives relate that on July 8th, 1643, Pope Urban, leaving



94.—THE ACQUA PAULA ON THE JANICULUM.

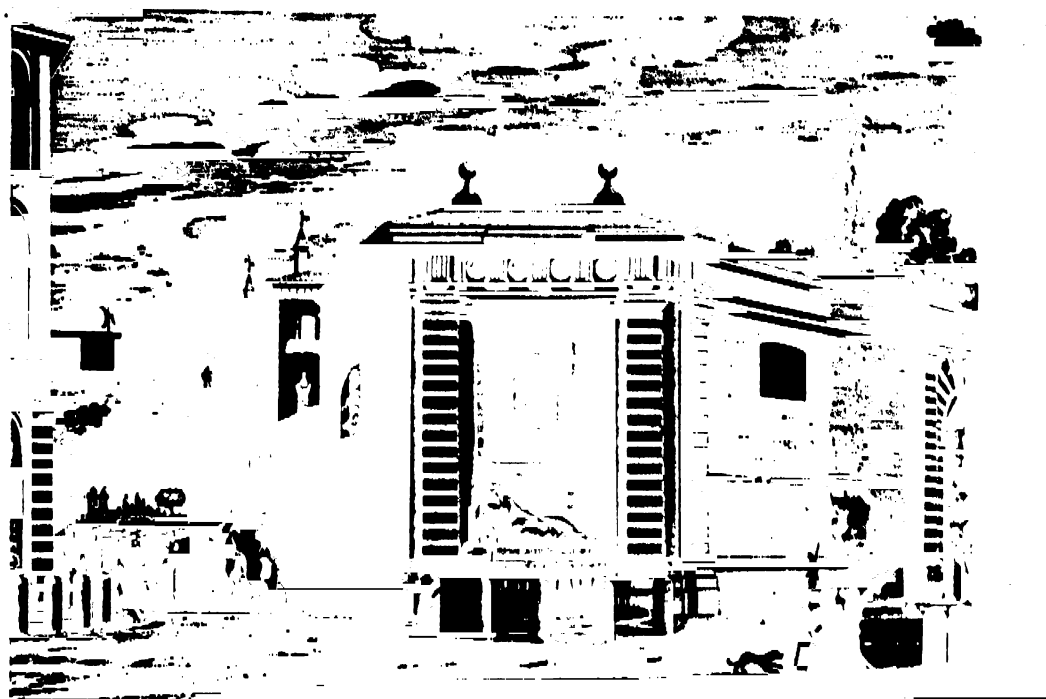
the Vatican, went to stay at Monte Cavallo, and stopped on his way to see the Fountain of Trevi, which had just been turned about. Above it were raised the arms of Nicholas V, who had restored it. Pope Urban threw down the houses that had stood behind the fountain and made a piazza, so that it could be seen from Monte Cavallo, and, the pressure of the water being increased, it rose much higher than before. This Pope proposed to erect a grand fountain, and, with Bernini's co-operation, planned to adorn it with statues taken from the tomb of Cecilia Metella; but the popular outcry against the dismantling of this splendid relic of antiquity was so strong that the Pope thought it prudent to abandon his project. As he had also laid a very unpopular tax upon wine, Pasquino wrote the following couplet upon him :

Urban having raised the tax upon wine,
Regaled the people of the Quirinal with water.

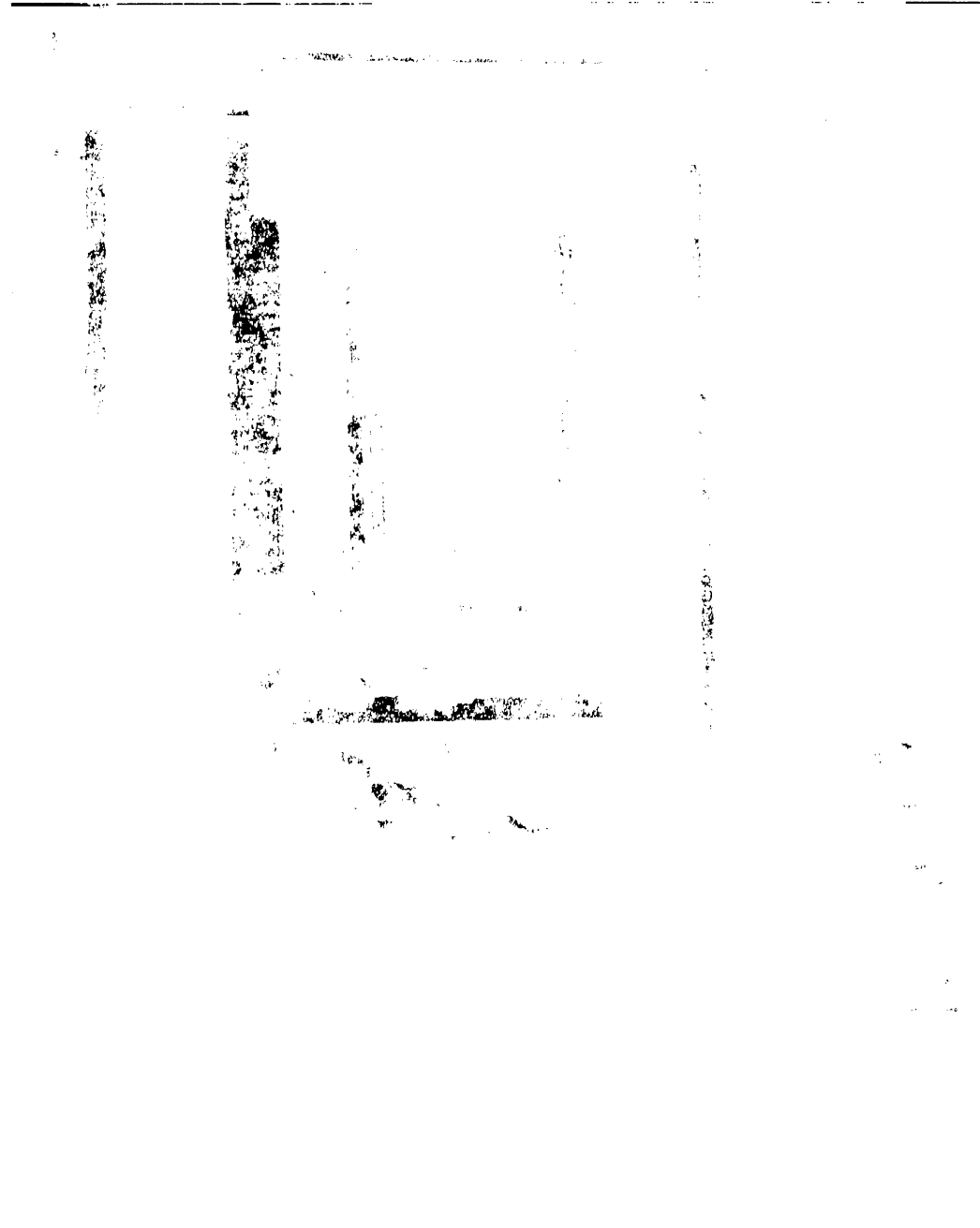
It was reserved for Clement XIII, in the eighteenth century, to inaugurate the fountain as we now see it; an edifice which throws all other fountains of Rome almost into the shade. The

origin of its design has been much disputed. The art of constructing these grandiose fountains seems to have died with Bernini, making it difficult to believe that we do not here see his inspiration. It has all his fantastic impetuosity, his vigour, and his feeling for decoration. It is satisfactory that the researches of Signor Fraschetti have gone far to establish Bernini's claims to its conception. More than one diary of the time records that Bernini was planning a great façade for Pope Urban's new fountain; and Prince Doria possesses a sketch signed by Bernini and stamped by Innocent X, which has evidently been the original idea of the design for the central group. It has the figure of Neptune grasping the trident and rising from a shell, the sea-horses, the dolphins, and the merman sounding his wreathed horn. Bernini always made numbers of sketches for every work he undertook. The first design of Salvi, whose nominal work it is, is much nearer to the Doria sketch than the ultimate execution which he directed. In an account of Salvi, to be seen in the Vatican library, his study of and reverence for Bernini's work are specially dwelt upon.

The ornamentation of the fountain was carried out under



95. THE QUATTRO FONTANE, ROME.
From an old engraving.



96.—DETAIL OF ONE OF THE ANGLE FOUNTAINS, QUATTRO FONTANE, ROME.

Benedict XIII. In February, 1730, a mass of marble for the statues was landed at Ripa Grande, and Domenico Fontana and other sculptors were at work upon them. In October, 1732, they began to pull down the old fountain, and the Vatican archives are full of notes of progress and payments. What was meant to be the last sum was assigned in 1735 for the central crown, but a little later another fifteen thousand crowns were given for the final decorations. Niccola Salvi died, old and paralysed, before the work was finished, which was not until 1762. It seems probable that he unearthed and modified the design of the great *sei-cento* artist, but we cannot credit him with an originality and decorative feeling which he displayed in nothing else. The design is, indeed, to some extent spoilt by alteration, for Prince Doria's sketch is far more spirited. The god of the ocean is more majestic, the horses are more wild and graceful, and the existing fountain group looks cold and mannered by contrast. It is curious that public opinion, without troubling itself to enquire, has always attributed the fountain to Bernini.

Memoirs of the time relate how fond Alfieri the poet was of Trevi, and how he would come there at daybreak on a summer morning from his house near Diocletian's baths and sit on one of the low benches fashioned out of the rock, close to the water's edge, and stay there dreaming and listening to the water, till the noise and bustle of the waking town drove him away. How many people have stopped to drink of the water, half mocking at, half believing in, the superstition that says it will bring them back to Rome providing they cast a coin into the waters? It is a spell that has little force in these days of easy travel, when a run to Italy for a few weeks is a thing of yearly occurrence. It was different in the days when it was one of the great events of a lifetime, and when comparatively few could hope to make the long and costly journey a second time.

E. M. P.

The Acqua Paola on the Janiculum is a fine architectural fountain façade whose sobriety is in marked contrast with many of the later works of the Renaissance period. It was constructed under Paul V in 1613 by Giovanni Fontana. The large scale assists in producing its imposing effect.

The Quattro Fontana.—The old engraving reproduced shows a characteristic piece of street planning. The intersection of the Via Quattro Fontana and the Via del Quirinale provides a setting for four fountains planned on the canted corners. This idea has been the basis of many modern developments.

A. T. B.

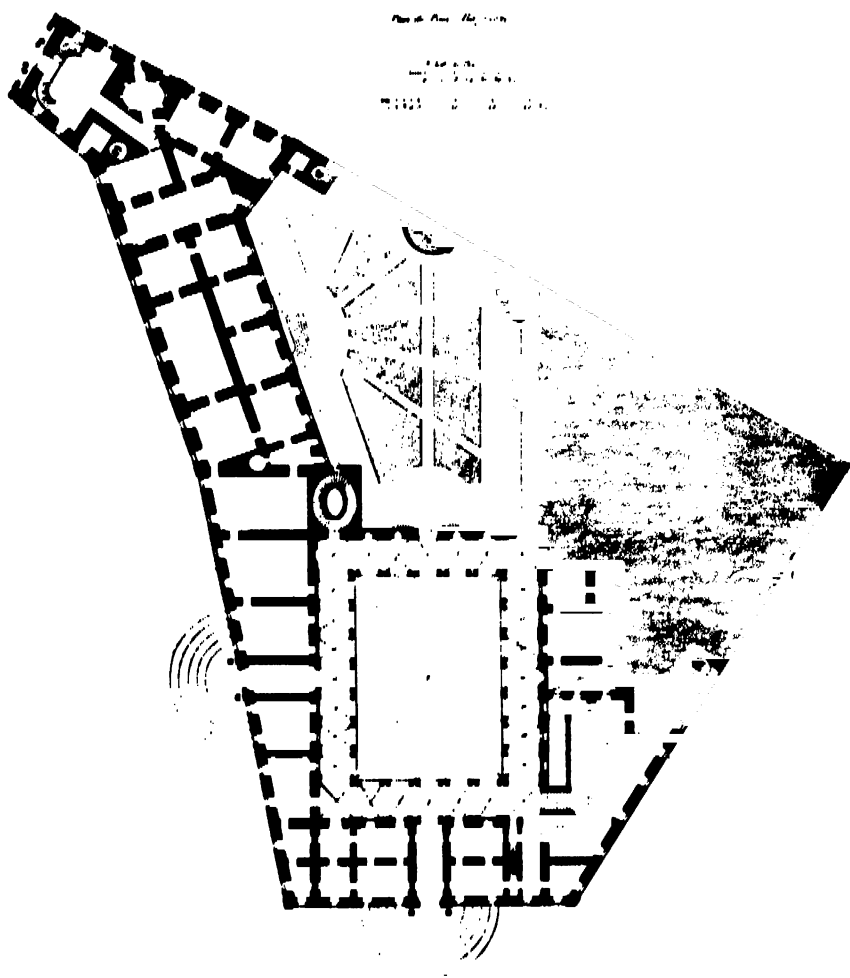
CHAPTER VIII.

PALAZZO BORGHESI, AND THE COLONNA GARDENS, ROME.

IT seems impossible for modern ideas of grandeur to compete with those of the Renaissance and of the seventeenth century in Italy. The Borghese, during the years of their power, acquired eighty estates in the Campagna of Rome. Cardinal Scipione, having a villa at the gates of Rome as magnificent as the chief palace of most great nobles, retained it merely as a summer-house and lived chiefly in his immense palace in the city itself.* It was begun in 1590 by Cardinal Deza from the designs of Martino Lunghi, and finished by order of the great Borghese Pope, Paul V, from the designs of Flaminio Ponzio. The architecture still has something of

early Renaissance beauty. The courtyard is surrounded by a colonnade, and an airy loggia arches across the garden entrance, such as one might see in a fresco by Pintoricchio. From under the cloistered granite columns, against which are set several ancient colossal statues, we pass into the little garden. It is screened from the courtyard by pedestals set in pairs, on which stand small Roman statues; we can fancy the connoisseur Cardinal deciding that they were poor works, not worthy of gracing his choice collection within the place, but that they would do well enough for the garden. Two low fountains play on either side of the wide iron gate through which we enter the garden. It is locked now and no one passes down the shallow steps, for the garden is the emporium of a dealer in antiquities. In the old times it must have been the ideal of a little town garden, shut in with high walls, into

which are built three huge fantastic fountain pieces in the baroque style†—tasteless things, yet not without a certain barbaric grace. The canopies are supported by young men crowned with baskets of flowers, cupids riot with ropes of flowers, goddesses hold out alluring arms, all are florid but effective. The banksias fling their careless foliage over the walls, and the arums grow thick and tall in the old sarcophagi. Inside the palace the rooms still retain their painted mirrors, their cupids by Ciro Ferri, and their wreaths by Mario di Fiori, though the celebrated pictures and statues have been removed to the Villa Borghese.



97.—PLAN OF THE PALAZZO BORGHESI, ROME.

* Between the Corso and the Tiber—Via Borghese. † By Carlo Rainaldi

Cardinal Scipione, the stately, genial art patron, lived and died here, and many others of his house ; but, perhaps, the vision that comes most clearly before English eyes is of the lovely and beloved Princess Gwendoline, a daughter of the noble house of Talbot, wedded in 1835 to Prince Camillo Borghese, who died five years later, after three days' illness, of diphtheria. She was buried in the Borghese Chapel in S. Maria Maggiore, and half Rome followed her to her grave. The piazza outside the palace could hardly contain the crowd assembled when at midnight the great gates were thrown open and the funeral procession issued. Forty young Romans in deep mourning took the horses from the funeral car and, yoking themselves to it, drew it up the hill. A great *cortège* of rich and poor followed, "so that it seemed as though a whole people were bearing her to her last resting-place," and from all the windows, as she

passed flowers were showered down upon her. The mourning was universal ; but the horror and pity redoubled when, within a few days, three of her children were laid beside their mother, leaving only one little girl. Poor husband, poor father, poor motherless babe, left alone in the splendour of the palace. The recollection seems but to make its vast dreariness the vaster and more dreary.

Long before the original stronghold of the Colonnas was built, almost on the site of their present palace, the "Little Senate" was established here. It was a woman's senate, instituted by Elagabalus, an assembly of the fashionable Roman matrons of the day, presided over by the mother of the Emperor. They met to determine how every matron in Rome might dress, to whom she was to yield precedence, by



98.—VIEW IN THE ENCLOSED GARDEN OF THE PALAZZO BORGHESI, ROME, SHOWING TWO OF THE FOUNTAINS.

whom she might be kissed ; deciding which ladies might drive in chariots and which must content themselves with carts, whether horses, mules or oxen were permitted, which ladies might wear shoes adorned with gold or set with precious stones. We can imagine the shrill discussions, the gossip, the jealousies of the "Little Senate." Aurelian swept it away fifty years later, when he built his Temple of the Sun on this spot to record his triumph over Zenobia, the fallen Queen of Palmyra. The temple was enriched with gems and with fifteen thousand pounds in weight of gold. Much of it was still standing in the seventeenth century, and it is still doubtful whether the pieces of gigantic cornice which lie on the upper terrace formed part



99.—DETAIL OF FOUNTAIN IN THE COURT OF THE PALAZZO BORGHESE, ROME.

of it or belonged to a portico of a later period. From this spot started the long procession, memorable even in the annals of Roman triumphs, accompanying the proud and beautiful Queen, who was decked with jewels and chained with golden chains to her chariot. From the mediæval palace of the Colonnas * Isabella d'Este looked down upon the sack of Rome, and on these terraces, in the late years of the Renaissance, the good, the beautiful, and the learned Vittoria Colonna walked and conversed with Cardinal Bembo, with Ariosto and Bernardo Tasso, and, above all, with Michael Angelo. Here for five years, in the height of her beauty and happiness, and in the heyday of her husband's triumph, she held her court and gathered round her all that Italy had of choice to offer, and here, too, she came back, a widowed, childless, heartbroken woman, to die, with the great Florentine painter sitting by her bed, holding her hand, helping her to recollect her last prayer, her faithful servant to the last, in what Condivi calls "that most pure and beautiful friendship." Torquato Tasso ran about these



100.—THE ASCENT TO THE COLONNA GARDEN.

gardens as a little boy, for his father writes that he does not wish the children to go into the country in the summer as they get too hot, but that the duke has lent him the Boccaccio vineyard, as it was then called, "and we have been here a week and shall stay all the summer in this good air."

There is another woman who is recalled by the wide gates, the courtyard, the gardens as they are to-day. She who was mistress of the splendours of the palace in the eighteenth century—Maria Mancini, niece of Cardinal Mazarin, and wife of Lorenzo Colonna, Grand Constable of Naples. A woman whose life was full of romance stranger than fiction.

When Mazarin went to Paris and became the Minister of the young Louis XIV and the adviser and passionate lover of the King's mother, Anne of Austria, he sent for his nieces, Maria, Olympe and Hortense, and proposed to arrange good marriages for them. Maria has left an account of her life, *La vérité dans son jour*, which gives interesting and entertaining details of her history.

* Built by Martin V (Colonna) after 1417; enlarged and altered seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. In Piazza Santa Apostoli off Via Nazionale, where it makes a sharp Z turn. It contains a picture gallery, which can be visited. The Via Pilotta runs between palace and gardens, which are reached by bridges across the street.—A.T.B.

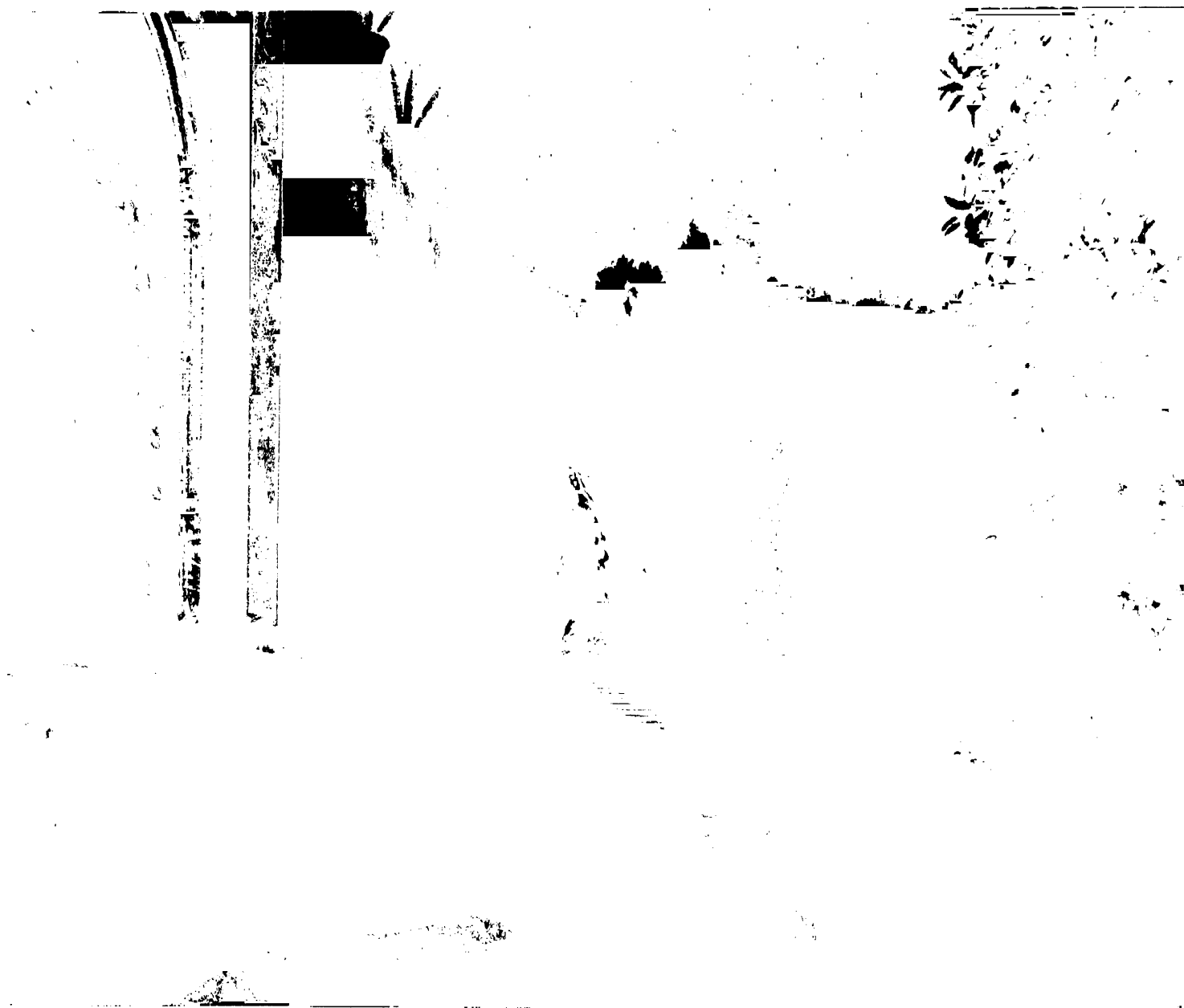
PALAZZO BORGHESE, AND THE COLONNA GARDENS, ROME.



101.—FROM THE BRIDGE OF THE COLONNA PALACE.

Less beautiful than Hortense, afterwards Duchess of Mazarin, Maria was clever, *spirituelle* and fascinating in no ordinary degree. Beginning by being thin and brown, her looks improved, and a miniature by Mignard represents her with large, sparkling dark eyes, crisp, curling black hair, an *espiègle* expression, and exquisite shoulders, exposed in the daring fashion of the day.

Louis XIV fell in love with her. He had at first been attracted by her sister Olympe, but after the former became Comtesse de Soissons in 1657 his continued visits to the Comtesse were really prompted by his growing affection for Maria. The young girl's influence over the young King became daily stronger. She was even then one of the most cultivated women of the time, and she made him read and share all her tastes and ideas. They met continually in the easiest



102.—THE LOWER TERRACE.

manner. In Paris she was foremost in all the most brilliant fêtes, the King always at her side, and when he was seized with a dangerous illness in camp the following summer, her anxiety and affection could not be concealed. During his convalescence they rode and walked for hours together, and Maria, who had been described in memoirs of the day as *hardie et rude*, became soft and gay as everyone tried to please her, and burnt incense before the rising star. It was in the midst of her happy dream that the Cardinal and Queen-mother urged on the King an alliance with the House of Savoy. With a very ill grace the King allowed a non-committing meeting with the Duchess of Savoy and her daughter to be arranged at Lyons, and Maria rode with the Court. The meeting had no result, and all could see the reason. That was Maria's hour of triumph. The King never left her. He rode by her side, himself saw to the choice

PALAZZO BORGHESSE, AND THE COLONNA GARDENS, ROME.



103.—VIA PIOTTA FROM THE PALACE TO THE GARDEN TERRACES.

of her horse and the safety of her saddle, surrounding her with an atmosphere of love and tenderness, and, after long, animated conversations with her, showed himself coldly averse from the proposed marriage. On his return from this expedition he formally asked Mazarin for his niece's hand. Mazarin, who had the interests of France sincerely at heart, was uncompromising in his refusal; but the King declared his devotion to Maria herself and his determination that she should be his wife and Queen of France. For her he purchased the famous string of pearls which had belonged to Henrietta Maria, the exiled Queen of England, from which she never parted during her life, and it may be seen to-day on the neck of her descendant, Princess Rospigliosi.

The Queen and Cardinal were absolutely determined against such a politically undesirable marriage, and Maria and her youngest sister were exiled to a convent at Brouage. She parted from the King with the memorable words that Racine puts into the mouth of Berenice: "Ah, Sire, vous êtes roi; vous pleurez et je pars." From Brouage she kept up a long and ardent correspondence with Louis, even after he had been persuaded into a betrothal with the Infanta of Spain.

That Maria was his truest, purest love is not to be doubted. She had something proud, *farouche*, and chaste in her nature, which then and always preserved her from any less honourable connection. The King, urged on by public exigency, married the Infanta, and Maria suffered terribly from disappointed love and from the mortification of her position. She listened now to her uncle's wish to arrange a marriage for her, and the young Prince Charles of Lorraine was first thought of. Her enemies persuaded the King, on his return from Spain, that she had already transferred her affections to the Prince, and the unhappy girl was met by him with a cold contempt which aggravated her sorrow.

The King himself had left his dull, sandy-haired bride on the homeward journey from Spain in order to make a pilgrimage to Brouage, to sleep in that room which Maria had occupied so long, and to weep bitterly through the night over her loss. The Cardinal decided that it was too dangerous to let her remain in France, and a marriage was speedily arranged with the young and handsome Colonna, who was attracted by the account of her charms and the rich dowry given by her uncle. She had never seen him, but all fates seeming alike, she allowed herself to be married by proxy, and set out for Milan to meet him. Before departing, however, she had a violent and agitating interview with the King, in which they poured out all their hearts, and Louis endeavoured to persuade her to throw aside all claims and to remain with him; but the woman who had hoped to be his wife and Queen refused to accept such widely differing terms. Thereupon she left Paris, taking with her his promise of life-long protection, and thus was closed the first act of Maria Mancini's stormy life.

The second opens on her arrival at Palazzo Colonna. She had been attacked during her journey by brain fever, and had lain ill for some time at Loreto, and as she recovered she was brought by easy stages to her new home by the husband who had met her at Milan. The great reception prepared had had to be abandoned, but all the household was drawn up to welcome her. She confesses that her first feeling at sight of the palace was one of disappointment, the courtyard not being particularly imposing. When, however, she passed into those spacious halls, so splendidly decorated by Pintoricchio, the Carracci and Guido Reni, cooled with fountains and hung with fine pictures, she was much struck, and, in spite of her weakness, was filled with admiration. She was so tired that she had to go at once to bed, but she sent to the Constable to beg him to share her meal; so he dined by her bedside, and she seemed more kindly disposed to him than she had yet shown herself to be.

As her health reasserted itself she received the visits of all the great Roman ladies. Her husband allowed her to live with the freedom of French society, much to the vexation of other Roman husbands, whose wives were accustomed to lead lives of almost cloistered seclusion. Prince Colonna surrounded her with care and attentions, and she has left a charming picture of their amusements. One hot evening he asked her to walk to see a lake. As they turned a corner, they found themselves in Piazza Navona, illuminated, flooded, and its mimic waters covered with gay boats, their flags flying and musicians on board. A larger bark with a bower of flowers and lights, awaited the princess; a concert, fireworks and waterworks were thus thoughtfully organised to remind her of the gay fêtes she had left behind at Fontainebleau.

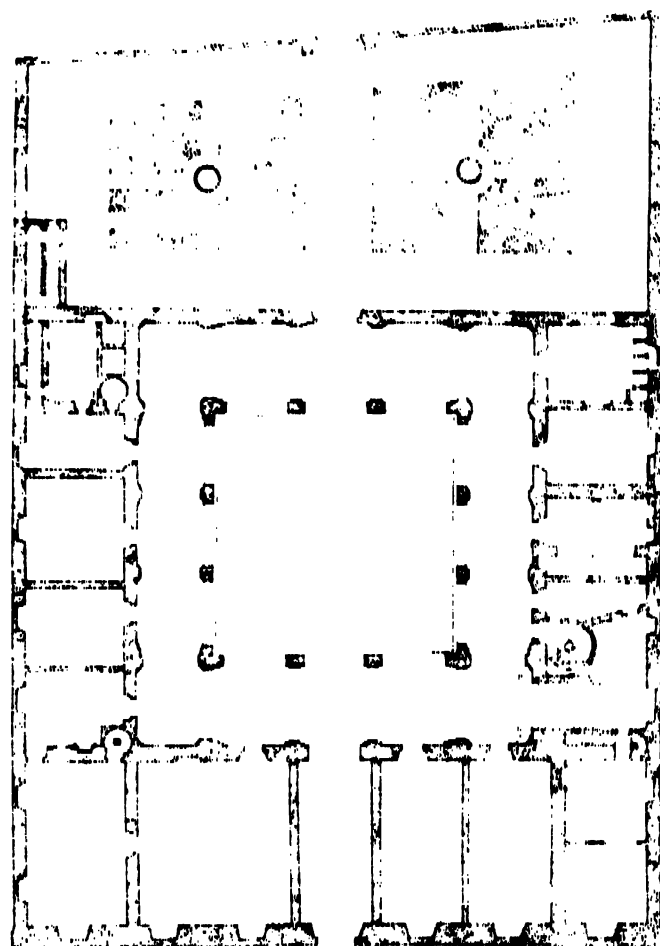
The Constable, who at this time adored his beautiful young wife, was always planning something new. As the heat of the day declined he would take her in a light carriage, drawn at a gallop by six matchless Barbs, to the Villa Borghese, which Prince Borghese had lent to him. Strolling in those wonderful gardens, listening to soft music, Maria drank in all the intoxication of the Roman nights. She was only twenty, and, with a charming and devoted lover whispering in her ear, her warm and affectionate nature awoke again to love and happiness. The five following years were the happiest of her life. She had three children, she lived a gay and brilliant life in the beautiful palace, she gave fêtes in the gardens. Six weeks after her first son's birth she received visitors, sitting up in a wonderful bed made like a golden shell, supported by sea-horses and with little loves holding back curtains of cloth of gold. She herself was dressed in fine lawn and Venetian point, her rippling black hair caught up with gems and a necklace by Benvenuto Cellini himself around her throat. The despatches of the time are full of allusions to the lovely Connestabilessa and her marvellous bed.

Suddenly all was changed; from tenderness towards her husband she becomes cold, and only long after do old documents unveil the truth—that she had discovered an intrigue in which he was engaged with a Roman lady. From that time they drifted apart. Enough transpires to show how keenly Maria suffered, for his first infidelity was not the last by many. Yet she kept up the old gaiety with something of a power of enjoyment which never left her. Her lovely and reckless sister, Hortense, Duchess of Mazarin, joined her, and a young Frenchman, Jacques de Belbœuf, gives us a vivid description of the balls and masquerades, the dinners, the music and conversation which made up a society where all was ease and variety, and where the Princess Colonna and her sister won all hearts and turned all heads.

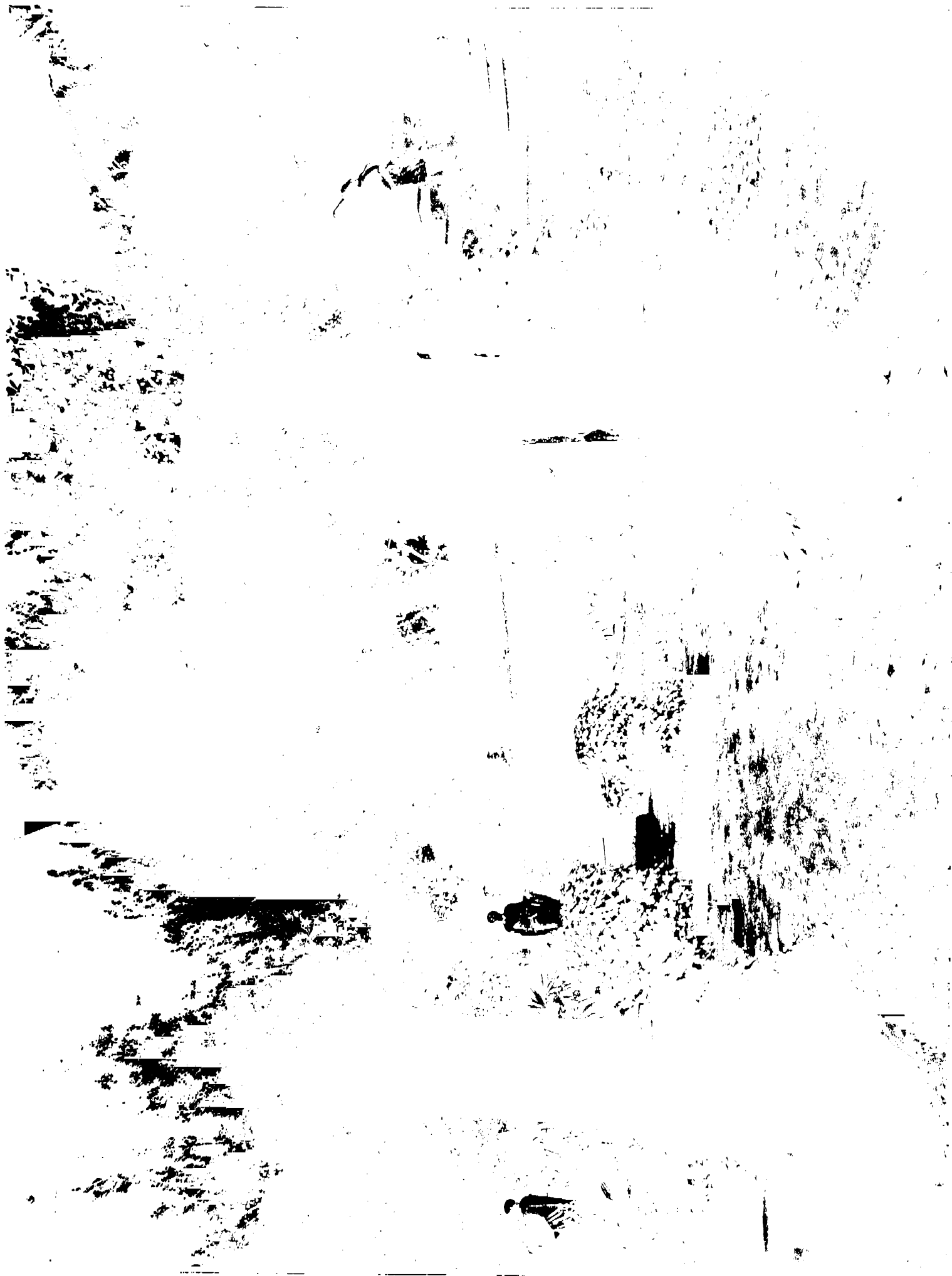
Yet all the time her quarrels with her husband were increasing. In the spring of 1671 she was several times seized with violent illness, and became convinced that he was trying to poison her. Though it seems probable that the suspicion was unfounded, it became so strong that she at length resolved to escape and claim the protection that Louis XIV had offered to her; accordingly she and her sister fled from Rome with one or two trusted servants. It would take too long to tell of her adventures and disappointments, for when, after incredible hardships by sea and land, she reached France Louis refused to receive her. He wrote kindly, he placed a handsome allowance at her disposal, but his recollection of her influence was too strong, and he would not risk the reopening of an old wound.

In vain her husband urged her return. She was impressed, apparently not without some reason, with the certainty that he purposed to avail himself of the excuse of her flight to shut her up in one of his lonely castles, where she would never be heard of again. Such things were not uncommon, and a letter from Cardinal Cibo, hinting at such imprisonment, fell into her hands. She passed the next twenty years of her life in one convent or another, sometimes in France, sometimes in Spain. For a time she lived at the Court of Savoy, where its Duke, the chivalrous Charles Emmanuel, was sincerely and devotedly attached to her.

There is a delightful account of her arrival at what was then one of the most brilliant of the Courts of Europe, and of the stupefaction of the Duke at her appearance when he went out to



104. PALAZZO COLONNA IN BORGO, NEAR ST. PETER'S, ROME.



105.—COLONNA GARDENS: CENTRAL STAIRWAY, LOOKING UP CASCADE.

meet her shabby carriage. Her costume consisted of a red petticoat, trimmed with torn lace, a rab cloth coat and, to keep out the cold, an ugly little woollen shawl, which she had put over her head and tied on with a blue scarf. Out of this frame looked a face of intense pallor illumined by two large dark eyes ; but soon those brilliant eyes, her smile, her beautiful teeth, her thrilling voice had enchanted the Duke, and he too was taken captive by this wayward, fanciful woman, who passed in a moment from tears to gaiety, and from laughter to despair.

Her husband came to Spain, and they met " like lovers," but she would not trust him or risk her freedom. He even made one desperate attempt to kidnap her, and when that failed he went home and relapsed into a profound melancholy. It is impossible not to feel for his isolated life. He seems to have been a good father to his three sons, and on his death-bed declared that through all his irregularities he had loved Maria the best. After his death, the woman who all her life loved and suffered and enjoyed with such passionate vitality came back to Rome and walked again in these gardens, overcome for a time by remorse at her hardness towards her husband. She would not stay in Rome, but went back to Madrid, though she often visited Italy where she quarrelled with one daughter-in-law and adored another, and gave presents to her grand-daughters of fans and muffs of the last fashion in England.

She kept her looks and her charm till late in life. When she was growing old Louis XIV sent a message permitting her to come to Versailles, but she refused to go, saying that her beauty was destroyed, and so she never saw him again. She died at Pisa in 1706, leaving exact directions to her son, Cardinal Colonna, and, following these, she was buried in the place she died in, in the Church of the St. Sepulchre, and her epitaph is only :

MARIA MANCINI COLONNA.

DUST AND ASHES.

E. M. P.

CHAPTER IX.

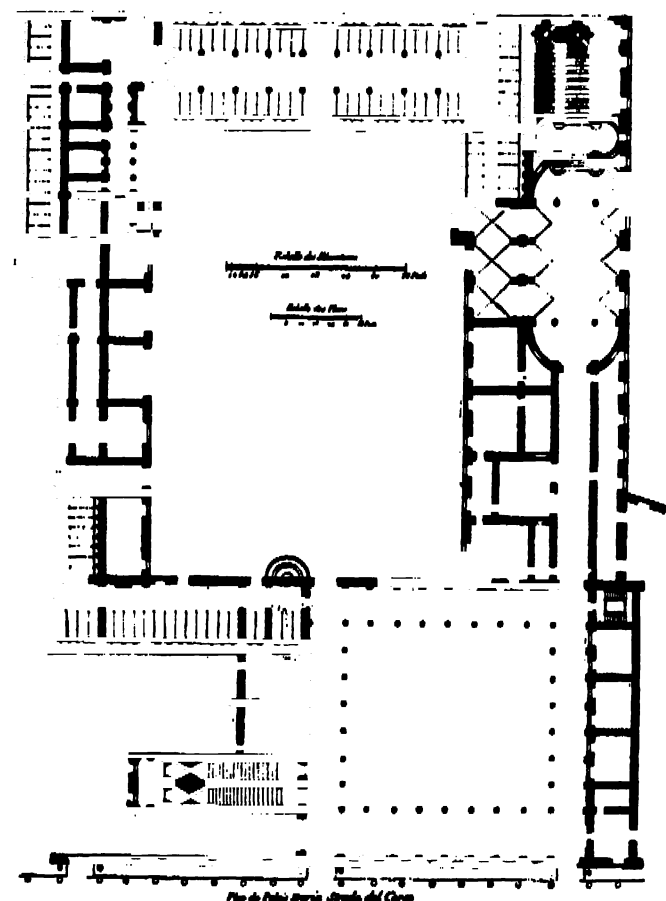
PALAZZO DORIA PAMFILI, CORSO.

THE PALAZZO BARBERINI. VILLA ALDOBRANDINI.

VILLA SCIARRA. THE BRITISH EMBASSY.

THIS palace is a lofty building which stands on the site of the ancient monastery of St. Ciriaque, which was suppressed in 1435 by Eugene IV. It was bought by Cardinal Fazio Santorio, who built a palace with a cortile, surrounded by porticoes. Subsequently he surrendered it to Julius II. It passed to his nephew, F. M. della Rovere, Duke of Urbino on Julius's death, and then came to the Aldobrandini under Clement VIII. Afterwards possessed by the Pamfili, it last of all passed to the Doria family of Genoa. The most ancient part is the cortile by Bramante, built for Cardinal Santorio. The stables are of the same date. The block facing the Collegio Romano, including the vestibule and the grand staircase, is attributed to Pietro da Cortona, who built the adjoining church of Santa Maria in Via Lati, or to Francesco Borromini.

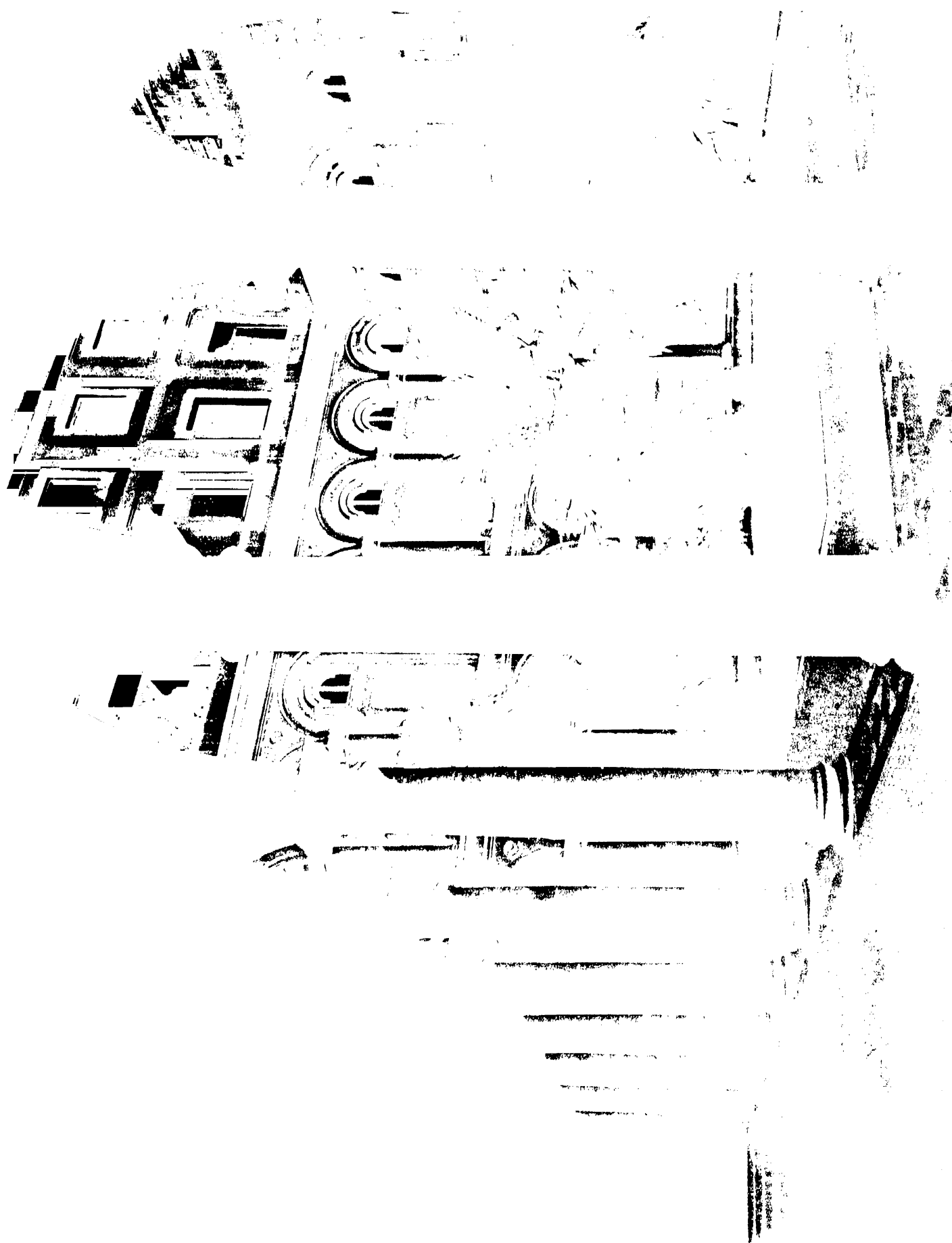
The *Itinerario Istruttivo di Roma*, by Mariano Vasi Romano of the Accademico Etrusco (Rome, 1791), a handy book in three volumes bought by Soane in 1813, gives a description of



106.—PLAN OF DORIA PALACE.

this palace which, it says, is one of the largest and most magnificent in Rome, having three different façades. That which faces towards the Collegio Romano is declared to be the best designed, being the work of Cavalier Borromini, executed for D. Camillo Pamfili, who soon afterwards employed Valvasori for the other front towards the Corso. Finally the new wing towards the Piazza Venetia was built by the last Prince of the house of Pamfili to the design of Paolo Amalfio. On the death of this Prince the Casa Doria inherited the sumptuous palace. The internal decorations of the palace correspond with its external magnificence. The portico preceding the great staircase deserves attention on account of the difficult construction of its vaulting sustained by eight columns of Oriental granite. The staircase is beautiful, and the apartments to which it gives access are well planned and richly ornamented with a famous collection of paintings.

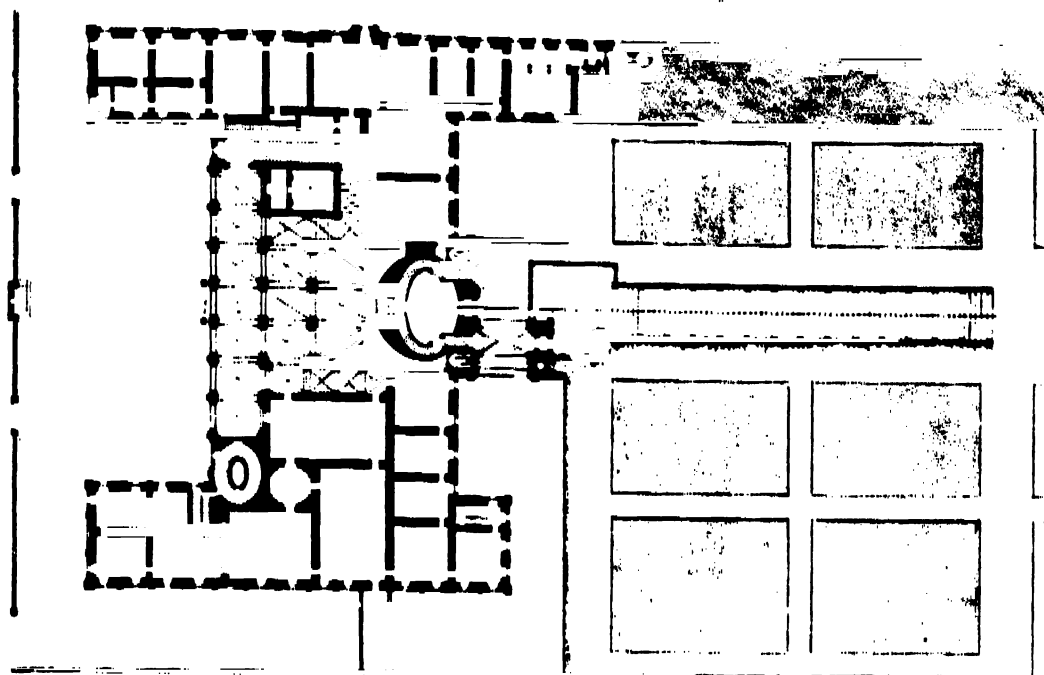
Passing through the suite of rooms a chapel is reached, near which is a staircase of singular and extravagant architecture. In looking back to these old descriptive guides it is amusing to notice the fluctuations of pictorial appreciation—the forgotten masters dwelt upon with meticulous care, and the absence, or scanty mention, of pictures which would now be alone considered worthy of attention. There is a tide in art, as in human affairs, which leads some



107.—COURTYARD, PALAZZO DORIA, CORSO, ROME.



108.—ENTRANCE, PALAZZO BARBERINI



109. PLAN OF THE PALAZZO BARBERINI, STRADA FELICE, ROME.

west front, but Bernini had so much to do with its construction and with the alterations and additions made to this palace that he can be considered as mainly responsible for the design. Cardinal Francesco Barberini, nephew of Urban VIII, built the palace on the site

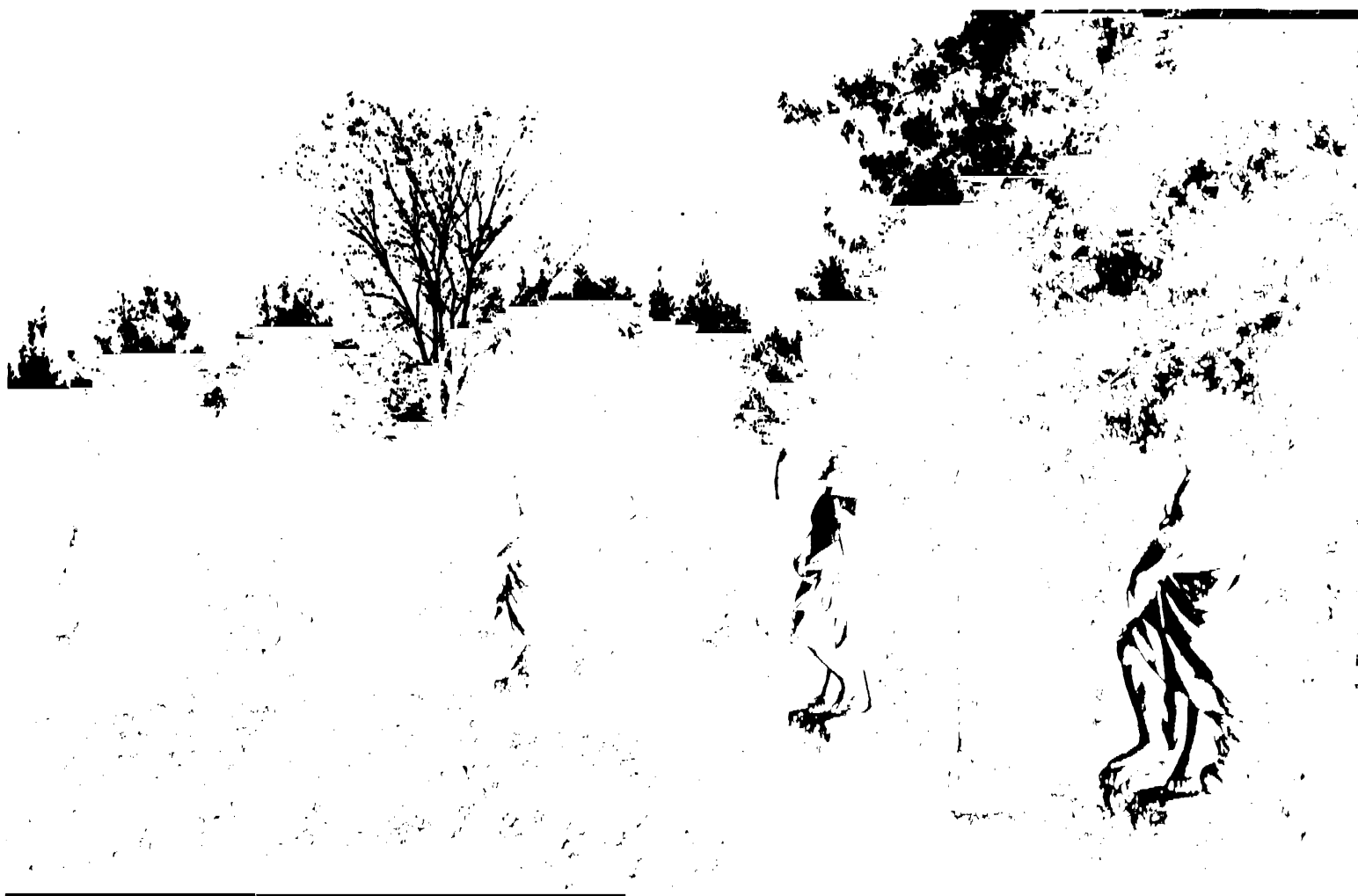
of the casino and gardens of the Dukes of Sforza. It was finished in 1630. The special point of the plan is the portico loggia under the main building, which draws inwards to a central vista extending up a great flight of steps leading to the gardens. At the end of the vista is a fountain ornamented by a colossal statue of Apollo. The main façade is a Barocco version, as it were, of the idea of the Coliseum, a series of repeated tiers of arcades, a scheme which is not particularly appropriate to a palace. The attempt here made to obtain the desired depth by recessing the jambs in splays shows too much reliance on the methods of pictorial perspective. The actual building result is one suggestive of weakness, and of a greater

artist in each generation to a fortune, which also ebbs and may leave him stranded on a shoal of future neglect. Not even Sir Joshua himself can now persuade us to enthuse over the Caracci, Domenichino and many another of the objects of his eulogy.
A. T. B.

The Palazzo Barberini in the Strada Felice was begun by Carlo Maderna, author of the extended nave of St. Peter's and its feeble



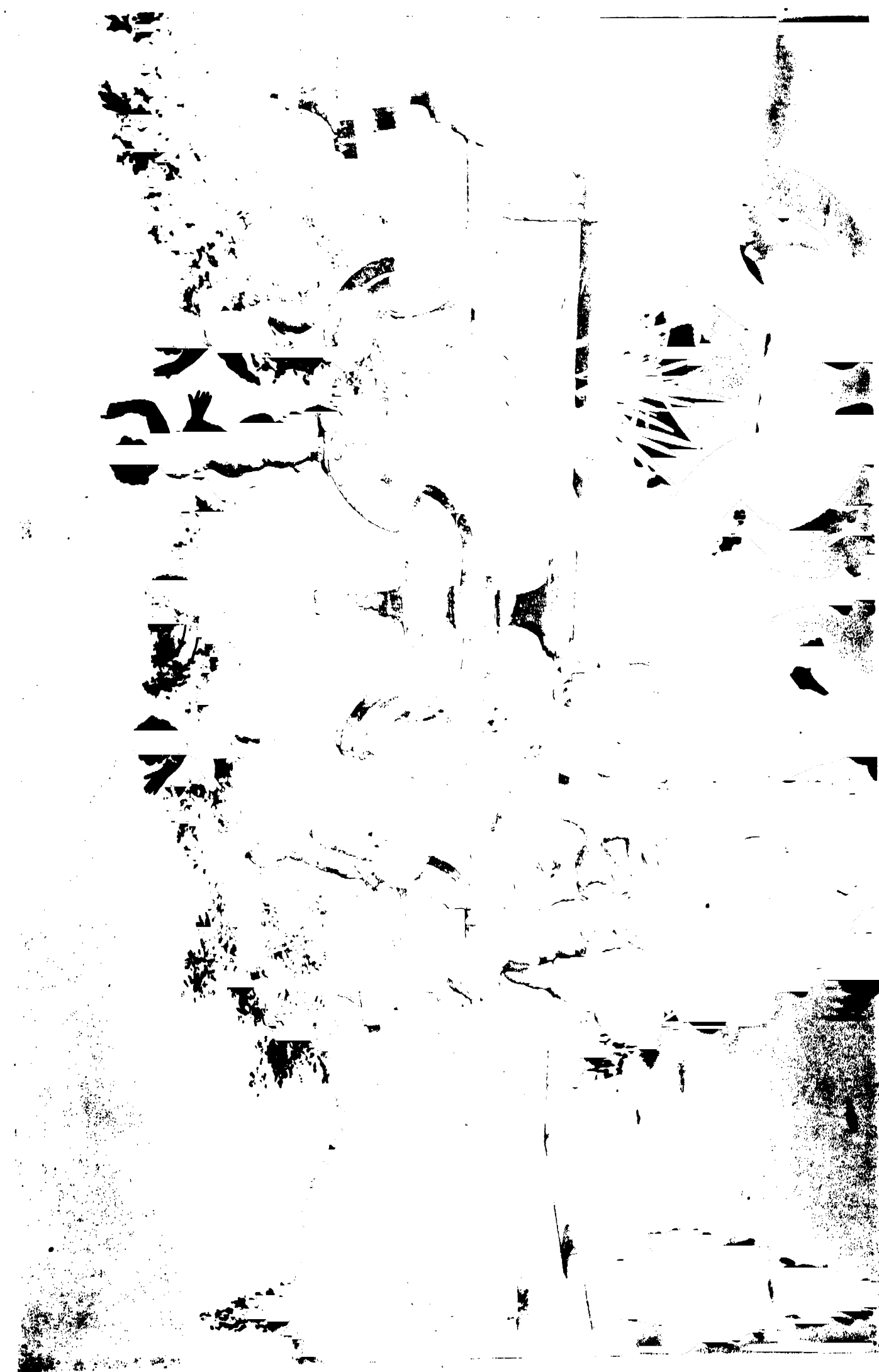
110.—VILLA ALDOBRANDINI, VIA NAZIONALE, ROME.



111.—SEASONS OF THE YEAR, VILLA SCIARRA, ROME.



112.—CIRCULAR AVENUE, VILLA SCIARRA, ROME.



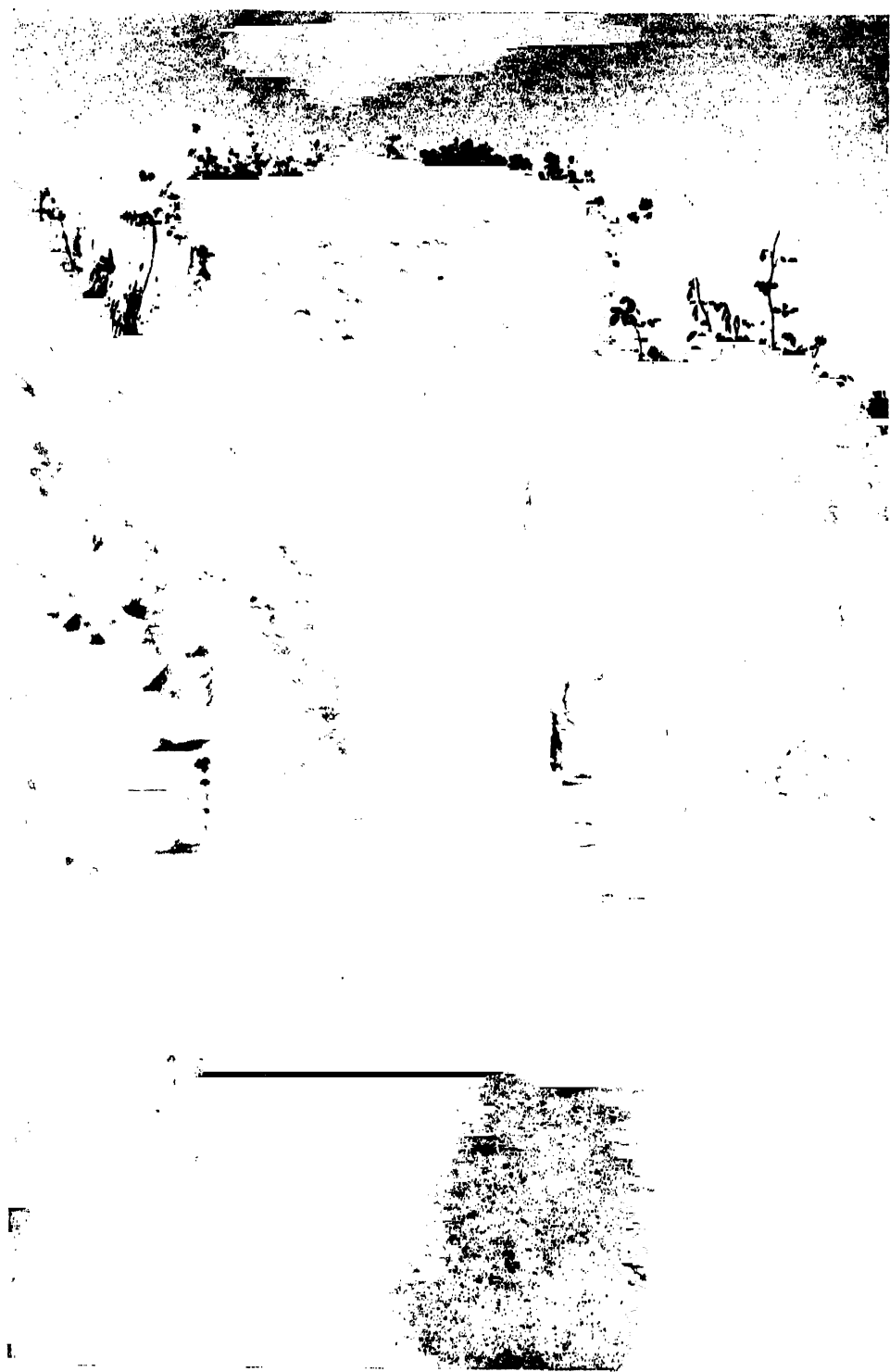
113.—CUPID'S FOUNTAIN, VILLA SCIARRA.

flatness of wall surface than really exists. The Palace is the residence of the Spanish Ambassador and it is not shown to the public, except that two or three of the lower ground-floor rooms containing some valuable pictures are open at certain hours.

Although the original seven hills have been absorbed in the flood of building, some streets will occasionally bring forcibly home to the traveller's mind the original hillsides of Rome. The mighty retaining wall of the Villa Aldobrandini, holding up a terraced garden, is a fine instance

of a characteristic Roman street scene. The villa itself is in the distance, one of the garden pavilions occupying the foreground, while on the other side is the rich façade of Santi Domenico e Sisto, built by Vincenzo della Greca about the year 1640.

Villa Sciarra, on the Janiculum, which for generations belonged to the Sciarra branch of the great Colonna family, was bought by Mr. Wurts, an American, who was passionately fond of gardening and garden decoration. Italians do not usually understand growing flowers, and prefer such roses and flowering shrubs as need little care; but in such a climate, when an enthusiastic gardener takes matters in hand, the very perfection of floriculture may be expected. In the grounds of the Villa Sciarra, sheets of colour catch the eye at every turn, rose-rhododendrons tower aloft, while rare and interesting plants fill the borders. In one little garden, where pansies of every shade make a brilliant carpet, twelve picturesque stone figures, representing the months, are set in a semicircle against close-clipped hedges with the happiest effect. From an old villa of the Viscontis comes the beautiful



114.—THE ROMAN WALL IN THE GARDEN OF THE BRITISH EMBASSY.

fountain illustrated, where the most charming of *putti* play games with the water and the Visconti dragon. The villa itself is a true summer-house with cool retreats, vaulted and softly lighted, in which to breathe the scent of flowers, to listen to the splash of fountains and to look down on Rome glowing in the sun and watch the Alban hills, sixteen and a half miles from Rome, ever changing, as the hours wear on, from delicate lilac and turquoise to purple amethyst and gold.

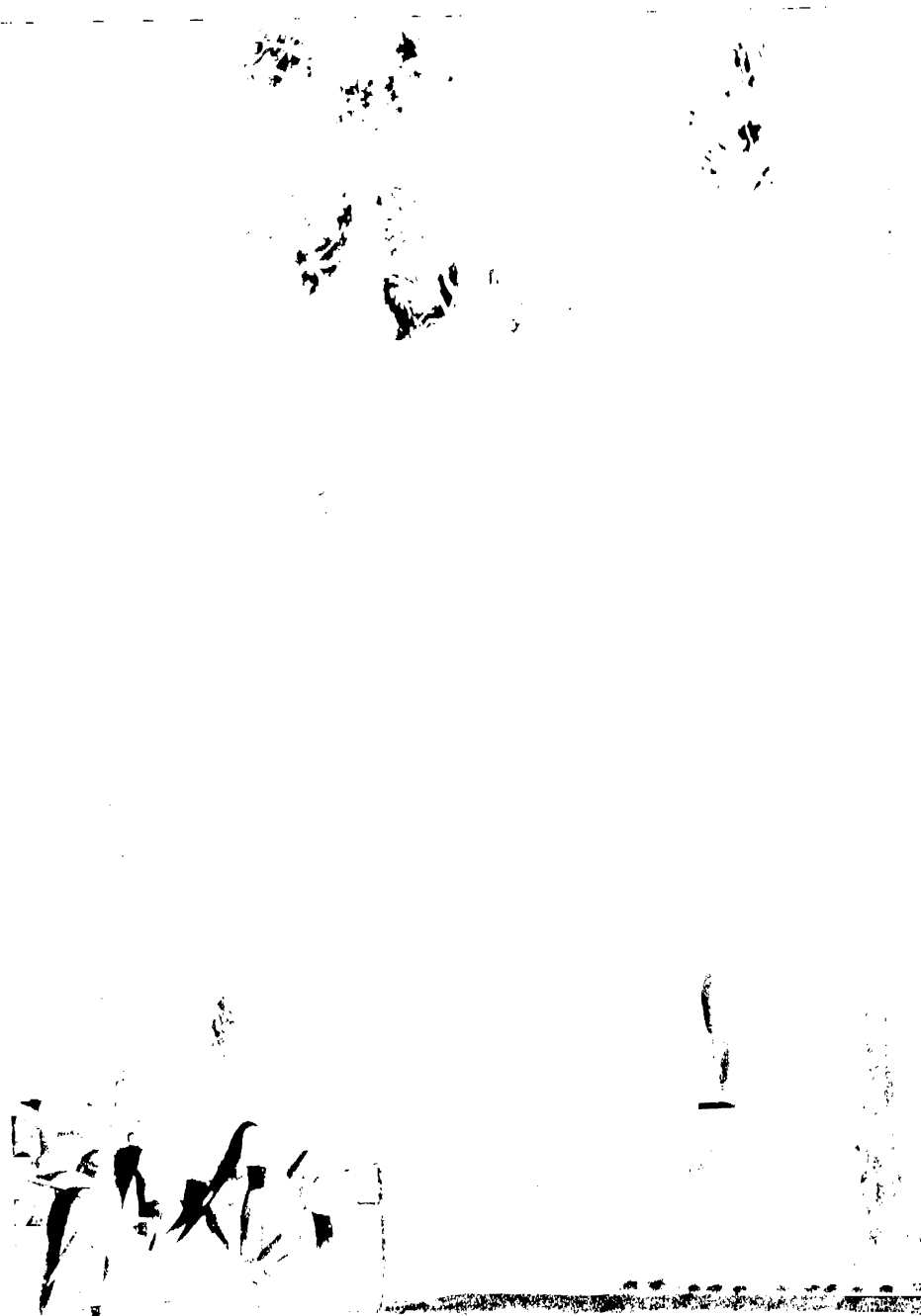
The Sciarra gardens are on the site of the gardens of Julius Cæsar, which he left to the people for public pleasure-grounds. Many remains of Roman days have been discovered in them,

among others, a magnificent bronze figure, which was sold to the Brussels Gallery. In later times the fine site attracted the attention, like many other good things, of the Church, and Cardinal Barberini built the villa, which passed by marriage to the Sciarra Colonna. To the north is the Piazza of St. Peter's, and it is encompassed on its south side by the deep bastioned walls of Rome, built on the slopes of the Janiculum, which were stormed in the War of Liberation, and a stone with inscription marking where the French made a breach commemorates those who fell in its defence.

E. M. P.

Near Porta Pia are the beautiful gardens of the British Embassy, rich in tall cypresses and dark ilexes, and gay with the flowers which a succession of English *châtelaines* have encouraged there. In one part we come upon a vista, wild with red poppies or purple foxgloves, rising round a broken column; in another a formal garden spreads its gay pattern. The garden is bounded by the walls of old Rome, and on the top of them a walk has been made, from which there is an exquisite view over the campagna and the Sabine and Alban hills seen through the interstices of rose-covered pergolas.

E. M. P.



CHAPTER X.

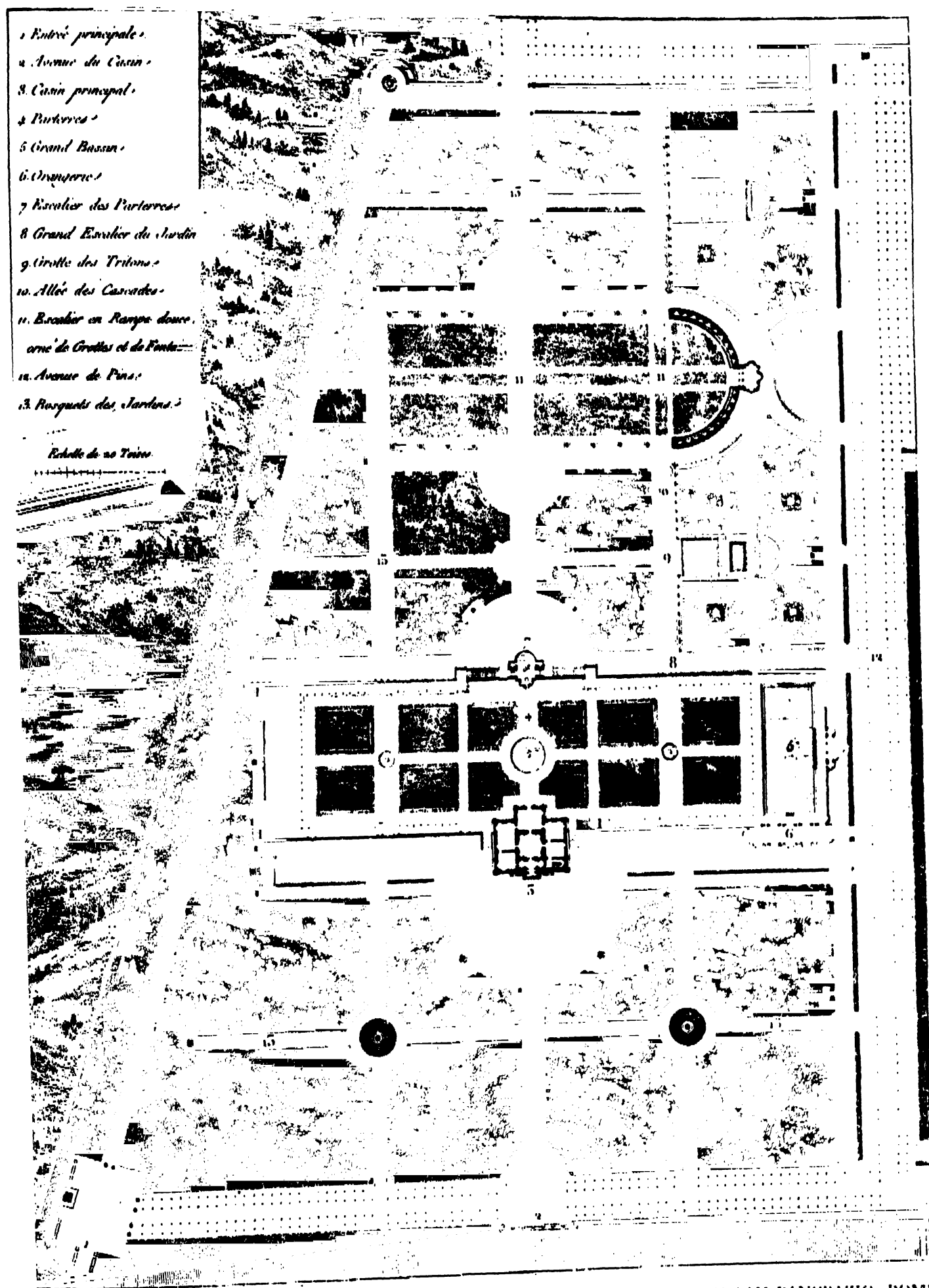
VILLA PAMPHILJ DORIA, ROME.

"IT makes one's hair stand on end," says Edmond About in his *Rome Contemporaine*, "to read the figures of the dowries with which the Jesuit decision, during the reign of Innocent X, permitted the Pope to enrich the various members of his House." It was laid down as being his privilege that he might assure the future of his family by gifts of his savings from the Holy See. According to this judgment, the pontiff, without being considered over-lavish, might spend four hundred thousand francs a year, and might give a dowry of nine hundred thousand francs to each of his nieces. The Pope, therefore, set about founding the Pamphilj family, and in this laudable work he was ably assisted by his sister-in-law, Olimpia Pamphilj, one of those strange personalities which stands out from the past in a vignette and creates an impression fresh and still vivid even after the lapse of more than two hundred years.

Olimpia was born in 1594 at Viterbo; her father, Andrea Maidaichini, was a man of no particular importance, and his daughter was at first destined for a convent, but though taken there as a child, she had the strength of mind to resist violently, and finding she could not make an impression in any other way, she accused her confessors of making love to her, and thus early acquired the character of a dangerous inmate of whom the nuns were only too thankful to be

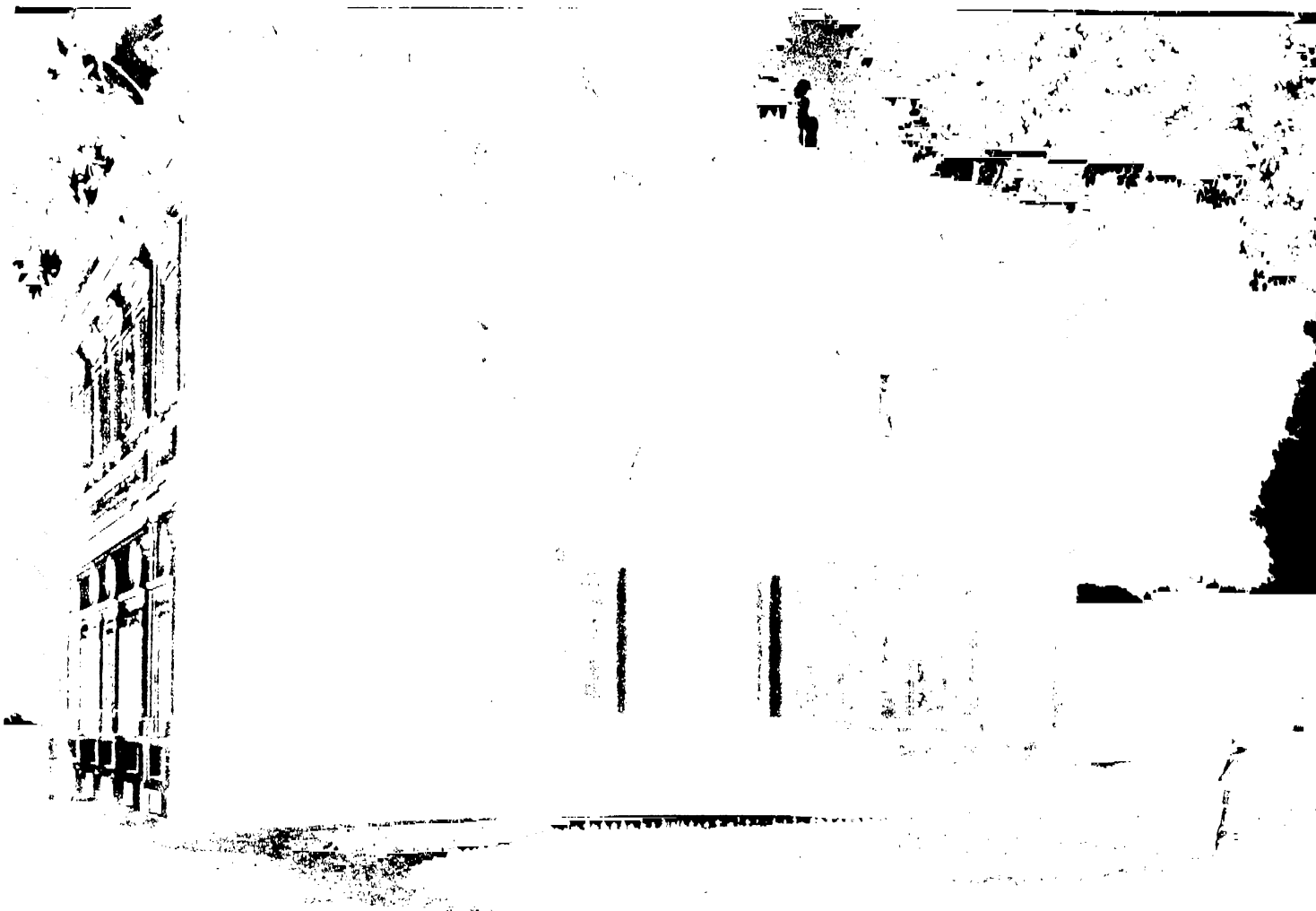


116.—ST. PETER'S FROM THE CARRIAGE DRIVE.



7.—PLAN OF THE VILLA PAMPHILJ DORIA (BEL RESPIRO), OUTSIDE THE PORTA SAN PANCRAZIO, ROME.
 1634. Alessandro Algardi, Architect.

rid. She married Paolo Nini, a noble of Viterbo. Both he and her little son died almost immediately. Soon after she married Pamfilio Pamphilj, a soldier, who seems to have been a rough and unkind husband, but he died in 1639, leaving Donna Olimpia, however, with three sons. She is forty-five before we hear much more of her, but for many years past she had been gaining that influence, which was to make her fortune, over her brother-in-law, the abbé, who became Pope five years after Pamfilio's death. When her husband died Olimpia was still a young and beautiful woman, but she gave up all idea of pleasure, renouncing all weaknesses of sex, only going into the world when it was politic to do so, devoting all her energies to becoming a power and influence in the life of her brother-in-law, who was to become Innocent X. To him, by character melancholy and undecided, her firm, optimistic nature, full of cheerfulness and sympathy, soon became absolutely necessary. When the Pope was elected the people swarmed, according to custom, to exercise their privilege of sacking the Pamphilj palace,



118.—NORTH SIDE OF THE VILLA.

but Olimpia had already prudently removed all the valuable furniture and tapestries, leaving them only the rubbish to prey upon.

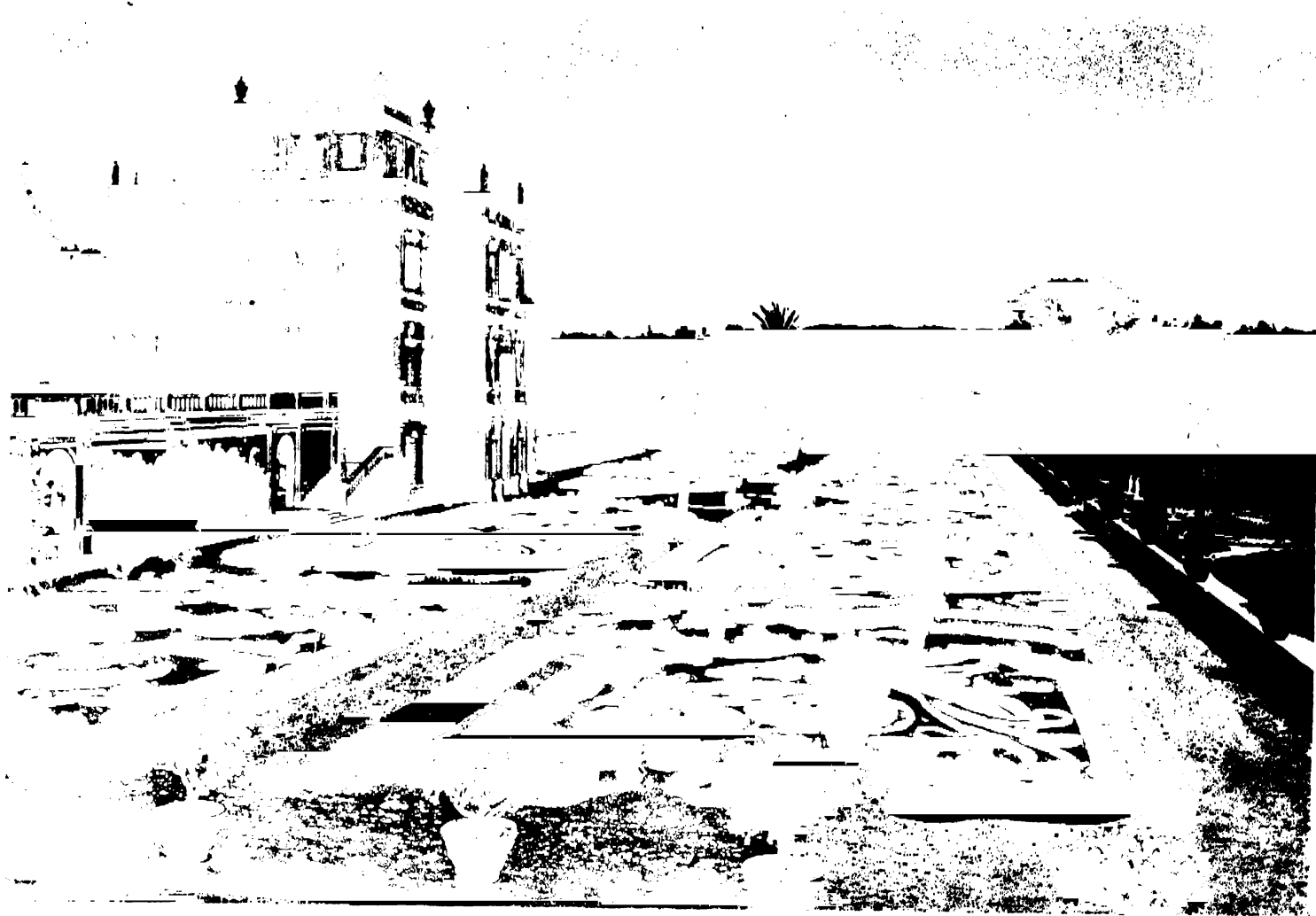
From the first she established a splendid position for herself, only asking the most exalted persons to share her banquets, and Cardinals and magnates, say the contemporary chronicles, bowed before her, as her chair, with a baldachin over it, was borne into the halls of the greatest nobles and into the palaces of ambassadors.

She lived in the Pamphilj palace in Piazza Navona, and the diarists of the time record many of her visits to the Vatican and those of the Pope paid to her in return. It seemed, they say, as if she were an integral part of his grandeur. After every event, every ceremony of importance he would come and sup with Donna Olimpia, sometimes she would carry him off to spend the day in the garden of some villa, and together they visited the great artists of the day. Olimpia was received everywhere, and even had permission to enter monasteries where women were not admitted, being even entertained by the monks at luncheon. What her real relations



119.- THE SOUTHERN ASPECT.

with Innocent had been in the past remains undecided and is comparatively unimportant. At the time of his accession he was nearly seventy, and it is easy to account for the ascendancy of this brilliant and attractive woman who was devoting all her tact and talent to pleasing, helping, and advising the man whose coarse, obstinate and weak face is immortalised for us on the magnificent canvas of Velasquez. The Roman people hated her for her power over the Pope, for her rapacity and ostentatious magnificence, and made many pasquinades and plays upon her name—Olimpia impia (impious Olimpia), representing her occupied with making hay in the sunshine, arranging marriages for her sons, and securing the red hat for her brother. In one caricature, nailed to her palace door, Pasquino asks, "Where is the door of Donna Olimpia?" The answer was a witty enough play on the Italian words: "Che porta vede la porta, che non porta non vede la porta" ("Who brings, sees the door; who brings nothing, sees it not"). The Pope's name was found effaced over the Lateran, and instead of Innocentius Pont. Max., was "Olimpia prima papessa." Every effort was made to find and punish the authors of these satires,



120.—THE PARTIERRE.

but without success. Still more insulting was the report in Rome that a play, entitled *The Marriage of the Pope*, had been played in London before Cromwell, ending with a ballet of monks and nuns. It seems doubtful whether such a play was ever acted, but the report, none the less, enraged the Pope and his dominant sister-in-law. Parties were formed against her, and the gazettes of the time are full of attacks and scurrilous stories; but, in spite of occasional reverses, she held on her way, tenacious and determined in her intention to secure solid benefits. For a time the austere Cardinal Maculano worked upon the Pope to banish Olimpia from his Court, where her presence gave such scandal; but, though openly withdrawn, she was still believed to pay visits to the Pope in secret and to be watching vigilantly over her interests. Soon afterwards the pious Cardinal died, and she was restored to her position. Gigli, in his amusing diary, speaks of a visit by the Pope, when he was carried in a sedan chair to the Pamphilj palace to condole with Olimpia, who had been robbed of some splendid jewels. An unlucky page had already been put to the torture without avail before an audacious letter was received



121.—FROM THE SOUTH-WEST.

from the thief, saying she ought to be thankful for what he had left her. The Pope, to console her, made her a present of thirty thousand scudi. This was in August, 1654.

The last time Innocent left the Vatican was in December of the same year, when he was carried in a litter to Donna Olimpia's garden in the Trastevere. His health was failing fast, and after this she never left him. Other ladies who had striven for his favours tried to see him, but Olimpia fought them all off, herself locked his chamber door at night, and every night bore away the gold received during the day. Every day money was paid in for benefices, for bishoprics, for negotiations, and she is said in ten days to have carried off five hundred thousand francs. Just at the last the general of the Jesuits forbade her access to the Pope, but immediately after his death she forced her way back, and dragged from under the very bed on which the body lay two cases of gold, with which she escaped. Then, with cold-blooded irony, as the question arose as to who was to pay for the obsequies of the dead sovereign, she refused to disburse the cost of

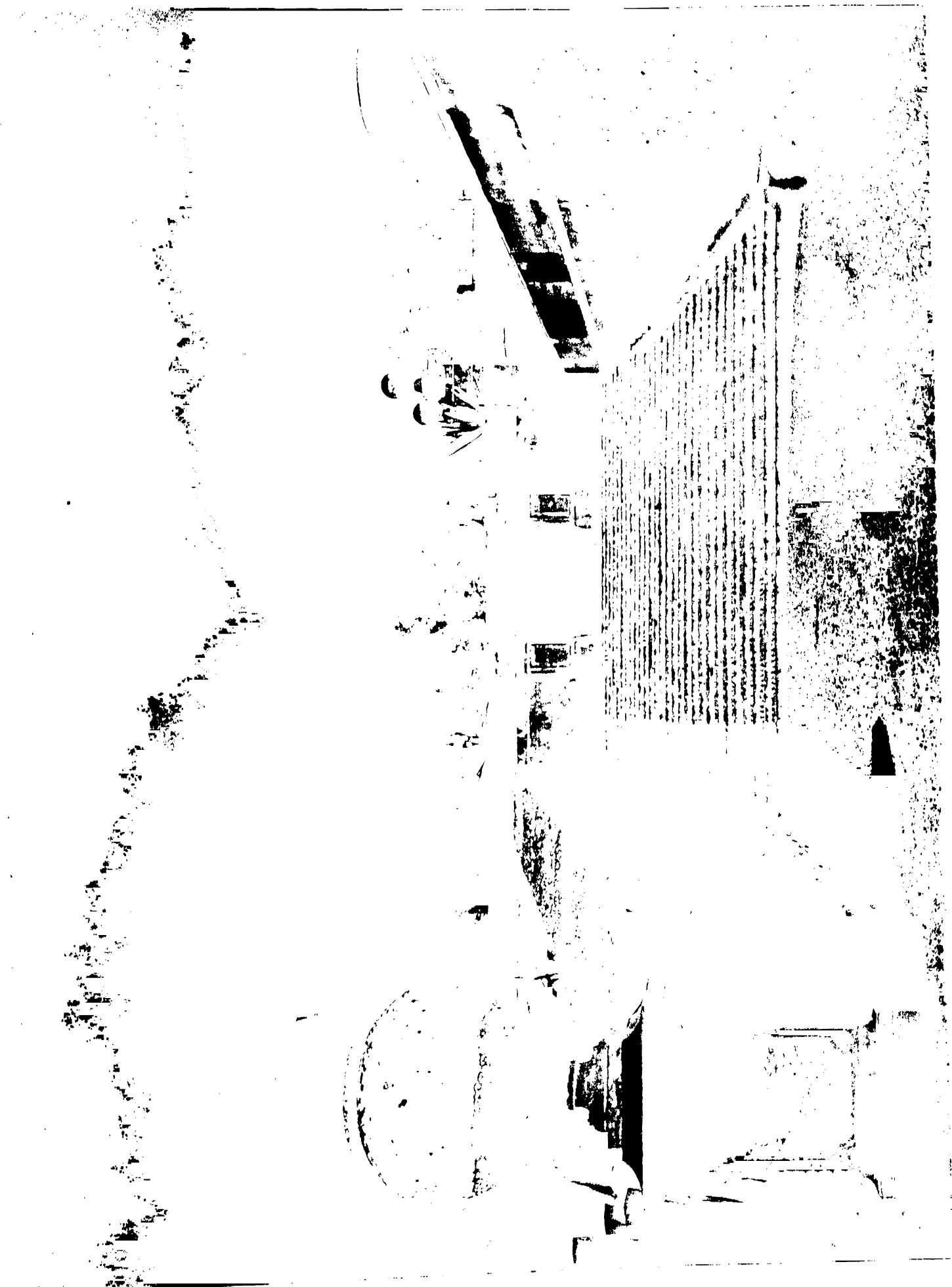


122.—SOUTH-WEST END OF GARDEN

even a modest funeral, saying, what could a poor widow render in the way of funeral honours worthy of a great pontiff?

Olimpia tried in vain to conciliate the new Pope, Alexander VII. She even relaxed her usual avarice so far as to send him two gold vases, asking to be allowed to kiss his feet, but the present was returned with the message that the Vatican was not a place for women. Soon after she received an intimation requiring her to leave Rome, and the rest of her life was passed in a villa near Viterbo. She is said to have left two millions of gold scudi, and her heirs contrived to keep tight hold of it, in spite of the attempts of Alexander to recover a part.

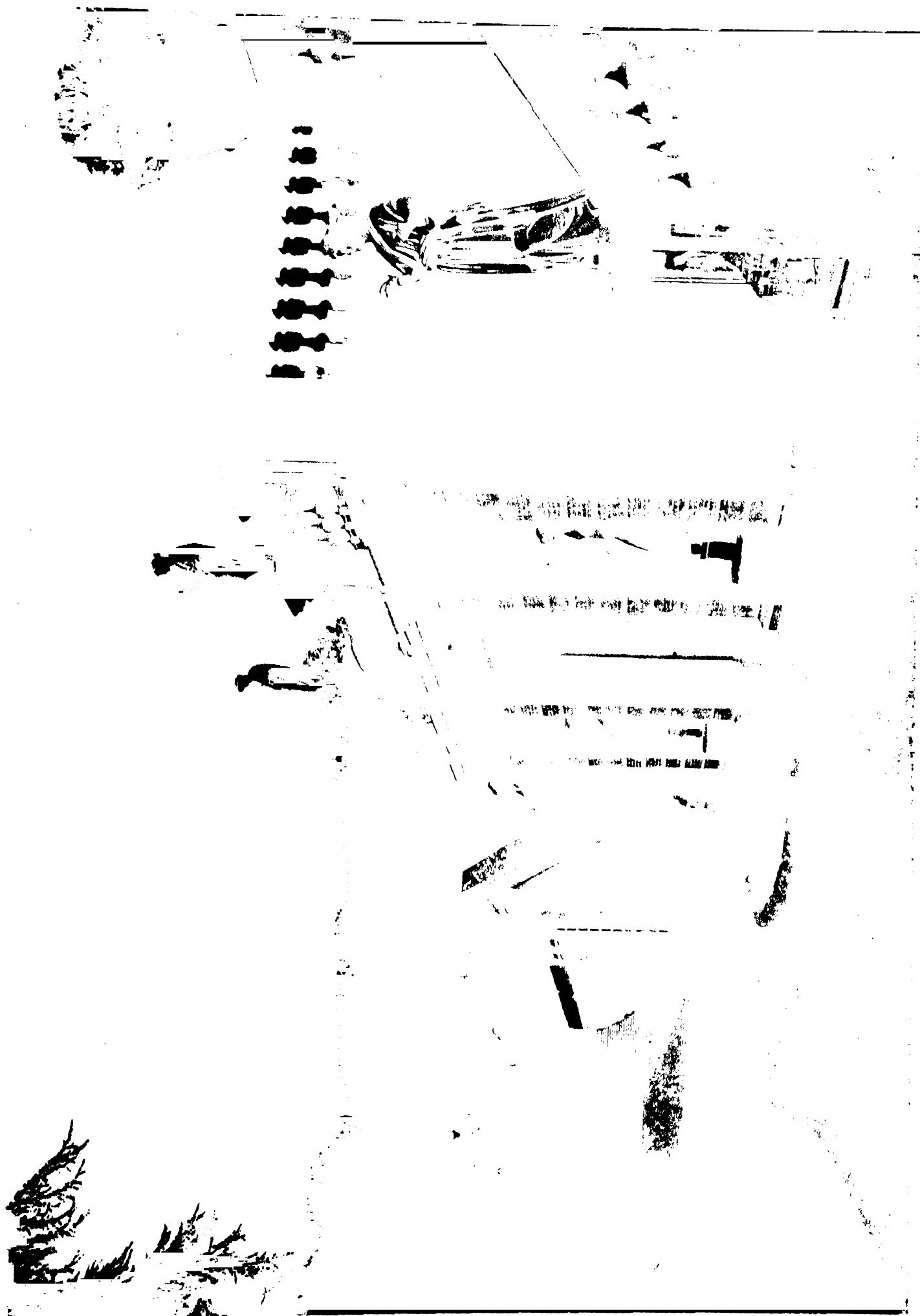
Nowhere do so many traces of her remain to-day as in the magnificent villa erected on the Janiculum for her son, Camillo. A villa had become the indispensable adjunct of every great Roman family. This villa, erected from the designs of Falda by Algardi, and filled with memorials of Olimpia, is second to none in ample magnificence. The site on the Janiculum is that of the ancient gardens of Galba, and here the murdered Emperor is supposed to have been buried A.D. 60, by his devoted slave Argius. Bartoli says that the villa was



123.—THE WESTERN STAIRWAY.



124.—CORNER OF WESTERN TERRACE.



125.—PAMPHILJ DORIA : FOUNTAIN OF VENUS, SOUTH TERRACE.



126.—BETWEEN VILLA AND TERRACE.



127.—THE VILLA FROM THE SOUTH.

built over thirty-four classic tombs of great beauty, forming "a small village with streets, side walks and squares." It stands high above the city, and merits its old name of Belrespiro. Of all Italian palaces, it most resembles an English country seat; it is surrounded by a fairly extensive, undulating park, which is plentifully timbered with ilexes and stone pines. Nearer the house a cool, dark wood is railed off and remains inaccessible to the ordinary visitor. The villa is surrounded by a finely laid out formal garden, with geometrical beds set in box edging, and is adorned with fountains and sundials, statues, and lemon trees in terracotta vases. The prospects from the garden are entrancing and full of interest. In one direction the eye travels over the wide campagna to where Monte Cavo, with its flat top, the site of the ancient temple of Jupiter Latiarius, towers above the range of the Alban hills, while, looking in the opposite direction, there is such a view of St. Peter's as can be obtained from no other



128.—CASCADES, WESTERN GARDENS.

point. The great mass of Vatican buildings, surmounted by the dome, is seen by itself, cut off from the rest of Rome by the intervening hills. Behind rises Monte Mario and far away Soracte couches dimly on the plain.

There are no traces of Donna Olimpia's reign to be seen at the superb Pamphilj palace in the Piazza Navona, where she spent more than half her life, but in the villa which she planned and her son built are to be seen inscriptions and busts. In the past there were many more, but the best were moved for greater security to the Doria palace. In that gallery we find Innocent X both in marble and bronze by Bernini, as well as Pamfilio Pamphilj, Olimpia's husband, a fine-looking man in his Spanish ruff and seventeenth century dress. Here, too, is Olimpia herself, represented as no longer young, but still handsome, with piercing eyes, marked eyebrows, and close-shut mouth—in sum, a strong, resolute and imperious face.

VILLA PAMPHILI DORIA, ROME.



There is a story that a fiery horse galloped through these gardens on April 11th, 1655, heralding the death of Innocent X. In 1760 the last heir male of the house of Pamphilj died, and the property passed to that of the Borghese, into which family he had married, and by them it descended to the Dorias.

In the last century, Silvagni, in his *Corte Romana*, recounts a love tragedy, in which a son of the house of Pamphilj Doria was one of the principal actors. The delightful gossip and historian describes a funeral that he witnessed while still a child, when the body of a beautiful young girl, dressed in white, with her long hair streaming round her, and her head crowned with roses, was borne on an open bier through the streets of Rome. The flaming torches in the evening twilight, the suppressed emotion of the crowds, and the waxen pallor of the face upon the bier had made an impression which the child never forgot. The *cortège* stopped under the walls of Doria palace, the murmur of the crowd grew loud and deep, as threats and imprecations were uttered. The lovely maiden was Vittoria Savorelli, who had died for love of Don Domenico, the second son of Prince Pamphilj Doria, and all Rome was alight with indignation.



130.—TERRACE OF THE CASCADES.

The story was a sad and simple one. Vittoria was a lovely and accomplished girl, of a romantic, excitable temperament, full of strong religious enthusiasm, and entitled to a large fortune. Suitors were not lacking, but she showed no inclination towards any of them until, in the winter of 1836, at the age of nineteen, she met at a ball Don Domenico Doria, who was just twenty-one. He was a good-looking young fellow, a fine shot and rider, a beautiful dancer, but already dissipated and frivolous. He was much attracted by Donna Vittoria, sought her out, and distinguished her in every way, and her letters show very innocently how irresistible she found him, and how she gradually gave to him her whole heart. The son of the Pamphilj Doria was an excellent match, and no obstacles were thrown in the way of his suit. Vittoria tells how she celebrated a *Triduo* to the Virgin, and on returning home was rewarded by finding that the young man had sent his ambassador to her mother. "I had no doubt they were speaking about me," she writes. "Never did I find the society of my young cousins so



131.—TERRACE OF THE ROTUNDA.

wearisome, but I was forced to endure it, and when they departed, mamma immediately called me, and said that the Marchese had come, in the name of Cuccio" (diminutive for Domenico, or Domenicuccio), "to make a formal request for my hand." Shortly after the engagement was announced a fearful visitation of cholera in Rome separated the lovers, the Savorelli going to Castel Gandolfo, and the Doria taking refuge in their villa. This gave occasion for an ardent correspondence, and when the lovers met again they grew every day more attached. In his letters Domenico calls his betrothed by the pet name of Tolla, and is profuse in his expressions of passionate fidelity. Her letters show how her warm and loving nature responds to his appeals, she looks forward to the future in the confidence of a perfect bliss. Like an eager, jealous child, she asks about his every movement, gives him directions about curling his hair, tells him what clothes he is to wear, and how he is to occupy his time.

All seemed to promise well, but a sinister influence was already at work. A Cardinal uncle of Domenico, who had never approved of the match, persuaded his nephew to go on a journey to England, whither his elder brother was bound, being engaged to marry Lady Mary Talbot. Queen Victoria's Coronation was also to take place, and the Doria princes started, though Vittoria was inconsolable at the prospect of a long separation. Don Domenico left her with renewed protestations, gave her a ring, and bemoaned his hard fate at being parted from one whom, he took God to witness, he held already as his wife. By a sort of presentiment she wrote to a trusted friend: "He is gone, and I am a prey to all the terrors caused by a long absence, and the fear of losing him for ever. I am almost reduced to despair. I imagine myself abandoned, dishonoured, the talk of the city." For some time his letters were long, frequent and tender. He describes the Coronation, and says that he loves to see everywhere the dear name of Victoria. His last letter ends: "My paper fails, but my heart does not follow suit, and is full of the most tender love for my Tolla.—Yours eternally, Cuccio." Only eight days later he wrote very coolly from Brussels, both to Vittoria and her father, saying that as his uncle opposed the match, he thought it his duty to break it off, and that he hoped they would soon forget him.

The distracted parents, who felt that the sorrow would crush their child, made every effort to induce him to redeem his promise; but his unscrupulous uncle sent him as a companion a man who worked upon his weak nature, led him into the wildest excesses, and soon what little good there was in him was swamped in evil, and he entirely renounced his confiding love.

For a whole month the terrible truth was kept back from Vittoria, though day by day she grew more sad and anxious, as no letters came; but at length it was broken to her. She wrote him one more letter, and when no reply came her health failed rapidly. Her father and mother persuaded Cardinal Odescalchi to exert his influence with the Doria Cardinal, but all to no purpose; he remained inexorable, and Don Domenico himself was deaf to every entreaty.

Vittoria pined away. She still kept her faithless lover's portrait; but when all hope was gone she consecrated her ring to the Virgin. On September 25th, 1838, she wrote Domenico a last letter, and traced some loving words of forgiveness on the back of his picture, and a week after she died.

When the city realised the news a storm of indignation arose. Her biography and letters were published, verses were composed, and a great public funeral marked the popular sympathy. Edmond About gave the name of Tolla to one of his heroines in her honour, and feeling against Domenico ran high. He, meanwhile, was in Venice, where he received the news of her death with every mark of profound indifference. He waited a year before returning to Rome, and then appeared at a party given by the French Ambassador. He soon found, however, that he had miscalculated the tenacity of the public memory, and that it was unsafe for him to remain. He left Rome for ever, and settled at Genoa, where, ten years after Vittoria's death, he married a Genoese lady. He lived till 1873. His memory is still execrated, while that of the fair young girl, whom fate used so cruelly, is still dear to the hearts of the Roman people.

These gardens had been the scene of fierce fighting in the siege of Rome in 1849, and a temple built in 1851 commemorates the French who fell here. A memorial of a different kind catches the eye, looking towards the eastward slopes. The name "Mary" in huge letters of clipped cypress reminds us that Lady Mary Talbot became the wife of Prince Doria in 1835. Her sister Gwendoline was married to Prince Borghese.

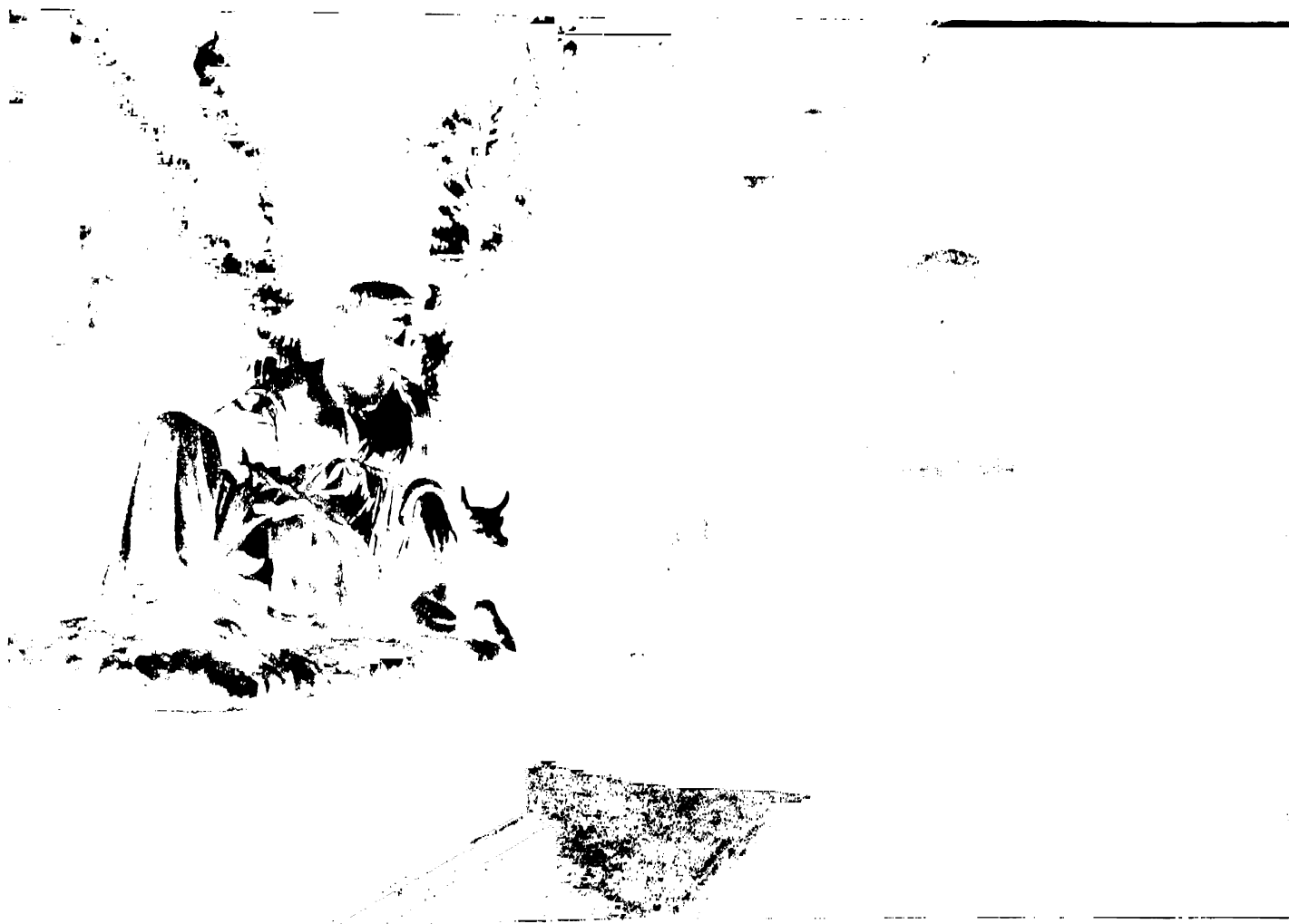
E. M. P.

CHAPTER XI.

VILLA ALBANI, ROME.

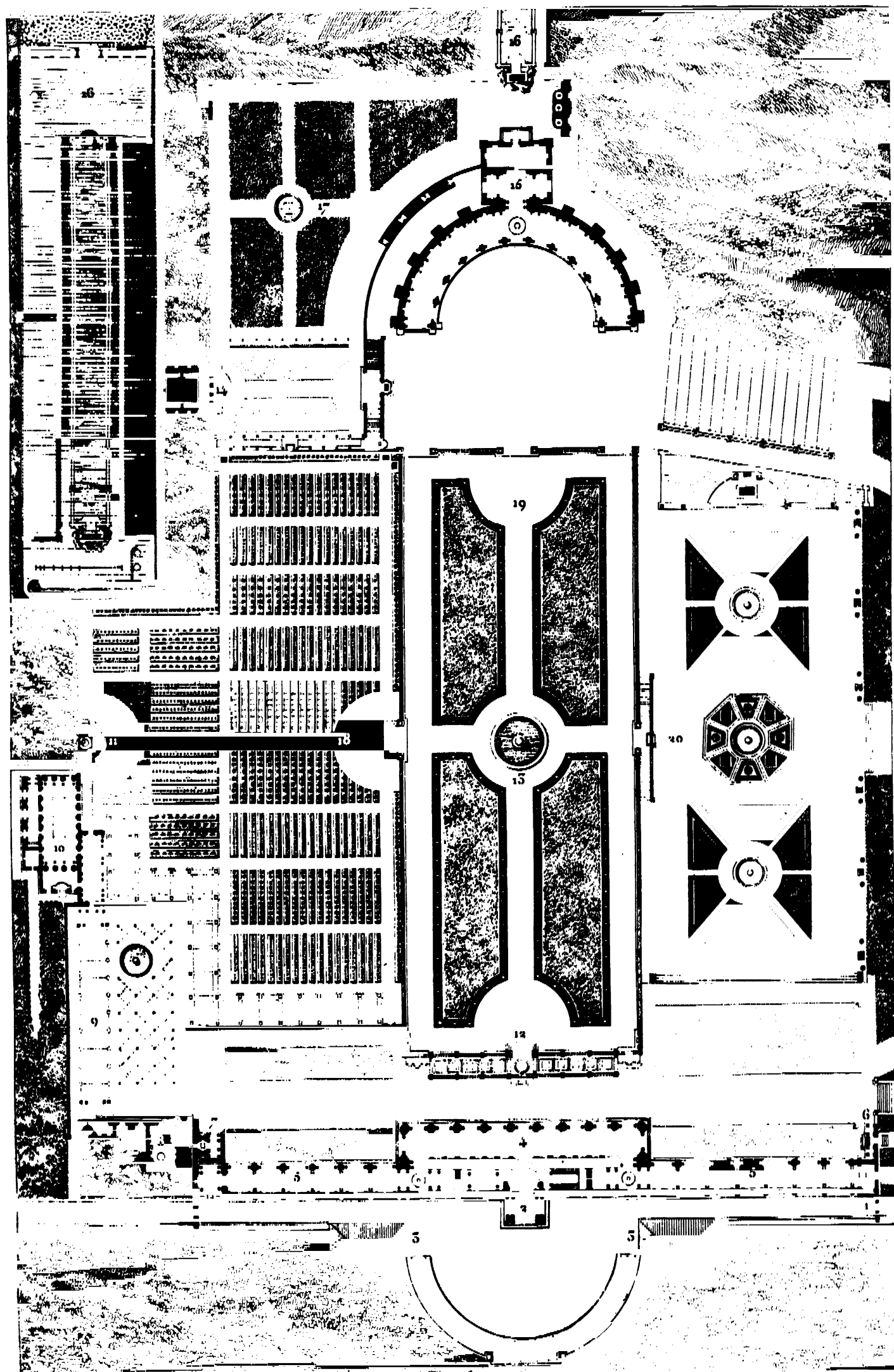
VILLA ALBANI differs from other Italian residences in this that it was built entirely with a view to the treasures it was to contain, and that even to-day, curtailed as those treasures are, it is impossible to think of it apart from them. The shining marble rooms and the long terraces are peopled by a world of marble men and women, and they have, and need, no other inhabitants.

To no one in the eighteenth century does art owe more than to Cardinal Alexander Albani, whom his contemporaries called the Great Cardinal. His wondrous collection has rendered



132.—VILLA ALBANI: JUNO AND JUPITER.

inestimable service to art and archæology. Since the time of Winckelmann, the distinguished German professor, under whose care the villa grew, there has been no student of the antique in Italy who has not found here a mine of riches upon which to draw for explanation and illustration. No great writer has been able to tell the history of sculpture without at every moment quoting from Villa Albani. The successors of the Cardinal enriched the collection with a long list of precious paintings and drawings, and before the French bore away many of its possessions there were few places in which were gathered together so many examples of incontestable value and, moreover, of ascertained history.

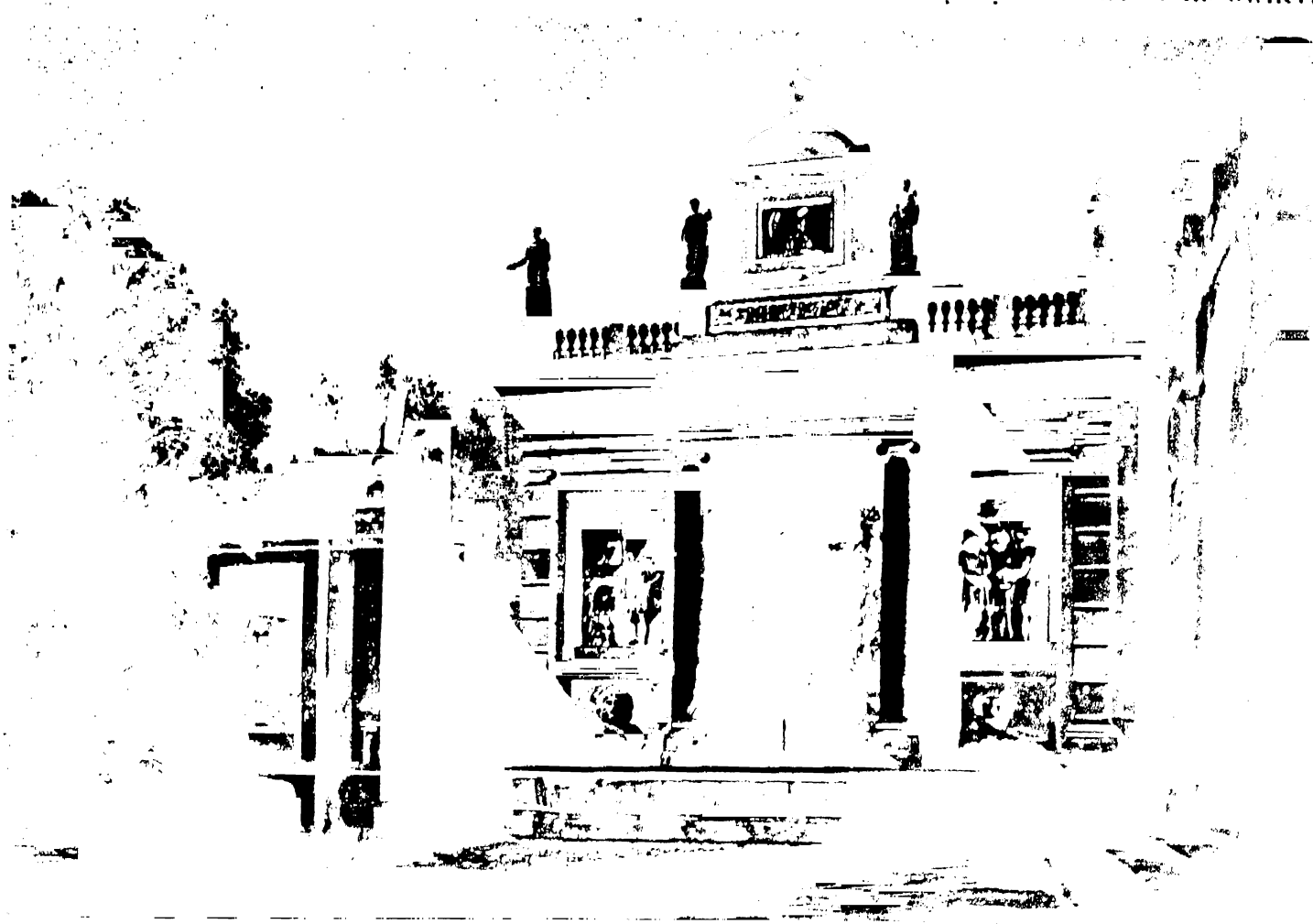


133.—PLAN OF THE VILLA ALBANI, OUTSIDE PORTA SALARIA, ROME.

1746. Carlo Marchioni, Architect. From Percier and Fontaine.

The Cardinal from his youth showed a wish to revive the love of art in Rome and to turn back the thoughts of men to the beauties of a classic past. He treated professional buyers and excavators with the greatest esteem, and paid for everything really beautiful that was brought to his notice with regal munificence. In 1757 he met with Winckelmann, and was soon attracted by his critical faculty and artistic knowledge; the following year he offered him a salary and lodgings in his palace in Rome. He gave him fine rooms with beautiful views. His only duties were to be a companion to the Cardinal and to look after his library. He passed his time going with the Cardinal to examine ruins and to consider the positions to be given to his statues, and soon became so intimate with him that he often went to chat at his bedside. He threw himself so enthusiastically into his patron's favourite pursuit that it seemed as if he built and bought for himself alone.

Winckelmann in his letters gives us continual accounts of the rise and progress of this splendid collection, and speaks affectionately of the goodness and loyalty of heart of its owner.



134. VILLA ALBANI: ROMAN RELIEFS.

"What manner of man is he? do you ask," he writes to a friend. "He is a man who to great talents joins the most amiable of characters. He is sixty-three, but does not look forty, and he builds as if he were sure of living for another twenty-five years. His villa surpasses every-
times, except St. Peter's itself. He has erected the background he needed, and has been himself the sole architect." "This cardinal is the greatest antiquary in the world. He brings to light what has been buried in darkness, and pays for it with a generosity worthy of a king." In February, 1758, he writes: "The palace is adorned with such a quantity of columns of porphyry, granite, and oriental alabaster that before they were put in their appointed

- (1) Principal entrance.
- (2) Porch.
- (3) Servants' quarters.
- (4) Great open gallery.
- (5) Closed galleries with sculpture.
- (6) Temple portico with caryatid figures.
- (7) Temple with Ionic columns.

- (8) Small room with bronzes.
- (9) Pagoda.
- (10) Billiard-room.
- (11) Fountains.
- (12) Great stairway to lower level.
- (13) Pond with statue.
- (14) Temple ruins.

- (15) Pavilion.
- (16-17) Lower gardens, part enlarged in corner of plan.
- (18) Kitchen garden.
- (19) Grand parterre: grass and flowers.
- (20) Terrace at level of main villa: limited area well disposed and levels made the most of.

(See plan on page 124.)

places they seemed like a forest of marble." There are, in fact, one hundred and forty-four. The noble portico is composed of thirty-six large columns of Oriental granite and forty small ones, beautifully polished. Another writer says that Albani's nobility of soul made him so beloved that he was often given, or helped to find, things that might otherwise have escaped him. Immediately within the entrance we come upon a series of box avenues, all converging towards a circle formed by eleven splendid pines, which stand round a space in the middle of which rises an antique obelisk as the central feature. About it there is a curious story. It belonged to the Prince of Palestrina, who refused to sell it to the Cardinal at any price. Shortly after the Prince went on a journey, whereupon the Cardinal sent a large body of men, who entered the garden by force, bore off the obelisk, and erected it in the gardens of the Villa Albani. As the Cardinal was excessively powerful in Rome, the Prince did not dare to bring an action against him, but made a joke of the whole affair, complimenting him on his exploit and remaining upon friendly terms with him. It is now surmounted by the mount and star of the Albani family, and stands

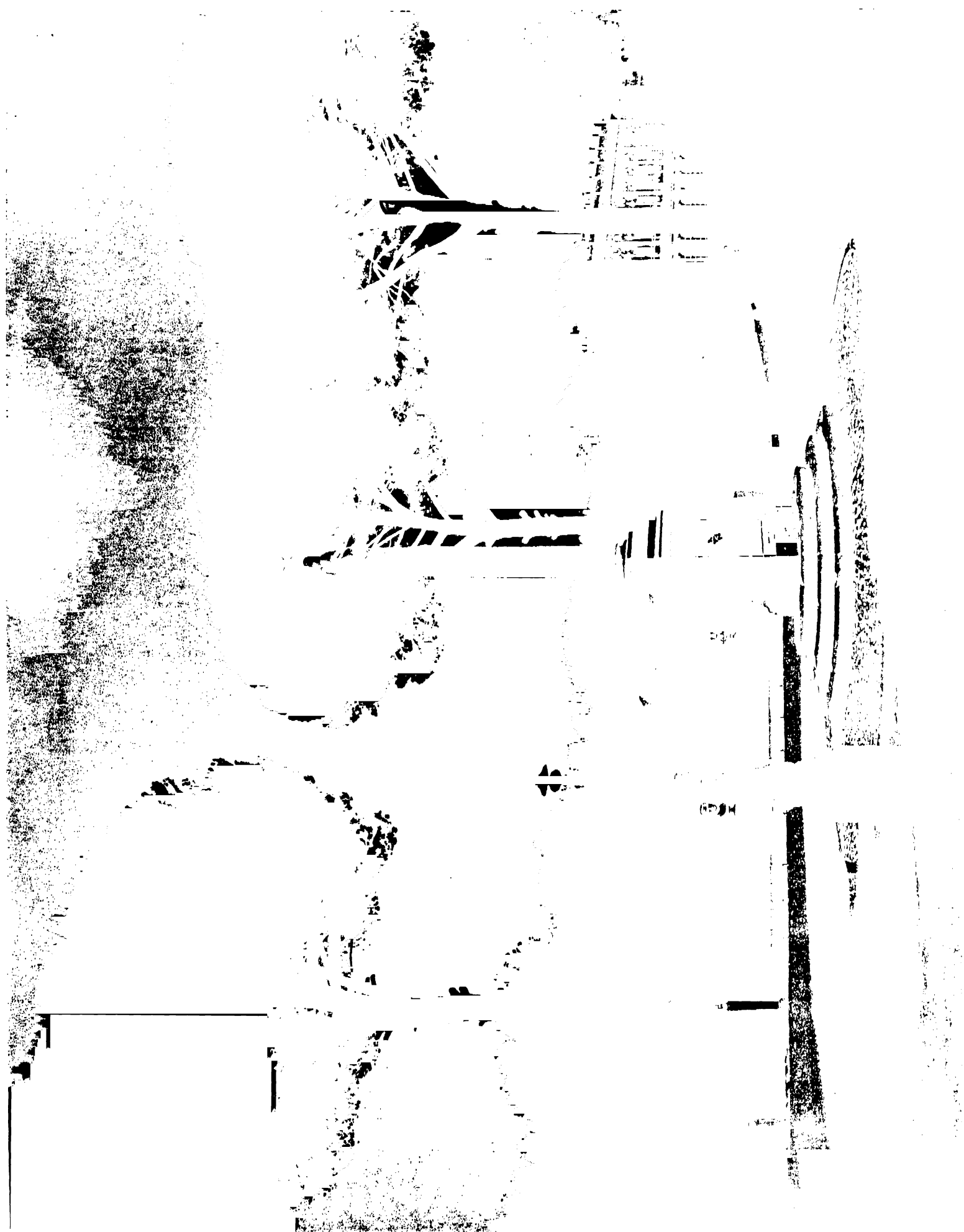


135.—VILLA ALBANI: THE EAST TERRACE.

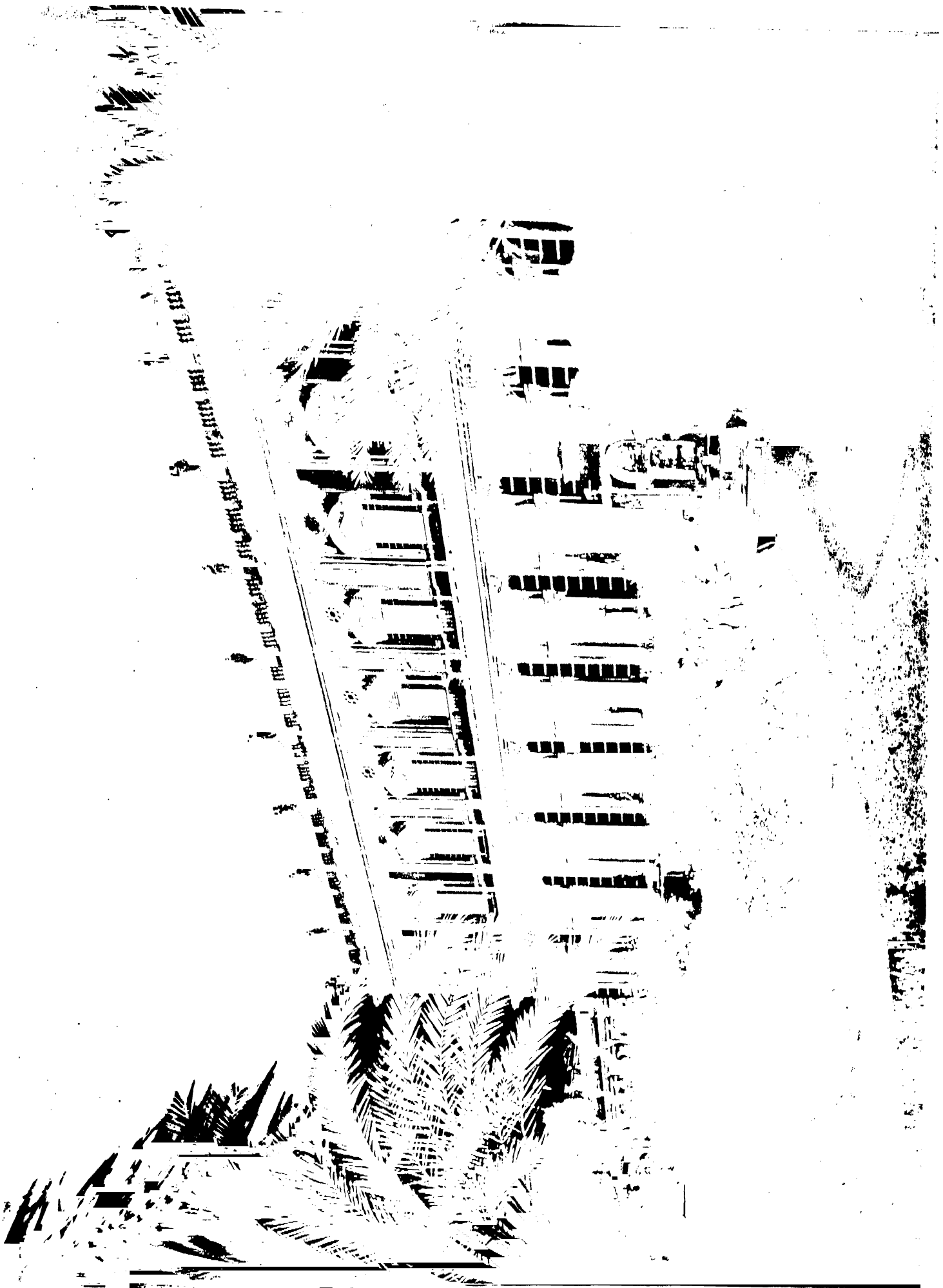
out beautifully against a group of cypresses with a further background of deep blue mountains. Close-cut hedges of cypress, set with busts and terminal figures, screen the approach to the great formal garden which lies in front of the villa. The casino opposite is ablaze with masses of azaleas. "It is roses, roses all the way" in the long flower-beds, which are flanked by pots of lemon and orange trees. Noble fountains make a centre here and there. A river god reclines under a portico, for which the original drawing of Marchionni exists in an old book on the table within the house. In one of his letters Winckelmann says: "The Cardinal has brought from Tivoli on a *carro* drawn by sixteen bullocks a female river deity of colossal size, well preserved," and here, sure enough, she is, reclining on the edge of a marble reservoir. "I write from our villa, which grows more beautiful every day," he says; "one of the last acquisitions is a colossal head of Trajan, in perfect preservation except the nose." The nose has been restored, and the colossal bust looms from a bower of honeysuckle. "The Cardinal has just brought to his villa the few last of the best statues left in the Villa d'Este, at Tivoli."



136 — THE ENTRANCE.



137.—THE CIRCLE OF THE CYPRESSES.



138.—THE VILLA.

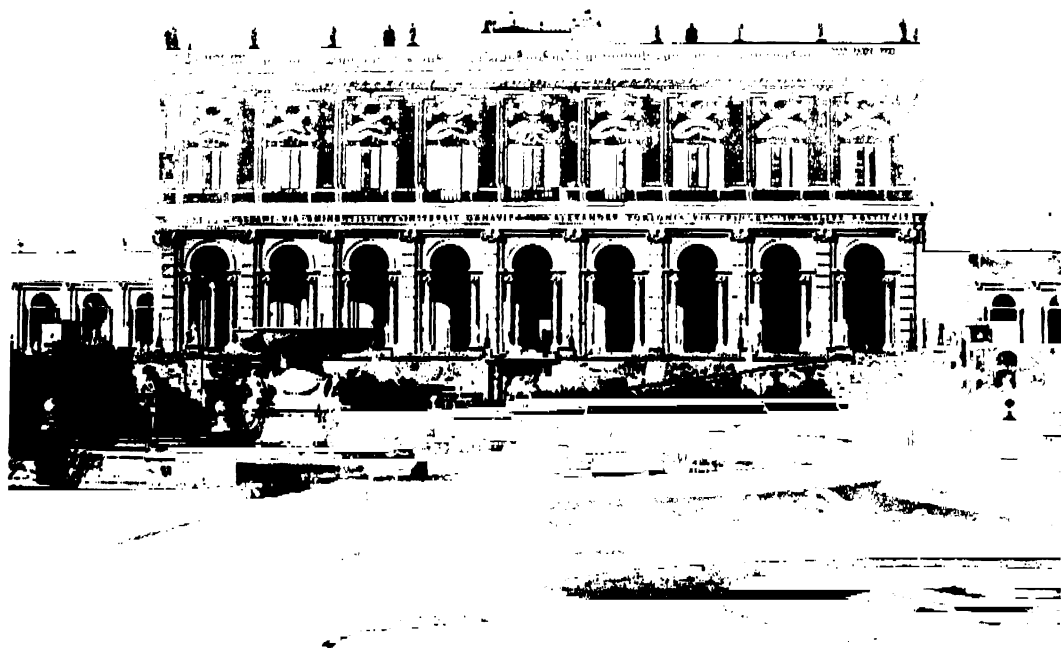
The lower storey of the villa is faced by a spacious open colonnade which runs its whole length, and along which stand statues and vases. In the photograph we can see, midway, a beautiful reclining statue of Agrippina.

Within doors the rooms are gleaming with marble, rich with gilding, and still contain many masterpieces of painting and sculpture. One of Perugino's most exquisite panel paintings glows upon the wall; above a mantelpiece is framed the splendid sulky Antinoüs, crowned with lotus blossom; over another is that most lovely and delicate bas-relief of the parting of Orpheus and Eurydice. Archaic Greek reliefs, fine Roman work, alabaster vases, sarcophagi, statuettes, frescoes are placed with thought and care whichever way you turn; bits of exquisite classic carving are let in as overdoors. At every turn inscriptions tell us how Alexander Albani built and adorned the edifice, and how Alexander Torlonia restored it in 1871.

Winckelmann speaks of many beautiful things which have since disappeared, two hundred and ninety-four of the finest specimens having been carried off in the French invasion. He tells us, too, of the English visitors whom the Cardinal entertained—Milady Montagu, Milady Bute, Lord Baltimore, and "the celebrated and famous Wilkes of England." He speaks of the head of a Pallas, which he holds to be the most perfect beauty under the sun, as being

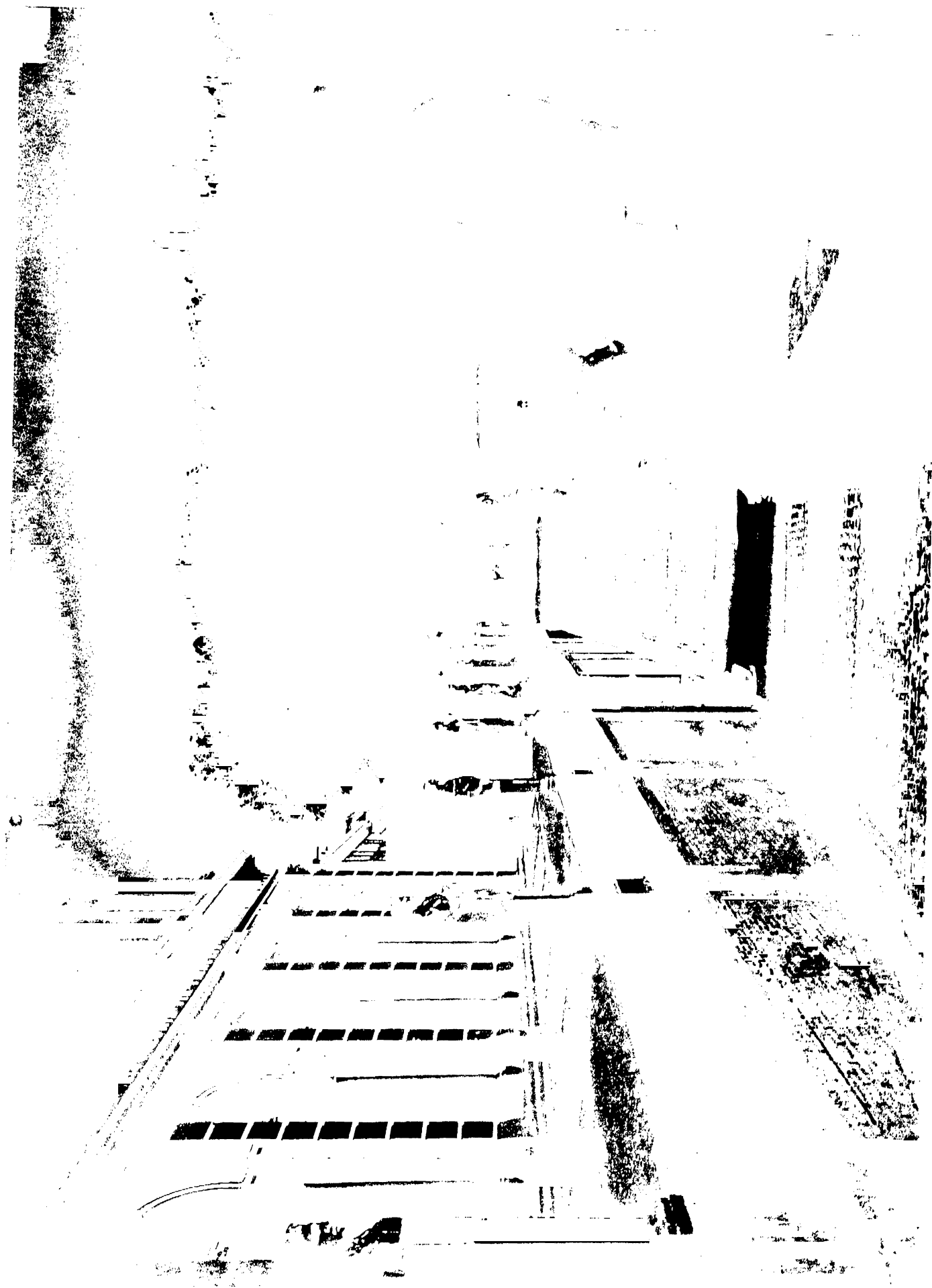
snapped up while he was thinking about the price. He tells us he has become so wrapped up in the villa that he cannot bear anyone to visit it without him, and when a certain German count desired to go and visit it with one of his acquaintances he said, "No!" plump.

There is a charming small casino at the far side of the garden, which was probably the great Professor's private apartment. It is easy to imagine him with the Cardinal exulting together over their new acquisitions, deciding their positions, and sauntering in the gardens,

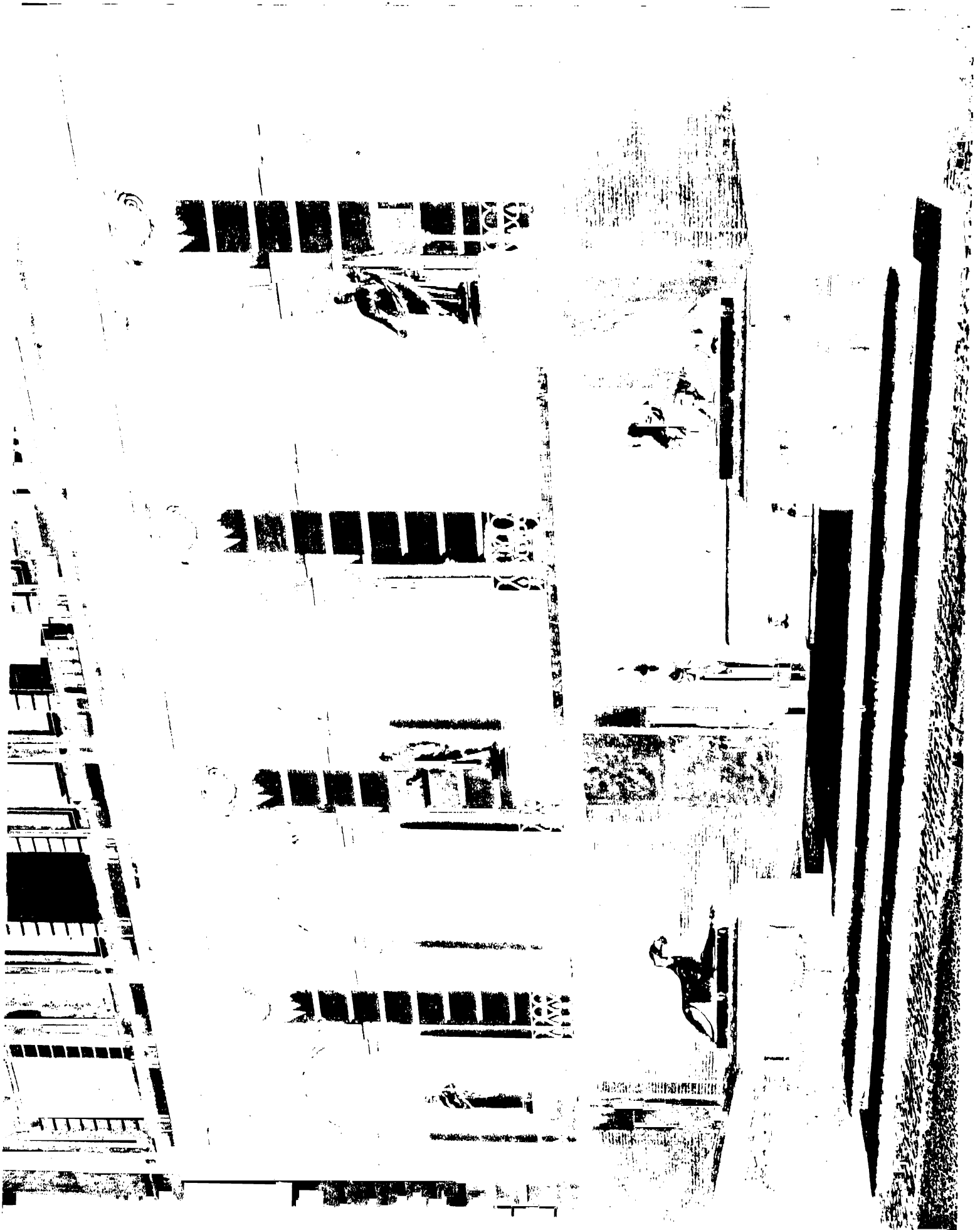


139.—GARDEN FRONT VILLA ALBANI.

which grew more beautiful year by year, while all the time Winckelmann was writing his famous works on art. His patron gave him time and opportunity for perfecting himself as a connoisseur. He was sent to other galleries to see any treasures they possessed, and thus he gradually acquired a certainty of eye and taste which made him the greatest living authority on sculpture. Truth, harmony, and beauty were his guiding principles, and he joined to wide knowledge and reading a ready and tenacious memory. He was an indefatigable worker, and book after book came from his hand on engraved gems, on the state of art and science in Italy, and, greatest of all, his work on the history of Greek art. The revised edition of this was just finished in 1768 when the pleasant friendship that had lasted for eleven years came to an end in a dismal tragedy. Winckelmann decided to go on a tour to Vienna to see his old friends and to accept some of the invitations which he had received from famous and learned men. In Vienna he was received with the most gratifying honours. The King and Queen loaded him with presents, the Ministers, many of them great connoisseurs and patrons of art, expressed their gratitude to the man who had written its history. He passed delightful days in the old villa of Schönbrunn, where the Baron de Sperges invited him to meet the Queen and a bevy of archdukes and archduchesses.



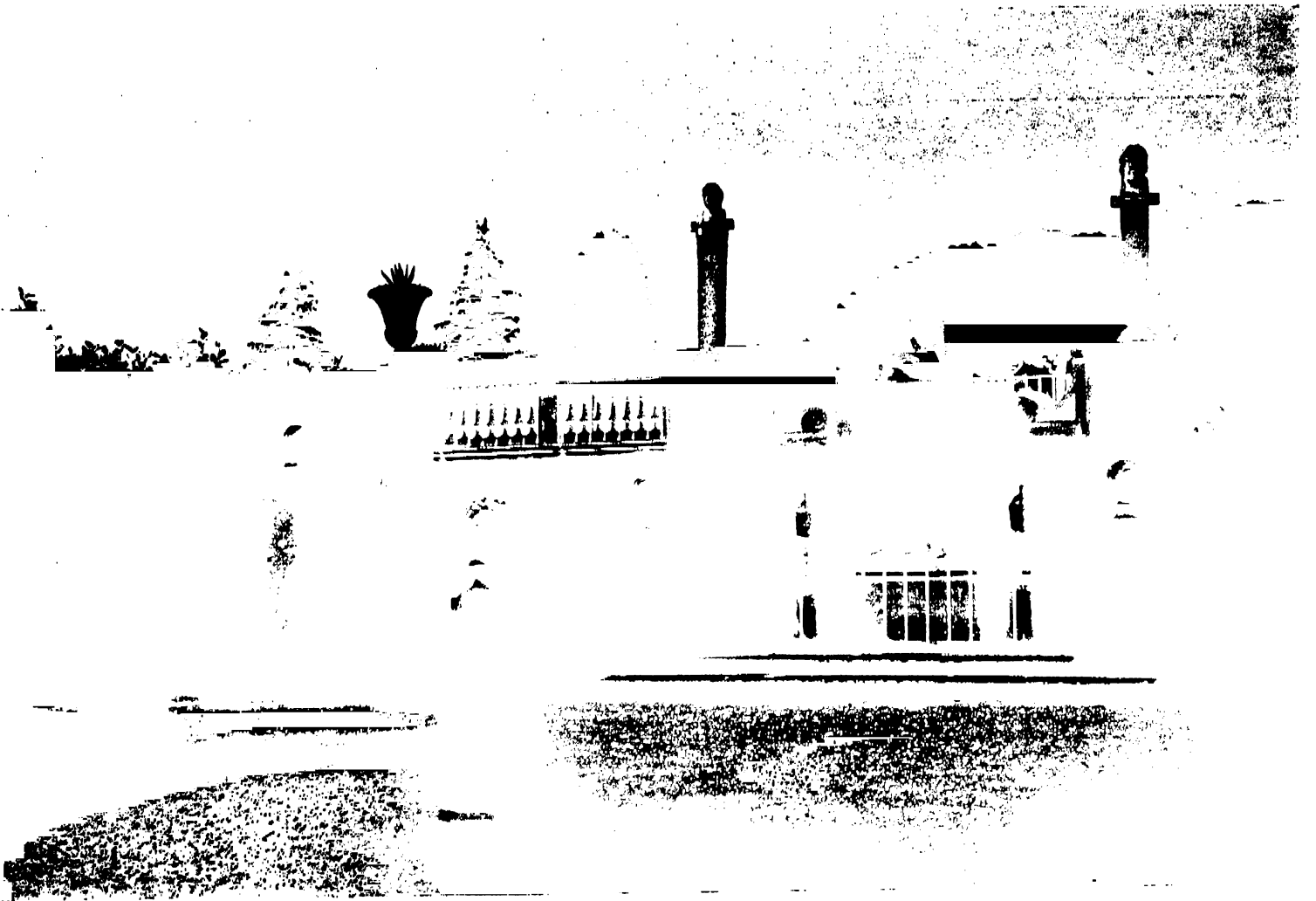
140.—THE SOUTH TERRACE.



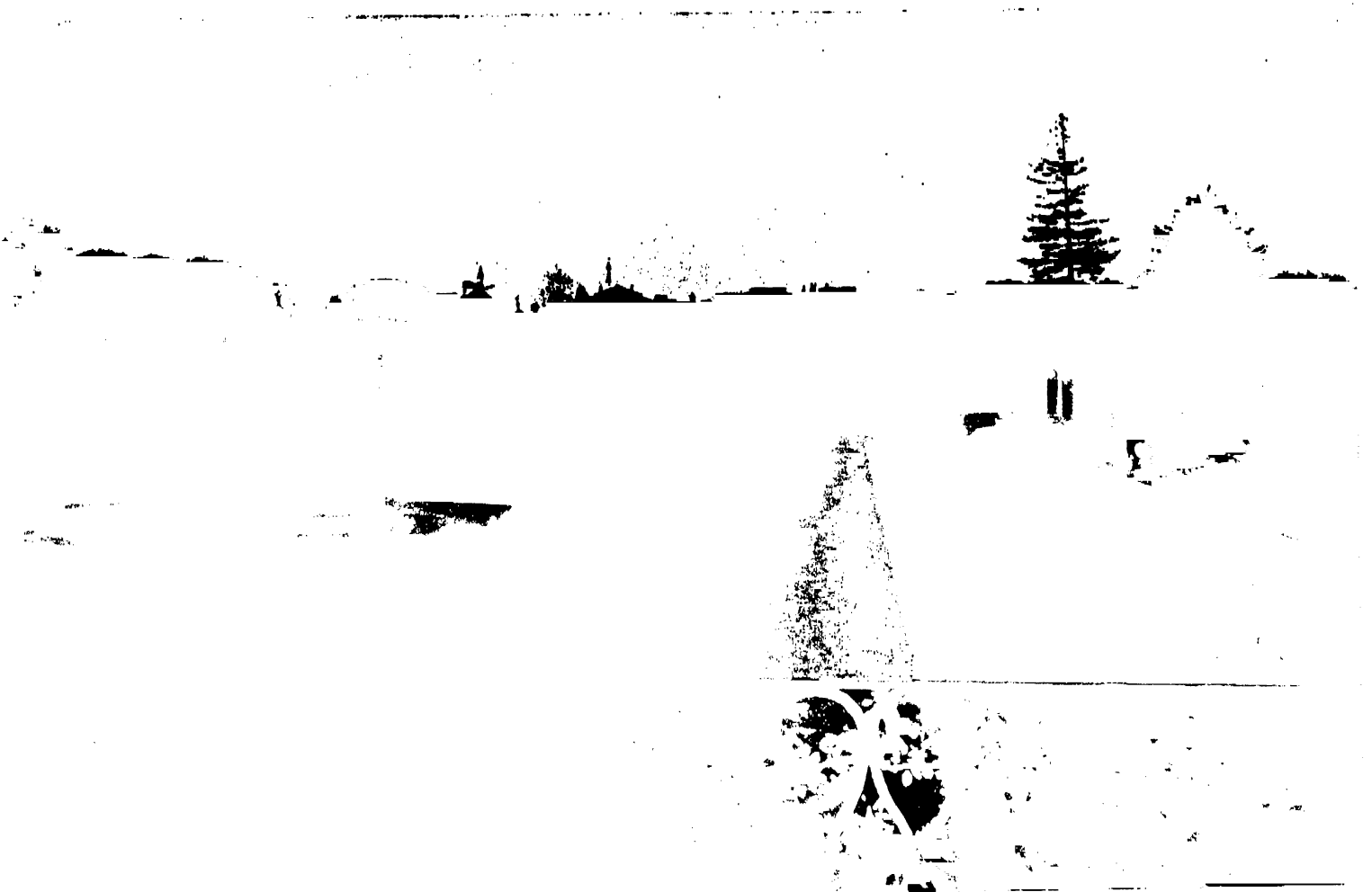
141.—THE SOUTH TERRACE ASCENT.



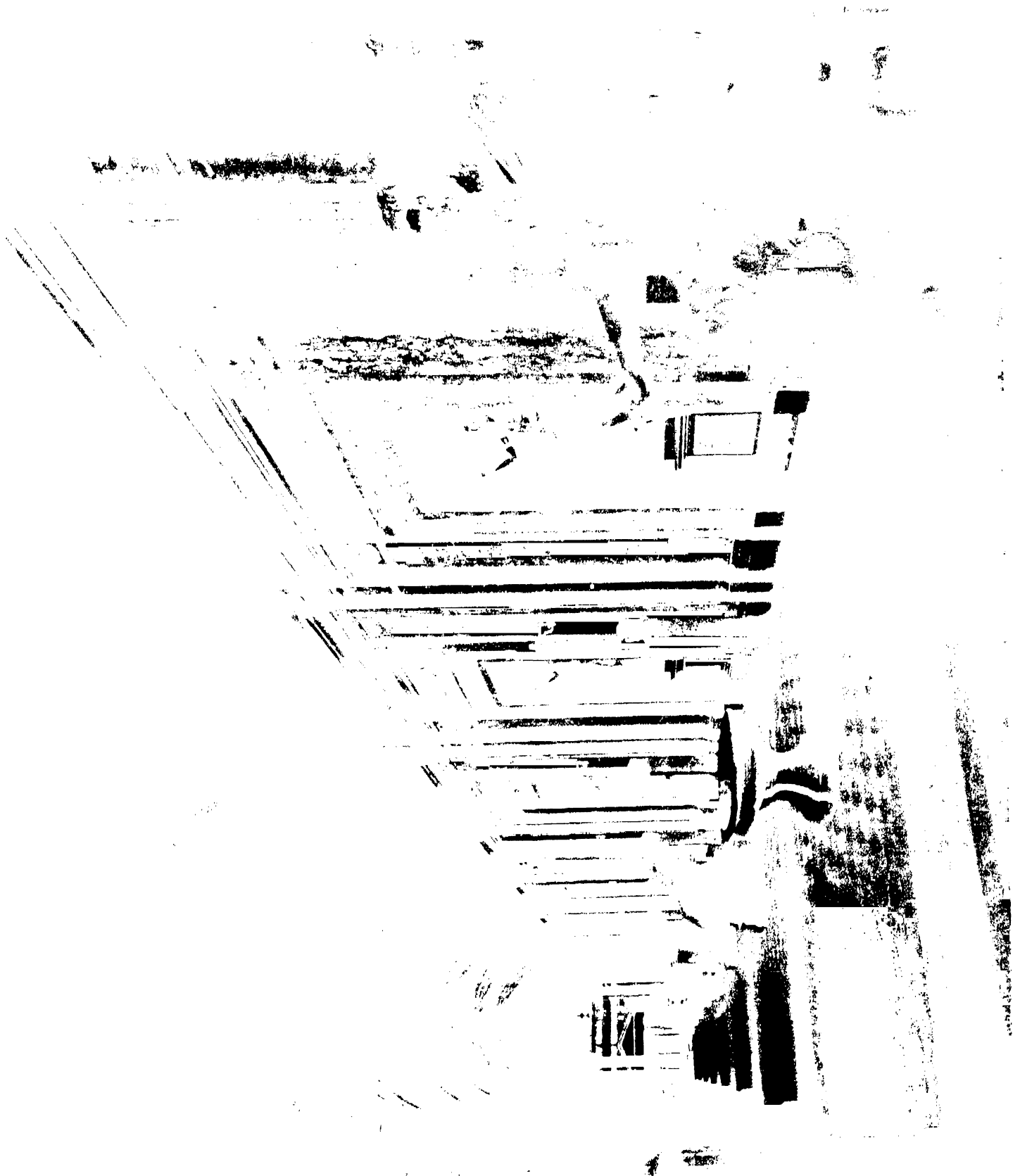
102.--LOGGIA OF THE VILLA: LOOKING EAST.



143.— VILLA ALBANI : MARBLE AND STONE.



144.— THE SOUTH PAVILION.



145.—LOGGIA OF THE VILLA : LOOKING WEST.



146.—BEND OF THE COLONNADE, SOUTH PAVILION.



147. -THE CARRIAGE DRIVE : WEST.



148.—ROMAN TEMPLE AND FOUNTAIN.



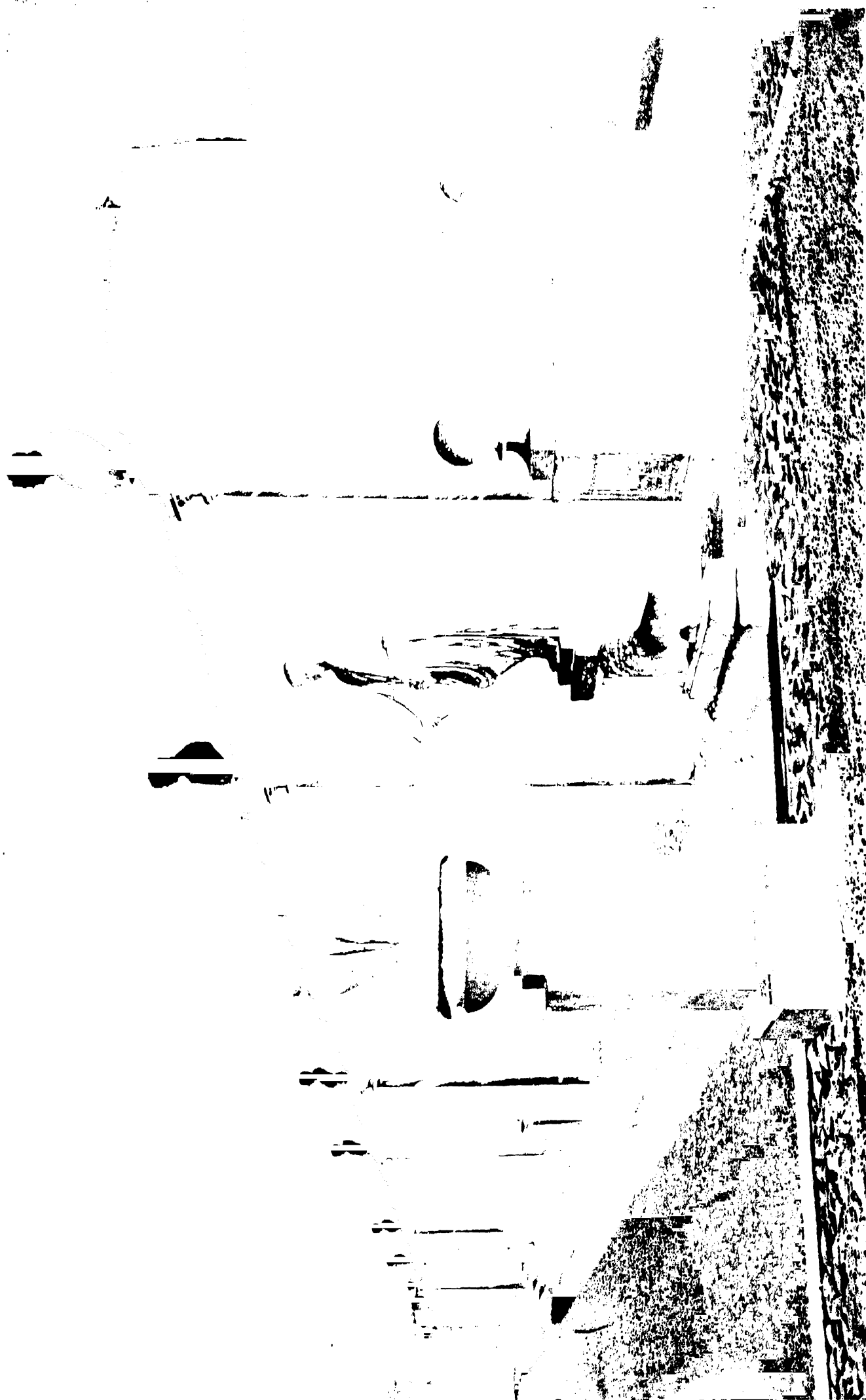
149.—A MARBLE TEMPLE.

On June 1st he left Vienna on his return to Rome, from which he had with difficulty remained so long away. His letters written at this time to the Cardinal express his continual longing to get back. On his arrival at Trieste he was obliged to wait for a ship for Ancona, and struck up an acquaintance with a stranger, who lodged next door to him in the inn. Winckelmann, who was of a simple, open nature, took a liking to the man, talked freely to him of his journey, and displayed a gold medal given to him by Maria Theresa, and, moreover, admitted having a considerable sum of money in his possession. The stranger was a certain Francesco Archangeli, a malefactor who had been condemned to death, but whose sentence had



150.—FOUNTAIN AND MOSAIC PAVEMENT.

been commuted to banishment. One evening as Winckelmann sat writing in his room, working on the last references of his forthcoming book, Archangeli came in, and, with many protestations of regret, announced his impending departure. He begged the professor, as a last favour, to show him his gold medal once more, in order that he might take away a final remembrance of it. Winckelmann willingly agreed, and while he was stooping down to take it from his trunk the villain stole up behind him and tried to strangle him with a cord. He resisted desperately, and almost succeeded in throwing off the assassin, who thereupon drew a knife and stabbed him in five places. Archangeli then fled, without, however, obtaining possession of the coveted medal.



151.—CYPRESS HEDGES.



152.—THE CYPRESS HEDGE.

The unfortunate man succeeded in arousing help, and a doctor was fetched, only to pronounce that at least two of the wounds were mortal. Winckelmann lived long enough to make his will, and the register of the tribunal records that he died with the firmness of a hero and the piety of a Christian, resigning himself to death without lamentations, and pardoning his murderer. The latter was caught, convicted and broken on the wheel. His victim was buried in Rome amid universal mourning, and his bust was placed in the Pantheon with an inscription recording all that he had done for the cause of art. Another bust of him has since been placed by Prince Torlonia in the garden that he loved.

The greatest service he rendered to art was to take the antique once more into the province of the artist. Hitherto only antiquaries had written about it, it was only looked upon as interesting from a historical or mythological point of view, but Winckelmann set it forth at once as the standard and guide which all artists should keep before them.

The Cardinal lived for eleven years longer, and died at eighty-nine. In 1868 the villa was bought by Prince Torlonia, who has spent enormous sums on keeping it up, improving it, and repairing the ravages which time was beginning to make.

It is a fortunate thing that the great Cardinal's famous collection has not been dispersed, but remains a wonderful monument of beauty and interest, as well as a standing proof of the magnificent liberality of those great art patrons of the past.

E. M. P.

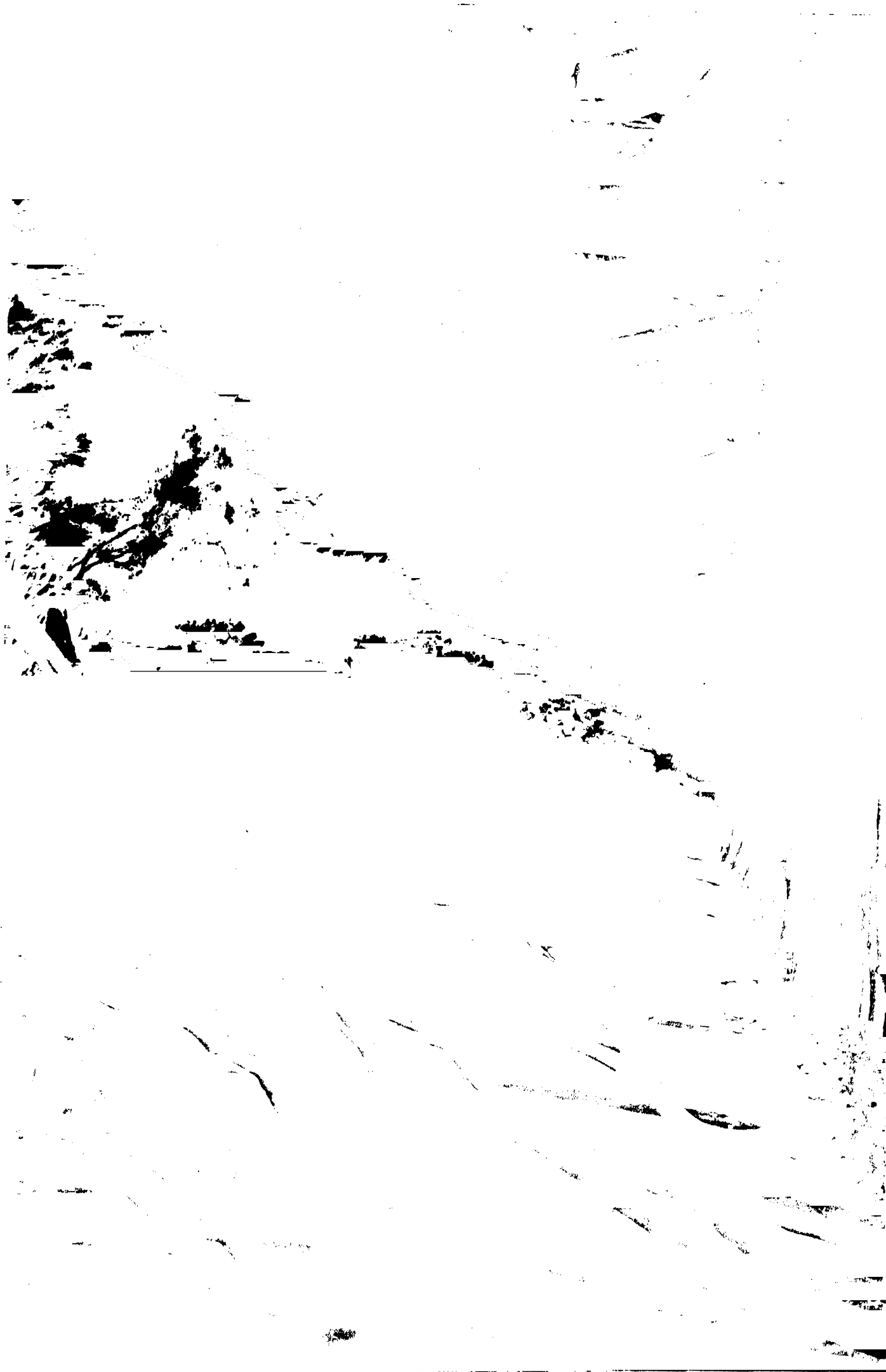
CHAPTER XII.

THE VILLAS OF FRASCATI.

THE four great villas at Frascati are complementary to each other, and constitute a remarkable group. The Torlornia is, perhaps, the most important from an artistic point of view, as its lay-out is remarkable for its harmonious homogeneity. The house is, perhaps, hardly adequate to the scale of the terraces, stairways and cascade, but it is a very pleasant specimen of Tuscan simplicity. Mondragone, on the other hand, is a veritable city as seen from the lofty point of Tusculum. Occupying the summit of a hill slope, with a great hollow square of buildings extending down to a pentagonal bastion, it resembles a miniature Caprarola. The detail in this instance is of the school of Vignola, and far surpasses the late, and somewhat faded, rococo of the great Aldobrandini Villa, which, however, commands attention by its vast lay-out both at front and back. The fourth example, the Villa Falconieri, is all in admirable proportion, possessing a great length of building surrounded by grand levels of forecourts, terraces and gardens at a lower level. The actual detail of the house is not very happily conceived, and it has been, perhaps, over-restored. The upper garden, with its cypress-surrounded basin of water, is unique in its pictorial appeal.

Frascati is one of the few places which seem to justify their vast renown. The cluster of hills set with ancient settlements, Marino, Tusculum, Rocca del Papa and Grotta Ferrata, faces the great sea of the Roman Campagna, in which Rome seems but a mere speck marked by the knoll of St. Peter's dome. At such a distance it seems infinitely worth while to have piled up such a mass to form the umbilicus of a resuscitated Rome. A commencement of the Apennines, the Subiaco hills, forms a guardian range set against the sparkling waters of the distant Mediterranean where the ancient Roman port of Ostia is vaguely surmised. The masses of olive trees covering the slopes with silver greenery, the darker evergreen oaks and clustering pines crowning the crest give to Frascati the sense of a refuge city rising out of a desolate plain. Villas and houses of cream shading to brown, with darker tones in their roofs, nestle in the folds of the greenery that enwrap them. The striking mass of the Villa Aldobrandini tells out at a great distance, at which other lesser structures are merged in the general cluster of houses. The freshness of air, the strong frames and healthy visages of the peasant inhabitants bear out this impression of a sanctuary, and the earlier life of Latium is recalled as much as by the ruins of the Republican epoch. The jealous fury of the Roman populace that obliterated nearly all the traces of the ancient Tusculum seems understandable from the standpoint of the citadel plateau. From this point the main road to Naples, like a thread, unrolls itself into the distant tangle of hills from below the very walls that dominate it. Local patriotism insists on the identity of certain ancient vaulted chambers of massive early Roman concrete faced with reticulated stonework and banded with Roman bricks as the veritable habitation of Cicero. The marble fragments of sculpture and architectural detail found on the spot are clearly of a good epoch, while the open-air theatre, though small in scale, shows clear evidence of early Grecian influences. It has retained quite a ring of seats, about a dozen in height, as well as some substantial remains of the foundations of the scena.

Cicero doubtless had a frame equal to many joltings, unless we are to suppose he was carried to and fro in a litter. The Renaissance architects had extensive ideas of slopes for carriage ways, but, great as the outspread of their carriage ways is on the plan, imagination boggles at the task of



153.—THE GREAT CYPRESS AVENUE.

ascending in a cardinal's coach. A lattice basket of wood set over an axle and two wheels, with a sturdy pony and a portly Roman as driver, contrived the ascent to the Aldobrandini with some tremors for the passenger. The diagonal gutters shown on Percier and Fontaine's plan are extraordinary obstacles that one would imagine must have been fatal to any more solid conveyance. The water rushing down the slopes plays havoc with the volcanic subsoil, and these gutters are essential to prevent the deep and quaggy ruts which would otherwise cut these hill roads into ribbons.

At Tusculum and at Marino are quarries of the tufa, or peperino stone, which forms such an element in this villa architecture. It varies from golden yellow to a brown which is almost chocolate; the darker colour, no doubt, results from the material being wet. This masonry is largely and effectively used at Mondragone. Open in texture and incapable of small detail, it is admirably adapted to the scale of these villas. It is sparingly employed, because the main walling is a local bluish rock, used as rubble, sometimes brick banded, but all covered with plaster and cream wash. Some of the villa buildings, like the Falconieri, have the appearance of being entirely in plaster, but the grand gateway illustrated is a fine piece of solid masonry. Bricks have always been made of the local volcanic soil, and are of a very good red in colour. The Falconieri rooms are paved in brick with marble bands. The peperino stone lends itself admirably to the rough rustics and to the vigorous design of the carvings employed, as in the dragon spandrels of Mondragone. A. T. B.

Tusculum of old for long centuries looked down upon Rome, for Rome was the most recent rather than the most ancient among the Latin cities. This

*Fatica di gloria e di sventure,
Terra Latina
(This Latin land,
Tired out with glory and misfortune)*

goes back so far that its origin is lost in fabulous legends. It was said to have been founded by Telegonus, the son of Ulysses and Circe, and Mauritius, Prince of Tusculum, claimed to be descended from them. It is strange indeed, as one wanders up the lonely paths and slopes that lie behind Frascati, to think that all over this wild ground, where the goats crop and the gorse and wild thyme scent the air, rose

*The white streets of Tusculum,
The proudest town of all.*

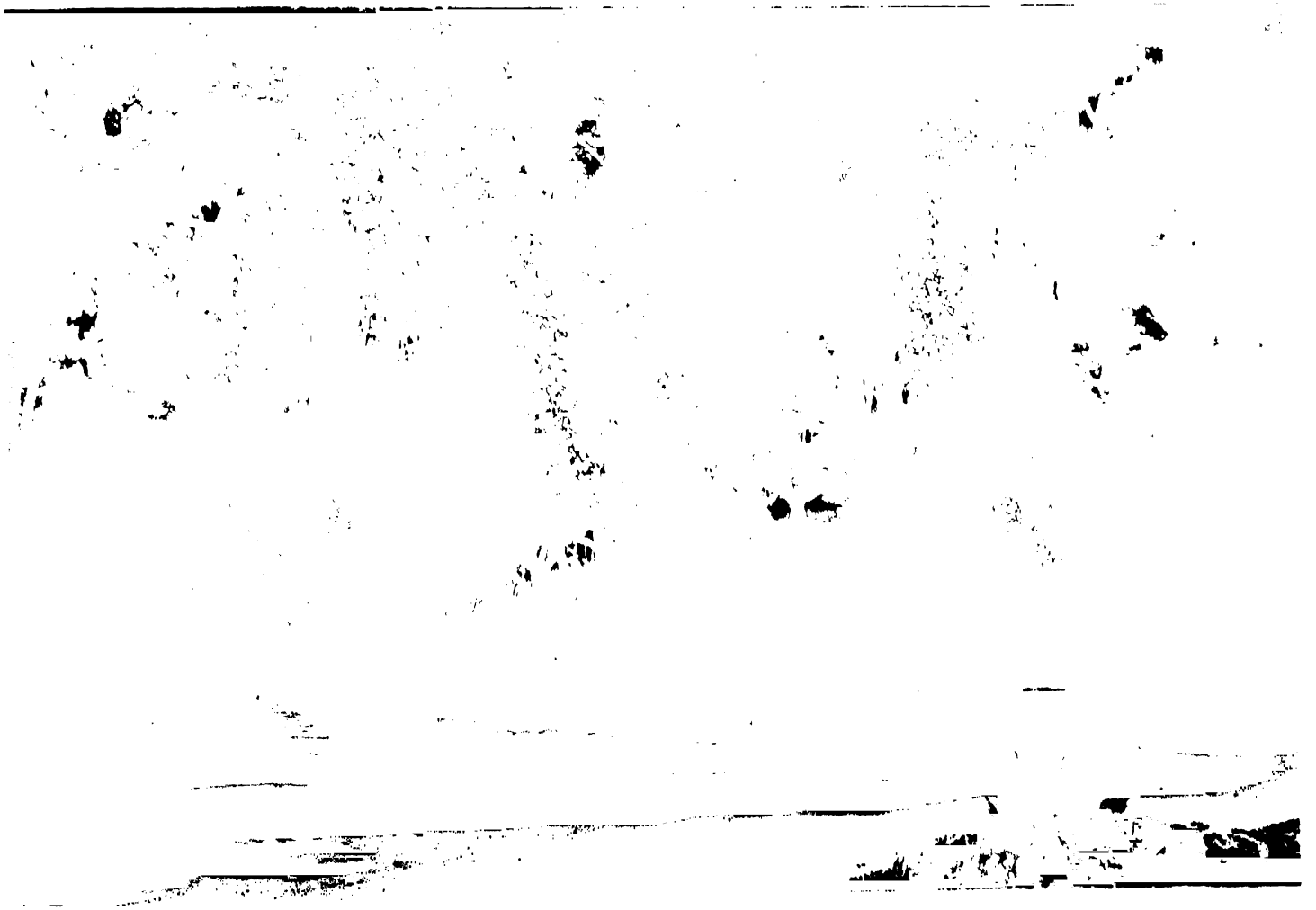
A great, well ordered city with its own laws and civil dignitaries, and all around it a rich and cultivated countryside, with vines and olives, corn lands and pasture. On the neighbouring hills the white walls of other cities glimmered in the sunshine, Palestrina, Præneste, the ancient towns of Gabii and Labicum, and, on the shores of the Alban lake, that Alba Longa from which, five hundred years after the founding of Tusculum, a little band of outlaws was to descend into the plain, and there, where a hill rose beside the river, was to found Roma Immortalis.

Tusculum saw Rome rise gradually to greatness. It intermarried, made treaties and fought with her in the wide plain below. It was probably over by Monte Porzio, in a depression that looks like an extinct crater, that Lake Regillus lay, where that battle was fought when out of forty thousand Latins only ten thousand came home, when Rome was only saved by her cavalry, and her generals voted a Temple to the Great Twin Brethren, whom, in the moment when all seemed lost, men had seen riding in their van.

When, in the decline of the Republic and the rise of the Empire, men began to enjoy leisure they had the wish to escape from the bustle of towns, and peace reigning between Rome and prosperous Tusculum, the delightful slopes which lay below that city were singled out and villas rose in every part and of every description, from the smallest to the most sumptuous. The countryside was white with them; the names of great numbers have been recovered, and the sites of many determined. There was the villa of the Octavii, where Villa Aldobrandini now stands; Cato's was at Monte Porzio, that of Pliny the younger at Centrone. The Javoleni built where the ruins of Borghetto now stand, Cicero's stately school and halls stretched away to Grotta Ferrata, and on the site of Villa Torlonia glowed the gardens of Lucullus, most famous of all. Archaeologists believe that the ancient villas were laid out on much the same plan as those of a later time with a succession of terraces and marble balustrades, and arranged so

that the descending water could be utilised to the greatest possible advantage. In addition to all that taste and love of luxury could do, Lucullus maintained here his celebrated library, to which Cicero often had recourse. Here he gave magnificent banquets, with delicacies brought from all parts of the known world; here, perhaps, he planted those cherry trees which he was the first to introduce into Europe, bringing them from Cerasus in Pontus. At his death his superb villa came into the hands of the Flavii. In the first century it was part of the Imperial domains and was restored and embellished by Domitian, and though the latter is said to have loved best his villa at Castel Gandolfo, numerous inscriptions, lead labels and pieces of sculpture show the care he bestowed on the adornment of this retreat at Frascati.

What strikes us most as we examine the sites or read descriptions of the old classic villas is the lavish scale on which their halls and arrangements are planned. "One loses oneself," says M. Gaston Boissier, writing of Pliny, "in the enumeration which he makes of his apartments. He has dining-rooms of various sizes for all



154.—ILEX AVENUE, VILLA BARBERINI, CASTEL GONDOLFO, NEAR FRASCATI.

occasions. He dines in this one when he is alone; the other serves him to receive his friends in; the third is the largest, and can contain the crowd of his invited guests. This one faces the sea, and while taking one's meal one beholds the waves breaking against the walls; another is buried in the grounds, and in it one enjoys on all sides a view of the fields and of the scenes of rustic life. Nowadays one bedchamber usually satisfies the most exacting; it would be difficult to say how many Pliny's villa contained. There are not only bedrooms for every want, but for every caprice. In some one can behold the sea from all the windows, in others one hears without seeing it. This room is in the form of an apse, and, by large openings, receives the sun at every hour of the day; the other is obscure and cool, and only lets in just so much light that one may not be in total darkness. If the master desires to enliven himself, he remains in this open room, whence he can see all that passes outside; if he desires to meditate he has a room just suited for the purpose, where he can shut himself up, and the apartment is so arranged that no noise ever reaches his ears. Let us add that these rooms are

adorned with fine mosaics, are often covered with graceful pictures, and that they nearly all contain marble fountains. . . . To complete the whole, we must imagine baths, *piscinæ*, tennis courts, porticoes extending in every direction for the enjoyment of all the views, alleys sanded for walks and for those who chose to ride on horseback, a large hippodrome, formed of a long alley straight and sombre, shaded by plane trees and laurels, while on all sides curved alleys wind, which cross and cut each other so as to render the space greater in appearance and the programme of enjoyment more varied." The pictures of gardens in the old houses of Rome and Pompeii show these alleys shut in by walls of hornbeam, with a round space in the middle where swans swim in a basin, and either little arbours disposed here and there or else a marble statue or a column, and seats spaced at intervals.

In the fourth century came the terrible blow of the transportation of the Court to Constantinople. The old capital was left in fallen grandeur, and on those who still clung to their well loved country homes dawned the awful fate that awaited a small civilisation secluded in the midst of an uncivilised world. All that refinement and those choice collections, the outcome of loving scholarship and of learned leisure, were shattered and dissipated either by the invasions of the peoples of the north or by the Saracens. Those who could not fly were forced into the restricted space that could be protected by the city's cyclopean walls. Numerous signs of great devastations have been found among the ruins, but nothing that points to any restoration or after attempt to inhabit them. The city of Tusculum, still of considerable size, was saved by its tremendous walls, which enabled it to resist the terrible onslaughts of the barbarian devastators. Notwithstanding the visitations of these barbarous hordes, a little group of farmers gathered among the ruined gardens of Lucullus. They were probably retainers of the great house, and, united by their Christian faith, a church and monastery found place among them, and thus Frascati came into being.

The Middle Ages saw the rise into importance of the great race of the Counts of Tusculum, under whom in the ninth and three following centuries Tusculum became once more a place of power and importance. They were a race whose whole history is full of deeds of cruelty and treachery ; but they figure as consuls and senators, and gave to Rome no less than seven Popes. The ruined castle of Borghetto, lying below, was one of their fastnesses, and the history of Tusculum is a record of perpetual combats with rival Popes and with the Roman people. Gradually the haughty town and its Counts degenerated, and in 1170 the last Count Ranio, made over the possession to Pope Alexander III, who made a triumphal entry into the town and fixed his residence there for more than two years. During this time the Ambassadors of Henry II of England came to Tusculum, bringing the news of the murder of Thomas à Becket, Archbishop of Canterbury. They were charged with the task of clearing the King from the accusation of having conspired to bring it about.

As one of the conditions of accepting Alexander as their sovereign the Tusculans were required to level their impregnable walls. The work of destruction was carried out in 1172, and the ancient city was left in an absolutely defenceless condition. In 1191, Pope Celestin III and the Emperor Henry VI betrayed the unhappy city into the hands of its enemies, the ever-jealous Romans. On an April night they surprised and stormed the place ; the inhabitants defended themselves desperately, but a terrible massacre took place, and afterwards every building and temple was destroyed and the prehistoric walls of Telegonus were razed to the ground, and the symbolic salt was strewn over the ruins so that they should never be restored.

E. M. P.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE VILLA TORLONIA.

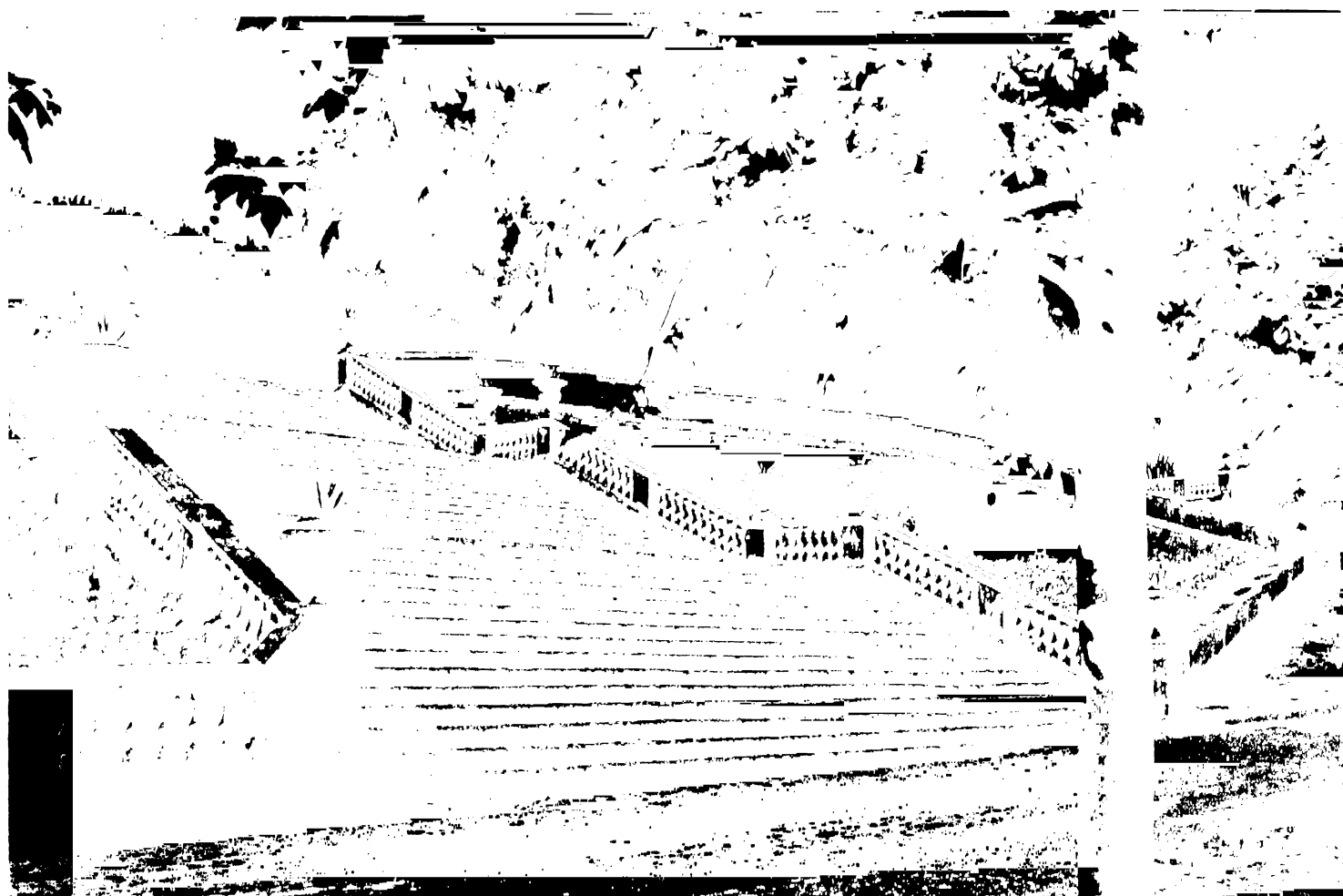
TWO stone piers crowned with eagles give access to a long avenue running direct to the grey mass of the villa at the far end whose brown roofs are spotted with golden lichen (Fig. 155). On the right the tree-planted avenue is held up by walls and overhangs the hill slopes, while on the left the vast and complicated staircases and carriage-ways give access to a mighty upper terrace, from which the great cascade and features of the gardens at the higher levels are reached. It is this immense provision, as it were, for a great outdoor reception that captivates the mind at the Torlonia.

It seems as if "all Rome" might drive out and ascend these stairways and approaches for an uncrowded reception *al fresco*. Besides the double sloping roadways there are two great stairways, each forty feet in width, and two of half that width. Each ascent is in three flights of thirteen, eleven and ten steps, with broad landings between. The steps are eighteen inches by six inches. The great terrace at the top is, say, two hundred yards by twenty-one yards wide; all dimensions of an extraordinary stateliness. The great cascade is centred upon one of these great stairways, being approached by an avenue seventeen yards wide running through a plantation, which is cut by cross roads with fountains at the intersections.



One of the ways is a pleached alley. The main avenue leads to an oblong clearing about ninety yards by forty-five yards. From the centre of the long side of this open space and on the axis of the avenue the great cascade descends the hillside. The slope is upheld by a long wall fifteen feet high, decorated with twenty-one arched niches, in front of which is a narrow canal that expands into a large central basin (Fig. 163). You ascend through certain niches, which are nine and fourteen in the series, giving access to vaulted stairways, and find yourself at the level at which the cascade starts. It has a rise of seventy-four steps. At the head of the cascade is a balcony commanding a fine view down the axis line of the approach. The great cluster of trees backing the great terrace is distinct in the foreground. Immediately behind is a pool basin about thirty-six yards across, set in a circular clearing and surrounded by trees with stone seats at intervals.

Radiating paths are driven through the wood, and the axis line finishes by a path leading to the boundary wall of the property. The villa itself is in a quiet Tuscan

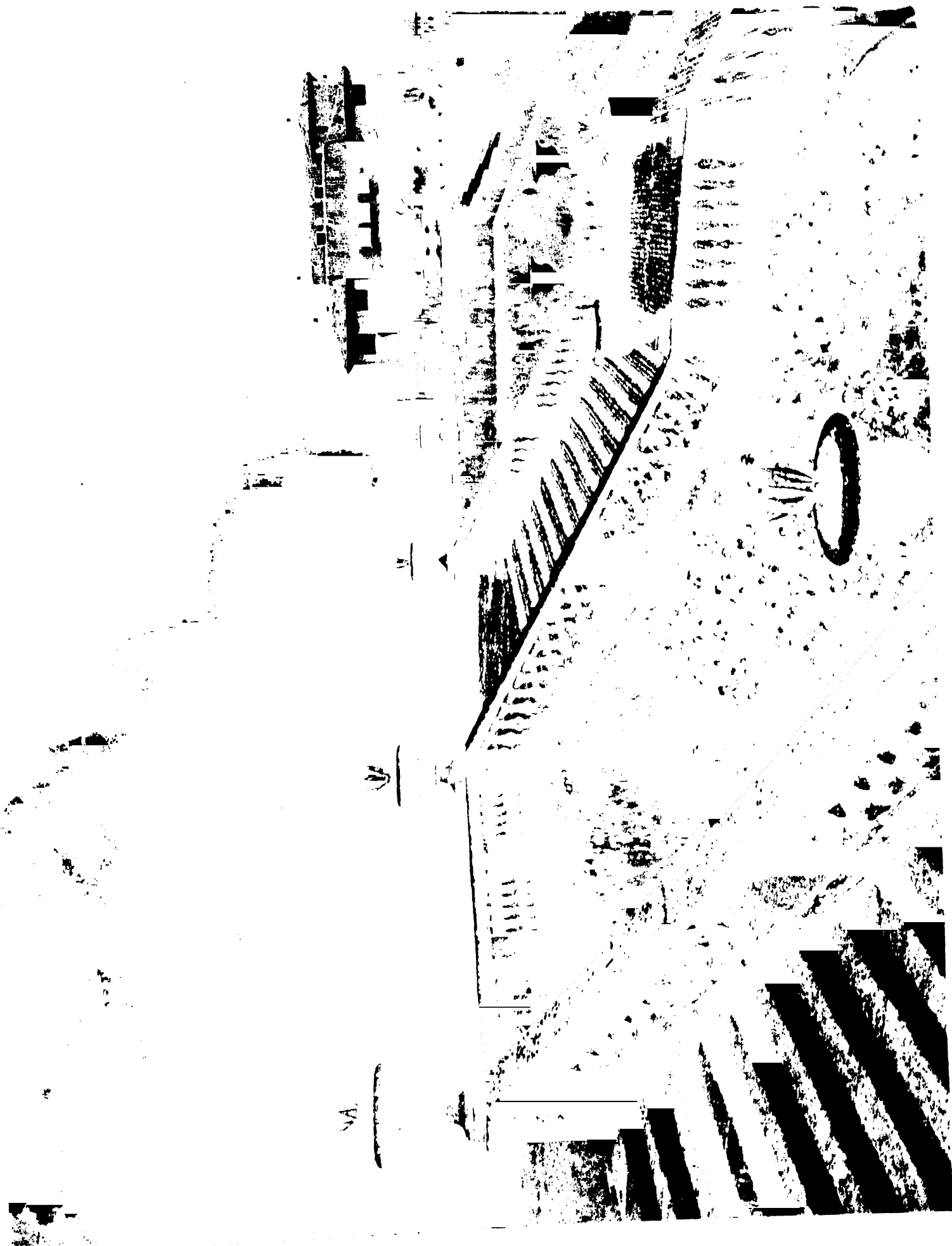


156.—THE CENTRAL STAIRWAY UP TO THE GREAT TERRACE.

style. As seen from the avenue, it is an interesting composition; the advanced wing on the left acts as repeat of the tower-like mass on the right and gives an effect of balance without symmetry. It is built of rough local stone plastered, with tufa piers and dressings, delightful in colour and roughness. The villa has three storeys and a raised feature, forming a symmetrical design on its western face. A forecourt about sixty yards square, laid out on this western front, is entered from the main avenue. There is a semicircular bastion extension forty yards across, which is balustraded round and commands a fine view over the hill slopes lying below, from which it is built up. A raised basin, with a curvilinear body of built brickwork with a stone curb, is flanked by two fine trees, and forms the centralising feature of this forecourt. There are two wall fountains, with shells in their niche heads, set at an angle to the entrance doorway of the villa.

A. T. B.

The Colonna claim descent from the Conti, one of the oldest families in Italy. The last of the race, Fulvia Conti, married a Sforza in 1650, and by an alliance with the Sforza-Cesarini



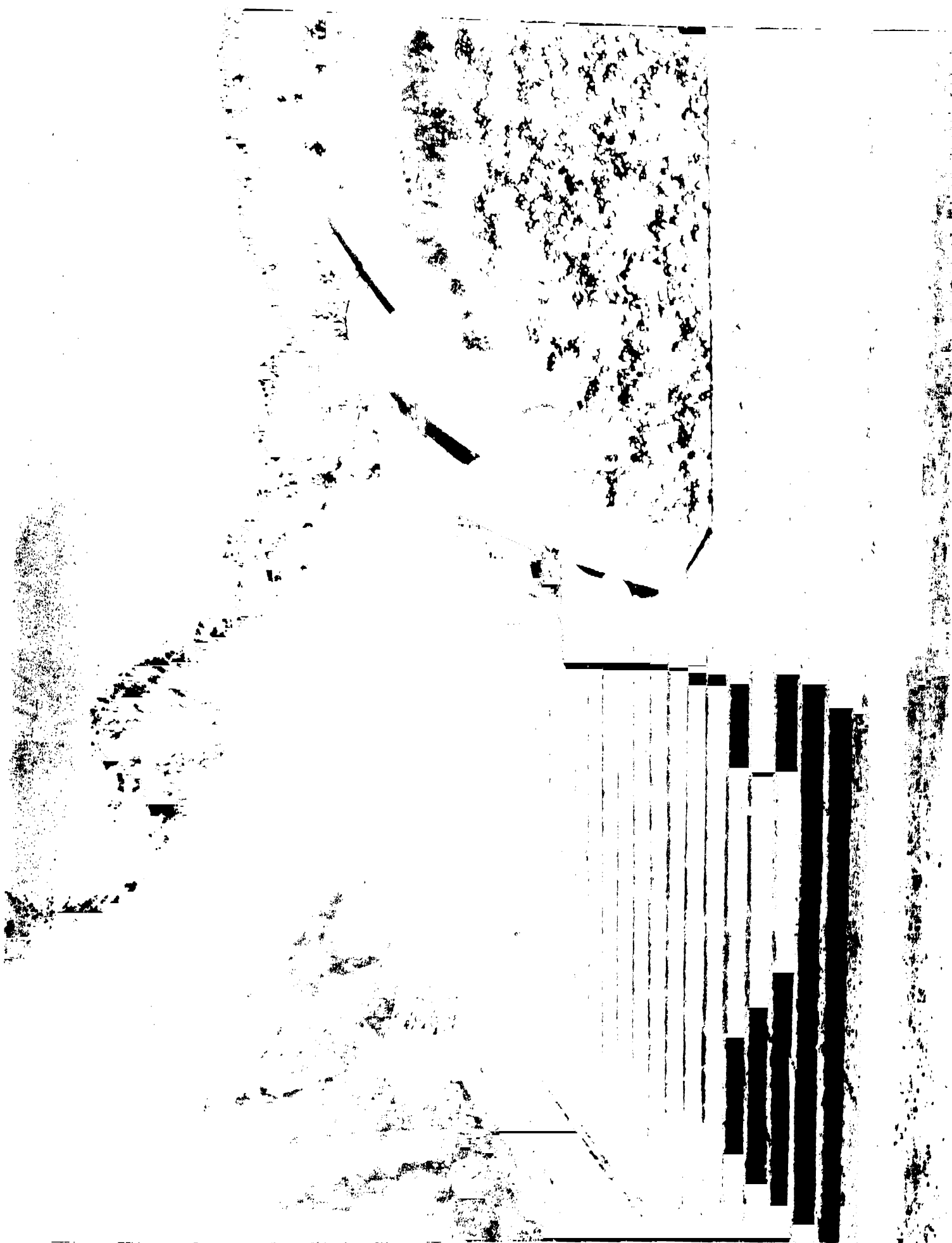
157. WEST END OF GREAT TERRACE.



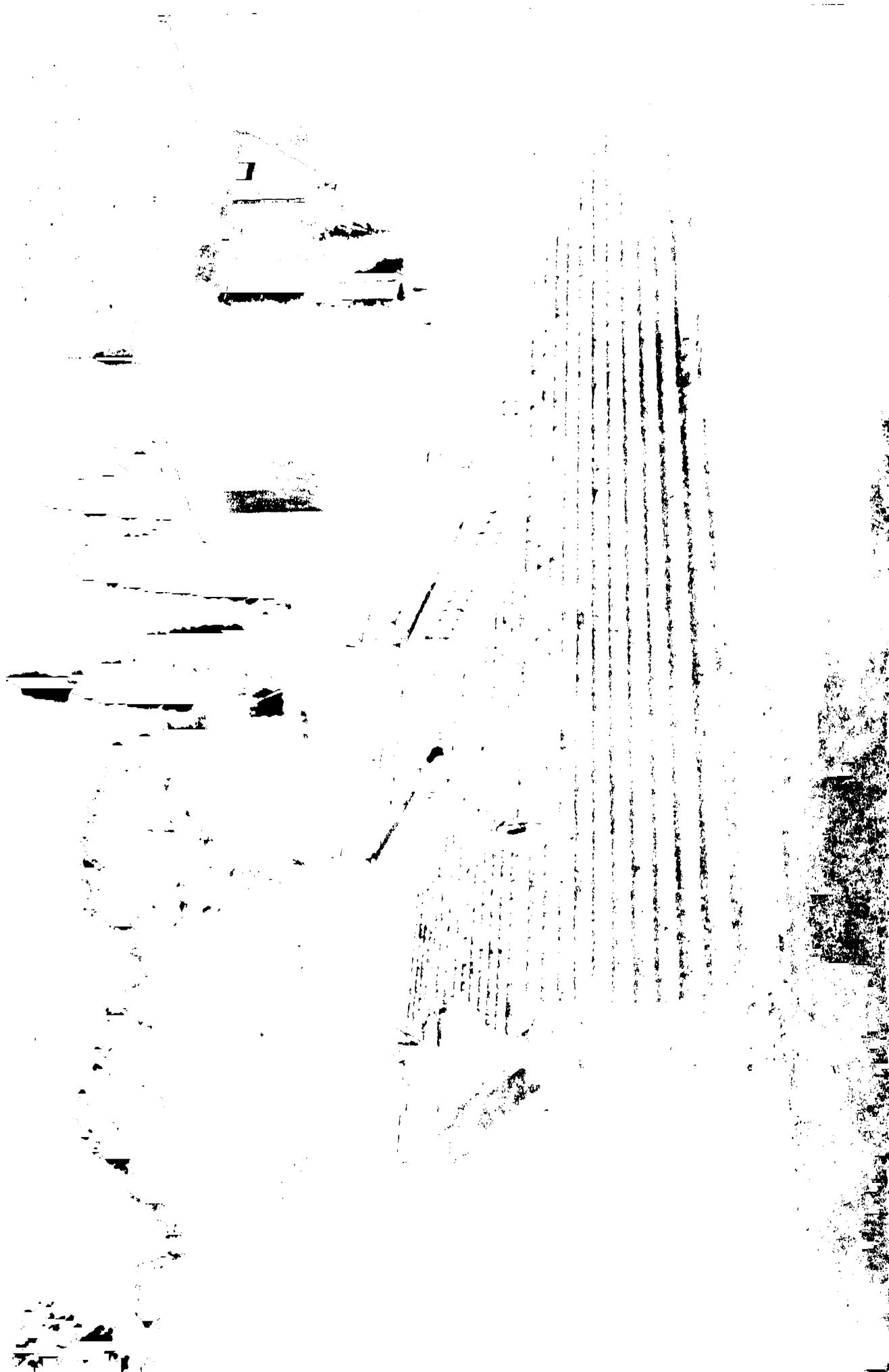
158.- VILLA TORLONIA : THE SLOPING CARRIAGE WAYS AT THE CENTRE OF TERRACE ON EITHER SIDE OF THE WALL FOUNTAIN.



159.- VILLA TORLONIA : THE EAST END OF GREAT TERRACE AND THE DESCENT TO THE APPROACH.



160.—THE EAST STAIRWAY UP TO THE GREAT TERRACE.



161.—EASTERN APPROACH TO THE GREAT TERRACE.



162.—THE WESTERN STAIRWAY AND THE VILLA.

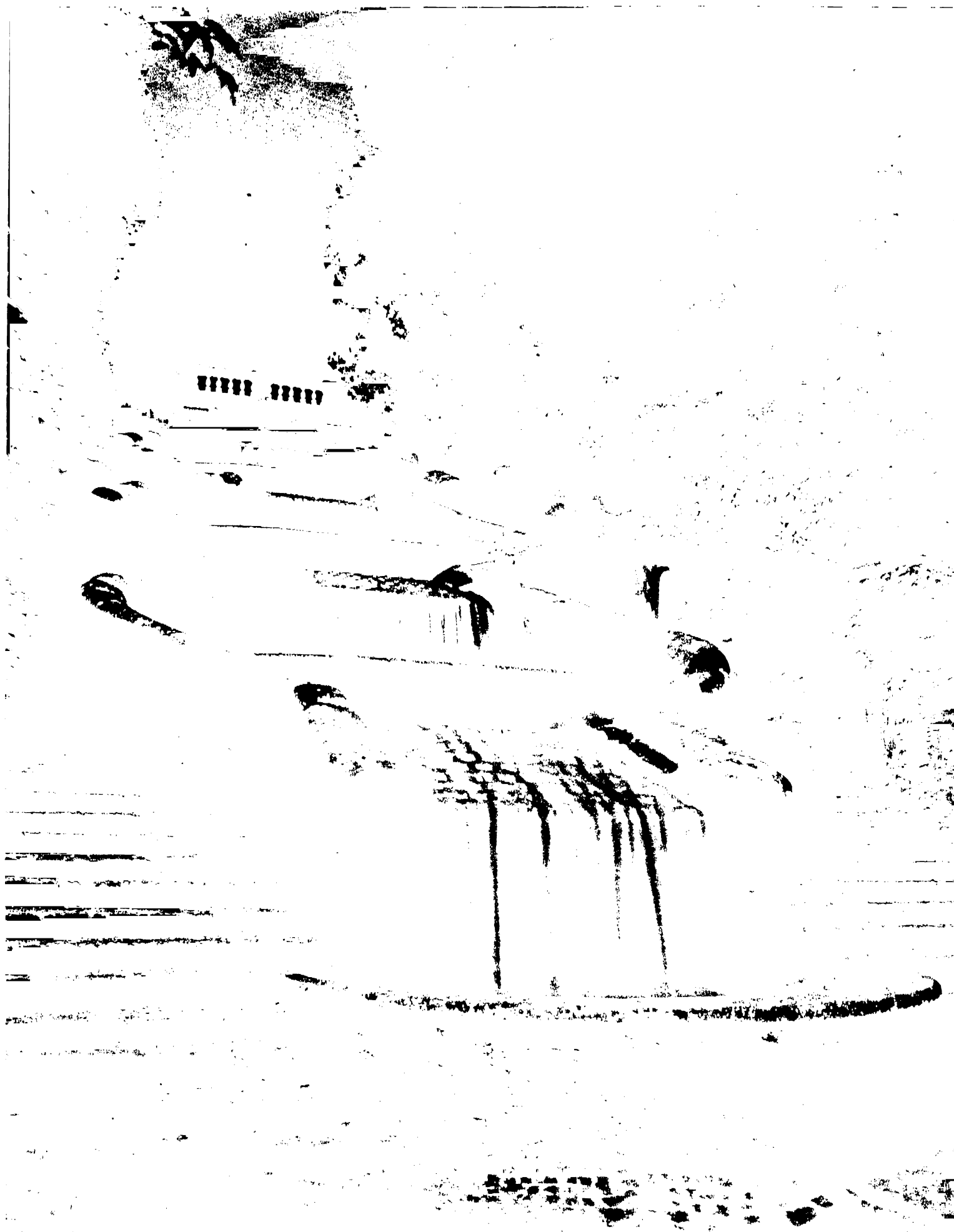
THE GARDENS OF ITALY.



13.---CASCADE AND BASIN.



164.—THE DARK POOL ON THE SUMMIT ABOVE THE CASCADE.



165.—FALLING WATER, THE CASCADE FROM THE UPPER LEVEL

and the Torlonia the Villa Conti belongs to-day to Duke Torlonia. In 1607 Cardinal Tolomeo de Come, Bishop of Tusculum, sold the villa to Cardinal Scipione Borghese, and it afterwards belonged to Cardinals Altemps and Ludovisi. It was only in 1632 that it was bought by the Conti. This family has given to Rome twenty-three Popes, three anti-Popes, four saints, twenty-two cardinals and a whole bevy of martyrs, bishops, abbots and senators.

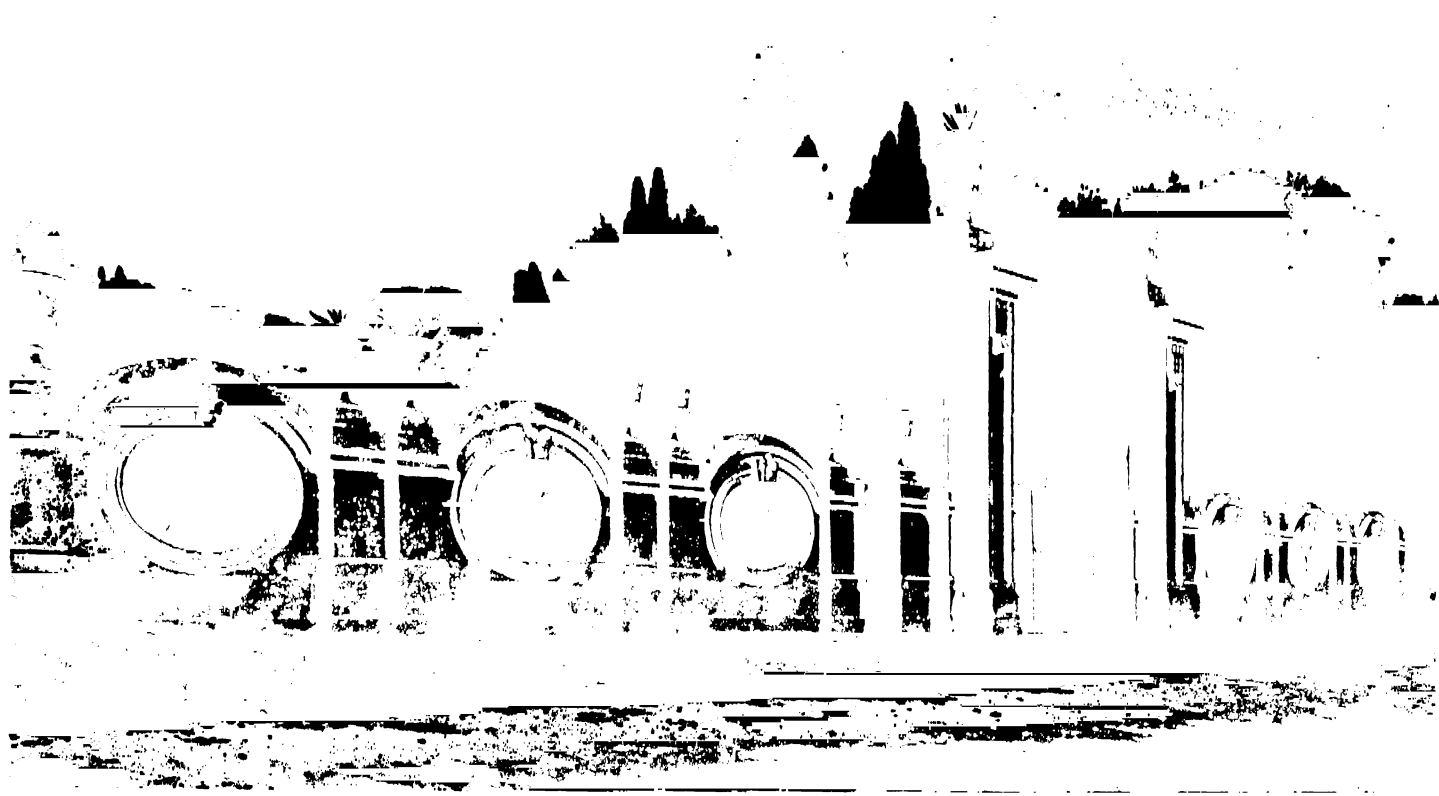
Among those who lived here in other days was Henry, Cardinal of York, who, on the death of his brother, Charles Edward, caused himself to be proclaimed King of England by the title of Henry IX. He lived forty-two years at Frascati, of which he was the bishop: there is a monument erected by him to his brother in the cathedral, and a bust of himself in the library which he founded.

E. M. P.

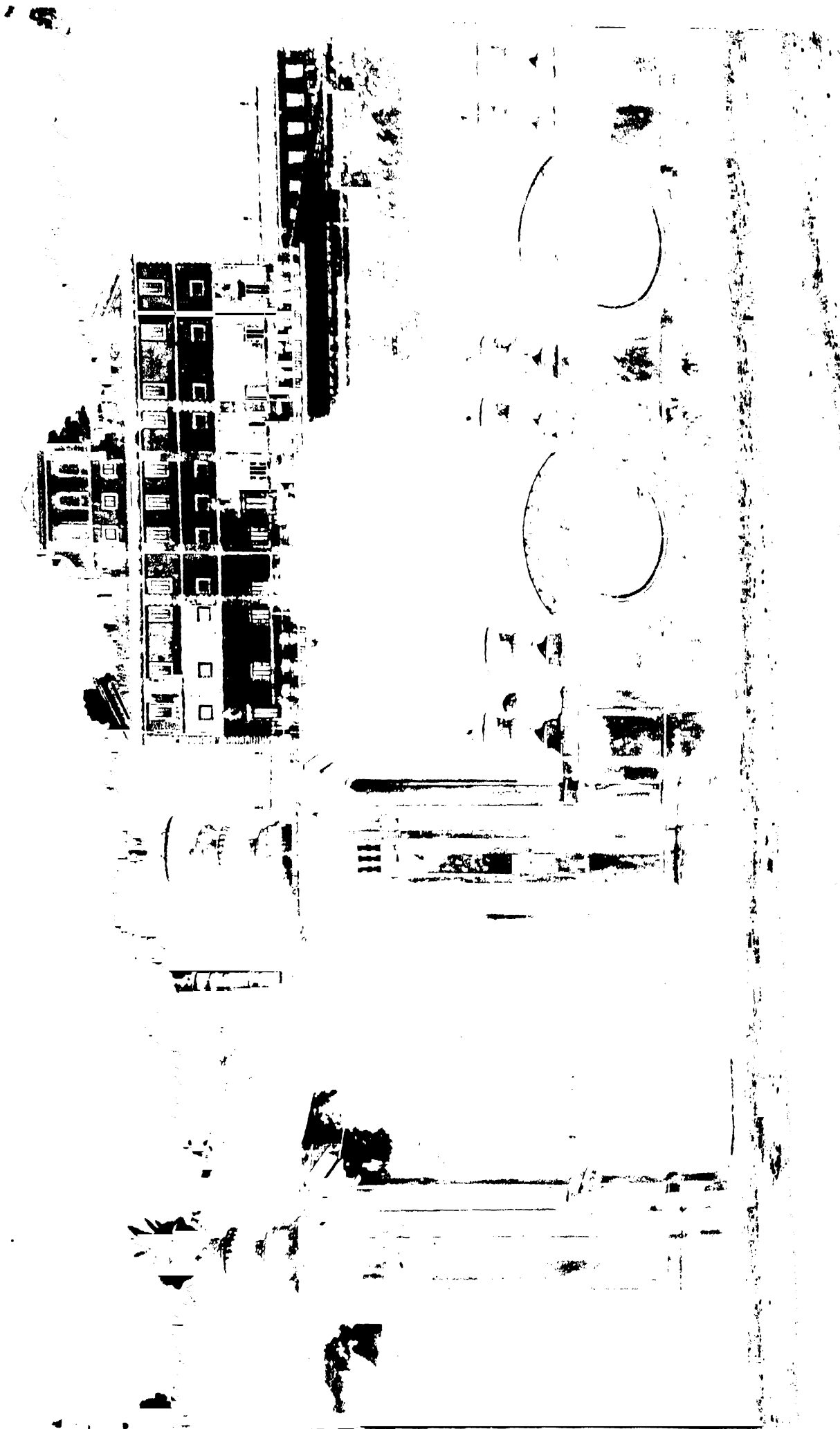
CHAPTER XIV.

THE VILLA ALDOBRANDINI.

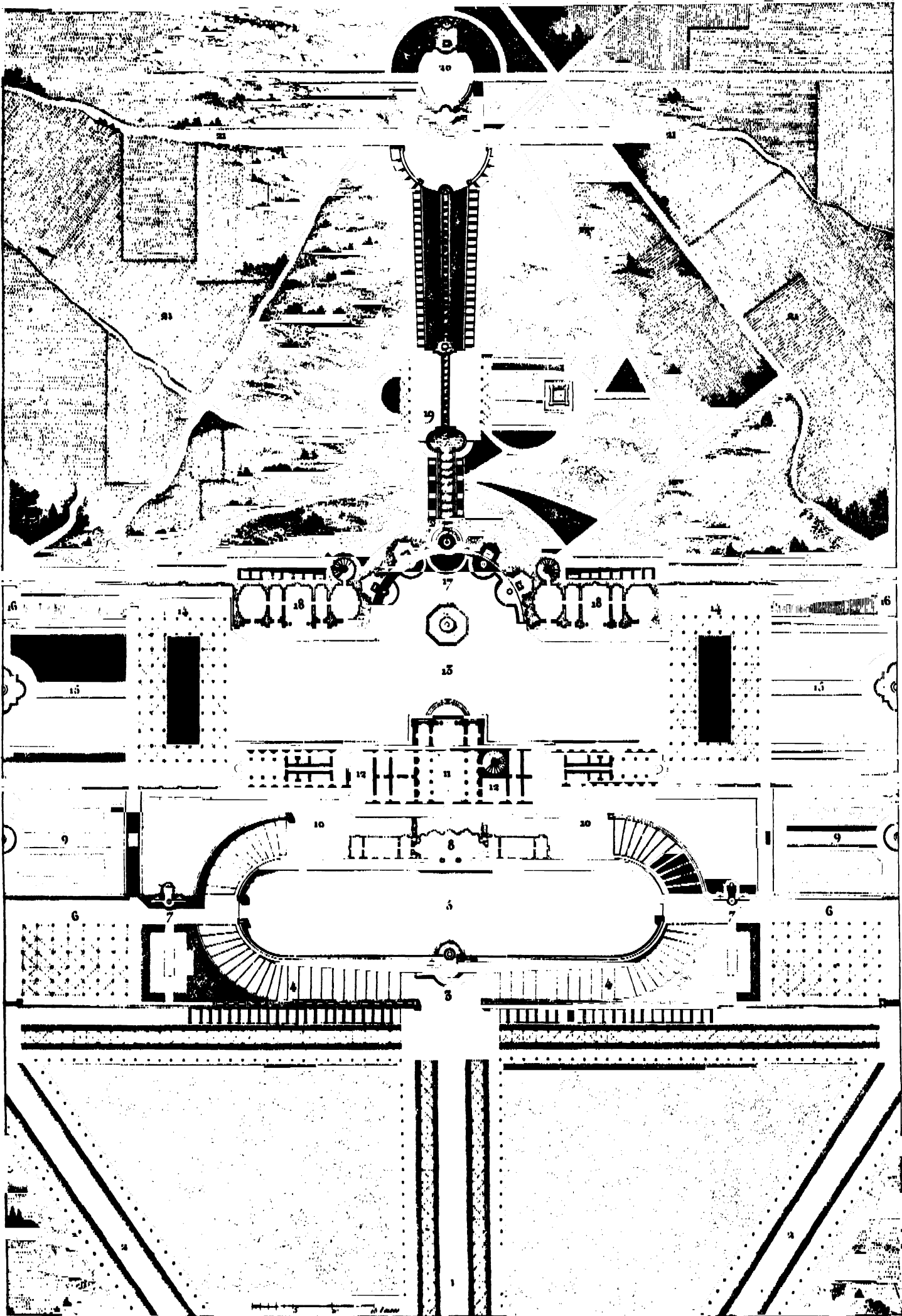
THE Villa Aldobrandini is an immense structure, of which the spectator can hardly get the full effect close at hand. It rises up above the modern piazza at Frascati, from which it is separated by the curious slotted wall and railings illustrated (Figs. 166 and 167). The lay-out in front is grand in its simple lines, which suit the rapidly rising ascent. This entrance is not actually used, and a long drive up the hillside roads brings the visitor round to an approach which enters into a roadway at the back of the house, where it is extended by the great hemicycle situated at the base of the cascade. Like all houses built on a plateau formed out of a hillside, the difficulty has been to secure an adequate area of ground at the rear. There is space here, but the scale of the hemicycle and of its features is so large that it fails to accord with that of the house. Such is the height of this retaining wall that the cascade itself is cut off from any ordinary point of view. The winding stairs in the wall lead up to the cascade, which, while on the same lines as that of the Torlonia, is distinctly inferior to it in design. It is flanked by two curious mosaic covered columns with spiral bands, down which the water was arranged to swirl. Above the cascade the main stream runs swiftly in an open channel through a clearing in the plantation. There is a niche with mosaics and two figures like Dresden peasants, between which the water pours down (Fig. 175). Behind this feature steps ascend to another level, also with an open channel for the stream, ending in a wall of rough ruins whence the water flows down over tufa rockwork. This level is that of



166.—ENCLOSING WALL OF THE VILLA ALDOBRANDINI TOWARDS THE PIAZZA AT FRASCATI.

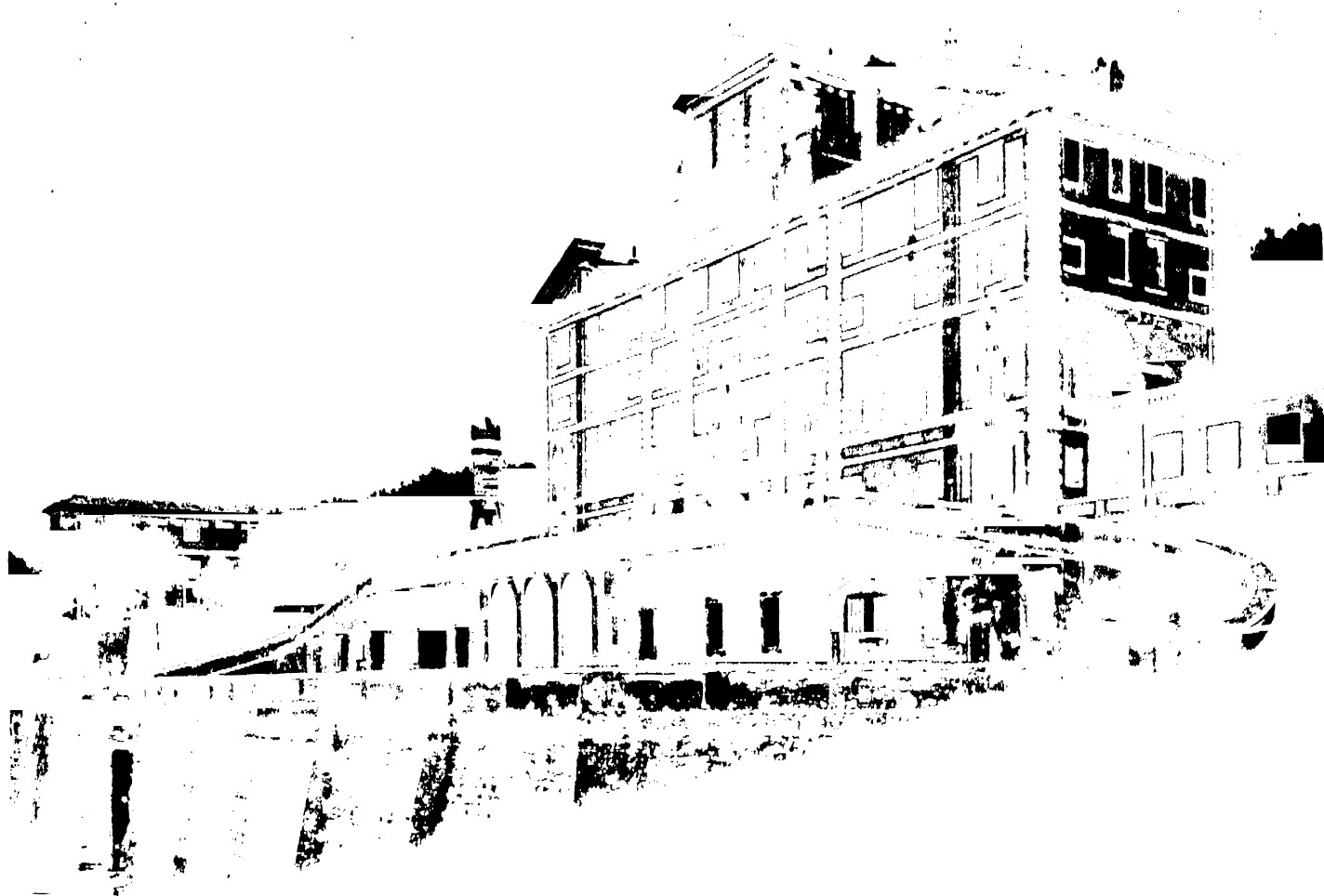


167.—VILLA ALDOBRANDINI: SCREEN WALL TO THE PIAZZA.



168.—PLAN OF THE VILLA ALDOBRANDINI AT FRASCATI.
Giacomo della Porta, Architect, 1598. From Percier and Fontaine.

the top of the house, and the view from this point explains the lofty and narrow centre feature of the back front, which forms so characteristic a part of the outline of the villa. Seen between masses of trees, as the terminal of a vista, this tall, elegant bay with its Venetian loggia justifies itself. Behind is the boundless plain of the Campagna, against which it is silhouetted like a campanilli. The rush and murmur of the water as it speeds on its way down the slopes add to the singular charm of the spot. It explains the name of Belvedere often given to the villa. Built as the last work of Giacomo della Porta between 1598 and 1603, it was completed by Domenichino of Bologna. Cardinal Pietro Aldobrandini, nephew of Clement VIII, was the magnificent owner. He had added the Duchy of Ferrara to the Papal States, and the resources at his command must indeed have been great to enable him to undertake so immense a pleasure house. The waterworks were contrived by Giovanni Fontana and D'Orazio Olivieri, the greatest experts of the age. The interior of the house is not shown, but the chapel, comprised in the hemicycle, is interesting.



169.—VILLA ALDOBRANDINI, FRASCATI: SOUTH-WEST ASCENT.

The frescos, perished by the damp, have been replaced by copies on canvas after the originals. There is a fine St. Sebastian under the lunette over the altar. St. Teresa and St. François de Salis, the latter of whom is visiting the prisons, occupy the sides of the chancel recess.

In judging the architecture of this somewhat pompous hemicycle it is necessary to eliminate the rather crude colouring, the yellows, blues, etc., of its distemper washes. The crude mosaics and somewhat theatrical sculpture are also unfavourable elements (Figs. 172 and 174). The fact is that the visitor cannot but recall earlier instances where the same thing has been done with the happier results due to the employment of better architectural detail. The old trees, regularly

- | | | |
|--|---|---|
| (1) Main entrance. | (9) Parterres with flowers. | (17) Apsidal terrace with niches and fountains. |
| (2) Parterres. | (10) Terrace at level of ground floor of Villa. | (18) Cold rooms under terrace. |
| (3) Fountain opposite entrance. | (11) Vestibule. | (19) Water channel between cascades. |
| (4) Sloping way to first terrace. | (12) Living-rooms. | (20) Fountain which feeds waters of cascade. |
| (5) Terrace in form of a circus. | (13) Terrace at level of first floor of Villa. | (21) Woods which rise in amphitheatre to top of mountain. |
| (6) Quincunx of trees. | (14) Quincunx. | |
| (7) Fountains at base of terrace wall. | (15) Grass lawns with jet fountain. | |
| (8) Cold rooms and grottoes under terrace. | (16) Grand stairways to gardens. | |

(See plan on page 162.)

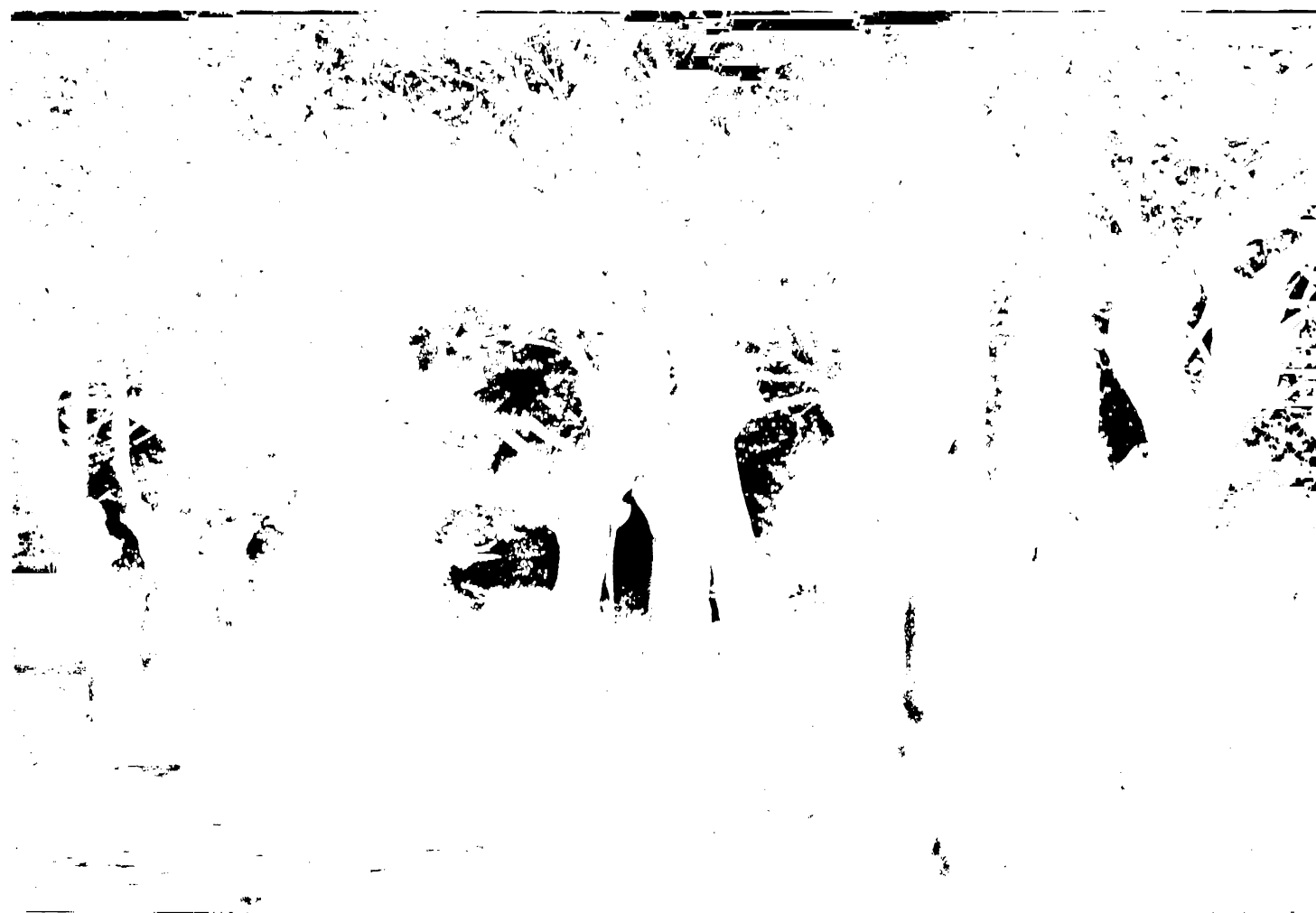


170. —BRONZE FOUNTAIN SHIP, VILLA ALDOBRANDINI.

planted in the back fore-court, are charming masses of tangled branches, extending the lines of the building with solid masses of bocage (Fig. 171). There is an effective view of the main front from the lower level in sharp perspective which does justice to the mass of the centre block, which is about one hundred and sixty feet in extent of frontage alone (Fig. 169). A. T. B.

President de Brosse, in the delightful and witty letters which portray Rome in the middle of

the eighteenth century, gives an entertaining account of the rather puerile forms of amusement then in vogue. After an enthusiastic description of the Belvedere, as Villa Aldobrandini was then called, he describes groups of statues, some of which have now disappeared—a faun and centaur, the nine Muses and Apollo—all joining in a concert on musical instruments played

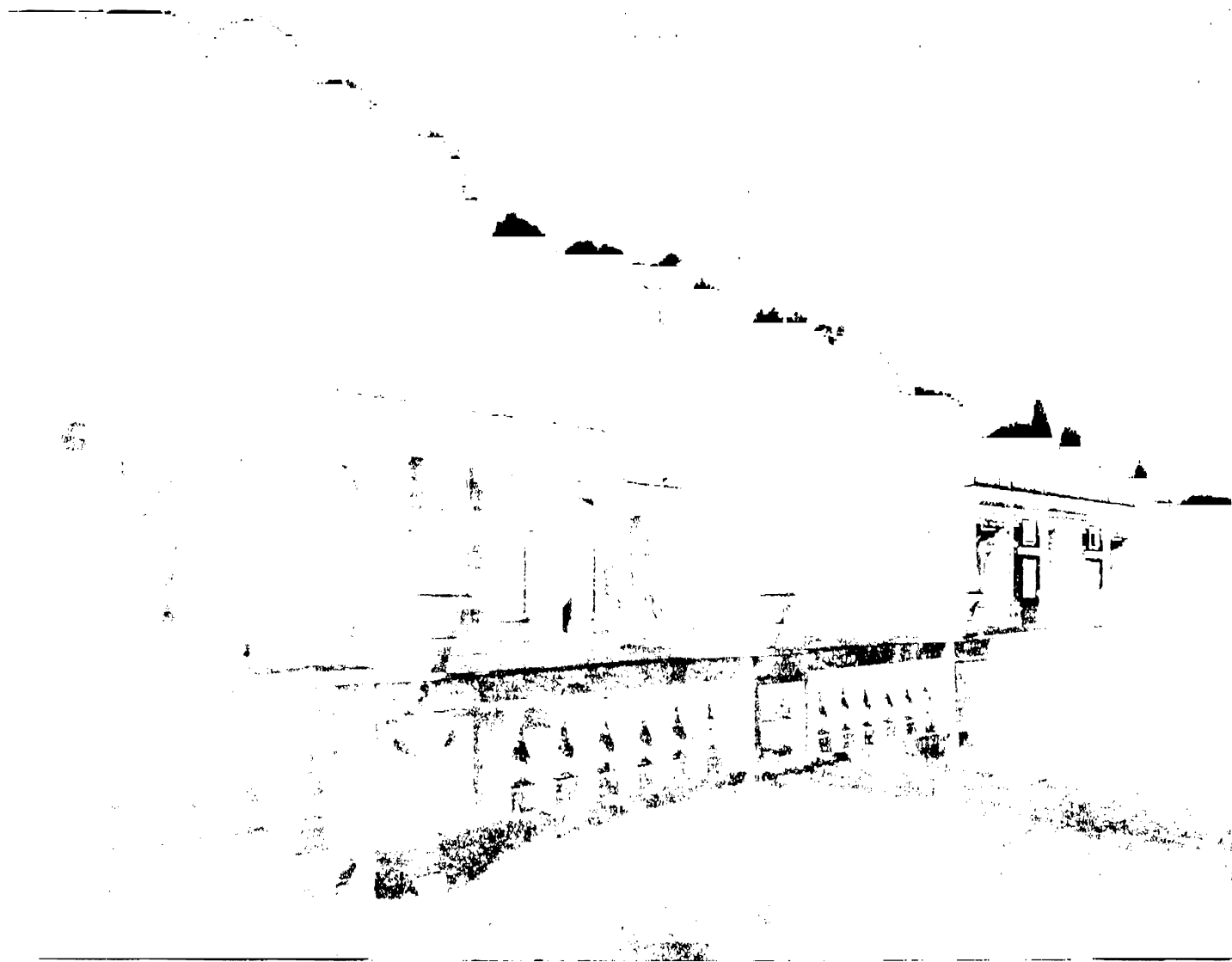


171. —OAKS IN THE PLEAUNCE.



172.—DETAIL OF THE CENTRAL NICHES OF THE ALCOVE.

by water. He calls it "deplorable music." "What can be more chilling than to see these stone creatures, daubed with colour, making melancholy music without piping or moving?" He and his friends spent an afternoon at Frascati in getting thoroughly drenched. The fun began at Mondragone, round the "basin of the polypus," so called from leather pipes set round it. It looked dry and innocent, but, on a secret tap being turned, the water swelled into the pipes and they gradually turned their showers upon all within reach. De Brosse and his grave companions abandoned themselves to the sport of turning them against one another, with such gusto that they were soon soaked from head to foot. Having changed their wet clothes at the inn, they were presently, after sitting quietly at Villa Aldobrandini, listening to the doleful strains of the centaur, unsuspecting of a hundred little jets of water concealed in the stonework, which suddenly spurted upon them. Being thoroughly wet through again, he says, they gave themselves up to these games for the rest of the evening, and he particularly commends "one



173.—VIEW OF THE GREAT HEMICYCLE AT THE BACK OF THE VILLA ALDOBRANDINI AT FRASCATI.

excellent little staircase, which, as soon as you go up it, sends out jets of water which cross from right to left and from top to bottom, so that there is no escape." At the top of the stairs they were revenged on the mischievous comrade who had turned the tap. He tried to turn a fresh one, but this was constructed expressly *pour tromper les trompeurs*. It turned upon the *farceur*, by name Legouz, with astonishing force, a torrent as thick as his arm, which caught him full in the middle. "He fled with his breeches full of water, running out into his shoes." After this they had to eat their supper in dressing gowns, having no more dry clothes; and, having eaten two or three pounds of nougât, in addition to a bad supper, it is not surprising to hear that they had a violent nightmare, and we only marvel that apparently no one died of rheumatism or inflammation of the lungs.

The fine rooms of the palace were at one time hung with paintings by Domenichino, executed at the time when he was painting the famous frescoes at Grotta Ferrata, but, as they were



174.—THE COURTYARD AT THE BACK OF THE VILLA WITH THE SEMICIRCULAR ALCOVE AND THE CASCADE ABOVE.



175.—WATERFALLS IN THE STREAM ABOVE THE CASCADE.

suffering from damp, they were carried off to the Borghese palace, that family being at that time proprietors of the villa. The gallery has paintings of the Temptation and Fall, the Expulsion from the Garden of Eden and other Old Testament scenes by Cavaliere d'Arpino, a fashionable and mediocre painter of the day.

When Goethe was staying at Frascati he was invited to visit Prince Aldobrandini. A German artist named Kaisermann was just then engaged in painting the views of Frascati which are still to be seen on the walls of the grand saloon. Goethe gave the artist a commission to paint the town and the panorama beyond from the terrace, and the picture still hangs in the room in which the poet died at Weimar.

The estates of the Aldobrandini were left to the Borghese on condition that they should belong to the second brother, who was to assume the name. A hundred years ago Don Paolo Borghese, Prince Aldobrandini, being afraid of the damp, fitted up a casino in the town of Frascati which was furnished with every comfort that his taste could devise. Here he entertained parties of friends, including many English travellers of the day. He did the honours of *Tusculum* to the Duke of Gloucester among others, and was very proud of the possession of an English carpet which was the Duke's gift.

Georges Sand wrote with true insight into the charm of these delicious haunts, with their fascinating combination of art and nature, aided, as it already was in her day, by the hand of Time. The over-artificial air had already vanished. The water no longer moved the musical instruments which roused the ire of De Brosse. "They still bound into marble shells, but the music is that of Nature, the stucco grottoes are hung with a ferny tapestry, the moss has laid its velvet upon staring mosaics, Nature has rebelled, has taken a forsaken look, we hear a note of ruin and a song of solitude." Nothing can adequately convey the charm of the deep woods which lie all around, where the sacred grove of Diana is believed once to have flung its shade.

E. M. P.

CHAPTER XV.

THE VILLA FALCONIERI.

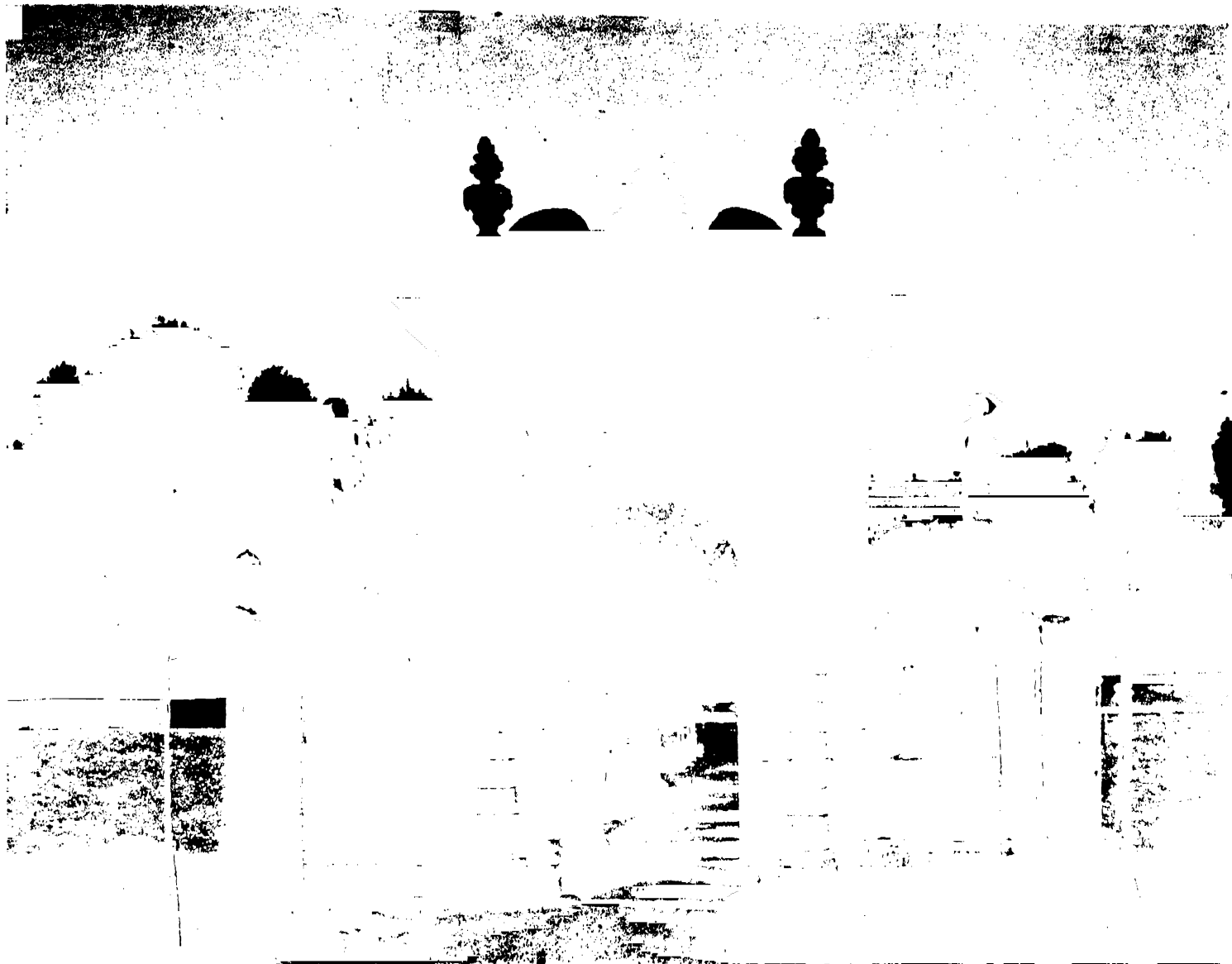
APPROACHING this villa by the roughest of hill roads, which mainly run between walls enclosing valuable olive yards, the fine gateway, illustrated (Fig. 176) demands attention by the quality of its tufa masonry. This gateway of 1729 was erected by Cardinal Falconieri. It is closed, as will be seen, by an intrusive tree growth, and another gateway higher up, of lesser architectural interest, leads into an enclosure, from which again a third gateway (Fig. 177) admits to an extensive forecourt of about one hundred yards in width.

The villa is of great extent, broken, however, by a very prominent centre (Fig. 178), from which its extensive arcaded wings are set back so far as to seem like separate buildings. The house

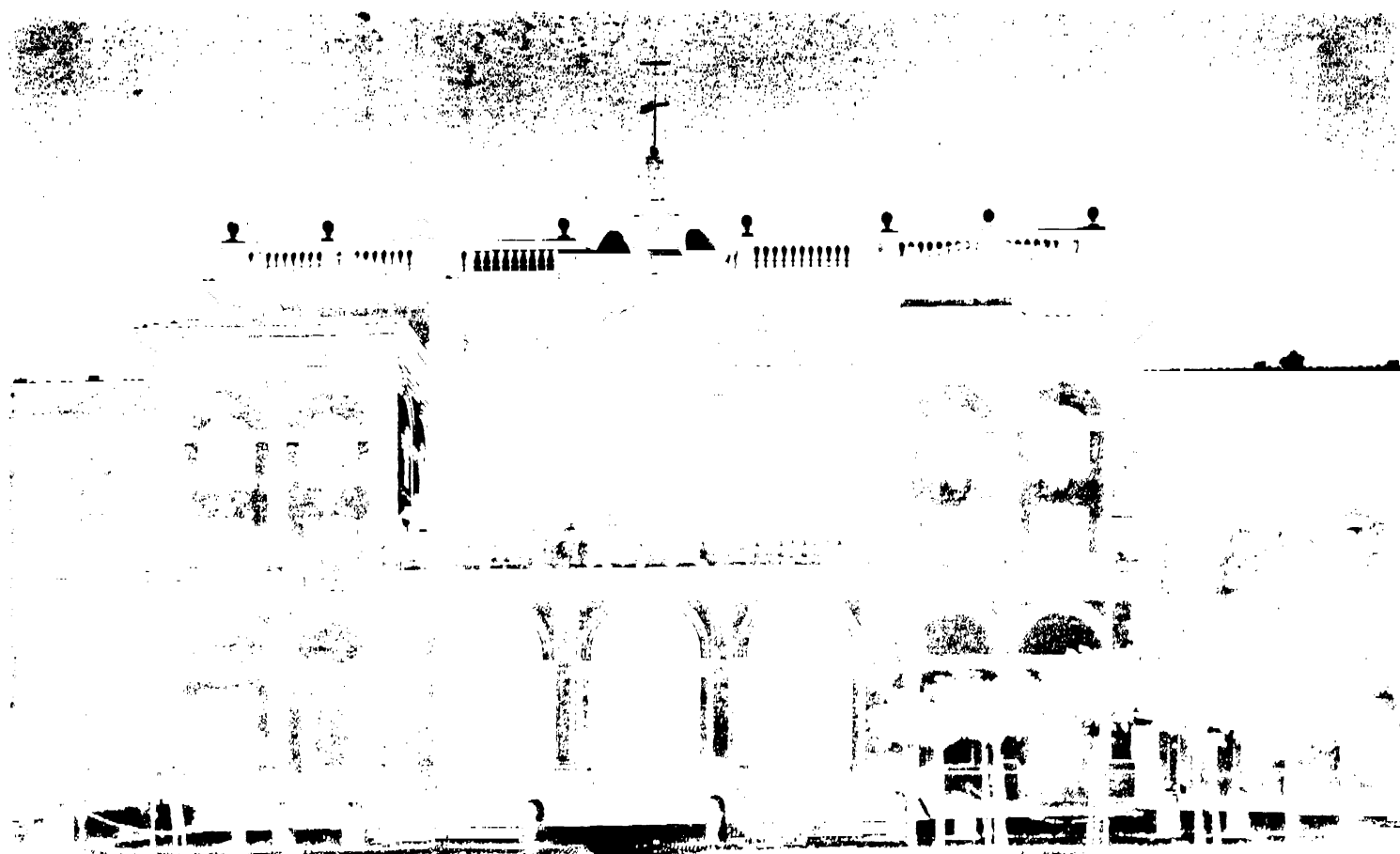
suffers so much from pink and yellow washes that it is difficult to judge fairly of its architecture. The detail is of an inferior description, and there have been restorations evidently not absolutely in character with the original. The main niche head, for instance, is very poor in its decoration. The change of scale in main arches of the loggia is undoubtedly a mistake, and the break downwards of the entablature is a detrimental whim. The strong feature of the design is the light and shade produced by the boldly advanced masses. The Palazzo is given as the work of Borromini (1599 – 1667) in 1648, though the villa was laid out by Cardinal Rufini in 1546. The scheme therefore is one of successive growth. A tablet in the hall records a restoration in 1840.



176.—THE DISUSED ENTRANCE OF THE VILLA FALCONIERI AT FRASCATI.



177.—ENTRANCE GATEWAY OF THE VILLA FORECOURT.



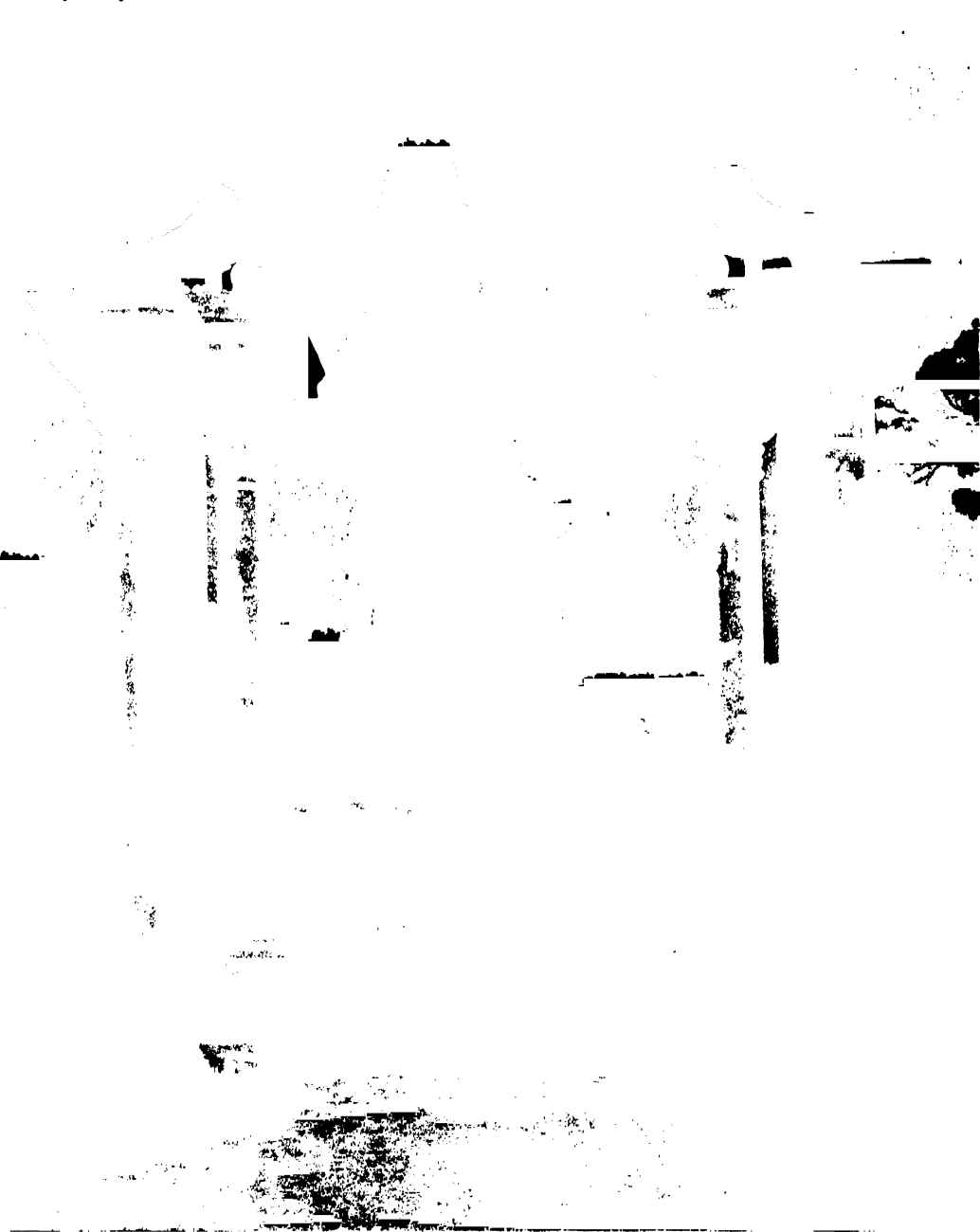
178.—THE CENTRE BLOCK OF THE SOUTH FRONT OF THE VILLA FALCONIERI.

It is an interesting villa to visit, as the grand series of rooms is freely shown. The frescoes are late in date, and of that school which transforms the walls of an apartment into vistas of projected architecture peopled with Signori and Signoras who promenade therein, while the artist himself sits on a balustrade and sketches the scene. The painter here is a figure in a blue coat and a red cocked hat, while beneath is inscribed :

Ille
Gestus se pinxit
et artem
Sed magnus ingenium
Pingere non potuit
MDCCXXVII.

The most interesting room is, perhaps, the last one on the left, which is what could be called to-day a palm court. It is the Camera del Primavera. Above walls of greenery a figure in the

clouds throws down flowers to greet the spectator. There is a balcony from this room carried right round the end of this wing of the villa, from which a magnificent prospect is obtained. Immediately below are extensive terrace plateaux formally laid out with two good basins of water. The back of the house is all rough. There is a central porch on to the terrace, which has a double line of trees, below which the ground falls rapidly away down the hill. From the forecourt a columned gateway in the wall on the right-hand side leads into a small enclosed yard with minor buildings, from which another and opposite gate, having dogs on the piers, leads out and up the winding slopes (Fig. 179). Imperceptibly passing round at the back of the house up to about the roof level of the villa, you reach the famous lake-pond, surrounded by



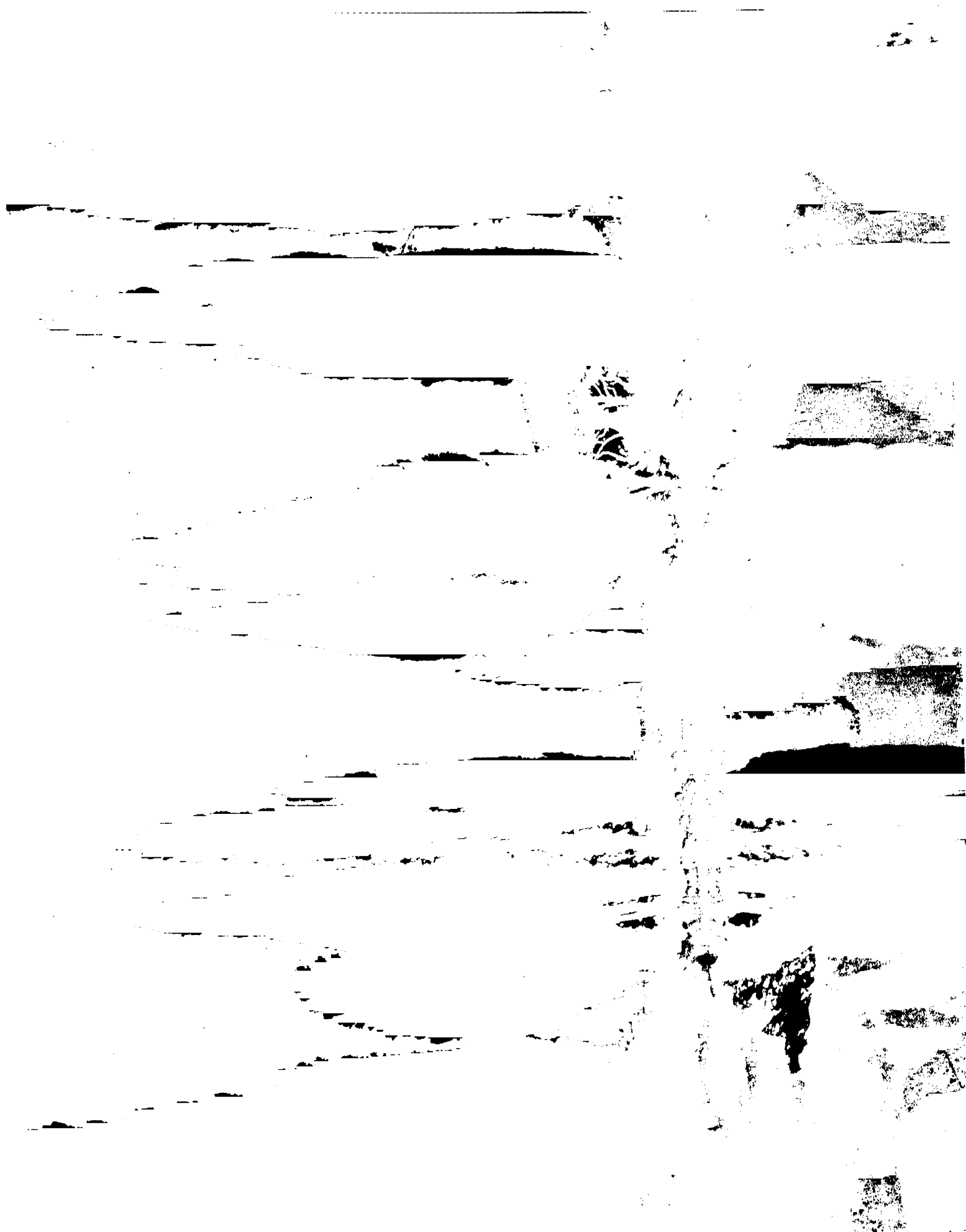
179.—GATEWAY IN THE FORECOURT WALL, VILLA FALCONIERI.

tall cypress trees, one of the most characteristic of all the garden scenes in Italy, as our illustration (Fig. 181) well shows. Preceding this lake is an enclosure, with a good water basin and a double stairway, which, however, is rather small in scale and somewhat modern in feeling (Fig. 181). In an apse is a kind of doorway, and an imitation rock recess serves as the final outlet of the water. Above a tufa doorway in the forecourt is a tablet :

Horatius Falconerius
A.D. 1555.

Rupe sub Hac, Vaga lympha fuit hinc nomine sed nunc, Rufina e domini nomine lympha vocor.
Ille Eternim sparsos lattices collegit et undas auxit et exstructo fornice clausit aquas.

A. T. B.



180.—THE MIRRORED CYPRESSES OF THE UPPER POOL.

This is the oldest of the villas of Frascati, and was laid out by Alessandro Rufini, Bishop of Melfi, in 1548. In the seventeenth century it passed to the Falconieri family, who confided its restoration and redecoration to Francesco Borromini, the most florid of all the baroque artists.

The grounds are small, but there are several very picturesque gateways, and the loggia and interior are frescoed by Ciro Ferri, the artist who, in company with Pietro di Cortona, decorated the Pitti Palace in Florence. The ceiling of the great hall represents Aurora in her car, beyond is a room with a fountain in the middle. The villa, is now the property of the monks of Tre Fontane, who migrate there in June to escape the heat and



181.—THE STAIRWAY TO THE UPPER POOL, VILLA FALCONIERI.

malaria of the plain. Earlier in the year their abbot is extremely kind and courteous in granting permission to visit and sketch the grounds.

Antiquarians are divided as to whether Cicero's villa stood on the present site of Villa Falconieri or on that of the adjoining Villa Ruffinella. This last was at one time the residence of Lucien Bonaparte, the only one of the Emperor's brothers who never wore a crown. During his residence here, in 1818, it was the scene of one of the most audacious acts of brigandage ever committed in the Papal States. A party of robbers, who had long haunted Tusculum, seized the old priest of the family while out walking, and, having plundered and stripped him, bound him hand and foot. When the dinner hour arrived and the priest was missing, the household went out to look for him, and the robbers then entered the house and, attacking all the servants left, forced them to silence by their threats. One maid-servant, however, contrived

to escape their notice and carried a warning to the family, who were at dinner, and all of them thus had time to hide except the Prince's secretary, the butler and a *facchino*. In the meantime the old priest had contrived to escape.

The next day the *facchino* was sent back to treat with the Prince, and to say that unless he sent a ransom of four thousand crowns the prisoners would all be put to death. He sent two thousand and an order on his banker for the remainder. This, however, merely enraged the brigands, who regarded it as a trap, and they returned the order, torn up, with a demand for four thousand crowns more ; and with this impudent demand the Prince was forced to comply in order to save the lives of his attendants. The brigands were never caught. E. M. P.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE VILLA MON DRAGONE AND VILLA BORGHESE, FRASCATI.

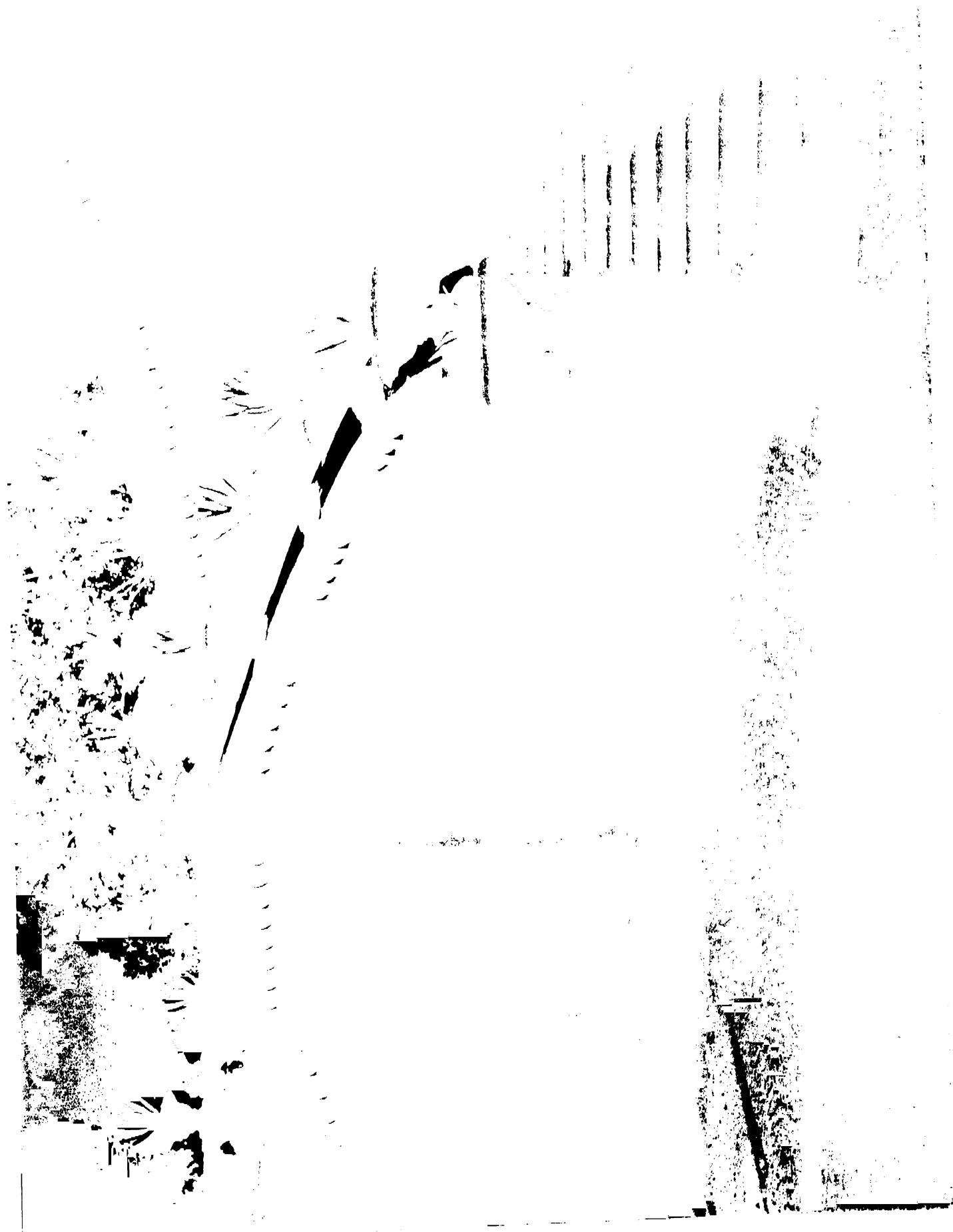
THE Villa Mon Dragone, situated between Frascati and Monte Porzio, occupies a remarkable position on the slope of a hill. The front towards the open country is effective in sharp perspective, distinct with twin tower masses enclosing a framework of pilasters treated as flat surfaces, with features that are not too prominent, in true Vignola style. There are bastion extensions very reminiscent of Caprarola. The view from this front is indescribably beautiful. The hill ranges on the right extend round and die down into the great level of the boundless plains which reach to the Mediterranean Sea on the left. Beyond the two tall columns (Fig. 187) known as the Pope's chimneys lies a hill city, lending a peculiar interest to the landscape. The tall chimneys belong to the huge kitchens and offices constructed below this artificial terrace.

They are in balanced pairs, one of which is a dummy. Between the columns on the great terrace is placed the fountain "My Dragon," well illustrated in our view (Fig. 186).

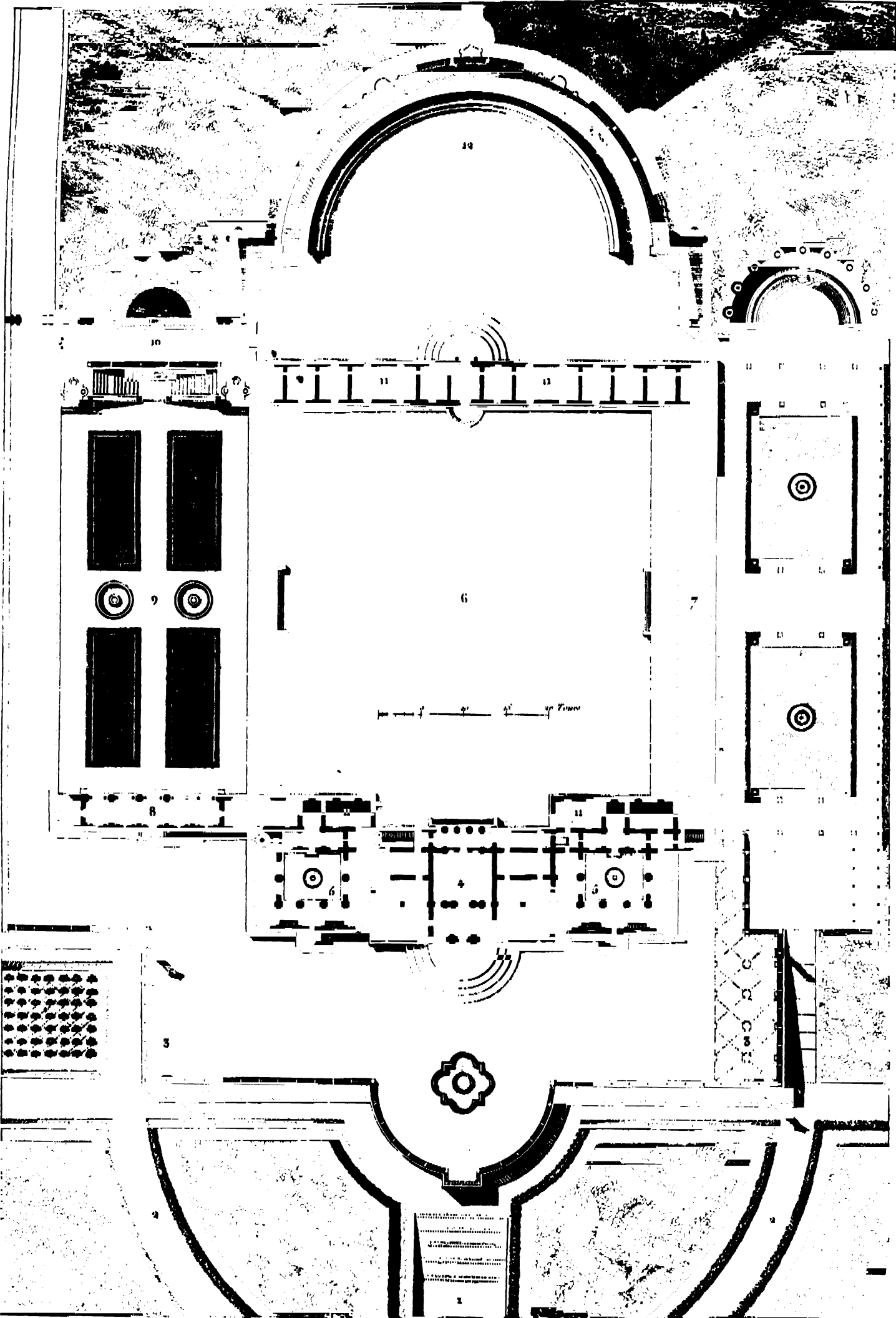
The architecture of the villa is somewhat rough and careless on the façades. There is a Michael Angelo element in the Ionic caps of the entrance doorway. The work was begun about 1567 from the designs of Martino Lunghi the Elder, and as Vignola died in 1573 it is questionable if he can have had much share in the work, in spite of the character of some of the detail and of his great reputation for this villa architecture. The fine open loggia towards the small garden was begun by Flaminio Ponzio, who lived about 1570—1615, and it was continued by Gio Vasanzio. The great fountain, amphitheatre, terraces



182.—THE GATEWAY OF THE VILLA MON DRAGONE.



183.—GARDEN ASCENT, VILLA BORGHESE, FRASCATI.



184.—PLAN OF THE VILLA MON DRAGONE AT FRASCATI.
Langhi the Elder, Architect, 1867. From Percier and Fontaine.

and outbuildings were due to Giovanni Fontana, and the plantation of the gardens to Carlo Rainaldi (1611—1691).

The owner was Cardinal Marco Sittico d'Altemps, nephew of Pope Pius IV. Gregory XIII enlarged it, but the completion was due to Paul V and his nephew, Cardinal Scipio Borghese. One can easily realise on visiting this vast structure how so many hands came to be engaged upon it and how its completion occupied so many years. Much has disappeared, the villa is now occupied as a college, and quadrangle and garden court have to serve as playgrounds. The avenues of orange trees, laurels and evergreen oaks that connected this villa with the Taverna have been destroyed. Entering the great quadrangle, a fine loggia in two storeys, each of five arches, framed by Doric and Ionic pilasters, attracts immediate attention. Dragons, boldly sculptured in the brown tufa masonry, fill in the spandrels, while the arches have large keystones. The main frieze is unbroken, and there is a solid parapet, with slight breaks over the pilasters only. Two slight tower masses are raised at the ends to flank this loggia feature, the whole contained within two advanced wings. The exterior of the villa hardly prepares the visitor for the completeness of this fine façade, which faces towards the quadrangle. Immediately behind is a great two-storeyed hall, vaulted, but now quite plain inside. Beyond it is a loggia on the other face of the villa, still decorated,

but now, like the front loggias, filled in with glazing. Leaving the great quadrangle on the right the visitor enters a smaller oblong enclosure, in which, attached to the house, is a really magnificent portico of five great arches, the whole carried out in dark brown tufa, which, by reason of its colour, does not photograph very well. There is a main order framing the arches, and a minor carrying the imposts, both of the Ionic order. The detail has more of the character of the school

of Michael Angelo than that of Vignola. The entablature is unbroken, and there is a simple, solid parapet. The spandrels are filled in with boldly carved dragons. The vaulting is decorated with stucco work in transverse bands dividing the cross-vaulted bays (Fig. 190). Facing this, at the other end of the enclosure, is the hemicycle with its sloping ways up. Within this apse is a lunette-shaped pond with balustrading. The main arches in this great niche have very shallow splays decorated with mosaics and stuccoes in perspective, the idea being to give greater apparent depth to the recesses, which in themselves are very shallow. The rusticated main pilasters are in the chocolate brown tufa masonry (Figs. 188 and 189). It is a distinguished piece of work in comparison with the far cruder hemicycle of the Aldobrandini villa, which might be considered as an enlarged and coarsened copy

A. T. B.

When the western sun sets the three hundred and seventy-four windows of the Mon Dragone façade ablaze, they can be seen even from Rome. The villa was erected by

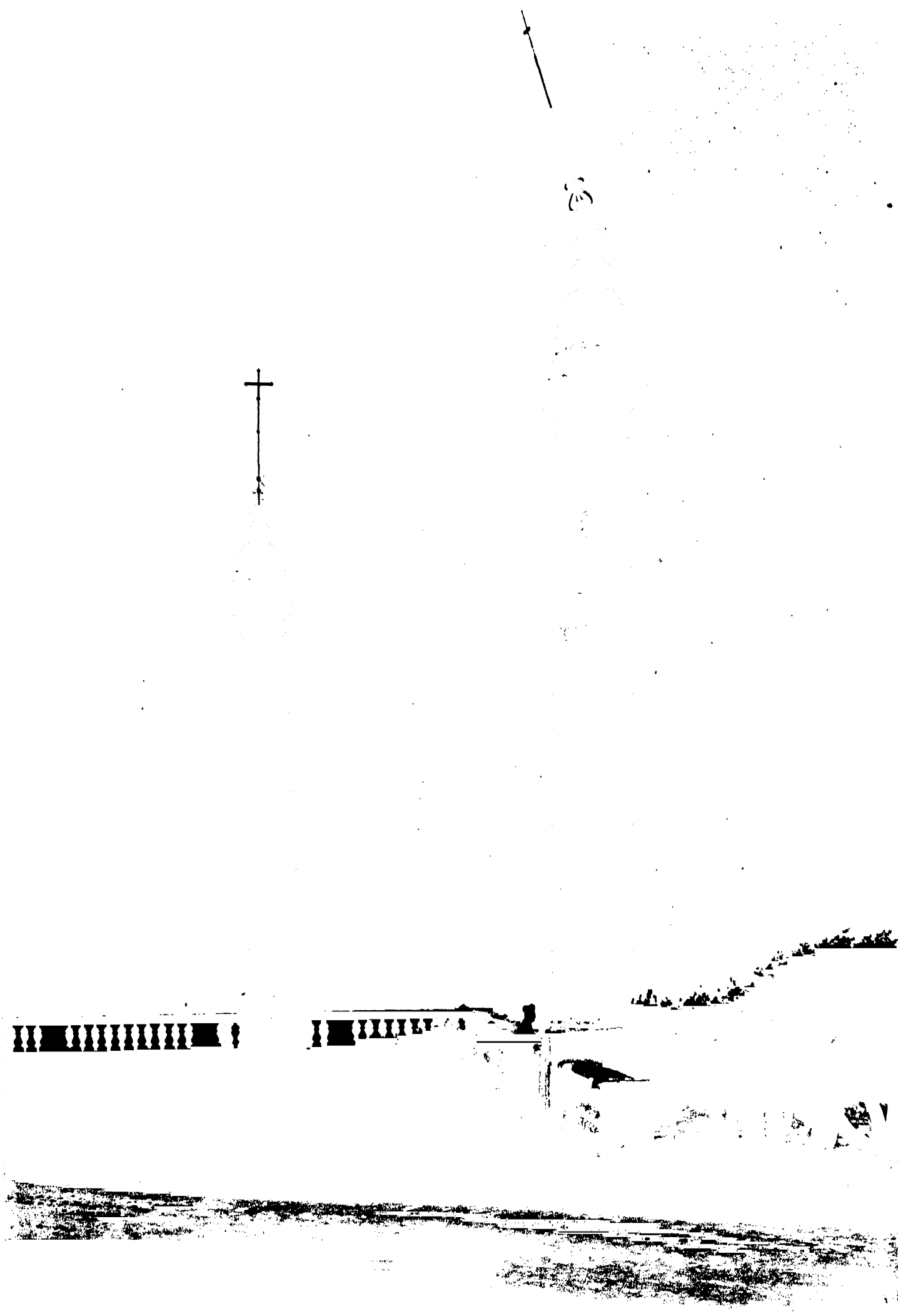


185.—THE FOUNTAIN OF PAUL V, VILLA MON DRAGONE.

- (1) Principal avenue.
- (2) Slopes to first terrace.
- (3) Terraces with kitchens under.
- (4) Grand vestibule.

- (5) Internal courts raised as bastions.
- (6) Principal courtyard.
- (7) Grand gallery with pictures.
- (8) Loggia to flower garden.

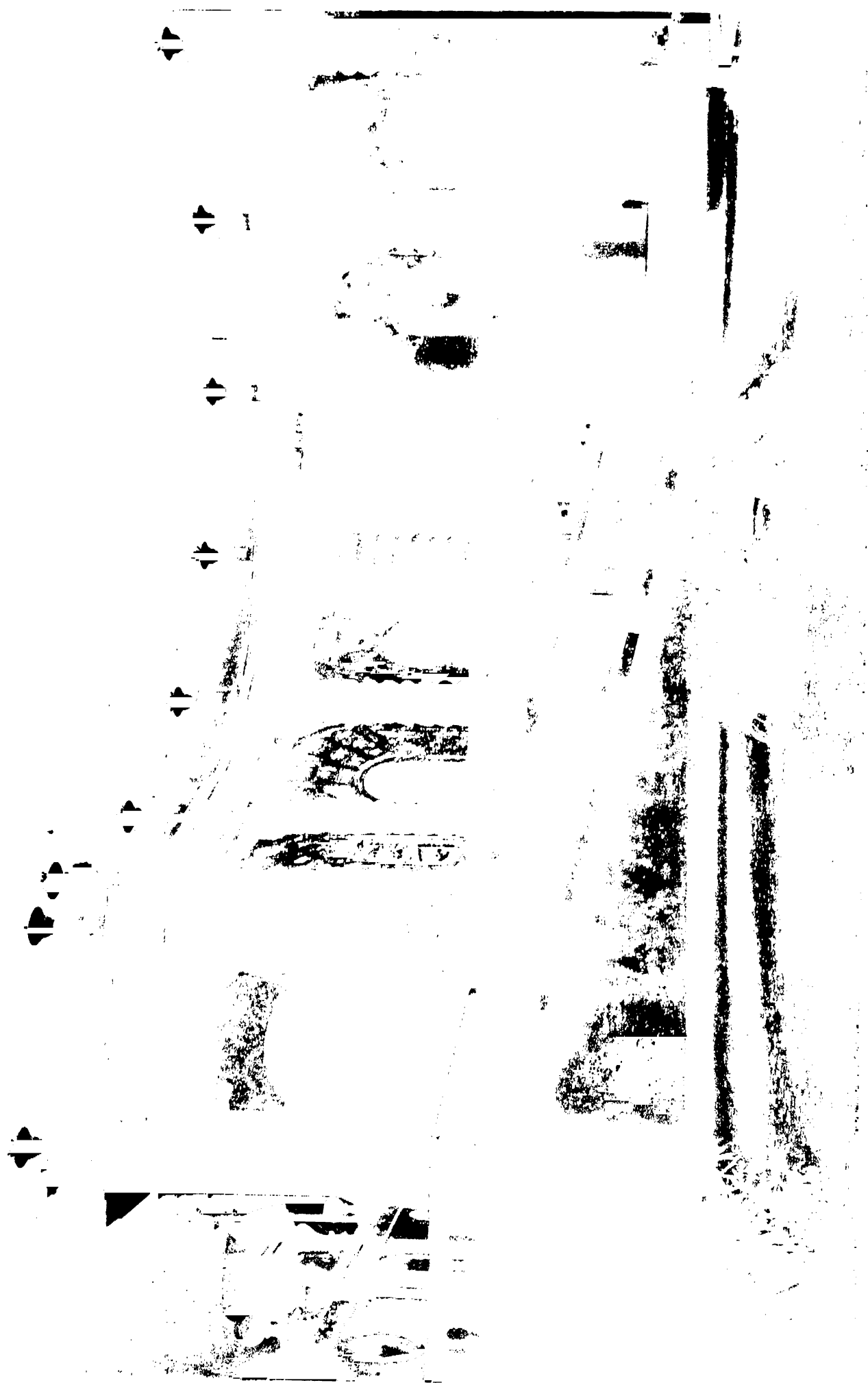
- (9) Flower garden.
- (10) Great dragon fountain hemicycle.
- (11) Living-rooms.
- (12) Amphitheatre and terrace.



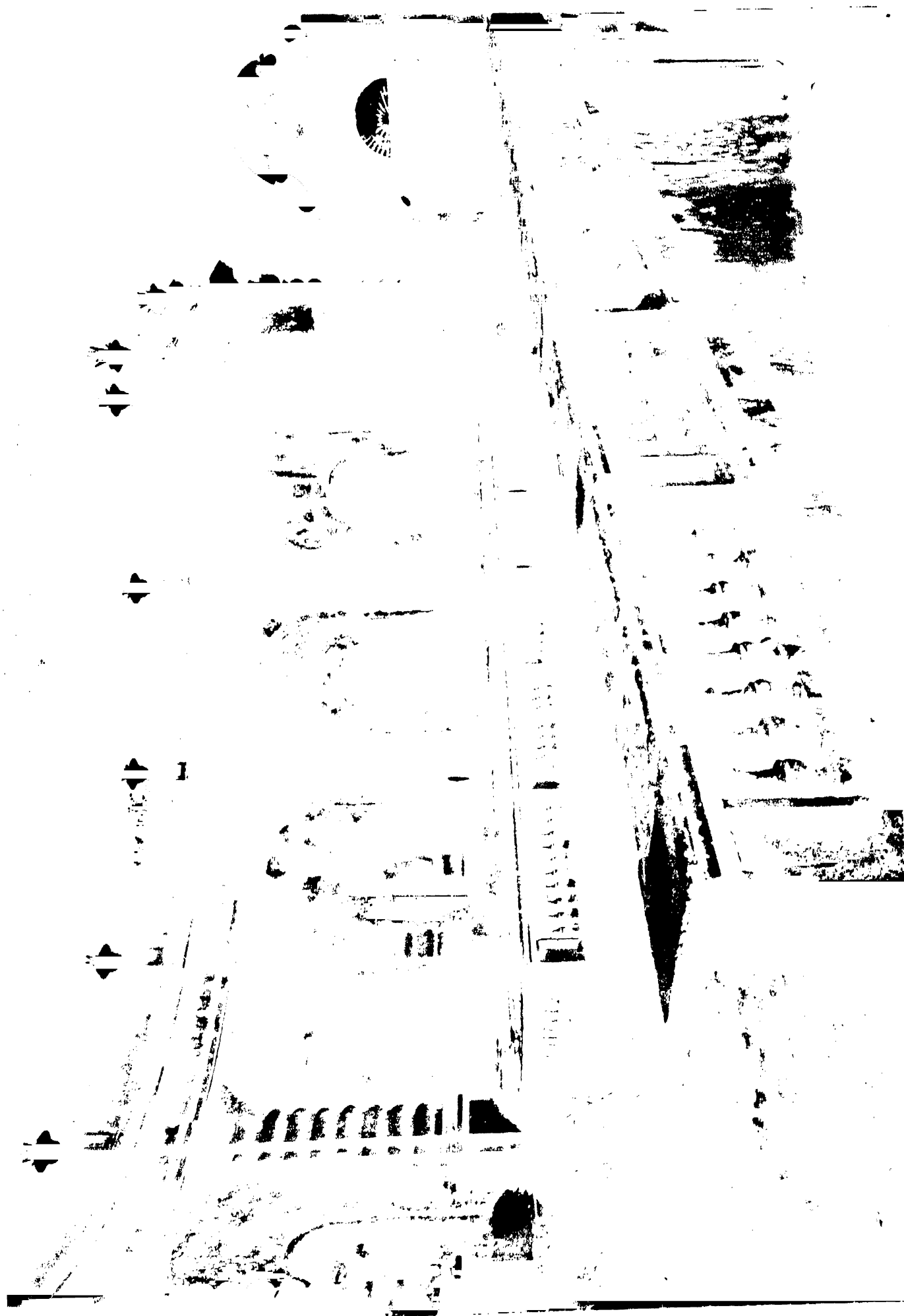
186.—THE POPE'S CHIMNEYS—NORTH END OF THE GREAT TERRACE.



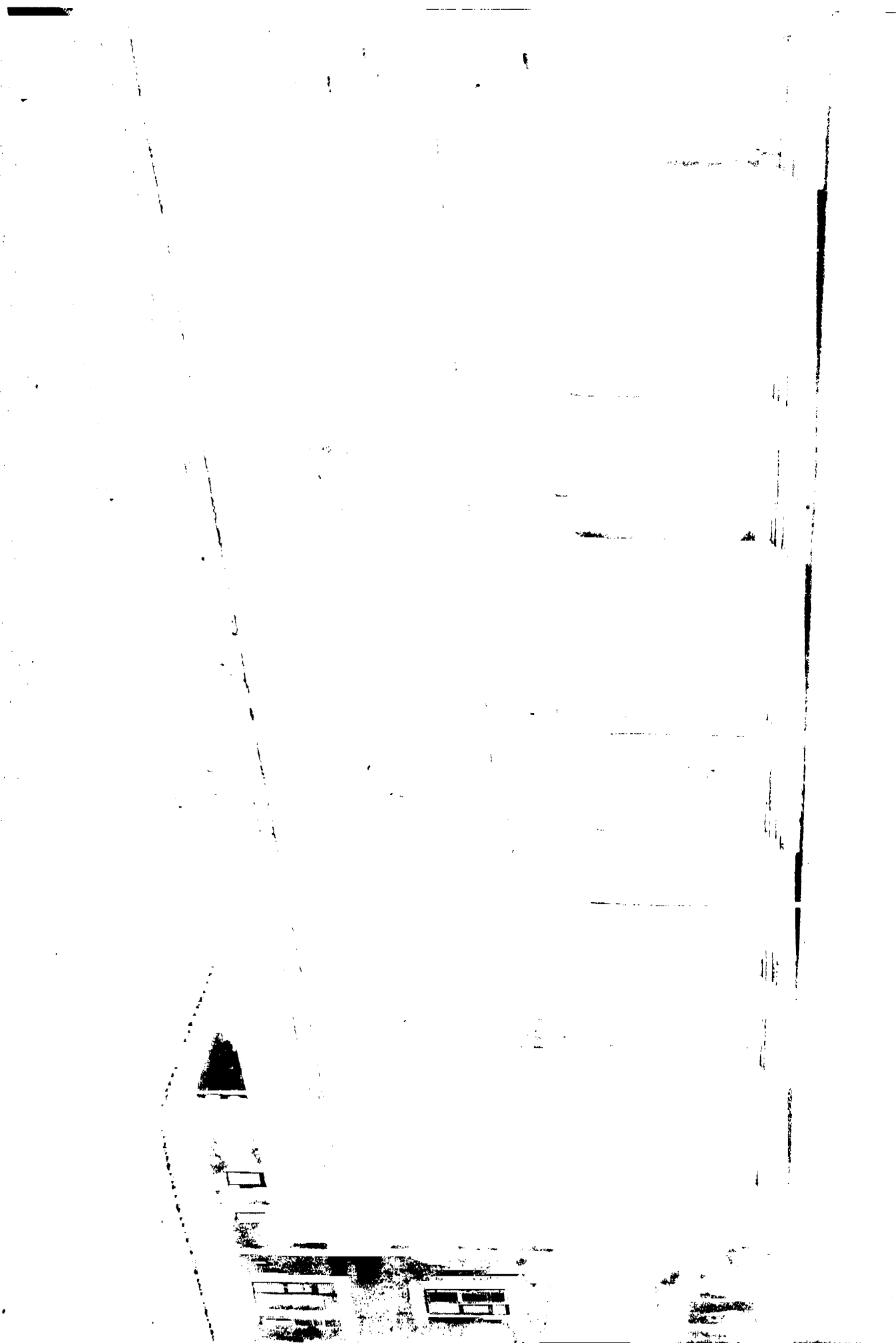
187.—THE DRAGON FOUNTAIN.



* 52 — ASCENT TO THE MOUNTAIN TERRACE AT THE OPPOSITE END OF THE FLOWER GARDEN TO THE LOGGIA.



189.—DRIVE ON THE FOUNTAIN TERRACE.



190.—THE LOGGIA OF THE FLOWER GARDEN.

Cardinal Marco d'Altemps in honour of Gregory XIII, and called after the dragon which was the Pope's crest. At Este another cardinal was causing a dragon fountain to burst out, to gratify the Pope, and a cardinal of Frascati must not be outdone. They had grand ideas of making gifts in those days, for the Villa Borghese, which lies at the foot of the Mon Dragone grounds was given to Paul V by its owner, Count Ferdinand Taverna, Governor of Rome.

The Pontiff intended to throw the two villas into one, and proposed to make a new road leading straight from St. John Lateran to the door, and so lightly did they reckon of vast undertakings that we are left with a feeling of surprise that these modest projects were actually abandoned.

The glories of Mon Dragone have passed away. It was laid waste in 1821 by the army of the Austrian occupation when marching towards Naples. The beautiful English princess Gwendoline Borghese had made plans for its restoration, but her sudden death put a stop to them. The huge old house is now a religious college, the principal of which shows the kindest hospitality in allowing sightseers and artists to wander over the grounds.

The picturesque gateway illustrated here (Fig. 191) is in the garden of the Villa Borghese at Frascati. The villa lies immediately below Mon Dragone, and is the one which Ferdinando Taverna, Governor of Rome, presented to Paul V. It was built for

191.—GATEWAY OF THE VILLA BORGHESE, FRASCATI.

Cardinal Borghese by the Roman architect Girolamo Rainaldi, and a grand avenue of cypresses led from it to Mon Dragone. It has passed into the possession of a family named Parisi, who now call it by their name.

One of the comparatively little visited villas is that belonging to the Barberini family at Castel Gandolfo, the grounds of which take up the whole side of the hill reaching to Albano. The villa garden is full of vestiges of antiquity, and is an example of the way in which the

buildings of the modern world were superimposed upon the decaying sites of the classic era. This is believed in the later times of the Republic to have been part of the possessions of Claudius and of Pompey. Certainly the Emperor Domitian had a magnificent country house here, where he passed much of his time and held assemblies of men of letters. The Amphitheatre, where he used to behold the destruction of a hundred wild beasts in a day, joined his gardens, and the ruins of it can still be traced in an adjacent vineyard. The upper part of the Barberini garden consists of three long walks, between which are square hedges and at one end a flower garden. The wall to the right is continued along a terrace, raised over an immense gallery, which, no doubt, is part of that built by Domitian, that gallery described by ancient authors, where he used to dispute with his courtiers on political and historical subjects. Some scraps of ornament still remain, fragments of stucco and gilding. The general style is that of the Temple of Peace in Rome, built by his father, Vespasian. It is easy to make out, by following the vestiges of a wall which evidently bounded the gallery, that it must have been at least a mile in extent. The avenues of the great Cardinal who revived the traditions of this villa are, in their way, nearly as striking. They are shaded by noble ilexes, open to the west winds and the setting sun, and it is impossible to imagine more delightful walks. Fragments of cornices, columns, antique marbles and porphyry are found in all directions, and small square pieces of glass, or rather of paste, abound, and are remains of the numberless mosaic pavements of the villa. At the extremity of the walk is an antique statue of a river god, and below is a grand old avenue of stone pines.

E. M. P.



192.—SIDE PORTICO AT THE VILLA BORGHESE, FRASCATI.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE TIVOLI FALLS, THE VILLA D'ESTE AND HADRIAN'S VILLA.

NO illustration can convey the effect of the clouds of vapour floating away from the falling streams of water, as they descend to immense depths down rocks sheer as a wall and clothed in sombre vegetation. The sun's rays transform the white wreaths with marvellous rainbow colour effects—green, purple, blue and orange, vivid in contrast with the darker hues of the foliage around. The old Roman temple, that dates from the last days of the Republic, is built in golden brown tufa on a high, rocky base that gives proportion and grace to its sturdy structure. Gracefully ringed with solid-looking columns, it is a veritable triumph of architecture. The bare surrounding hills dotted with trees reach up to a sky of clearest blue. The vivid wallflower lodging in the cranny is Nature's point of extreme colour in a picture that contains every element of charm. Suffused with impalpable moisture, the clear freshness of the mountain air produces a curious sensation of cold that mitigates the growing warmth and brilliance of the sunshine. In this landscape the creamy grey walls and brown roofs, spotted with golden lichen, of the Italian villa architecture are as right as the stronger hues of English cottages on the Surrey hills. Slender campanilli and the more solid, raised



and tower-like masses of the taller houses contrast the generality of the long, level lines of walls punctuated by the brown depths of arch and window opening.

Laurel and cypress in their own home provide a green setting perfect in harmony of form and colour. Such is the *locale* where the famous Pirro Ligorio, whose delightful Casino at the Vatican has been already illustrated, conceived in 1550—1559 the vast Villa D'Este for the Cardinal Ippolito D'Este. Son of Lucrezia Borgia and brother of Duke Ercole II, he was created Cardinal in 1539 and Governor of Tivoli in 1550. After his death the villa was inherited by Cardinals Luigi and Alessandro, until, in 1796, the male branch of the house of D'Este being extinct with Ercole III, his daughter brought it to Ferdinand, Archduke of Austria, in whose family it remained up to the entrance of Italy into the Great War.

Lying to the west of the town, to which it adjoins rather than belongs, there were two main features in the selected site for this palatial villa—a stream of the Anio, to supply the indispensable



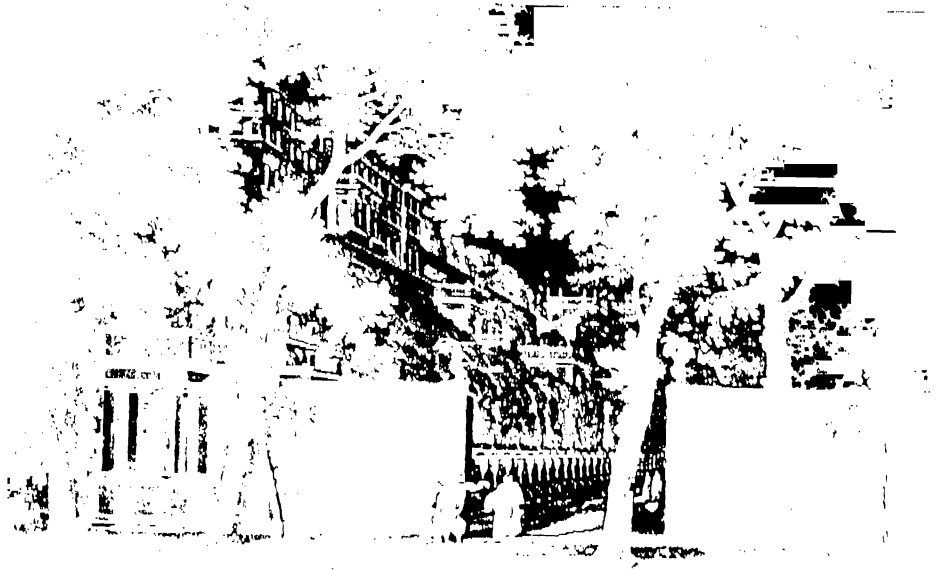
194.—GENERAL VIEW OF TIVOLI AND THE FALLS.

water effects, and a great fall in the ground, which admitted of magnificent terraces and descending stairways. The villa itself is ledged on the hillside, and from the entrance at the back a cortile, adjacent to the Church of Santa Maria Maggiore, gives access to a great descending barrel-vaulted staircase leading to a vaulted corridor of great length, running at the back of a series of frescoed chambers, forming the lower main floor of the house. A projecting loggia, central to the façade, with twin raking flights of steps, descends to the great terrace, which is closed at either end by well designed architectural features reminiscent of Roman triumphal archways. The further one is a most interesting open loggia hall with balconied recesses, from which fine views are commanded over the gardens and the surrounding hillsides. The corresponding terminal is treated as a great niche framing a group of sculpture. The whole lay-out is dominated by a magnificent axial vista extending down the centre of the gardens, and bordered by immense cypresses some two hundred and ten feet high, with trunks nearly ten feet thick. About half way down is a great cross view over a series of lake-like ponds leading up to the

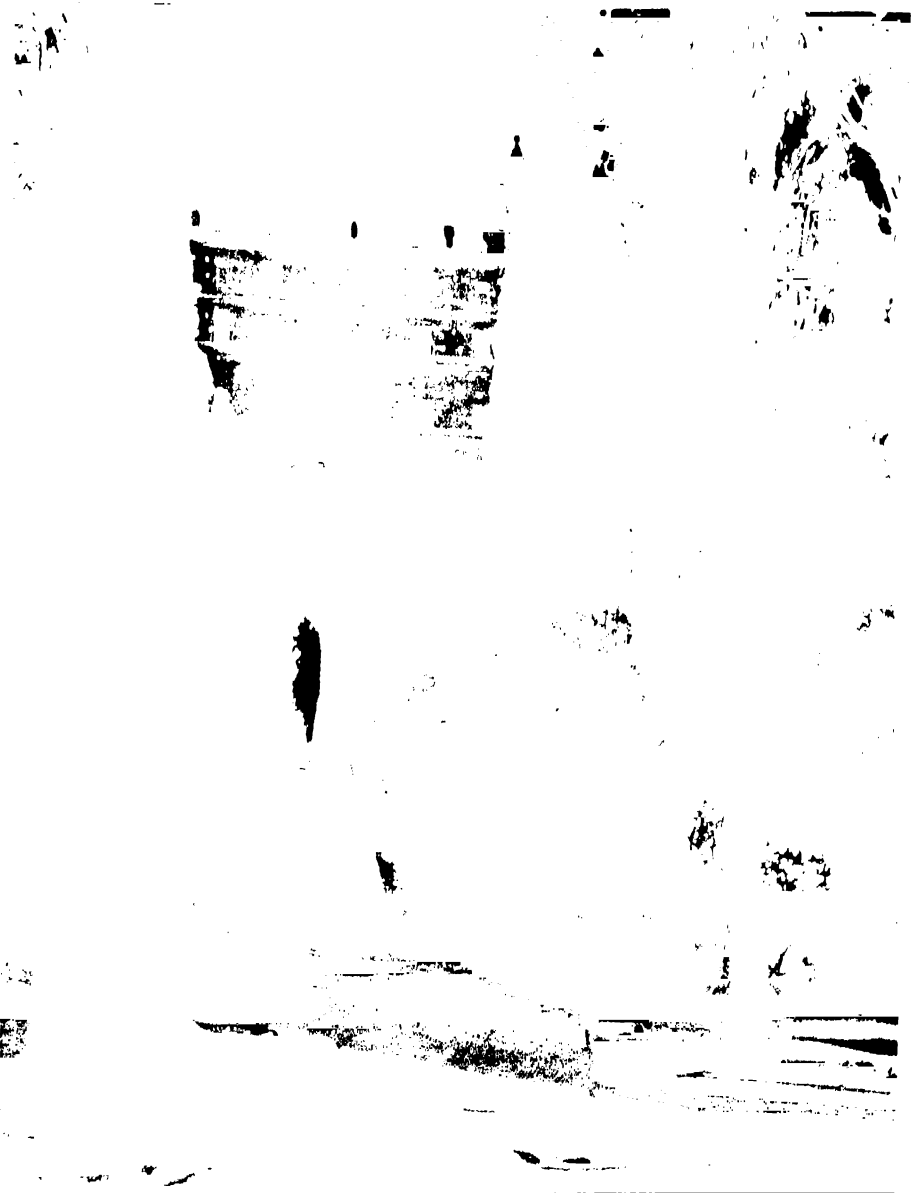
grand organ fountain, which is built into the flanking hillside at right angles to the main terrace. The famous alley of the hundred fountains is a level walk below that of the main terrace. The vista down this alley is effective, extending to the end fountain, whose white spray is seen enclosed in a setting of laurel foliage. Eagles, boats, obelisks and fleur-de-lys, all in masonry, line the bank above the jetting fountains of this unique gallery. To-day they are overhung with maidenhair fern, which veils the obliteration of the delicate stucco reliefs in which Pirro Ligorio delighted.

Besides the main stairway descent on the axis line there are raking, sloping ways that descend to the various levels that step down the hillside in succession. The slopes are thickly planted so that the scheme is not too visible, and a great and interesting variety of vistas is thus secured. The main idea was that of spreading the waters of Anio over the gardens so that a great concerted piece of water music should be created. The tinkle of the small fountains leads up to the grand roar of the more massive cascades falling into the great basins. Everywhere the sound of waters pervades the gardens, bringing freshness and a lulling sense of repose in the heated atmosphere of the Italian noonday.

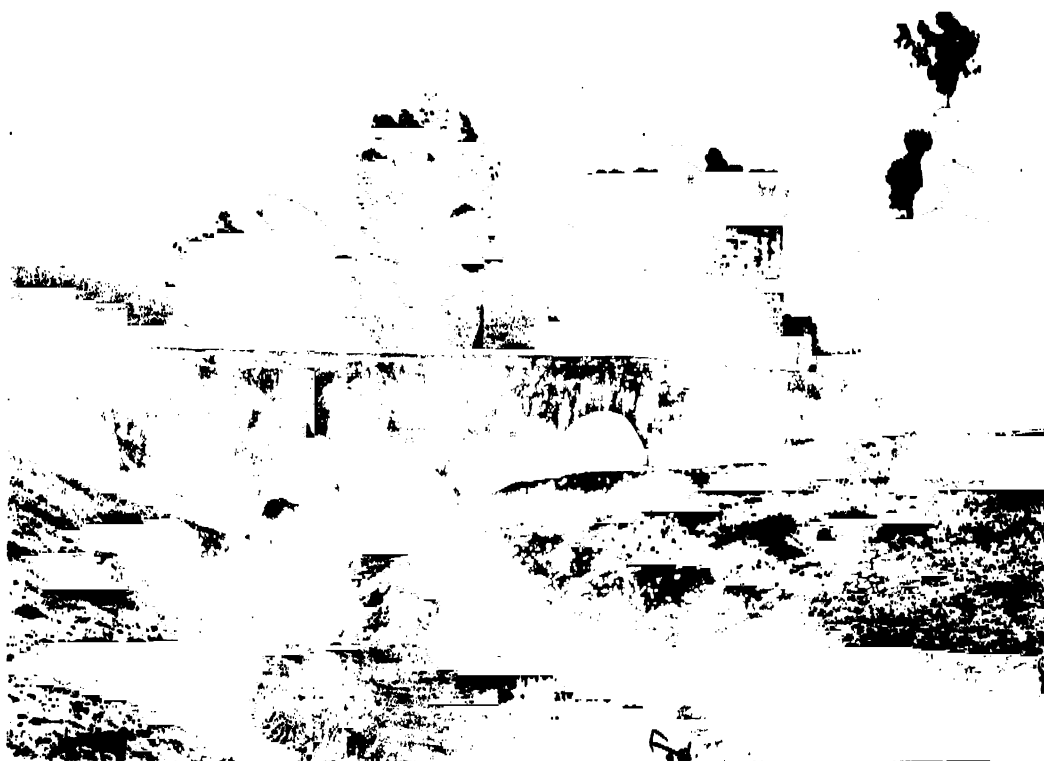
The villa is the creation of its own time, of an age obsessed with the recovered glories of old Rome. To this are due some features of the scheme, which may make but faint appeal to the present-day student of Italian gardening. The miniature of Rome, a series of little structures occupying a terrace plateau to itself, is a *jeu d'esprit* of a kind



195.—THE VILLA D'ESTE AT TIVOLI.
Restoration by Percier and Fontaine.



196.—VIEW LOOKING UP THE MAIN AXIS OF THE
VILLA D'ESTE.



197.—OLD ROMAN TOMB IN THE PLAIN BELOW TIVOLI.



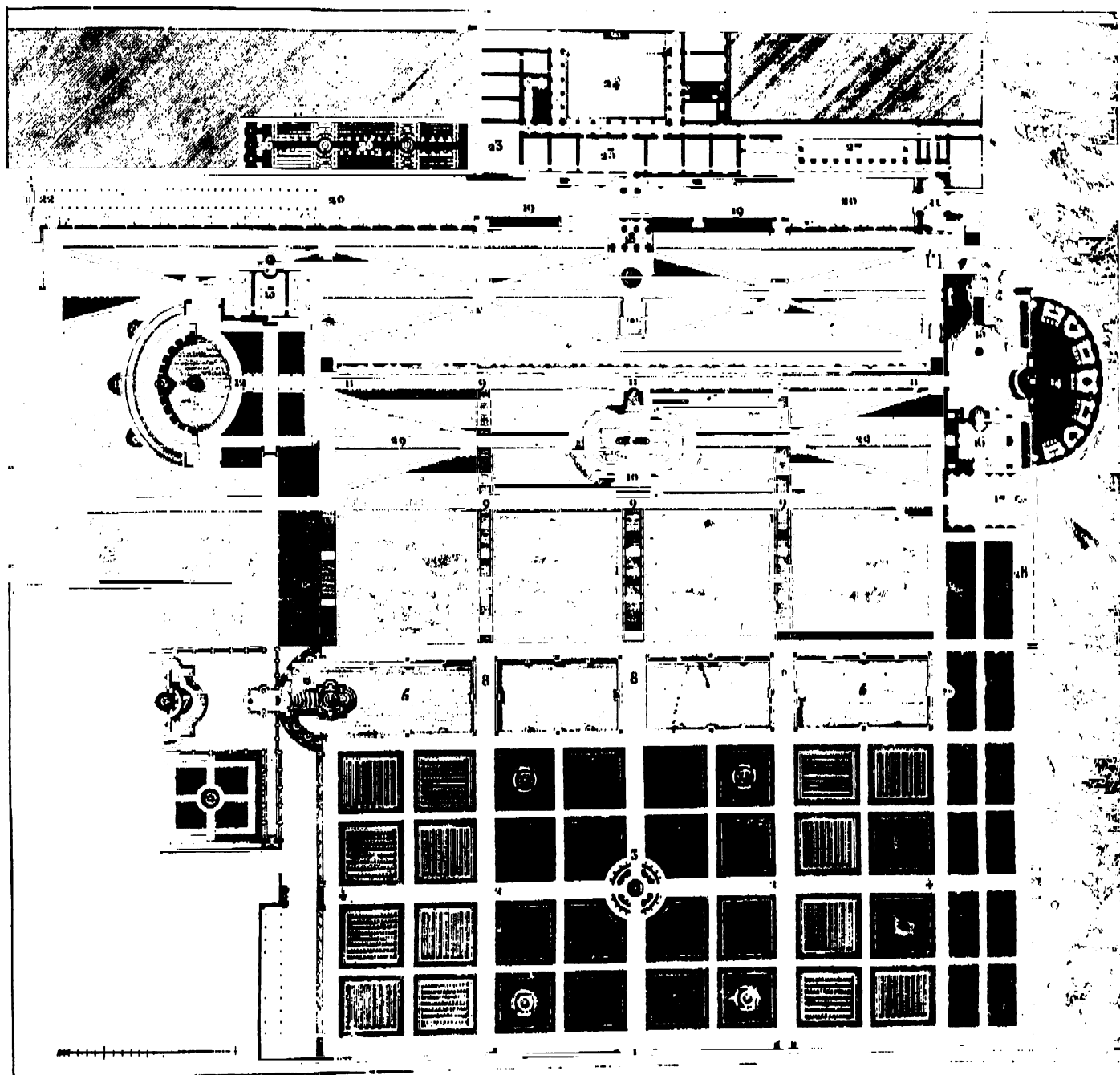
198.— OLIVE TREE AND DISTANT VIEW OF TIVOLI.

with which we are too familiar. Most of it is now perished or wholly gone, and it is difficult to form an idea of the original appearance of this colossal toy. The great water organ (Fig. 209) is a great fantasy rather than a serious piece of architecture. It shows still signs of colouring, a chocolate brown being particularly evident. Very probably it was rather crude in all its original freshness. The figures have backgrounds of coarse mosaic. There is a fine view from this high balustraded level over the pools below. To the left is the great flat mass of the villa, with its unfinished but impressive façade, behind which the campanile of the church raises itself as though placed there as an intentional central feature. The great cypresses of the main axis form a supporting base to the façade, counteracting by their verticality the long, horizontal lines of its architecture. The central projecting loggia of golden-columned masonry is finely detailed, and the staircase on either side of it is well worked out. The character of this feature suggests that the façade as a whole would have been completed in a good style. Rubble masonry, for which the locality supplies a quantity of bluish rock, is used for the main walling as well as the brown material of the true tufa formation. Below this central feature

THE TIVOLI FALLS, THE VILLA D'ESTE AND HADRIAN'S VILLA.

is a great built-up shell of rubble masonry faced with a rough mosaic of tufa fragments. In the centre rises the curious fluted expanding stem of a flower, so large in scale as to be a prominent feature on the axis. Evidently it was designed for some water effect, the idea of which is not clear in its present condition of disuse. In front of this feature is a paved balcony overhanging the central axis, and containing a stone table with sufficient room for seats all round.

Adjacent to the water organ is an enclosed court with high walls, architecturally adorned with tabernacle features and stone seats (Fig. 213). Here there is a thundering fountain cascading into a pool, in which is a drowning nymph (Fig. 210). Higher up is a standing figure, now draped in greenery, while around in niche recesses are smaller statues. A wall running round behind the vaulted apse enables you to pass behind the falling waters and enjoy the cool air of the descending



199.—PLAN OF THE VILLA D'ESTE AT TIVOLI.

Pirro Ligorio, Architect.

- | | | |
|---|---|---|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> (1) Original principal entrance. (2) Parterres. (3) Cypress ring, seats and fountain. (4) Kitchen gardens. (5) The great ponds or canal. (6) Great cascade with grotto under. (7) Organ fountain. (8) Bridges over the canal. (9) Great stairways ascending, bordered by streams of water. (10) Fountain in centre of circular stairway. | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> (11) Terrace of the hundred fountains. (12) Arethusa fountain. (13) Baths decorated with shellwork arabesques and statues. (14) Model of Old Rome. (15) Fountain under a grotto. (16) Double stairway with fountains. (17) Projecting loggia with terrace over. (18) Great stairways up to level of Palazzo. (19) Grand terrace with view of Rome. (20) Belvedere forming a finish to the terrace. | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> (21) Wall fountain to correspond at other end of terrace. (22) Living-rooms. (23) Cortile. (24) Private garden. (25) Loggia at end. (26) Service court. (27) High embankment wall raising the plateau of the garden above the slopes of the hill. |
|---|---|---|

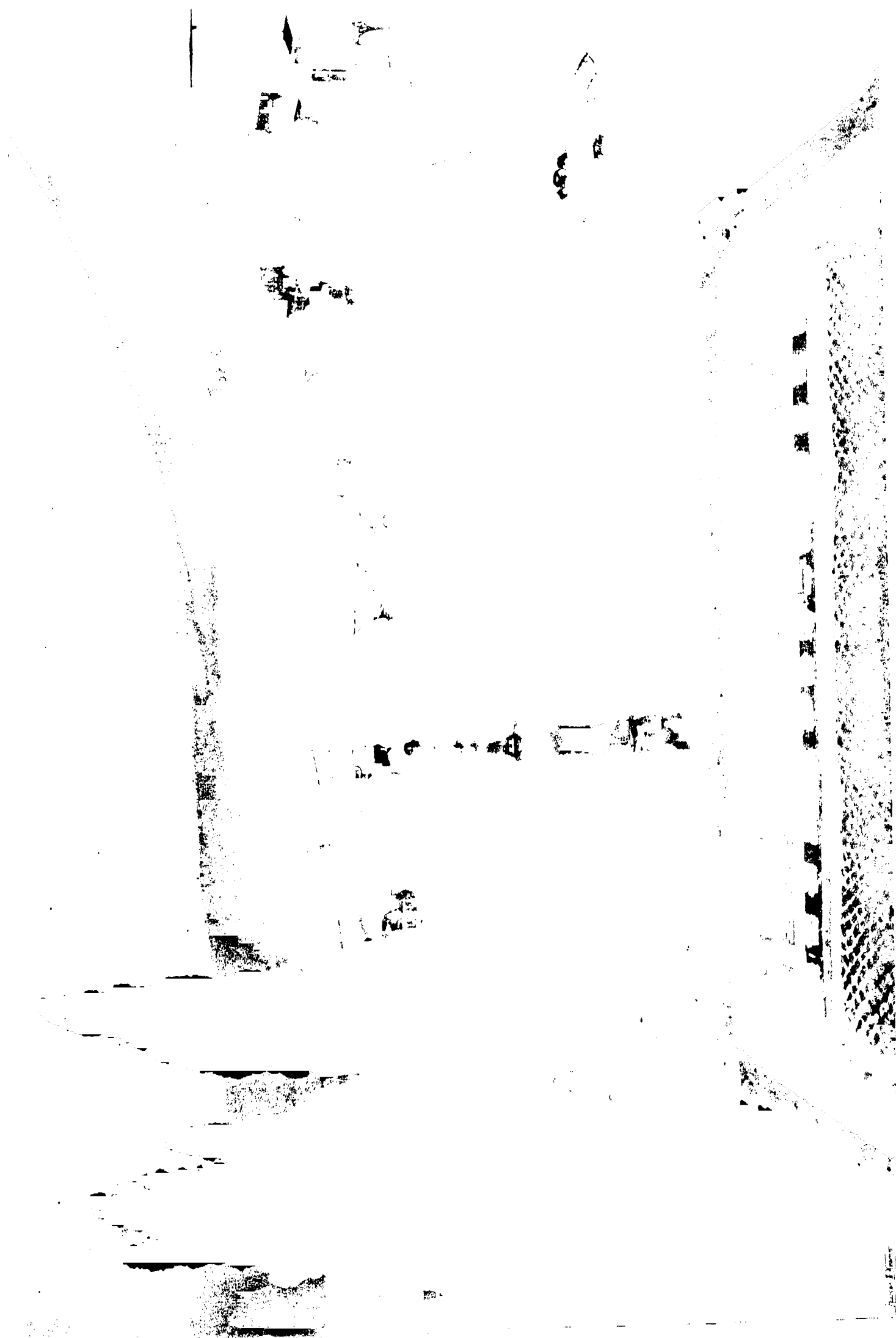
spray. The morning sun, rising from behind the massive block of the palace, streams down with silvery magic. Hours might pass before, with reluctant steps, the visitor found his way down the line of the main axis and out on to the narrow side street, characteristic of Tivoli, the rough road that will lead down to the great Imperial Villa in the plain, which was both a quarry of artistic ideas as well as of materials to the men of the Renaissance. A. T. B.

The story of the fallen condition of Tivoli, the ancient Tibur, and its revival in the sixteenth century, are proclaimed in a Latin oration of the poet Mureto, which runs almost literally :

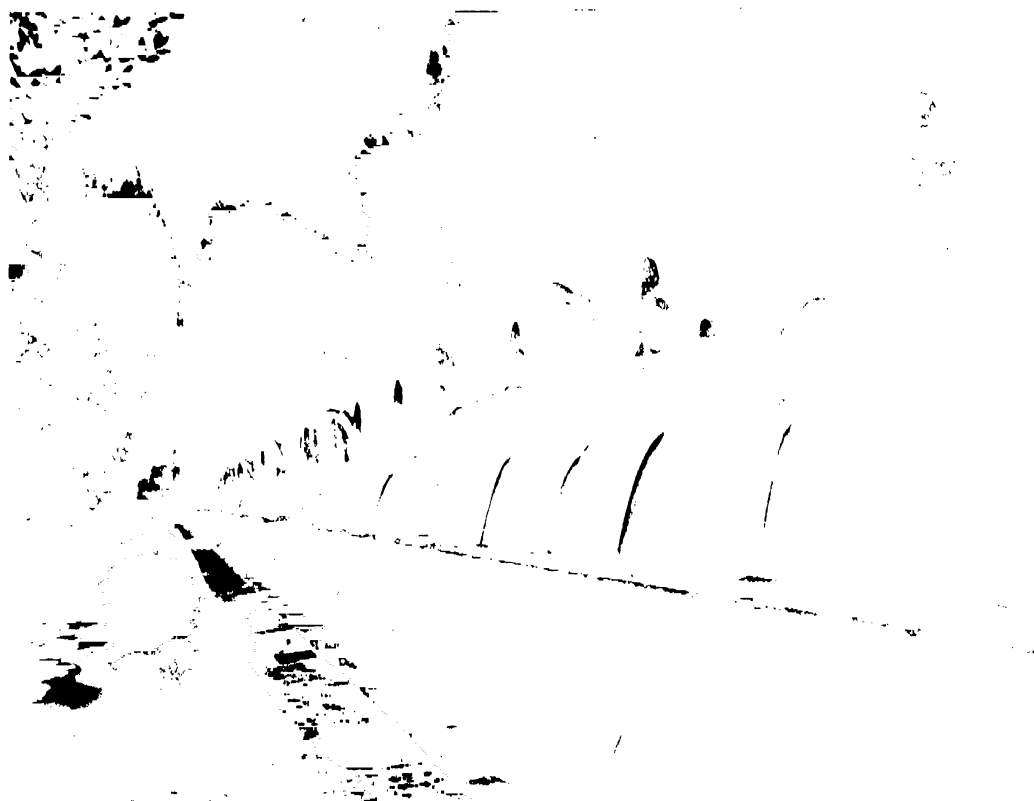
Years came and went, that joy of other days,
Tibur, lay ruined, lost her old-world praise.
Gone were her streams and orchards, gone the last,
The stately footprints of her buried past.
Those scenes so oft the theme of classic lay,
Mouldered, unkempt, unsightly in decay,
Weeping their vanish'd joys, her sylvan daughters,
Wandered by mourning Anio's fainting waters.
A wayfarer in Tibur's heart might stand,
And, "where is Tibur?" cry; so marr'd the land.
That godlike soul, the sacred choir's delight,
Hypolytus brooked not so sad a sight.
He bade the woodlands dress once more in green,
With far-flung leafage, wandering o'er the scene.
He bade fresh well-springs ooze from out the hills,
And in a breath, forth leapt the new-born rills.
Saved from the wreck of Time, hail the escape
Of marbles fair, to Phidias owing shape.
Brow bound with olive wan, joyful once more,
Anio pours wealth into the common store.
Well may those hallowed rills, these woodlands vie,
In wafting one great name into the sky—
List to the breezes, murmuring along,
"Hypolytus" is still their tuneful song.

The classics are full of the fame and prosperity of Tivoli in the days when Augustus held summer court in the mountains and Horace entertained at his villa; but all these glories





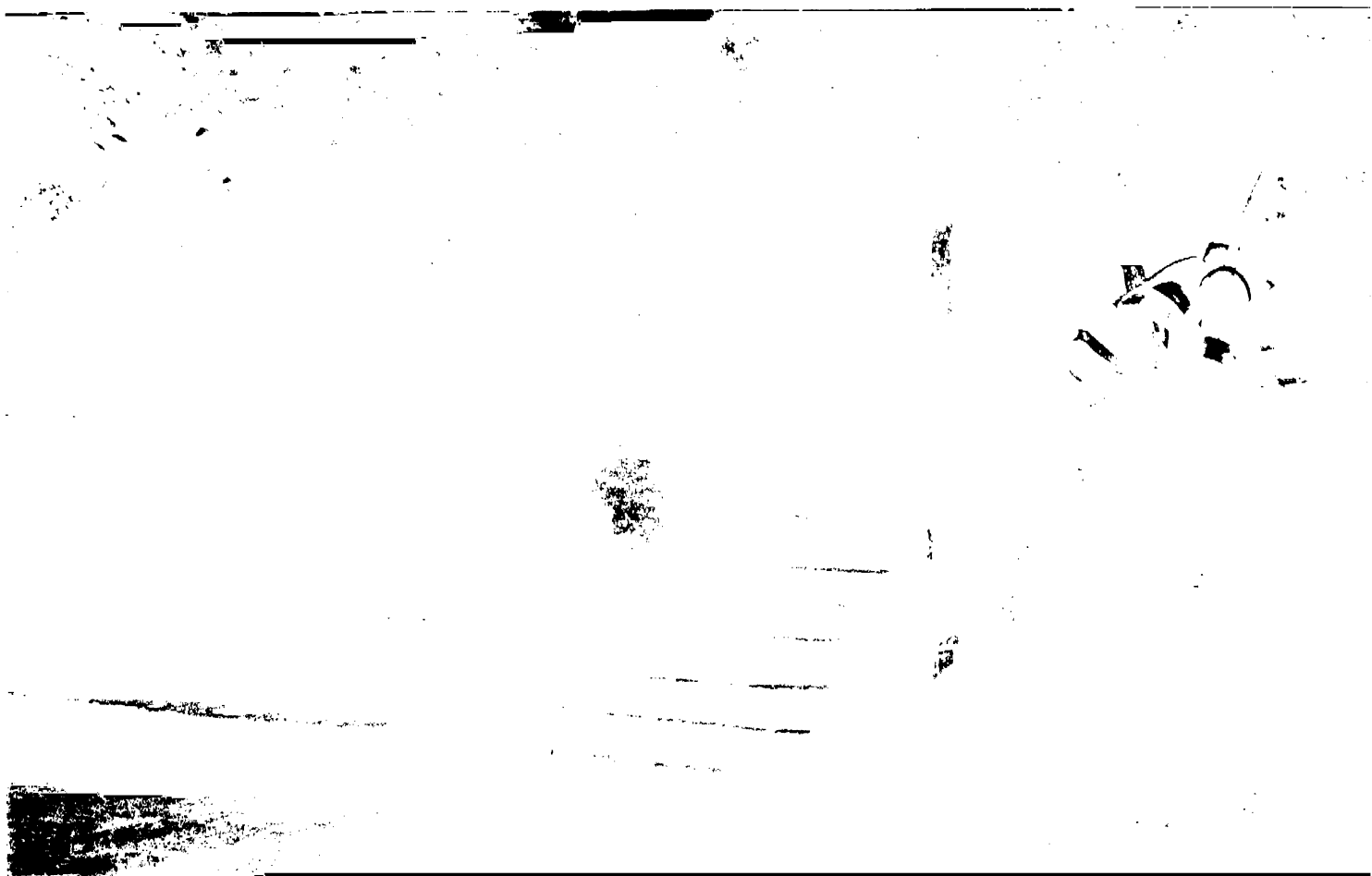
201.—VILLA D'ESTE, TIVOLI: VIEW LOOKING DOWN THE MAIN AXIS FROM THE LEVEL OF THE GREAT TERRACE.



202.—THE ALLEY OF THE HUNDRED FOUNTAINS.

confused with his warlike and unscrupulous uncle of the same name, the brother of Isabella d'Este. This Ippolito was her nephew, and had already shown all the diplomatic qualities of his famous house. He had had a distinguished career as Ambassador to the Court of France, he was Bishop of Siena, Abbot of Jervaulx, held half-a-dozen other French dignities, was deep in the confidence of the Pope and of the leading Italian statesmen, and was known as a great patron of art and letters.

disappeared with the glory of Rome. The town, though still possessing some importance, was squalid and poverty-stricken, though from time to time the reigning Pope or some great Roman noble might seek a refuge in the mouldering old Castello striving to avoid the exhausting heat of the plains. It was in the spring of 1549 that the courtly and accomplished young Cardinal of Ferrara, Ippolito d'Este, was named Governor of Tivoli by Paul III. The son of Alfonso I, Duke of Ferrara, and Lucrezia Borgia, he must not be



203.—BY THE HUNDRED FOUNTAINS.



201.—VIEW FROM THE GREAT TERRACE LOOKING OVER TIVOLI WESTWARDS.



207.—WESTERN ASCENT, THE FOUNTAIN OF THE DRAGONS



208.—GALLERY OF THE HUNDRED FOUNTAINS, BELOW THE GREAT TERRACE OF THE VILLA D'ESTE.

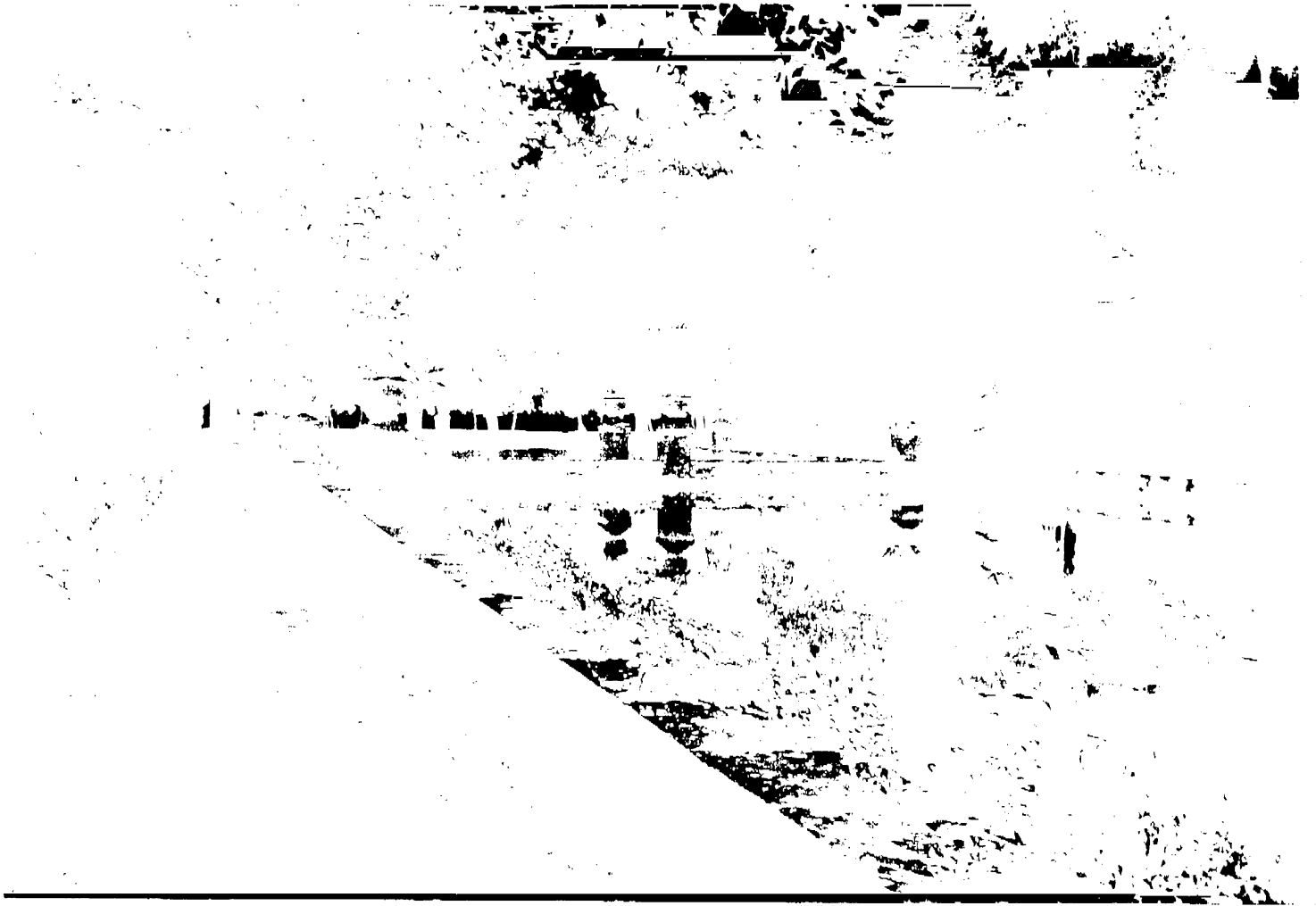


209.—THE FOUNTAIN OF THE ORGAN.



210.—THE QUEEN'S CASCADE OR ARETHUSA FOUNTAIN.

Popular, magnificent, beloved and admired, the Cardinal, according to the fashion of the day, was accompanied by a splendid *cortège* of more than two hundred and fifty nobles and distinguished *litterati* as on a beautiful spring day he rode across that historic plain to take possession of his appointment. The Tiburtines mustered all their resources to give him a welcome : a band of horsemen and footmen met him outside the gates (he entered just where the tram-line now ends), the elders and magistrates proffered the keys of the city, a hundred children in white waved palm branches, trumpets pealed and salvoes of artillery were fired. "He was so gratified and pleased that his eyes were full of tears." Almost at once he must have formed the plan of living here and have decided to pull down the old Castello in which he was lodged. For a large sum of money the land was acquired from the municipality ; there were not wanting irreconcilables who protested against the destruction entailed of the humble homes which

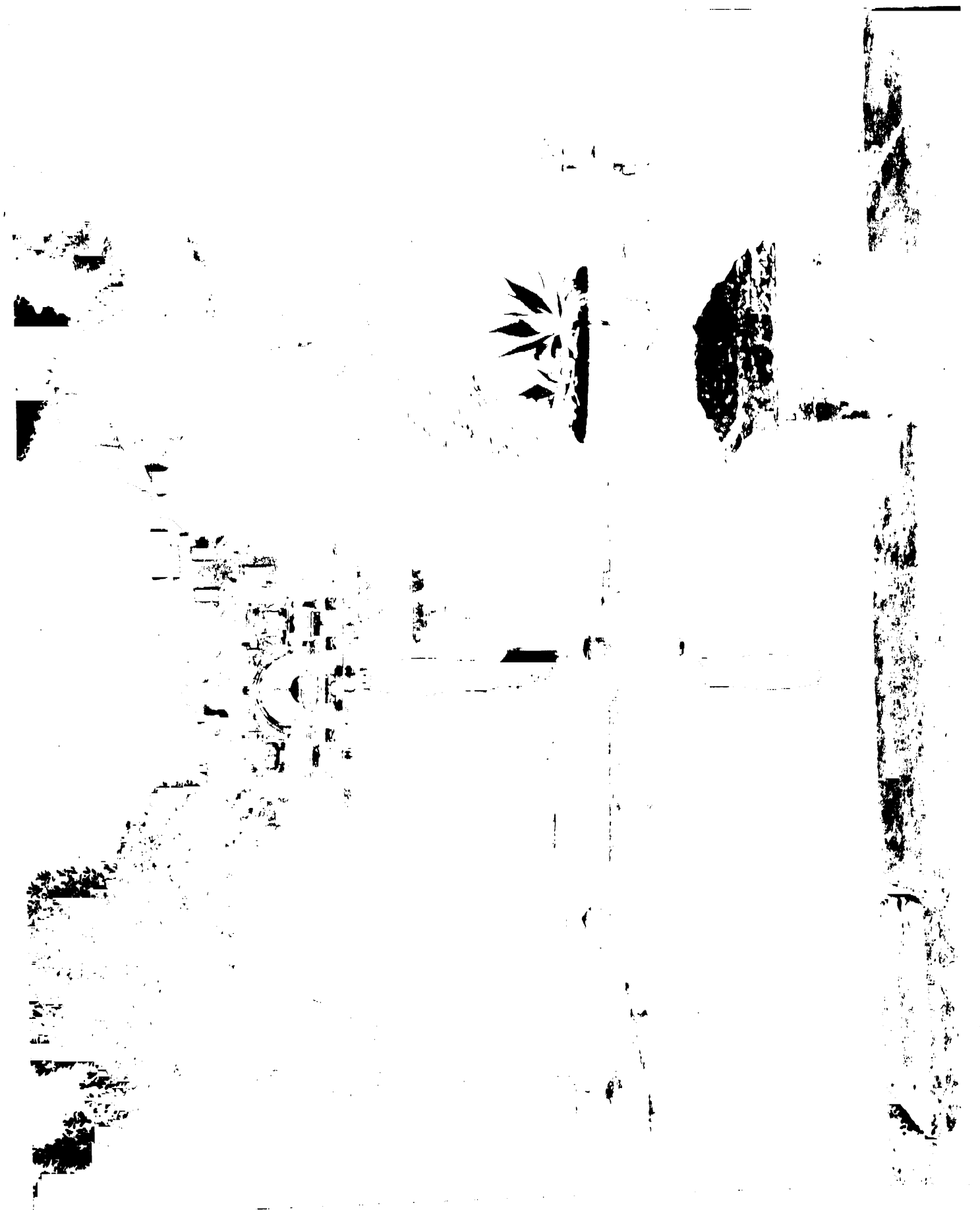


211.—THE CANAL OR GREAT POOLS BELOW THE ORGAN FOUNTAIN.

clustered down the mountain-side, but any individual hardship must have been counterbalanced by the employment and prosperity which the Cardinal brought with him.

"A view," writes Fulvio Testi to the Duke of Modena in 1620, "which perhaps has not its equal in the world." It is not only the exquisite beauty of which Tivoli boasts, but the whole plain teems with memories "half as old as Time." Here have marched the Roman legions, here Brutus and Cassius have fled, red with Cæsar's blood, here Zenobia passed to her long captivity. Yonder stood the villa of Mæcenas, and blue Soracte watches unchanged as in the days when it saw the revels of the Antonines and the delights of Hadrian's Villa.

Below the alley of the hundred fountains, enclosed in a graceful, curving stairway, down the balustrades of which cascades once dashed to the basin below, are the remains of the Fountain of the Dragon. This was designed to celebrate the visit of Pope Gregory XIII, whose crest was a dragon. It burst forth by torchlight on the closing evening of his stay, and we are told that he was "surprised and delighted" at the compliment. The rush of water from the upper end comes from the elaborate wall-fountain of the Organ, a splendid construction which played "madrigals and other music." Round one of the fountains were trees made of



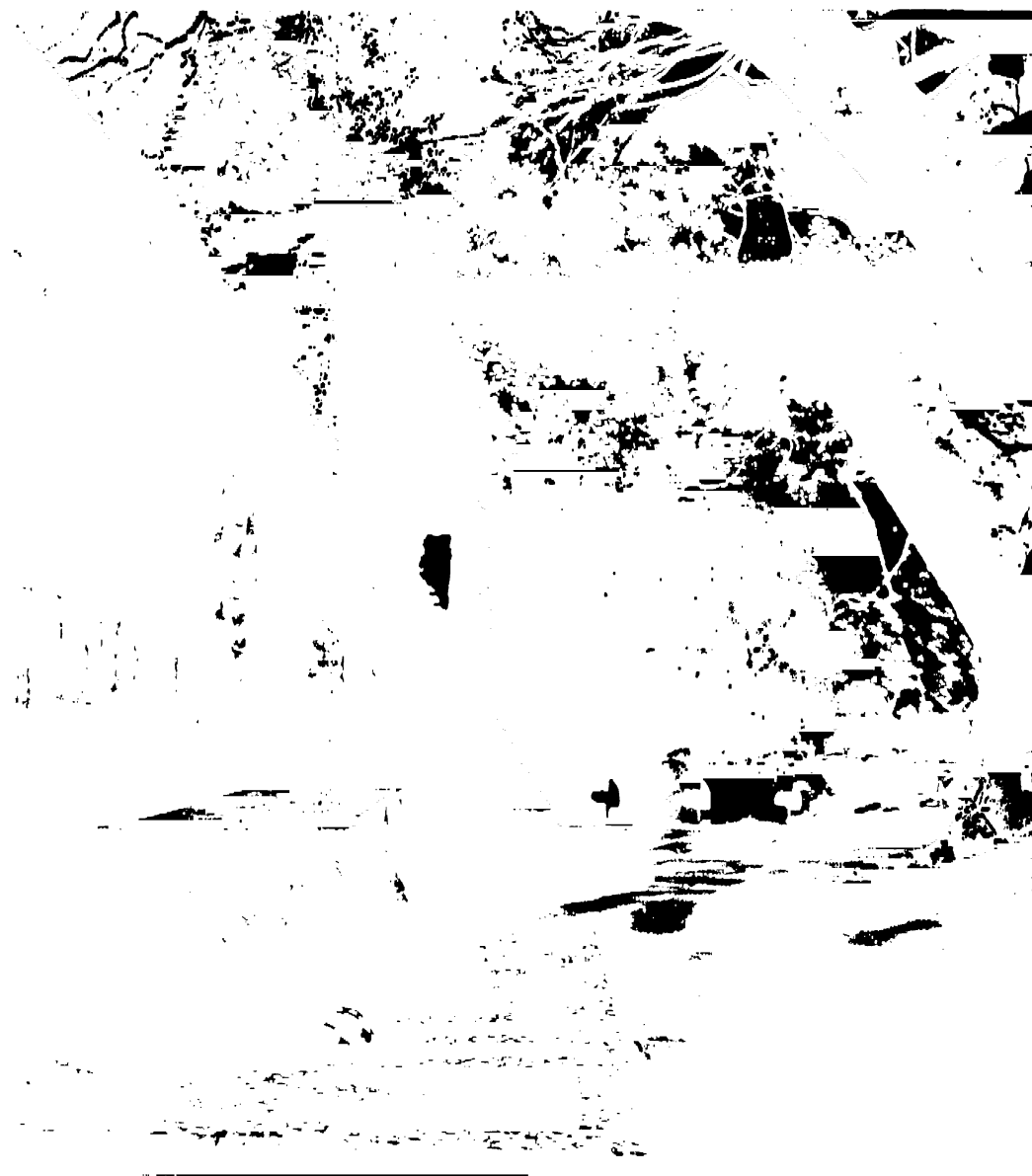
212.—CASCADE OF THE FOUNTAIN OF THE ORGAN.

copper and stucco, in which were perched mechanical birds, which sang "each in his natural voice" till a *civet* or owl appeared, when they became silent; the owl withdrew, and they sang again.

The Cardinal employed Ligorio to excavate in Hadrian's Villa and in 'Tivoli itself, and the gardens were adorned with numbers of statues, many of them superb works of antiquity. In 1664 Archbishop Fabio Croce gives a list of over sixty groups, figures and busts "still remaining."

The laying out of the grounds was largely completed in the lifetime of Cardinal Ippolito, and Mureto and Bulgarini, poet and historian, have left a pleasant picture of his life there. He died in 1572, and is buried in the cathedral of San Francesco in Tivoli. Mureto's

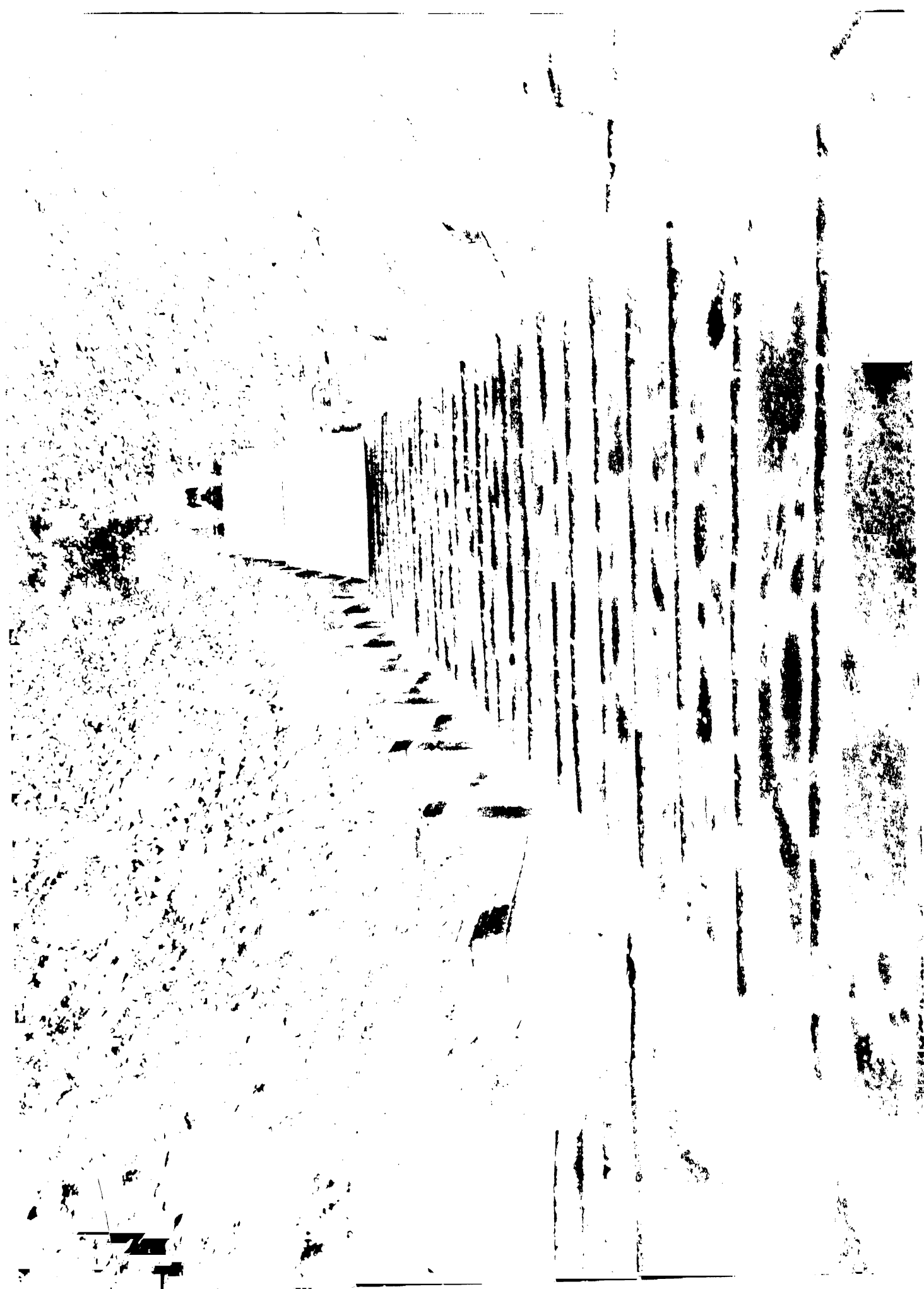
funeral oration gives us a very full impression of a great churchman of the Renaissance. "Who," he says, "was ever more splendid and magnificent in every relation in life? What sumptuous edifices he raised, what works of antiquity he unearthed, which, but for him, might never have been discovered. What illustrious artists he inspired to make fresh experiments. What princes, what lawyers, what great and powerful men he gathered round him, receiving them like a splendid Cardinal, almost a King. How liberal and magnificent he was to the poor you know, oh 'Tiburtines, who remember his continuous and daily almsgiving, and how, when sickness came, he sent every day to visit every person who was sick, so that none should be left



213.—SEAT IN THE ENCLOSURE CALLED THE BATHS.

No. 13 on Plan.

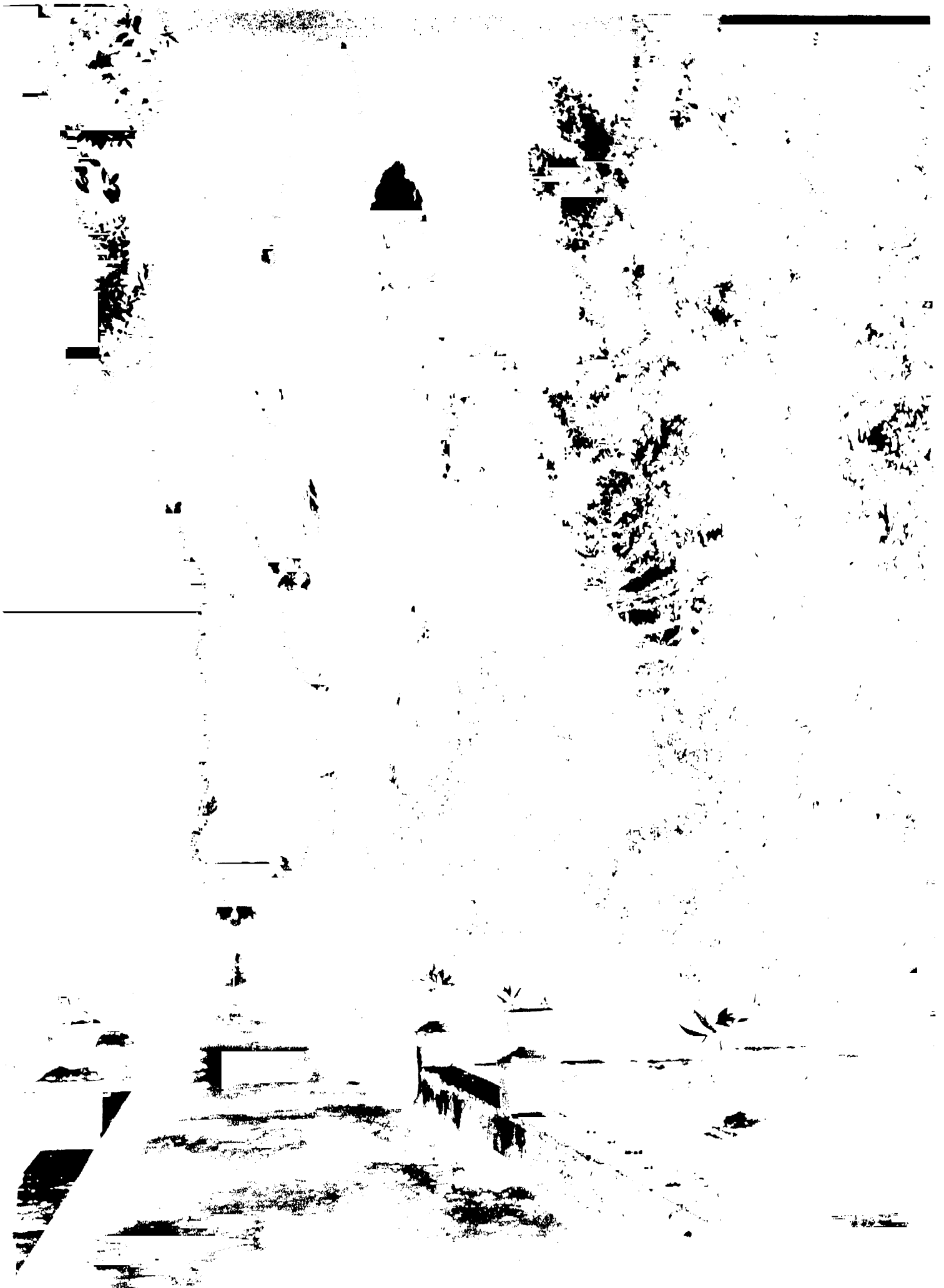
out or lack what was necessary for the recovery of their health or to keep their families during their sickness. No one more loved doctors and men of letters, no one had a greater number at his court, and no one treated them with more generosity. They would converse familiarly with him while he sat at his suppers and talk of public business, and towards them and his dependents he behaved with such familiar and homely kindness, like an equal, joking and talking, correcting faults with paternal love rather than with anger or pride. No one forgot injuries or ingratitude more easily, and was so ready to accord fresh benevolence. He proved his piety and religion in every hour of his life, and in the last moments of his mortal career he called upon God's sacred minister, he confessed his sins, and expressed his deep penitence for all in which he had come short, and then cast himself on the Divine mercy." We can picture him pacing these wide terraces surrounded by his court, or sitting on summer evenings at the old stone tables



214.—EASTERN STAIRWAY.



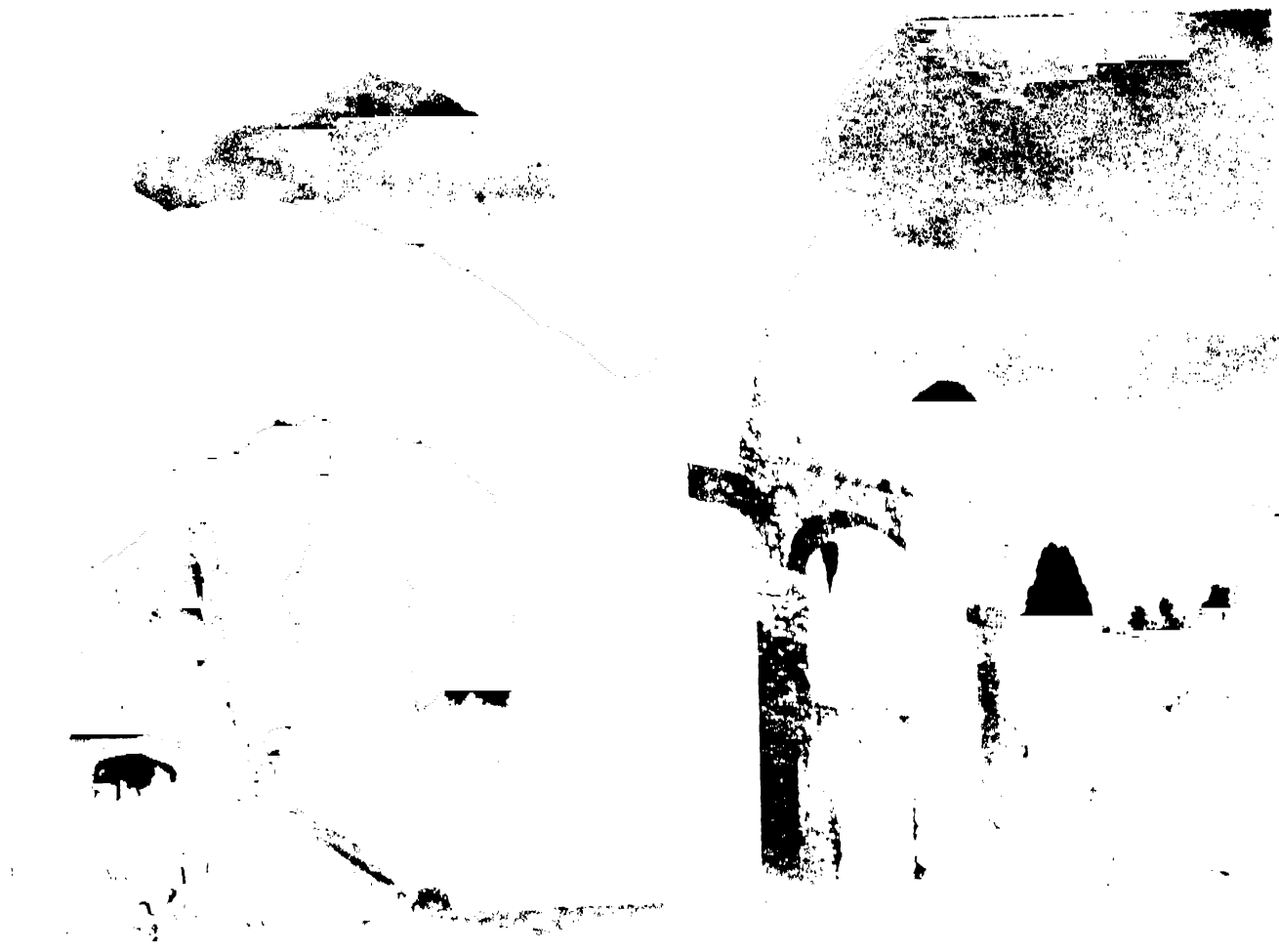
215.—WALL FOUNTAIN IN ENCLOSED COURT, EAST TERRACE.



216.—THE LOWER END OF THE MAIN AXIS LOOKING TOWARDS THE ORIGINAL ENTRANCE GATE.

of Ferrara. Liszt, the famous musician, was his guest for several summers, and we are told how he spent the hours composing and playing, mimicking the Angelus from the bells of the town, or varying the music of Chopin in rivalry with the liquid sounds of the silvery spray without. Fit successors these of all the poets, painters and philosophers who have wandered here. Needless to say, it is a haunt beloved of artists, and several well known Roman painters have their studios in Tivoli.

The frescoes that adorn the long range of rooms in the Villa D'Este are wonderfully well preserved, and give an excellent idea of the villa decorations of the late Renaissance. They are by the brothers Zuccari, Tempesta, Muziano and Georgio Vasari. The eagle and the lily are introduced at every possible point. The scenes are chiefly symbolical. The white eagle looms large among the animals saved from the flood, Moses strikes the rock in allusion to the streams that flowed, at the will of the Cardinal, the gods banquet overhead in the great dining hall. The labours



219.—FRAGMENT OF THE GREAT THERMÆ, VILLA HADRIANA, TIVOLI.

of Hercules upon one ceiling are a compliment to the reigning Duke Ercole, the Cardinal's brother. His own cipher, "Hyp . est . Card . Ferrar.," runs across the wall, and above, Liberty, Generosity and Immortality suggest his virtues. Servants are painted coming in at simulated doors, and on the walls of what was evidently the Cardinal's bedroom, with a closet off it for a secretary or attendant, are shelves painted with a cardinal's hat and a bishop's mitre. Over the entrance to the dining hall the artist Zuccaro, painted as Mercury, follows us everywhere with his eyes. Above the doorway two charming *putti* support the arms of the Cardinal. The end room, the Hall of Sports, is decorated with painted birds and hunting scenes. Here tradition says that Tasso wrote his *Aminta* and read it aloud to a chosen circle by the fountain dedicated to the Goddess of Nature at the bottom of the garden. Though there is no positive record of Tasso's presence here, we know that he was secretary to Cardinal Luigi d'Este in 1572, the year before the *Aminta* was represented in Ferrara, and would naturally

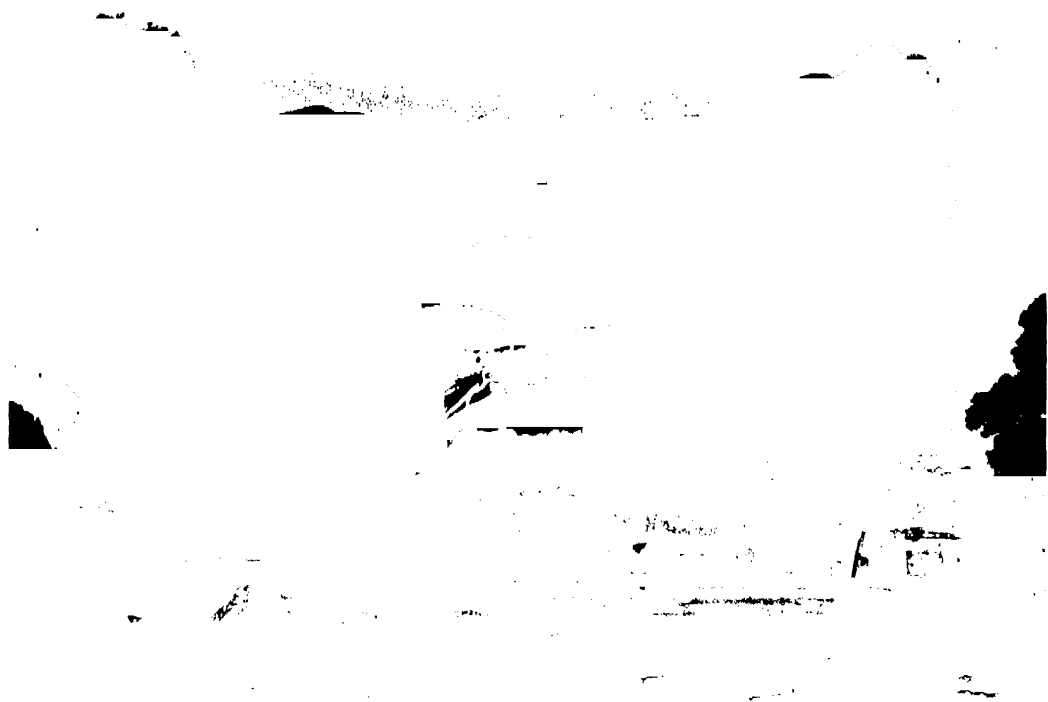
have attended his master when he came to Tivoli to escape the heat of Rome. When Pope Gregory visited Cardinal Luigi these bare walls were brave with green and crimson velvet, and the Pope's bed was hung with velvet curtains embroidered with seed pearls which had belonged to Henry II of France.

E. M. P.

Although our imagination boggles at the vast cost of the great Renaissance villas of Tivoli and Frascati, one can imagine one of those cardinal builders showing his guests over his works in progress, and concluding with the deprecatory remark: "This is a mere nothing, as you will see when I drive you over to the Villa of Hadrian. A poor cardinal cannot pretend to rival

the undisputed master of the world." Of all the building emperors Hadrian would seem to have been one of the most capricious.

We do not know enough about Nero's golden house to establish a comparison, but Diocletian's fortress palace of Spalatro is a reasonable and practical dwelling compared with Hadrian's Villa, which seems like some modern exhibition city, Roman only in its permanence. Hadrian's Villa to-day, besides being a lovely park in the plains below



220.—HEMICYCLE OF THE IMPERIAL PALACE AT THE VILLA HADRIANA, TIVOLI.

the mountains of Tivoli, studded with cypresses, oaks, olive trees and dense thickets where the nightingales love to sing, is also a remarkable school of building construction (Figs. 219 and 220). It was probably begun in 125 A.D., and carried on for thirteen years up to Hadrian's death in 138 A.D. The epoch of Hadrian seems to have been one in which Roman brick-faced concrete reached its greatest development. The soundness of the method is shown by survivals through far worse ravages than those of some two thousand years of time. Every age has pillaged these remains, from Constantine to modern times, and Tivoli must be largely built out of its spoils. The excellence of the facework of small squares of tufa stone set diagonally, *opus reticulatum*, bonded by bands of the famous thin, flat Roman bricks, which resemble our paving tiles, might lead the spectator to suppose that he sees the finished face of the walls. It is clear, however, that all was hidden by marble casing and plasterwork. The diagonal disposition of the material must have commended itself to the practical minds of the Romans by the ease with which the facing could be placed in position ready for the filling in of the rubble concrete behind. The inlaid marble floors, where they exist in patches recently excavated, are gorgeous, and many marble fragments of columns, cornices, etc., remain to prove a high standard of architectural detail. The great vaults seem in many cases to have been lined with white, and probably also with colour mosaic. The cubes are oblongs of white marble, so as to have a tooth-like hold into their matrix.

It is well-nigh impossible to ravel out the tangled skein of buildings which cover about one hundred and sixty acres of the present park-like grounds. In a general way we know that the Imperial idea was that of a souvenir in miniature of the great buildings of the Roman World which Hadrian had seen in his far-spread travels. The very variety of the restorations made on paper illustrates the complexity of the problem, while even the names assigned to the various structures differ. It is clear that one interesting block is a miniature of the great Imperial

Thermæ, and these ruins are remarkable for the skilful planning and construction of the piers and vaults. The great hemicycle at the end of the artificial valley dug out to represent the Egyptian pleasure resort at Canopus is a feature of great interest from the constructive point of view. One of the most intriguing constructions is a circular court ringed with an internal portico surrounding a marble paved canal whose floor still shows the grooves of the turning bridges which alone gave access to the central island. This island is said to have been a stage for music or theatricals, in which boats floating on the surrounding water might play a part. Certain it is that the island was covered with a "scenic" architecture of loggias and porticoes, doubtless of marble, and it looks as if the central feature resembled a shrine somewhat on the lines of the circular Temple of Baalbec.

The Crypto Porticus is another singular feature of the ruins. Under a quadrangular cloister, as we should call it, is a basement constructed about one-third out of the ground, by which means openings are obtained to illuminate the under-cloister walk on one side through intersections in its vaulting. Remarkable effects of lighting, an idea which was not lost upon the Renaissance architects, as we may see in the case of the Massimi Palace at Rome by Peruzzi, were thus obtained. Probably these under-porticoes were the means by which the service of the Imperial Court was carried on without the slaves being too much in evidence. We know that there was a vast under-world to the great Roman Thermæ by which the public was served as unobtrusively as on a modern liner.

Everyone knows that these villa ruins have given their finest spoil to the great museums of the world. They were the quarries whence the Renaissance treasure-seekers, like Gavin Hamilton, obtained some of the best works which we possess of both the Greek and Roman sculptors. In what estimation did the serious architects and artists of Hadrian's time hold this Imperial caprice? We suffer under the loss of the treatises of the trained men, and are ignorant of their standard of criticism. Many of the Imperial ruins were, we may well believe, works of very secondary importance, official art that received merely the customary applause of the crowd. Possibly the future may yet unfold some literary treasures that will place us in touch with the greater minds of this amazing transitional epoch.

Hadrian's Villa to-day is better excavated and more instructive to the architect than it was



221.—THE LONG WALL OF THE PECILE, VILLA HADRIANA.

twenty-five years ago, but we are brought no nearer to the haunting image of the captive Queen Zenobia, assigned to reside here by the conquering Aurelian, than when the long, hot afternoon could be passed amid thickets that veiled these mighty fragments with deep shades. The impression then was of a garden whose delightful charm, at once old and new, was reviving once again with the returning foliage of early summer and was animated once more by the thrilling voice of the nightingale. It was then a spot in which Rome, with its myriad interests and teeming activity, could be completely forgotten, and even the modern mind find rest in the contemplation of that past greatness which has never wholly lost the secret power of renewal.

A. T. B.

CHAPTER XVIII.

CAPRAROLA.

THE aim of travel is secured and its benefits received when out of dim memories some day shines out as an ineffaceable recollection. It is a commonplace of travelling experience that such days most often arise out of some departure from the beaten track. Such a day, distinct after twenty-four years, was that of the drive to Caprarola from Viterbo. In recollection the way seems to have unrolled itself through hours of brilliant sunshine along a ridge between two valleys, each offering a magnificent prospect. At one point far below lay a mirror-like lake, the Lago di Vico. It seemed the ideal hill-surrounded pool of art and magic. Above it rose the volcanic Monte Venero. The road had passed from Latium into Etruria, entering into the tangled centre of the peninsula, the

region of those hill cities which have contributed so much to the formation of Italian art.

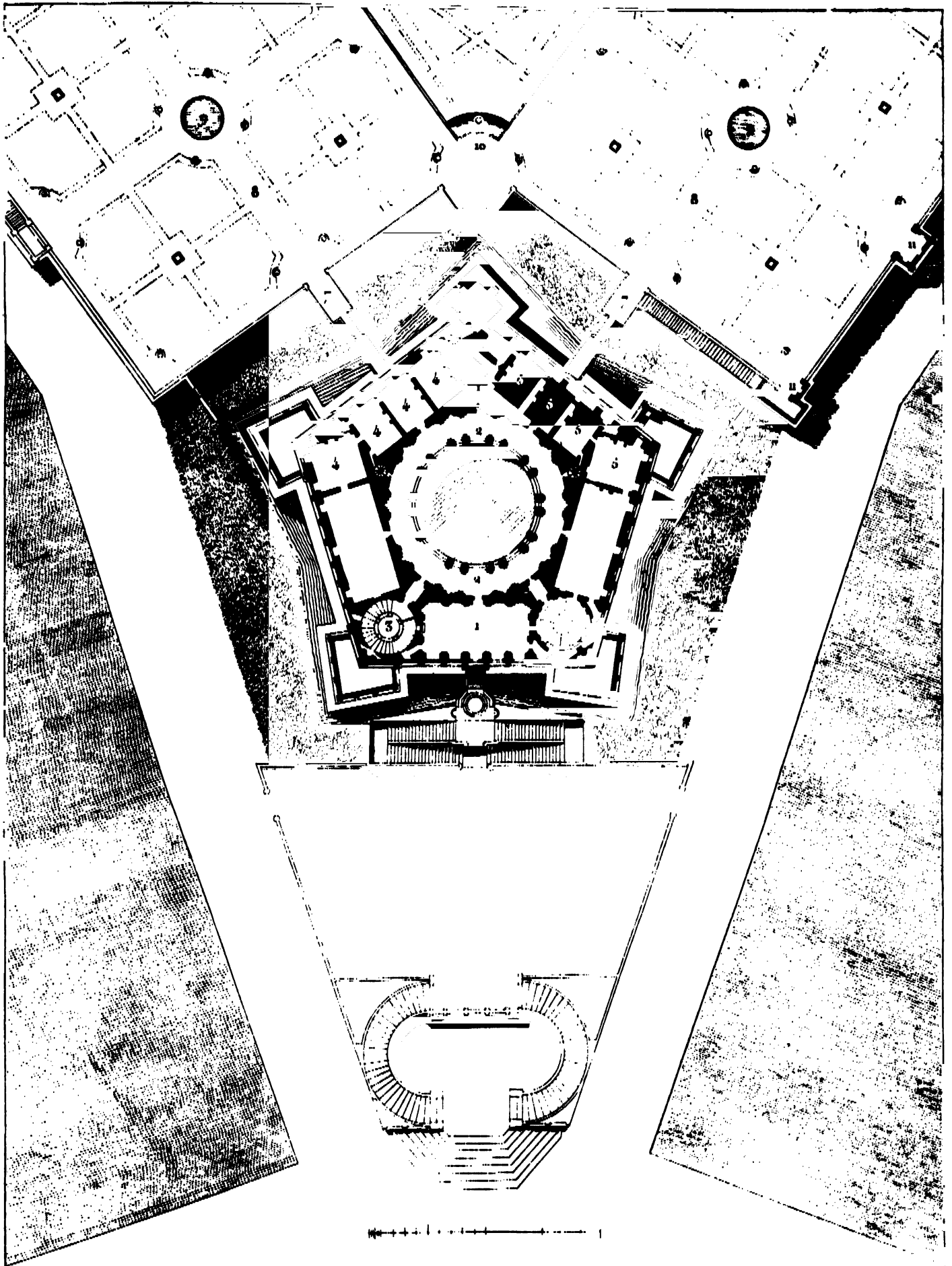
The visit to Caprarola occupied the entire day, and two strong horses were required by the route across the hills, the head of the pass being nearly two thousand feet higher than Viterbo. The Farnese Palace, Vignola's masterpiece, revealed itself as a great dominating mass covering the end of a spur between two deep valleys, with the ground falling away steeply in front. It stood up in a proud isolation, like St. Peter's, above its suburb (Fig. 222). The whole



222.—VIEW OF CAPRAROLA.

The Palace facing down the valley at the end of the spur on which the gardens are laid out. From Percier and Fontaine.

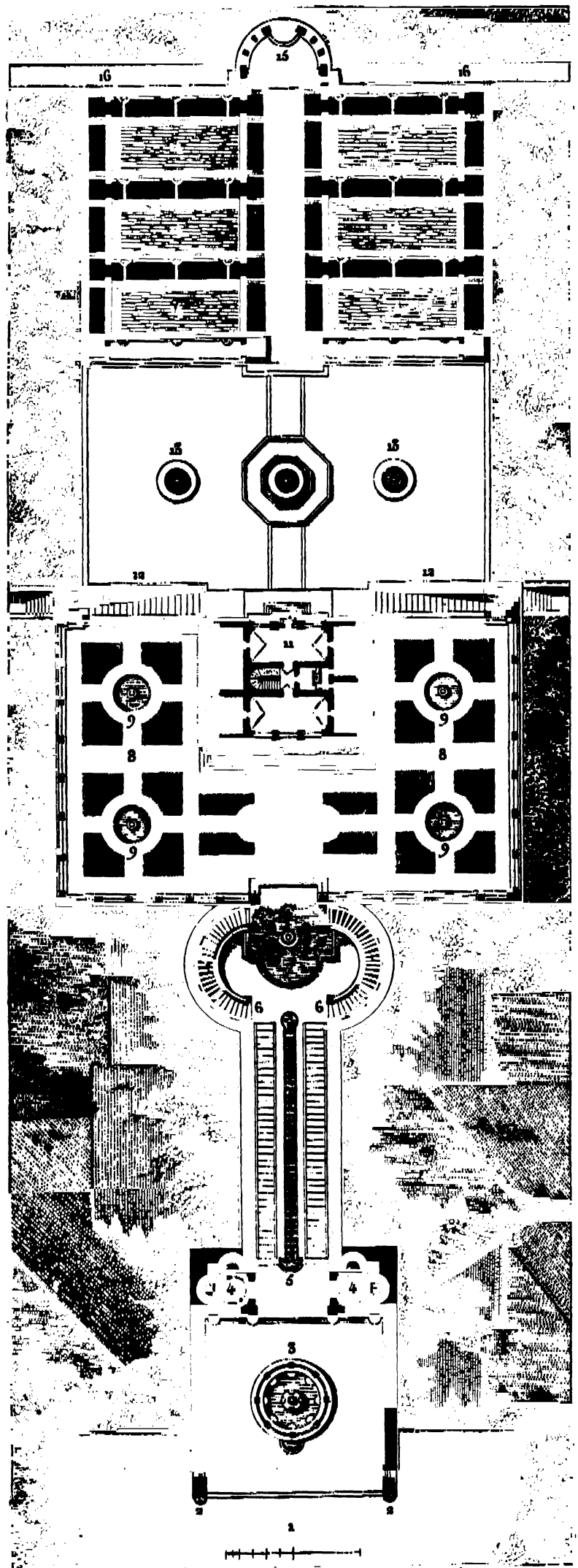
scheme of the pentagonal fortress palace explained itself upon the ground. Much that appeared to be complex on paper then appeared to be both natural and simple. Vignola's skill in the management of architectural detail has anticipated any objection arising out of the supposed crudeness of mere fortress imitation. He has known how to infuse a sufficient element of the palace to make it clear that his structure, despite its warlike mien, is still the lordly pleasure house. The pentagonal plan in itself is a good one, as three sides are visible at once, and the slightly acute angles produce a sharp effect in cornice projections. The building looks all its height of eighty-four feet and is well crowned by a good corbel cornice of the Vignola type. A certain flatness of surface projections has been preserved, which makes for breadth of effect in the mass. The materials are stone and rubble, mainly plastered with a texture which is almost that of rough-cast. All the lower parts are hewn in the solid rock, and the remarkable vaulted sub-structures are partly built and partly live rock. The bastions provide terraces with fine points of view, but they are not in themselves very happy in relation to the general mass, and they might have been multiangular with advantage. The great ditch is carried round, and isolates the gardens which rise up at the rear. The lowest part of the garden is



223.—PLAN OF THE FARNESE PALACE AT CAPRAROLA AT THE FIRST FLOOR LEVEL.

Vignola, Architect. From Percier and Fontaine.

- | | | |
|------------------------|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| (1) Open loggia. | (5) Winter apartments. | (9) Fountains. |
| (2) Arcade of cortile. | (6) Ditch. | (10) Grottoes in shellwork. |
| (3) Grand staircase. | (7) Bridges to gardens. | (11) Pavilions on the garden walls. |
| (4) Summer apartments. | (8) Gardens at level of first floor. | |



- (1) Semicircular lawn surrounded by trees
- (2) Two terms, *Silentia et Pudicitia*.
- (3) Pond.
- (4) Pavilion grottoes.
- (5) Cascade.
- (6) Circular stairs up to parterre.
- (7) Tank with statues and urns.
- (8) Parterres of flowers surrounded by balustrades with terms carrying vases.
- (9) Ponds fed by jets.
- (10) Stairways to level of top terrace.
- (11) Casino with first floor on level of top terrace arranged as two apartments connected by loggias, one towards plain and other to mountains.
- (12) Raised terrace with view.
- (13) Fountains with jets.
- (14) Reservoirs in hill side.
- (15) Way out.
- (16) Gardens rising up slopes as amphitheatre.

224.—PLAN OF THE CASINO AND UPPER GARDENS AT CAPRAROLA BEHIND THE FARNESE PALACE.

From Percier and Fontaine.

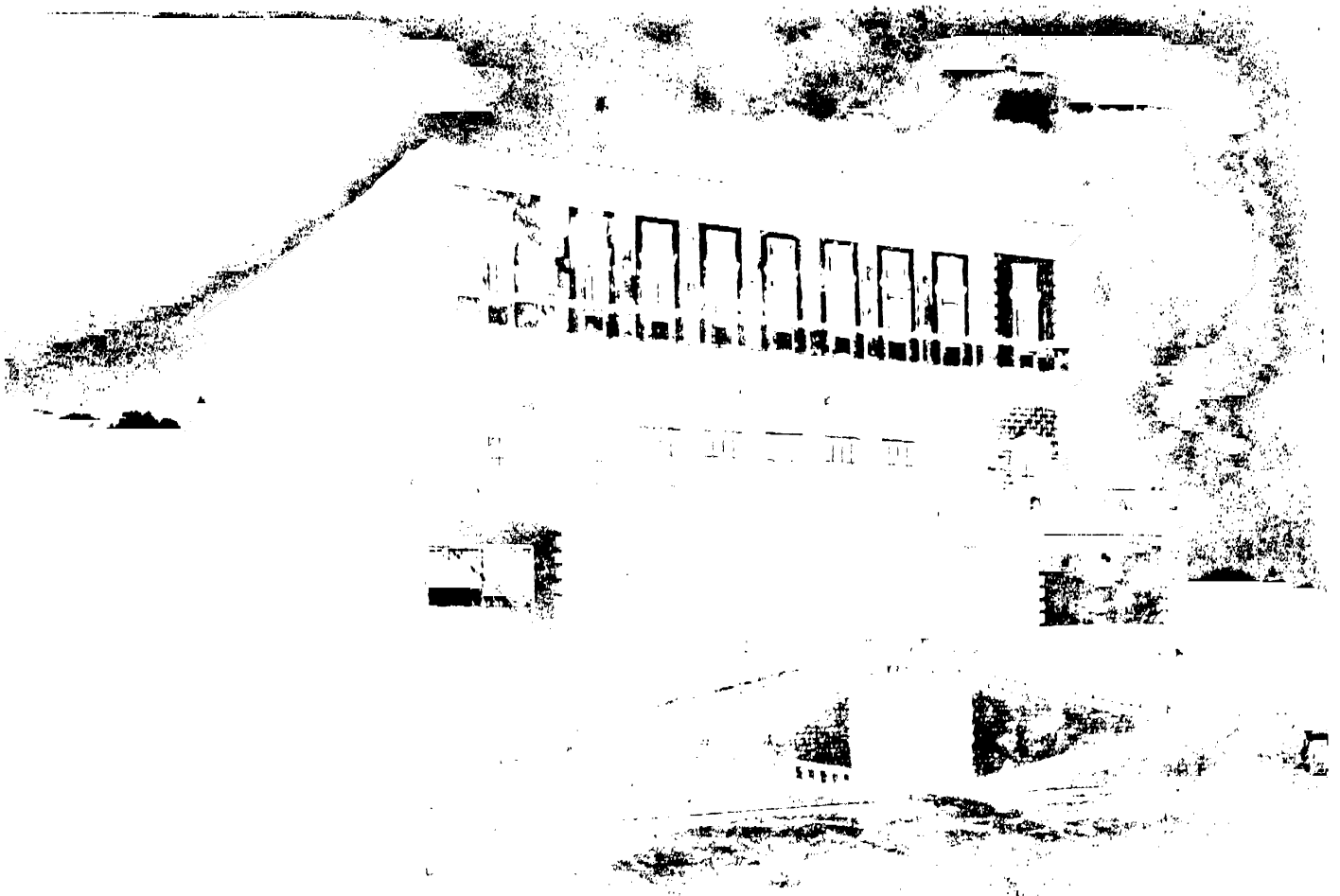
about a hundred feet above the first approach to the palace. The actual ascent to the front entrance is immense, rising by those steep, diagonally scored roads which are also found at Frascati. Only a hill-driving countryman could contemplate with untroubled mind such means of access and it is marvellous that any axle can stand the strain.

Arrived at the main level, a beautiful circular arcaded court is seen to be the core of the plan of the palace (Figs. 229 and 230). This fine piece

of Vignola's architecture is spacious, harmonious and well proportioned, and has a fine sweep of lines. It was, we may believe, the plan idea which Inigo Jones had in mind in his intended circular court for Whitehall, and the late Mr. Bryden, in the Local Government Building in Great George Street, has very ably developed the model on a large scale. The Caprarola cortile is sixty-six feet in diameter. A great circular staircase.



225.—OLD PRESPECTIVE FIGURE OF THE PALACE, ATTRIBUTED TO VIGNOLA.

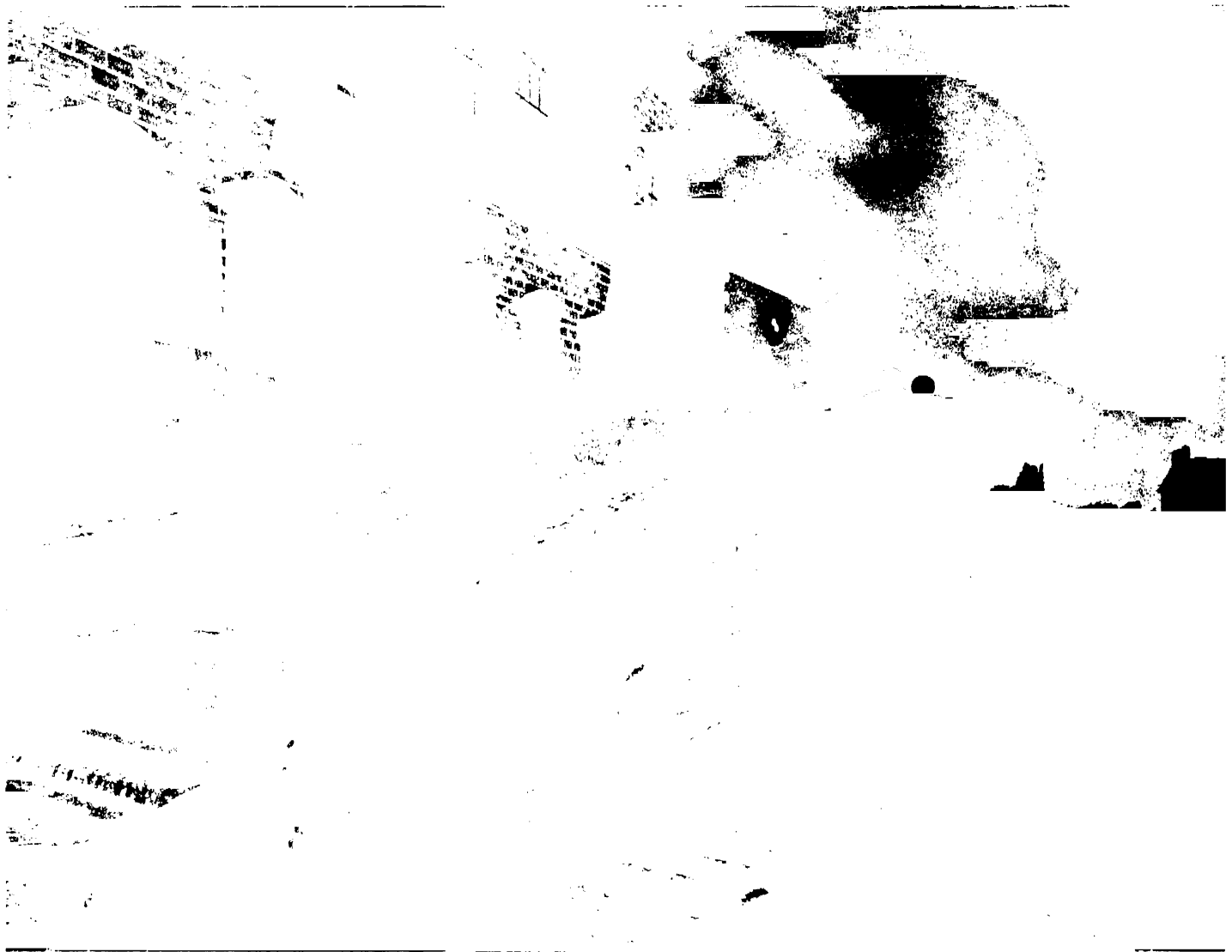


226.—THE ENTRANCE FRONT OF CAPRAROLA.

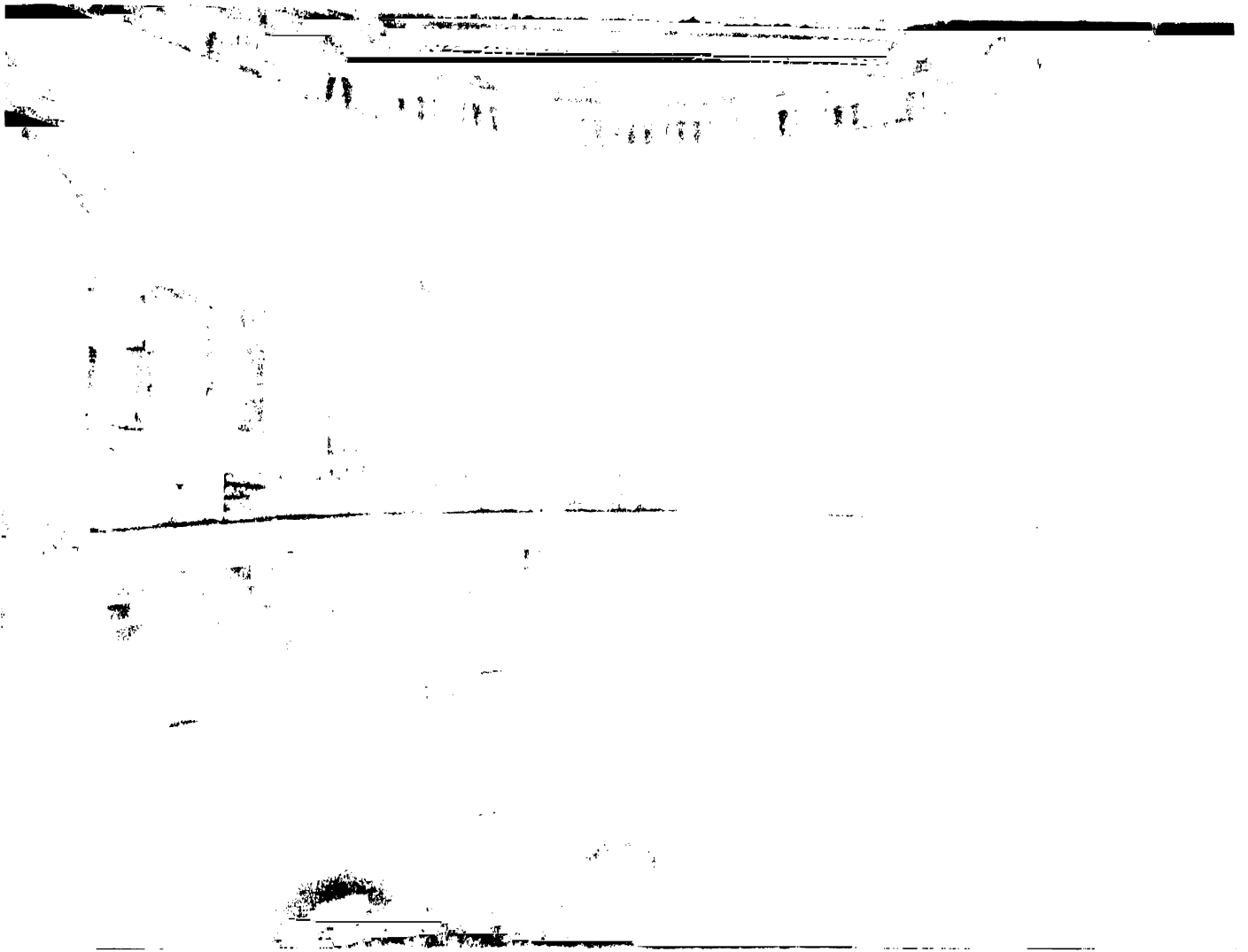


227.—OLD SECTIONAL FIGURE OF THE PALACE.

in which pairs of columns carry the winding vault, leads up to the principal floor. At the top it is covered by a dome. These circular stairs have been much admired and imitated, but the later Renaissance architects, by applying to them the rigid lines of the Orders, introduced an element of confusion and contradiction which has never been successfully assimilated with the natural form of the structure. It is one of those things which the earlier men had done better, as we see at Blois, by an instinctive grasp of the poetry of its involuted development. The great rooms are noble and spacious, but the frescoes and decorations are not specially interesting, and the artists seem hardly to have risen to the greatness of the occasion. The pattern brick floors, in red and yellow, are characteristic and interesting,



228.—THE ASCENT TO THE ENTRANCE.



229. - THE CIRCULAR CORTILE.

as are also the wood-framed windows with their leaded glazing. In the great thickness of the walls are steps up to the window sills, which are kept high, as in old Italian palaces. The perspectives on the walls, drawn by Vignola himself, are very interesting. The influence of this building was widely spread, for in France and England many and varied developments of its scheme were tried by the idealistic house planners of the Renaissance.

A. T. B.

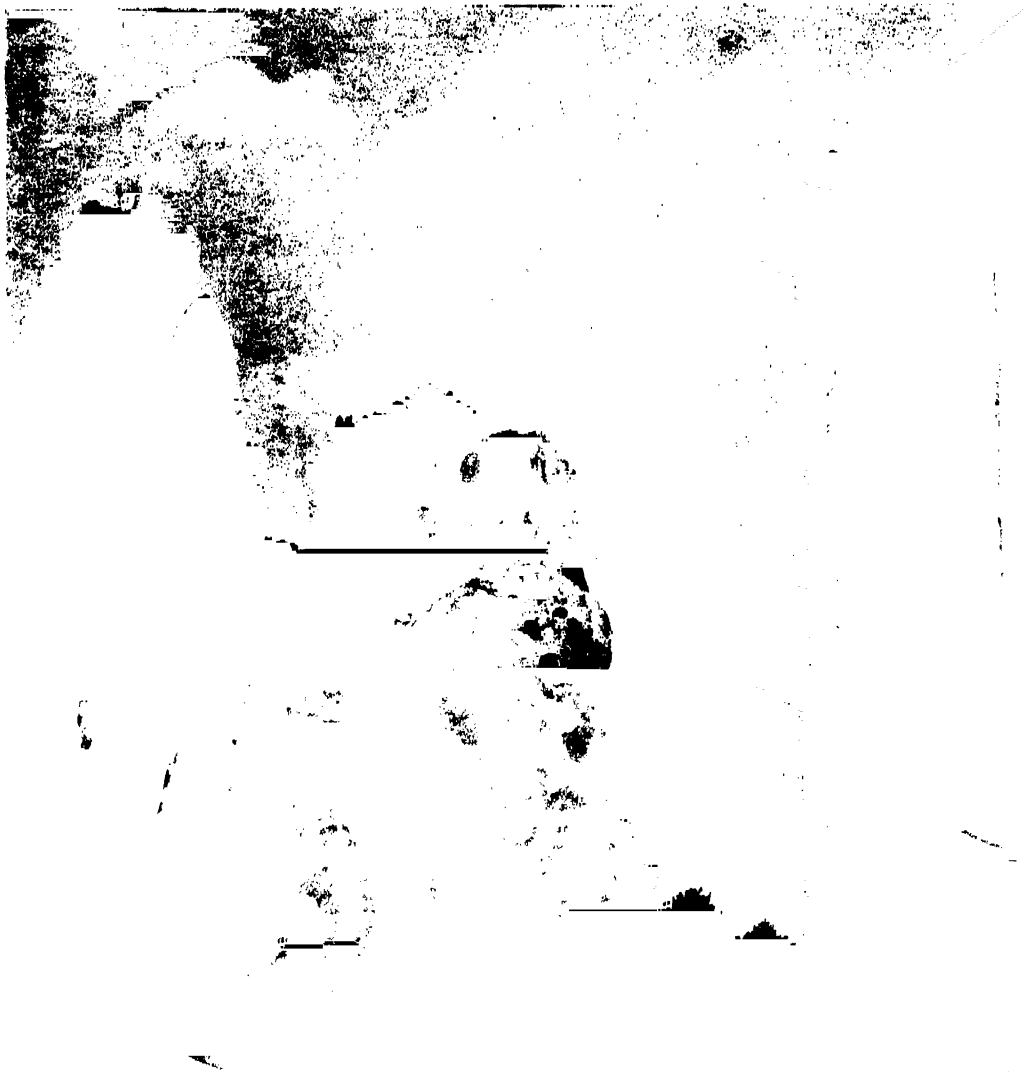
The countryside here owned the Orsini as lords about the year 1200. The Farnese first came into notice in the fifteenth century with Cardinal Alexander Farnese and his two legitimatised sons, Pier Luigi and Ranuccio. The family soon gained



230. - THE UPPER CORRIDOR OF THE CIRCULAR CORTILE, SHOWING THE FRESCOED DECORATION.

splendour from the power and influence of Giulia Farnese, the mistress of Pope Alexander Borgia. Paul III finally established the fortunes of the House when he became Pope in 1534; grand ideas of nepotism being his most distinguished characteristic. He created his nephew Prince of Parma and Piacenza, and, adding other Church lands, summed up the whole in the dukedom of Castro, and until the death of Pier Luigi in 1547 the ducal residence was in Ronciglione. It appeared, however, to be more in the interests of the House that its representative should live in the centre of this part of the estates, and Pier Luigi's eldest son,

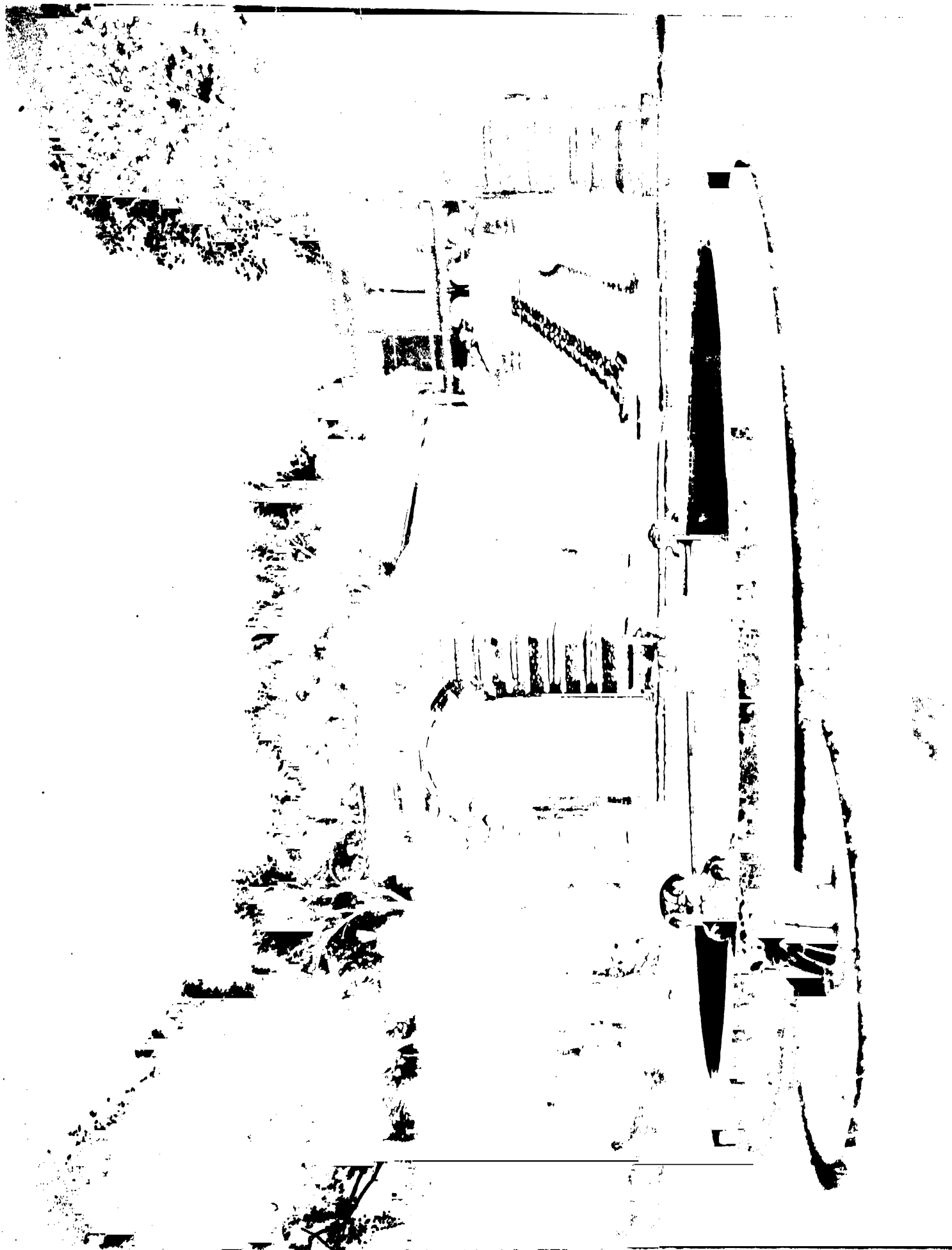
Cardinal Alexander II, was therefore encouraged to build the palace of Caprarola. The state rooms were decorated by the brothers Zuccaro, Tempesta, Pietro Bernini (the father of Lorenzo) and other minor artists. The three Zuccaro brothers came from Urbino in 1543 with the hope of emulating their great fellow-townsmen Raphael, and, apparently, their talent satisfied the taste of the day for decorative work to an extent which procured them all the custom they could desire. They constituted a sort of firm which became known as the Zuccari. Taddeo was by thirty-seven years the elder, and his is the best work. He lies buried in the Pantheon, with the epitaph written by his brother Federigo, "In death and in art resembling Raphael." We need not quarrel with this definition, but content ourselves with admitting the appropriate feeling for decoration which has given such a rich, gay and attractive appearance to these great halls,



231.—THE BRIDGE FROM PALACE TO GARDEN ACROSS THE MOAT.

where pictures relating to the power and grandeur of the Farnese are set in frameworks of stucco looking like delicate lace, accompanied by airy and graceful "grotesques."

These pictures are full of interest here, where all is so suggestive of the Farnese. The walls of the great Council Chamber have frescoes of all the towns that belonged to the family, Parma, Piacenza, Castro, Vignola, Scarpellino, Capo di Monte, Camina, Ronciglione, Fabrica, Isola and Caprarola. The chapel has old stained-glass windows. Another hall, "the Hall of the deeds of the Farnese," is given up to the great events of the House. The marriage of



232.—THE APPROACH TO THE CASINO, CAPRAROLA.

Orazio Farnese with Diana, daughter of Henry II of France, is represented, and that of Ottavio with a daughter of Charles V. All the characters in these and the other scenes are portraits, and in stiff gowns of gold brocade, or brocaded doublets and thick hose and ruffs, we see Catherine de Medici, Henry of Navarre, the Great Constable, the Dukes of Guise and Nemours, Mme. de Montpensier and Mlle. de Rohan. Alessandro and Orazio are seen accompanying Charles V on a campaign against the Lutherans; and in the bearers of the canopy held over the Emperor's head we have portraits of the three brothers Zuccari. Paul III, who took such care of his family, is shown appointing Pietro Farnese Commander of the Papal Forces, and Orazio Governor of Rome. Ranuccio receives the Golden Rose from his uncle,

and the Pope himself is portrayed presiding at the Council of Trent, making peace between Francis I and Charles V, and giving the lucky hat to four Cardinals, who all afterwards became Popes. In several of the scenes, among all the other portraits, we distinguish the pale, sensitive face, with short brown beard, of Cardinal Alexander II, the builder of the palace.

In the Hall "del Mappamondo," the azure ceiling has all the constellations, the twelve signs of the Zodiac, and set round in twelve delicately moulded stucco frames are the fables relating to these signs. On the walls are figures symbolising Italy and Rome as the ruler of Christianity. Others typify the tropics and the four quarters of the globe, while over doors and windows are the heroes of geographical science — Amerigo Vespucci, Marco Polo, Columbus and Cortes.



233.—CASCADE IN FRONT OF THE CASINO, CAPRAROLA.

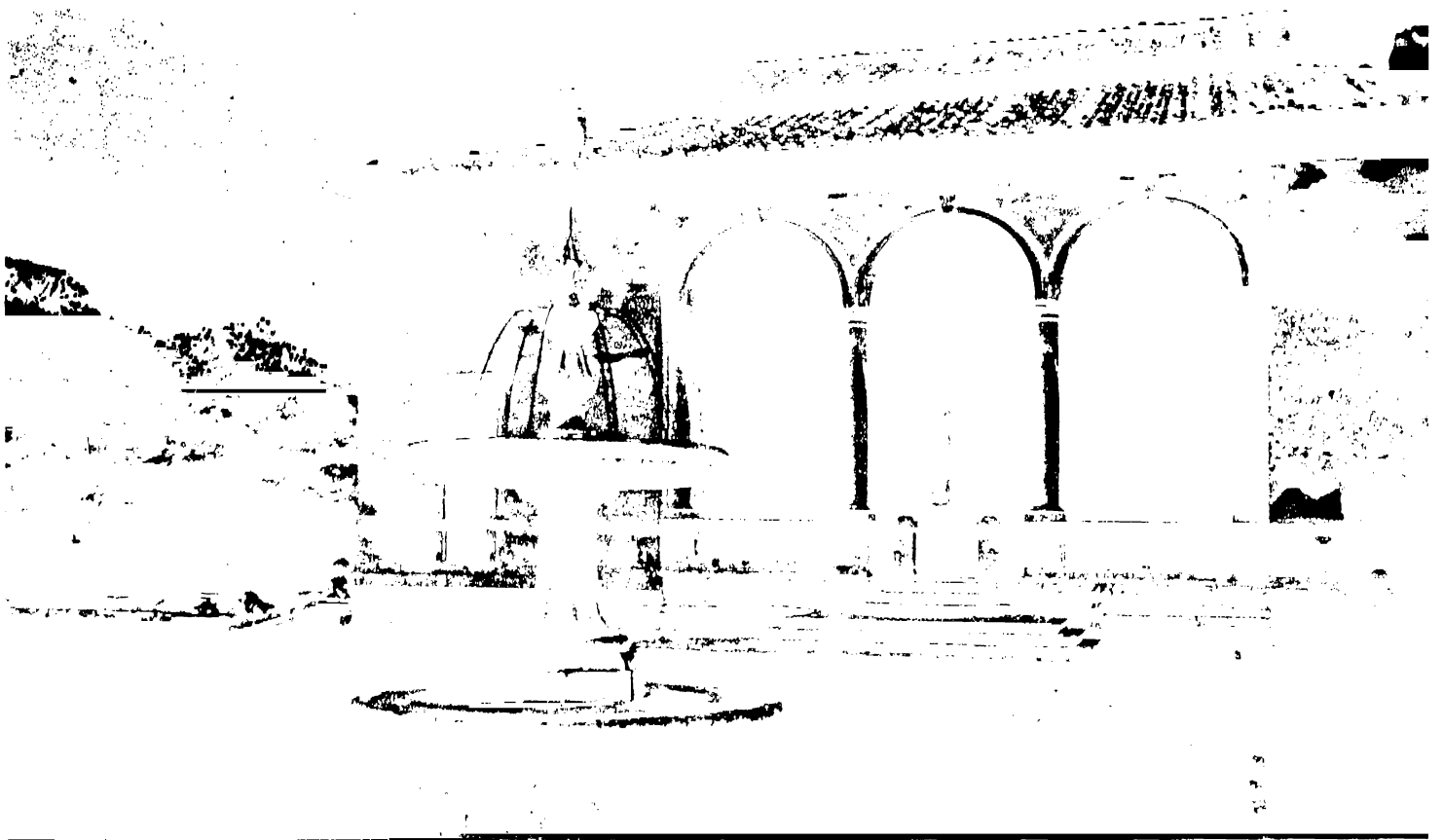
Besides these principal halls there are many smaller. The most attractive are four named after the seasons, which show some of the best work of the Zuccari. The ceiling of the "Spring" room is painted with a beautiful nude figure with worshippers at her feet. Above her head the signs of the Zodiac are placed so as to be caught by the rising sun. Garlands and sylvan scenes surround her personified figure. On the walls are the Rape of Europa, the combat of Hercules and Antæus, and the specially appropriate myth of Persephone wandering with Demeter through the daffodil meadows of Enna. In the "Summer" room, which is disposed so as to be as cool as possible during the sultry season, groups of agriculturists,



234.—THE FOUNTAIN BELOW THE PARTERRE OF THE CASINO AT CAPRAROLA.

reaping, feasting, and leading teams of white oxen, surround the symbolical nymph. A very happily utilised fable is that of Phaeton, child of Apollo, who, having obtained his father's leave to drive one of his chariots, turned his four horses out of their usual course, with the result that the world was so burnt up by the excessive heat that Jove, indignant, flung the chariot and driver into the Po in the form of lightning, whence originates the "summer lightning" that plays among the clouds on hot nights.

"Autumn" has vines and fruits, intoxicated bacchantes borne by satyrs, the birth of Bacchus, the wine god returning from a trip to the Indies, having Indian houris among his attendants. One of those quaint and little known myths is here illustrated; Bacchus, trampled underfoot by tyrant Titans, crushed to death, his limbs boiled over a fire, suddenly reappears, more comely than before. So was typified the vine, crushed, squeezed and fermented for wine, but still the scattered branches once more throwing out leaves and bearing grapes. In the "Winter" room, a solitary male figure represents the season. Circles of



235.—NORTH FRONT OF CASINO AT CAPRAROLA.

children shivering with cold and warming themselves at fires, frozen rivers and leafless branches, such are the incidents that form the setting. The gods hold a council over the proposed destruction of the world, Vulcan binds Boreas, and Eolus, god of the winds, holds aloft a flag, while the clouds part after a terrible storm.

A room at the back of the palace opens out on to a bridge which crosses the moat and leads into the garden (Fig. 231). Round four angles of the five-sided palace stretches a broad raised walk from the walls of which you look sheer down into the moat far below. Huge statues in pairs representing the seasons stand sentinel on these walls, with cypresses towering up between them. Ten of these cypresses were planted at the time the palace was built; only four or five of them now remain, but these have grown to an enormous size, and in some places have forced their way quite through the wall and overhang the space below. The first plateau at the back is a formal garden of considerable extent, with clipped box hedges, grottoes, fountains and a fine open belvedere from which to gaze out over the far-stretching plain below. When



236.—TERRACE OF THE HERMES.

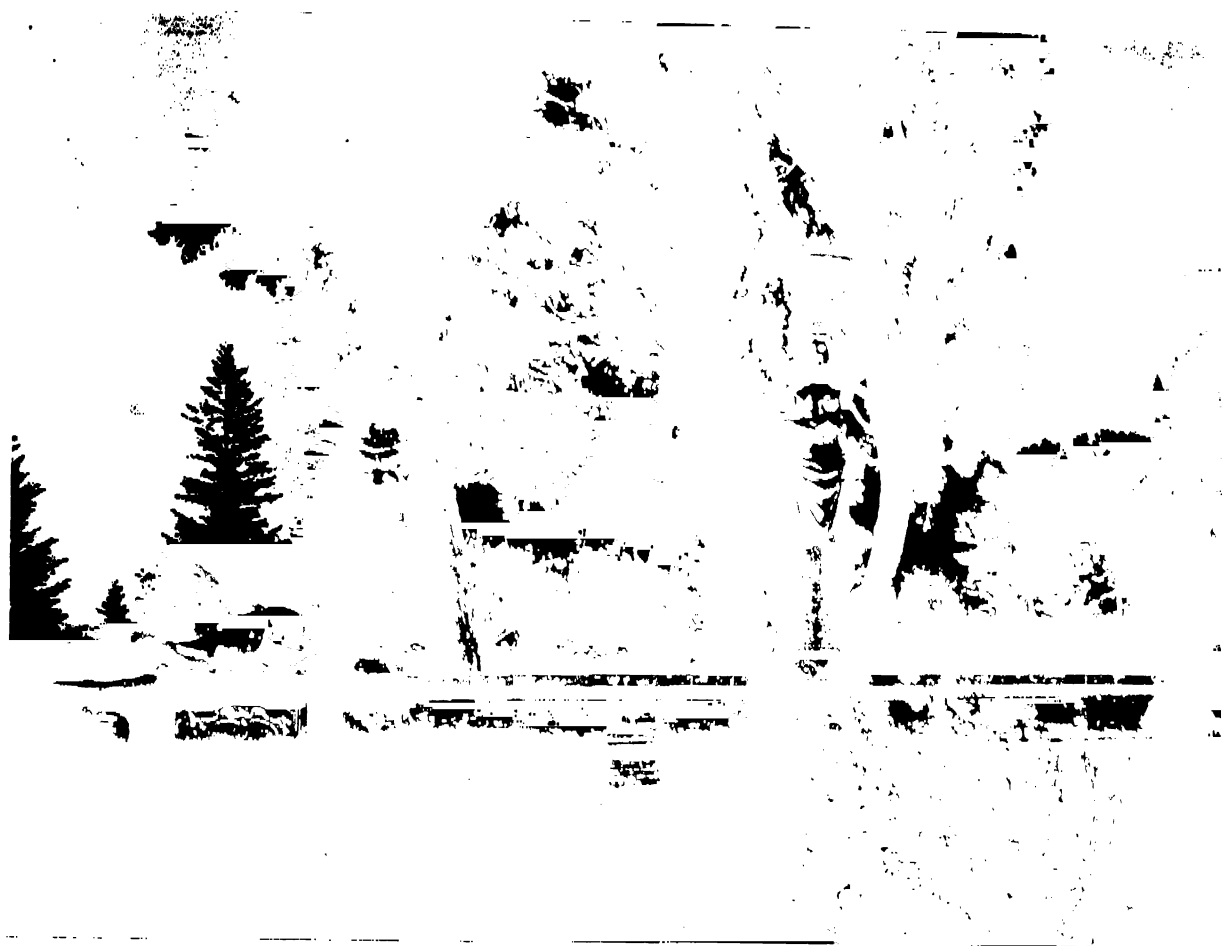


237.—THE CASINO OF CAPRAROLA : THE

Sebastiani, a garrulous and admiring chronicler who lived in the little town, published a pamphlet on the subject in 1741, the lake in the middle of the lower garden was still filled with fish, and the fountains played without ceasing. In the middle, a huge lily, the crest of the Farnese, formed of lead, sent up a shower of water, which rose with such vehemence that it burst in fine clouds of spray, in which the sunbeams produced a rainbow.

Against a retaining wall at the back is a spacious grotto worked in stucco, somewhat shabby and decadent nowadays. Its walls are sustained by six sylvan figures of gigantic size ; within sit groups of nymphs, playing on musical instruments. A huge vase spouts water in the centre. The pavement once showed a design of white lilies on a darker ground of marble. This grotto was the favourite private retreat of his *Serenissimo*, Cardinal Odoardo Farnese, who succeeded Cardinal Alessandro, and lived here the greater part of the year. The garden is still kept up, but in a somewhat perfunctory manner ; roses, however, riot in masses over the walls—great splendid blooms of royal crimson, sheets of Fortune's Yellow, huge creamy tea and shell-like pink blossoms effective against the background colour of dark cypress green.

From the formal garden a wood of plane trees slopes gently up for some distance. On a May morning the ground underneath the tender greenery is carpeted with wild flowers—orchis, iris, saxifrage, cyclamen and Solomon's seal. Through an avenue of Scotch firs we reach the upper pleasure-ground, laid out some seventy years later by Cardinal Odoardo Farnese (the only part of the grounds with which Mr. Latham's photographs deal). Here he has given us the immense fountain basin, with broad stone edge, in which the water is of a deep blue colour, very striking against the rich dark green of the avenue of firs leading up to it. One slender jet of water springs from the Farnese lily in the centre of the basin. Above is the ascent, enclosed in arched and grottoed walls, between which comes an aqueduct formed of the twisted bodies of dolphins down which the water rushes, rippling and swirling in a thousand shell-like waves (Figs. 232 and 233). At the top recline the "Giants" ; two river gods pouring water from stone cornucopiæ (Fig. 234). Everywhere the silver grey, porous stone is softened with the dainty maidenhair fern and enriched with golden mosses. Perhaps the most beautiful of all Mr. Latham's illustrations are the two which show us the entrance to the heart of the garden, the low flight of four curving steps, flanked on either side by groups of figures (Figs. 236 and 238.)



SOUTHERN EDGE OF THE PARTERRE.

This is the garden of the *Hermes and Caryatidae*. On one side stands the Casino or summer-house, a small villa having three storeys to the east and one to the west (Fig. 233): it contains three or four rooms on each floor, and a gaily frescoed loggia looks out both on the east and west fronts. The peculiar distinction of this garden consists in the twenty-eight giant stone figures which stand round it on three sides. Interspersed with tall cypresses, they have a picturesque stateliness such as can hardly be matched elsewhere. Each one is different, with a beautiful natural variety: some stand in couples, whispering together (Fig. 242); a faun blows a conch shell into his companion's ear, who wards off the sound with his hands, another plays Pan's pipes; one nymph, with her hands thrown up behind her head, seems to lean lazily back in a cypress bower; others clasp young birds or bunches of grapes; over all, Time has flung his hoary charm (Fig. 238). They stand out high and erect, and are seen against the melting blue of the far distance. A double stairway, rich in dolphins and sea-beasts, leads to the remains of another garden behind the Casino. Here still stands a slender fountain with a graceful semicircle of fountain gateways (Fig. 245), and from this one passes into the woods again. The upper part of the grounds is left to run wild, except that the box hedges are cut.

It is impossible adequately to describe the charm of this high poised and lovely garden. It is in extraordinarily good preservation, and this is the more striking, because there is not the slightest sign of any restoration. As the photographs show, the carving of the stonework is as clear and well cut as ever. Look at the detail of the mouldings of the east and west stairways (Figs. 240 and 241), the bold and grotesque dolphins of the cascades. The whole garden has a look of weird melancholy, almost magical in its effect; and, forlorn as it is, maybe it is yet more beautiful in its solitary silence than it could have been in its first hour of magnificence.

The west of the garden terminates in the stables, erected for Cardinal Alessandro, from Vignola's designs. There is stabling for sixty horses. Overhead is a corridor in the form of a cross which divides four airy rooms, and on a higher storey is accommodation for the grooms and coachmen.

One of the most striking features of the castle is the massive wall which entirely surrounds palace and the grounds. It is about three miles in circumference, a solid bastion of masonry,



238.—WEST SIDE OF THE PARTERRE OF THE CASINO AT CAPRAROLA.



239.—HERMES ON THE SOUTH TERRACE WALL OF THE PARTERRE OF THE CASINO AT CAPRAROLA.

descending into a hollowed-out, moat-like channel, from which the land slopes up on the opposite side. The grounds are, therefore, absolutely isolated and unapproachable, and can only be entered from the castle and by one other gate. In the Cardinal's time the woods at the back were full of deer, wild boar and game, and miniature hunting parties often took place.

The splendour of Caprarola was short, and for more than a hundred and fifty years now it has been practically untenanted. In the days of Cardinal Alessandro and his successor, Odoardo, great state was kept. In 1596 there was a theatre in the garden, and Liberati's play, "Gli Intrighi d' Amore," was acted here. After Odoardo's death the ducal seat was moved to Parma, and by 1650 much of the beautiful furniture had been taken there too. The male line became extinct in January, 1731, with Antonio Farnese, Duke of Parma, and Caprarola was left as dowry to his niece Elizabeth, who had married Philip V, King of Spain and Naples. By command of these monarchs, the whole palace was put into thorough order, the doors and windows repaired, and the roof entirely renewed and supplied, at great expense, with lead conduits. This accounts in great measure for the good condition in which the palace remains. The Queen conceded its use to Cardinal Acquaviva, Archbishop of Monreale, Protector of the Two Sicilies, and in Rome the vigilant Minister of His Majesty the King of Naples. Acquaviva also did a good deal in the way of restoration, mending stucco ornamentation, retouching and protecting the decaying frescoes, and, moreover, he refurnished the whole in a style which the somewhat fulsome Sebastiani pronounces to be "worthy of his great soul." He entertained continually summer parties of princes, clerics and nobility, in what, to quote our chronicler once more, "was esteemed the most artistic, commodious, and best decorated palace in the whole world." It still belongs to the ruined Bourbon family.

Many are the noble guests who have been entertained at Caprarola. San Carlo Borromeo stayed here for a few days in 1580. It was on that occasion that he made the speech to the Cardinal which is related in connection with the Villa Lante; but even he was penetrated with the loveliness of Caprarola, and said to his host, "What must Paradise be like!" Gregory XIII was the guest of Cardinal Alessandro in 1585. His attendant cardinals were lodged in the rooms over the stable, from which a special passage was made, communicating with the main building. The Chief Magistrate and all the citizens were at the gates to present the keys and to pay their homage to the Vicar of Christ, who in return presented the silver cross borne by his cross-bearer and a noble chalice to the cathedral, where they are still preserved, besides which he blessed the town and its inhabitants from the palace windows and enriched them with copious Indulgences. Among the attractions of the stately pageant was a procession of a hundred maidens, dressed in white, carrying olive branches and clashing cymbals. Cardinal Odoardo was the host of Clement VIII, and Sebastiani gives a further account of a visit paid by Queen Christina of Sweden in December, 1655, when she stopped at Caprarola, with a splendid suite, on her way to Bracciano, and was magnificently entertained by Duke Ranuccio. A feast and fireworks were given in her honour, she was shown all over the palace, and remarked of the Sala di Mappamondo that it deserved to be kept under a glass case. Gazing from the windows of the Hall of Hercules, lost in wonder at the beauty of the prospect, she exclaimed, "I dare not speak the name of Jesus, lest I should break the spell."

The Anno Santo 1700 saw the flying visit of the reigning Duke, Antonio, Prince of Parma, the last direct descendant of the great Farnese House. His vassals, who scarcely knew him by sight, assembled to greet him, wild with delight and loyalty. He was moved to tears, made a touching speech, and went his way, to be seen no more at Caprarola.

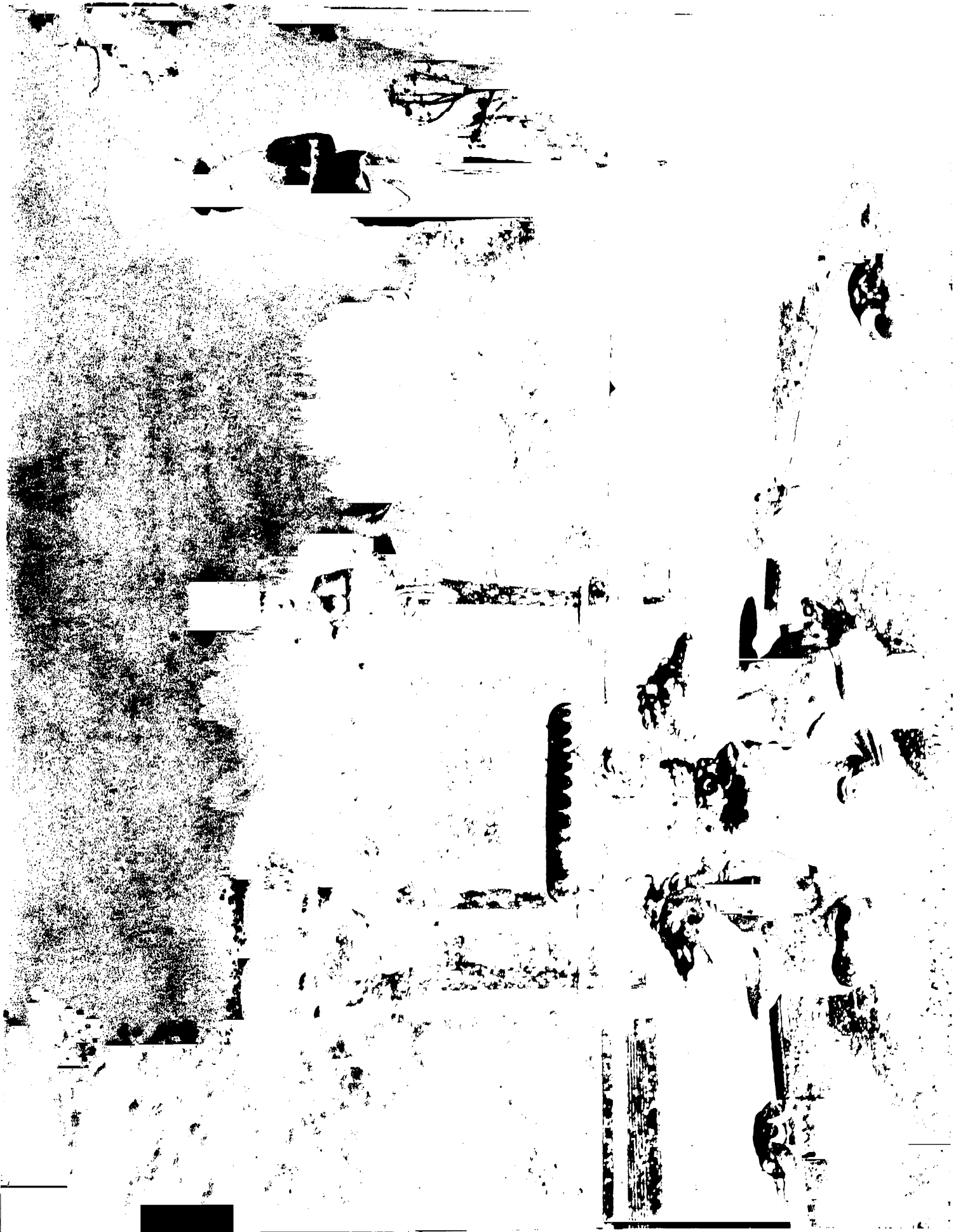
The exiled James Stuart was welcomed royally by Duke Francesco in 1714, and as the Duke took leave of "His Majesty, the King of England," he declared that the palace had acquired fresh lustre from his august presence. In October, 1739, Kasimir Vasa, Prince of Poland, and the Elector of Saxony, paid a visit *incognito* to Cardinal Acquaviva, and were shown the castle, where a choice assemblage of *savants* and Jesuits had come to meet them. One of the last notable guests was Prince Charles Edward, the Pretender, who was a visitor in 1740, and Sebastiani, who mentions his coming, was overpowered at the honour of being allowed to house some of the Prince's suite.



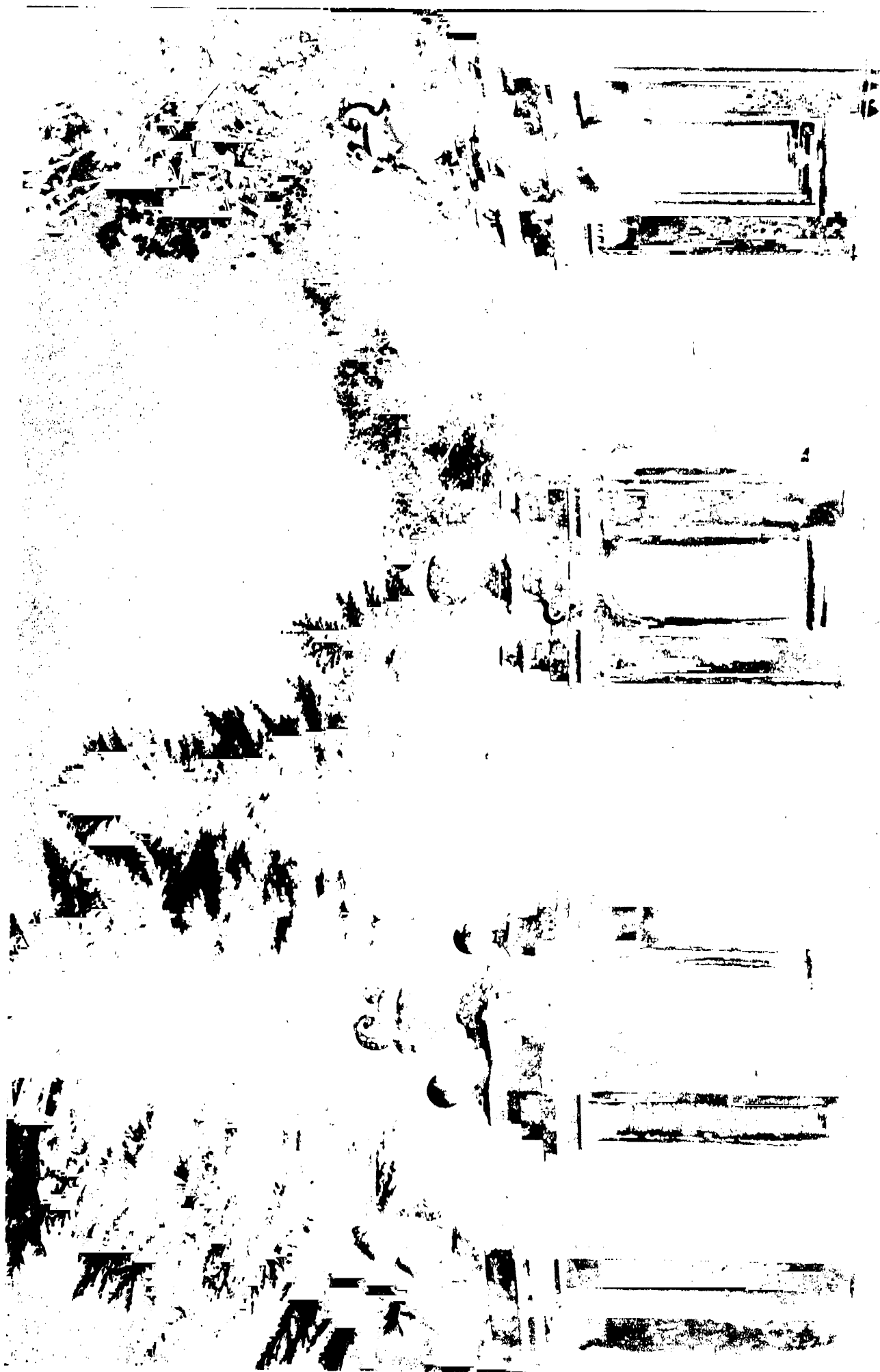
240.—THE WESTERN STAIRWAY FROM THE PARTERRE TO THE UPPER PLATEAU OF THE CASINO AT
CAPRAROLA.



241.—GATEWAY OF THE EASTERN STAIRWAY FROM THE PARTERRE OF THE CASINO AT CAPRAROLA
TO THE UPPER PLATEAU.



242.—THE EAST CORNER OF THE PARTERRE. SHOWING ONE OF THE FOUR PONDS.



245.—THE END OF THE GARDEN : AN OPEN HEMICYCLE OF FOUNTAIN NICHES BEHIND THE CASINO AT CAPRAROLA.

After 1750, for a hundred years or more, the place was utterly neglected. A steward was placed in charge, and was so little overlooked that he became reckless enough to sell the whole of the piping of the fountains, no less than ninety-six thousand pounds of lead, besides making away with much of the old furniture and tapestries and cutting down timber. Now the administration has gone to the other extreme, and the place is guarded as if every tourist were a conspirator in disguise. To avoid disappointment, it is well to say that no one should go without an order, obtainable at the Farnese palace in Rome; a special one is needed to see the garden, and yet another in order to sketch. The *custode*, it may be added, is absolutely incorruptible.

Among the past records of Caprarola is a love story, pretty and idyllic enough. In 1645 Innocent X had made a cardinal of Camillo, the son of Olimpia Pamphili. Don Camillo was then only twenty-three, and two years later fell deeply in love with Olimpia Aldobrandini, the beautiful young widow of Prince Borghese. He was a Cardinal "not in orders," and therefore confessed to the Pope that "much as he admired the virtue of chastity, he felt himself unable to practise it without the help of a wife." The Pope, who, we may presume, attached less importance to the virtue than to the revenues of the Cardinalate, was furious, and did all he could to change the young man's resolution. There was a great deal of family consultation and interchange of correspondence, but Don Camillo got his way. He and Olimpia were married in February, 1647, and at once set off for Caprarola, where, to the "great astonishment of all Rome," they spent the whole spring and summer, which that year was unusually long and hot. Donna Olimpia was twenty-four, "beautiful, ingenuous, and full of spirit and amiability, and, in spite of some feminine weaknesses, had all those gifts which can ensure domestic felicity."

It is charming to imagine the delight of that long summer in this enchanted garden, while all their artificial and mannered world marvelled at their taste. The memory of them has a tender charm of its own beside all the dull records of state visits and solemn splendour.

Here there was laughing of old, there was weeping,
Haply, of lovers, none ever may know.
Whose eyes went seaward, a hundred sleeping
Years ago.
Heart handfast in heart, did they stand? "Look hither,"
Did he murmur? "Look out from the land to the sea,
For the foam-flowers endure when the land-blossoms wither,
And men that love lightly may die, but we . . ."

Only, instead of the sea, there are the soft waves of the campagna.

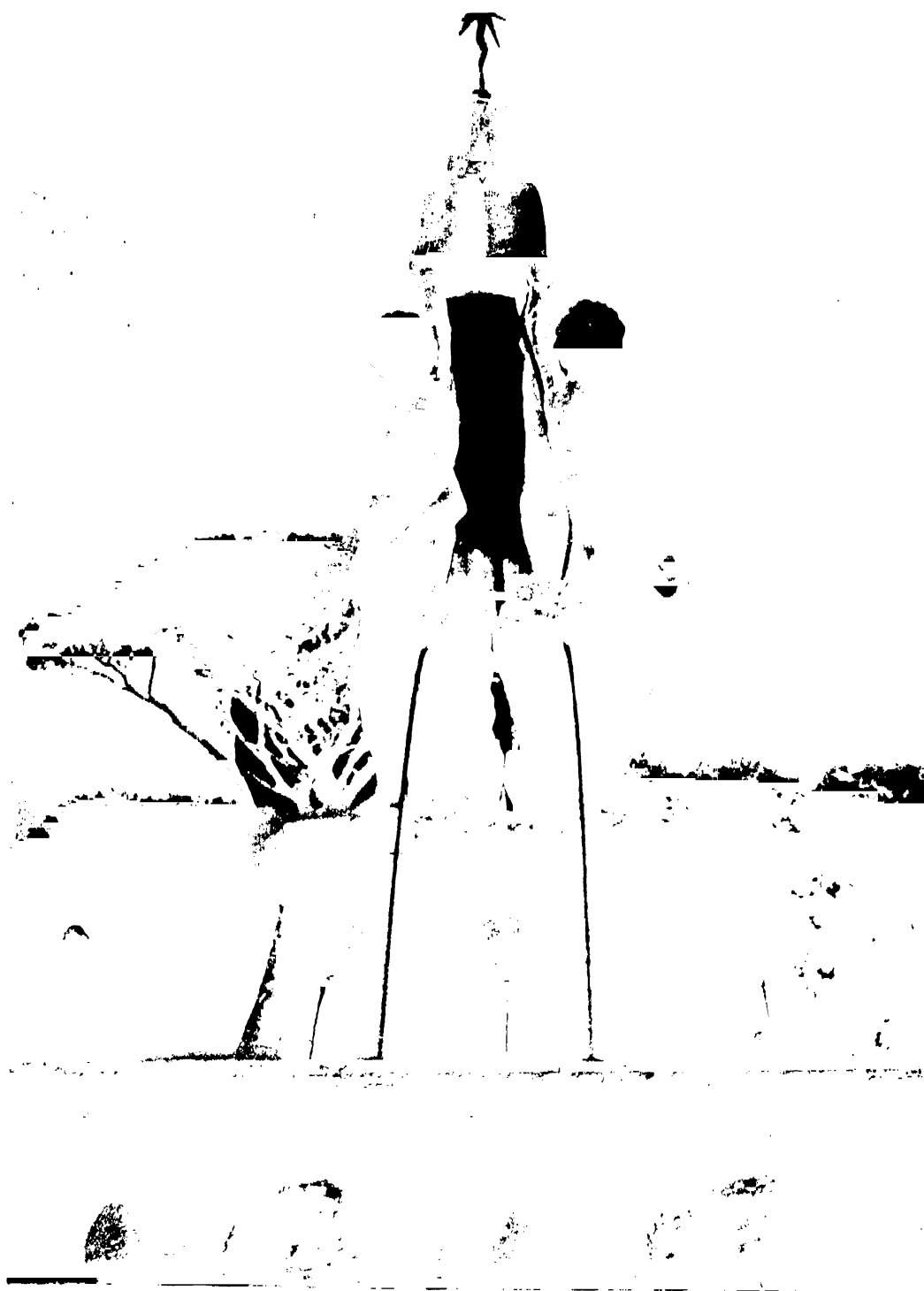
Caprarola must be grim and dreary enough in the winter-time or when wind and rain storms sweep across the plain. It is a place for halcyon days and happiness. Who, nowadays, builds anything so grandiose, so useless—and so beautiful?

E. M. P.

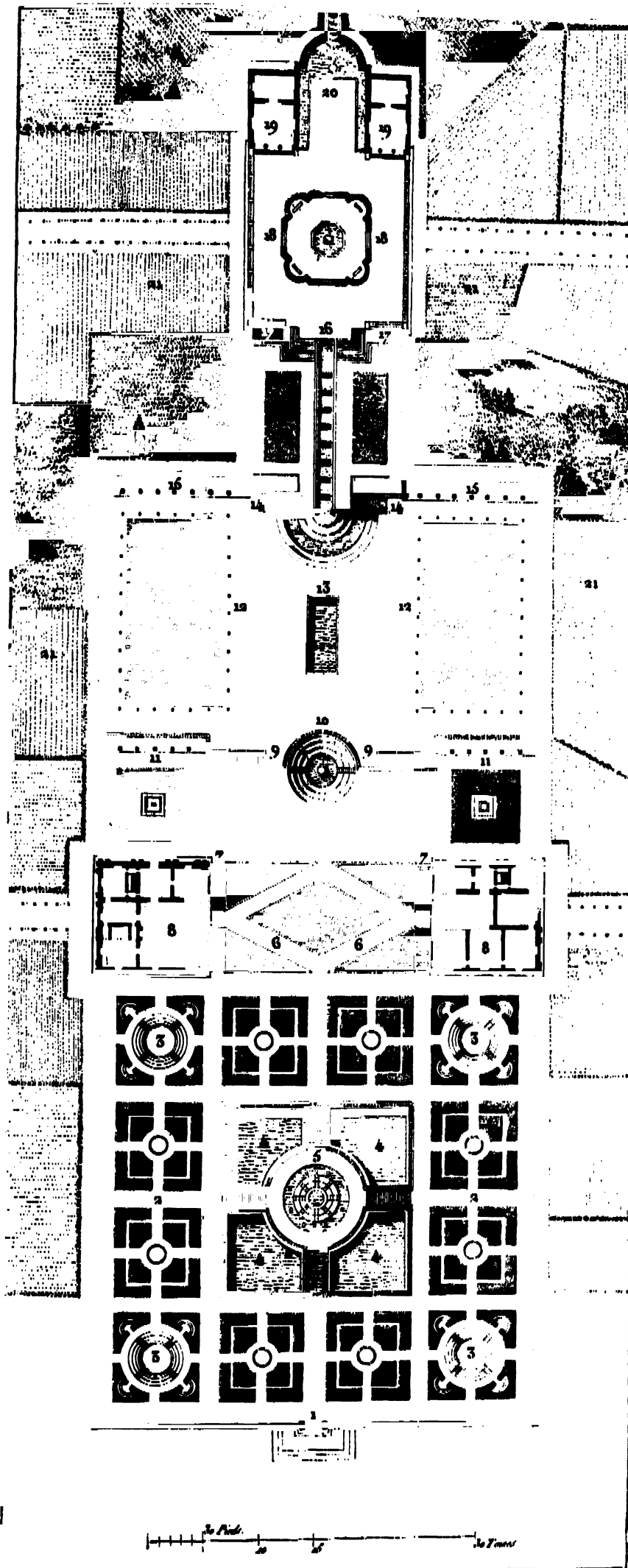
CHAPTER XIX.

THE VILLA LANTE, BAGNAIA.

IT is a question whether the Villa Lante at Bagnaia is not the gem of all the Italian gardens. If so, it owes its pride of place to that quality which Hamlet commended in the actor, artistic reserve, "that you o'er-step not the modesty of nature." It is a reticent and refined piece of work when contrasted with the prouder works of the later Renaissance. Its architect remembered that his garden was to be made for man, whose size, for all his ambition, is unalterable.



It will not be disputed that the reasonable scale of this villa garden is one of its pleasantest features. It is an ideal spot in which to spend an Italian afternoon. The easy driving distance from Viterbo renders the Villa Lante very accessible. The jolly Church of Santa Maria della Quercia, of about the same epoch (1470-1525), is just over a mile outside the Porta Fiorentina of that delightful mediæval city. It contains the work of Andrea della Robbia and Antonio da Sangallo the younger. That Vignola (1507-73) was the architect of the Villa Lante during the period of 1564, when it was enlarged, seems established. Caprarola, which is within fifteen miles, was in hand from 1547 to 1559. The Villa Lante was completed in 1588. In spite of his writings and works, Vignola seems one of the most distant of the great architects of the Renaissance, and



- (1) Main entrance.
- (2) Parterres of grass and flowers.
- (3) Bosquet.
- (4) Water basin.
- (5) Circular island, reached by four bridges raised above level of parterre.
- (6) Ramps up to first terrace.
- (7) Stone stairways.
- (8) Casino or pavilion houses, whose first floor is level with the terrace.
- (9) Stairways to second terrace.
- (10) Niche fountain between stairways.
- (11) Porticoes, with columns under the walls of the second terrace.
- (12) Lawns surrounded with trees.
- (13) Canal basin.
- (14) Stairways to third terrace.
- (15) Column porticoes.
- (16) Grand cascade.
- (17) Flight of steps to fourth terrace.
- (18) Parterre surrounded by balustrades.
- (19) Pavilions or garden houses.
- (20) Fountain basin in form of an apse. Inlet of water to garden.
- (21) Gardens laid out to suit levels of the ground.

247.—VILLA LANTE, BAGNAIA, NEAR VITERBO.
Vignola, Architect, 1507-1573. From Perrier and Fontaine

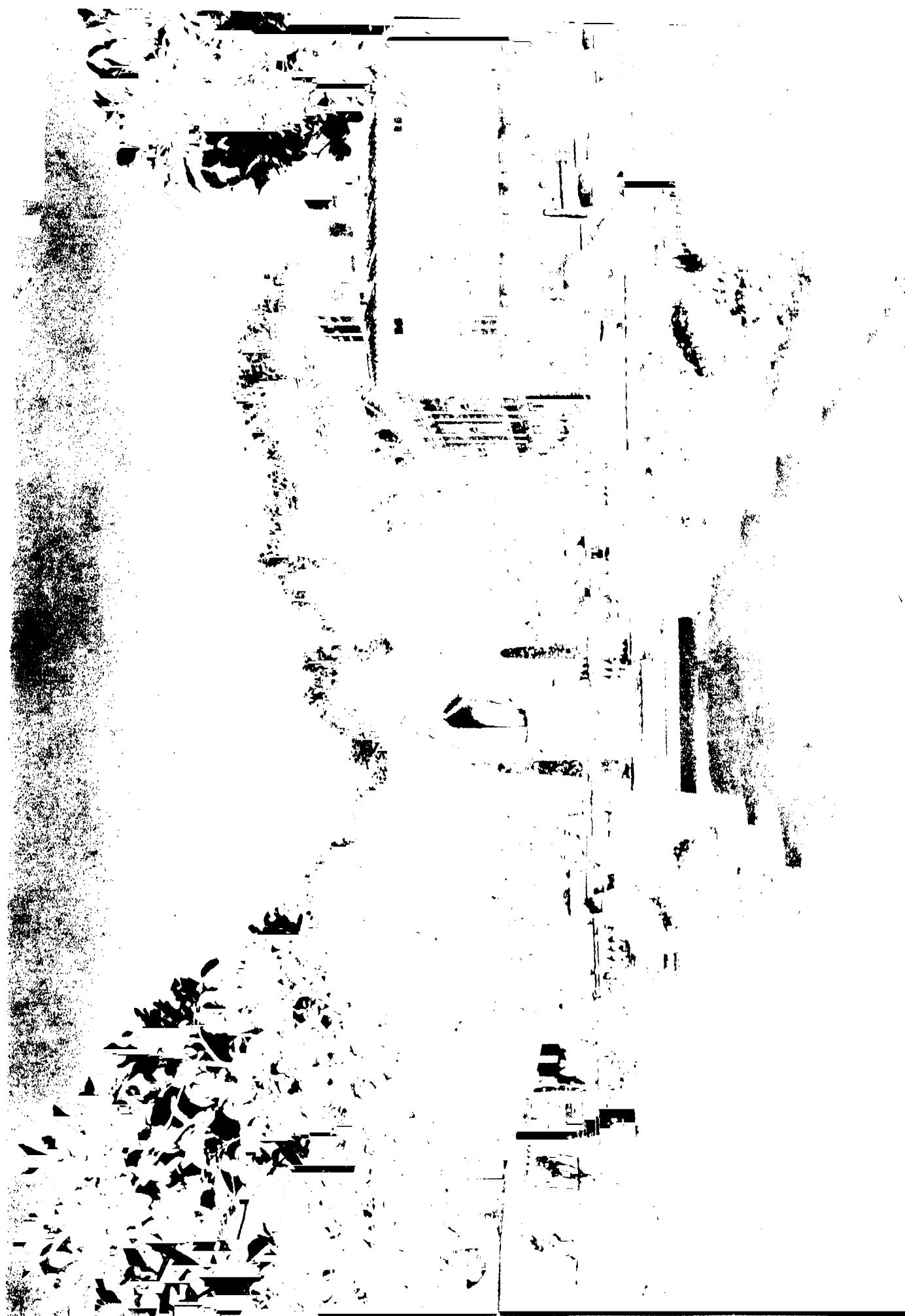
we seem to know but little about him, and more particularly so in regard to his earlier achievements. Some of the work attributed to him, like the portico on the Capitol at Rome, is flat and delicate, as of the school of Bramante, to which order of ideas the casino of the Villa Lante belongs. It is the difficulty of reconciling this work with other examples of his architecture that confronts us. The truth probably lies in the fact that he fell under the influence of Michelangelo, whom he was destined to succeed as architect at St. Peter's. To that great pile Vignola contributed the secondary domes, which are, for sound architectural expression, perhaps the best part of that colossal building. Thoroughly trained as an architect, his death at the age of sixty-six was a great misfortune for the art, then falling into the hands of a school of mannerists. How little we know of Vignola is shown by the fact that, in spite of his famous visit to France in 1537-39, there remains no actual well established example of his work in that country. If it

had not been for his book on the Orders, and a few outstanding works like Caprarola, his name might otherwise have been entirely forgotten. There may have been in the character of the man a fine element which contributed to his being passed over. No one could have had a better right, after Peruzzi, to the position of architect at St. Peter's, which was, however, given to Michelangelo.

Vignola's real name was Jacobo Barozzi, and he was born at Vignola in the region of Modena, in 1507. His father was a wealthy Milanese who had been ruined by a civil war, and the mother was the daughter of a German officer. He was educated at Bologna with a view to painting, but turned to architecture, and particularly to perspective, of which he became a master. He then resorted to Rome, and became a great student of the antique. He was early engaged as draughtsman and technical expert to a



248.—NORTH GATE.



249.—THE TWO CASINI.

learned society engaged in the study of the tenet of Vitruvius. This slight notice of the man is justified in view of his great influence on the villa and garden architecture of Italy. At Rome in the Villa Giulio, at Frascati, and here at the Villa Lante we find him concerned in the most sober and best detailed examples. Pirro Ligorio alone probably could excel or compare with him in this garden architecture. Daniel Barbaro, whom we shall meet with at Maser, visited, and greatly admired, Caprarola. He says, "Non minuit, immo magnopere vicit præsentialia famam." A. T. B.

magnopere vicit præsentialia famam." A. T. B.

From an old deed in the archives of Viterbo we learn that Bagnaia in the twelfth century was the property of the Lombard Counts of Castellardo, by whom it was given to the Commune of Viterbo. This deed was deposited by Christian, Archbishop of Mayence, Chamberlain to the Emperor Frederick I, in 1173. It was, in fact, restored by him to Viterbo, which had forfeited it as a punishment for having destroyed the city of Ferento.

In the fourteenth century Ranieri, Bishop of Viterbo, was a mighty hunter. He used to hunt and hawk in the mountains round Bagnaia, and built himself there a little hunting lodge, to which he could escape in the intervals of administering his see. That little lodge still stands, stout and solid, and forms the stable of the present villa.

Through the stucco and

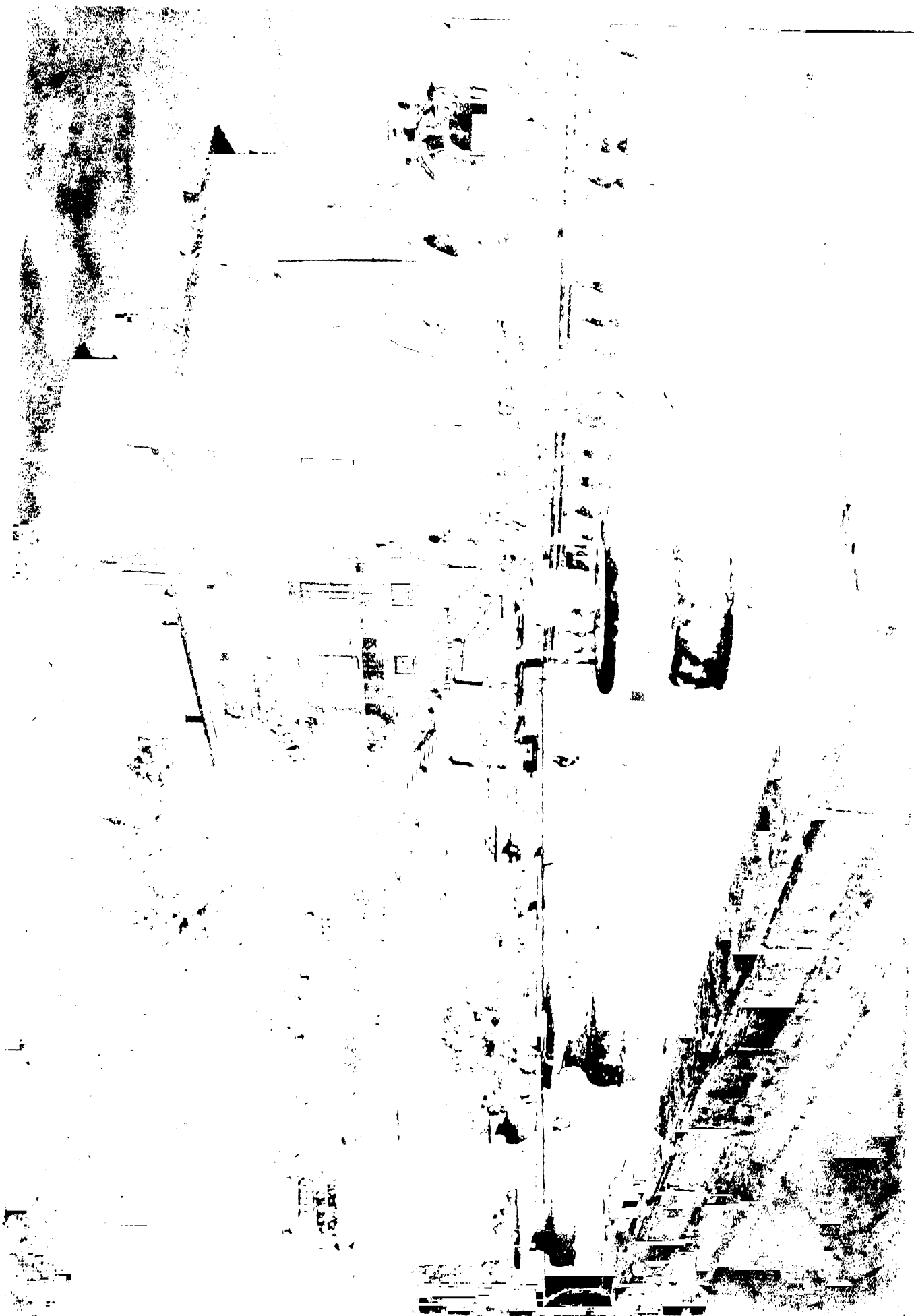


250.—THE FOUNTAIN OF PEGASUS, VILLA LANTE.

whitewash with which it is covered struggle the dim traces of a coat of arms, the heraldic device of Bishop Ranieri. The bishopric was a poor one, and the municipality of Viterbo, wishing its bishop to have an income more worthy of it, presently made over to the see the whole of the lands and township of Bagnaia, which became the country seat of its bishops, who one after another laid out and embellished the grounds.

In 1566 Cardinal di Gambara was elected to the bishopric. The craze for building villas was just reviving in Italy, and no villas were more beautiful than those which rose round Rome—the stupendous pile of Caprarola, the romantic scheme of Este, and the lovely and lovable Lante.

Cardinal di Gambara employed the great Vignola, who was already at work a few miles off at Caprarola, and it is interesting, as illustrating the variety of which this famous architect



251.—THE WATER GARDEN AT THE VILLA LANTE.

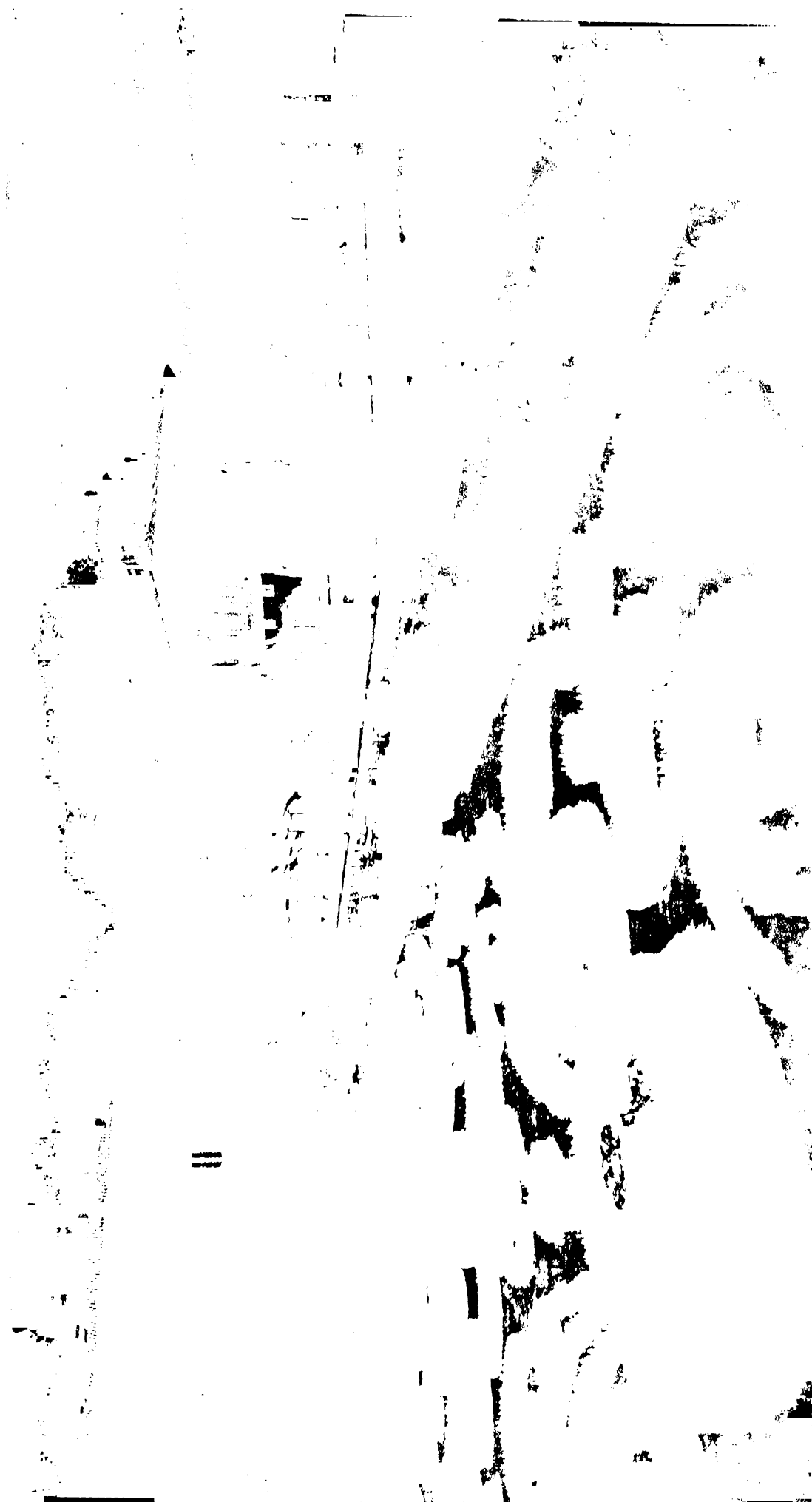
was capable, to contrast the imposing grandeur of the first with the charming elegance of the second.

We can imagine the courtly old Cardinal gloating over the plans and watching the progress of the workmen with an impatient eye ; but he was not destined to see the fulfilment of his dreams. Pope Gregory XIII, hearing much of the beauties of the villa, proposed to pay it a visit, and the Cardinal made extensive preparations to receive him. The first of the twin buildings was finished. Vignola's design for the gardens was partly carried out ; but the Pope, not being able to fulfil his proposed intention, sent in his stead that well meaning killjoy, San Carlo Borromeo. The Cardinal showed him all over the estate—the new buildings, the grounds and the woods—no doubt shaking in his shoes, and trying to minimise its splendours, San Carlo meantime was looking at and counting the cost, while thinking of the poverty-stricken *borgo* lying on the hillside below. His trenchant remark was rightly construed as an order and a sentence : “ The money spent on this would have been better employed in erecting a hospital



252.—THE NORTH WALK, VILLA LANTE.

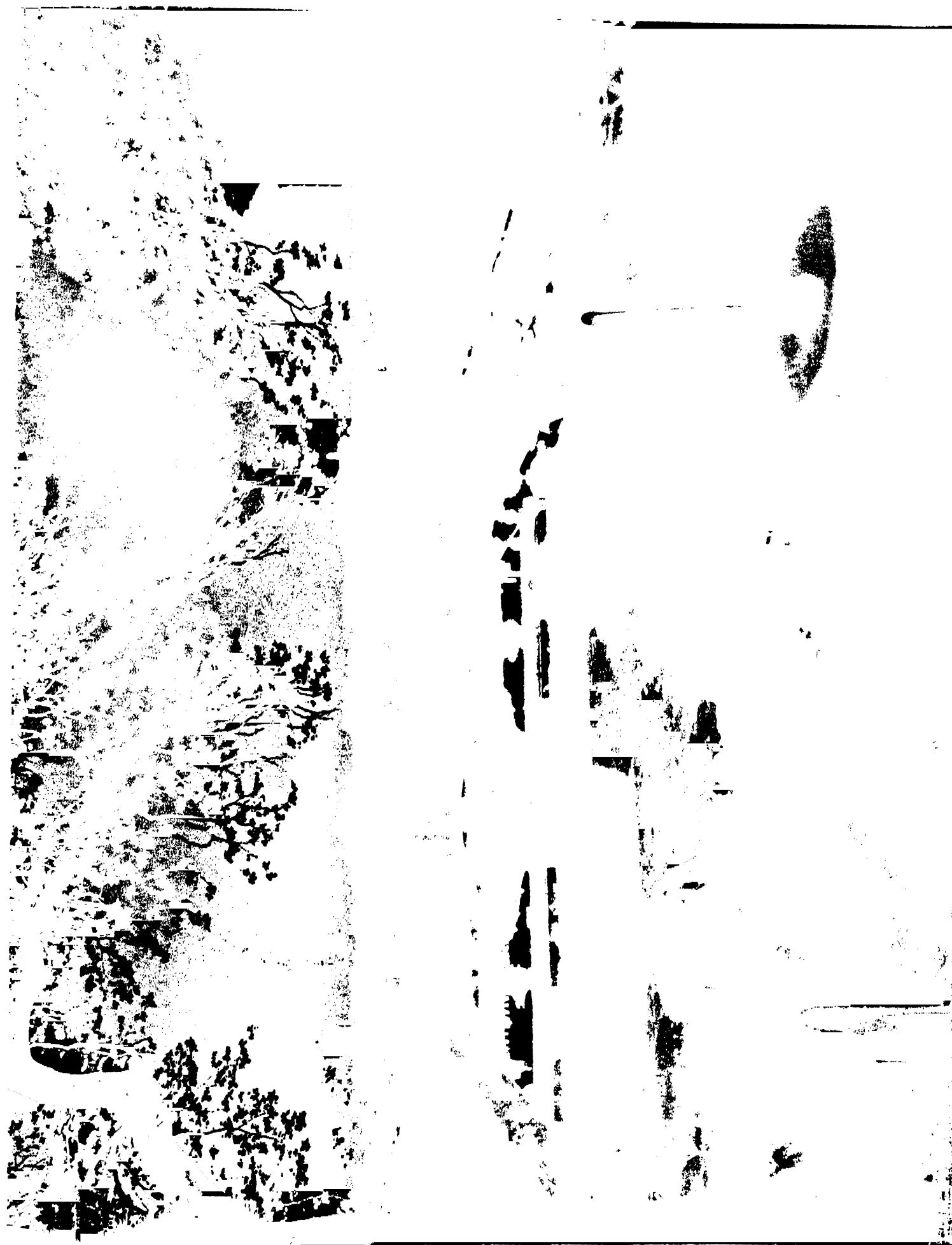
for the benefit of the poor of Viterbo.” Cardinal Gambara had not the wit of his neighbour, Cardinal Farnese, who, to such a stricture, replied : “ I *did* give it them, but I made them earn it with the sweat of their brow.” He accepted the reproof and suggestion with politic readiness ; the second villa was not built in his day, but a hospital was raised in Viterbo, and a large sum of money spent upon the Cathedral. The house as he built it is square and comfortable, a good, simple work of the Renaissance, with moderate-sized vaulted rooms. Outside it is of a beautiful mellow grey stone, treated in slight relief and adorned with the Cardinal's armorial bearings, in which the crab (Italian Gambara) takes a conspicuous place. The ceilings were decorated by the brothers Zuccari, and are in their most restrained and harmonious style. The Holy See made many requests to the Cardinal to make over his right in the property, which had been specially accorded to him by Pius V, but he persistently refused, and kept it as his own, living there and enjoying “ his delight,” as he called it, until his death in 1587. His successor, Cardinal Casale, however, agreed to bequeath it to the See of Rome, by whom in future it was lent to the Bishops of Viterbo.



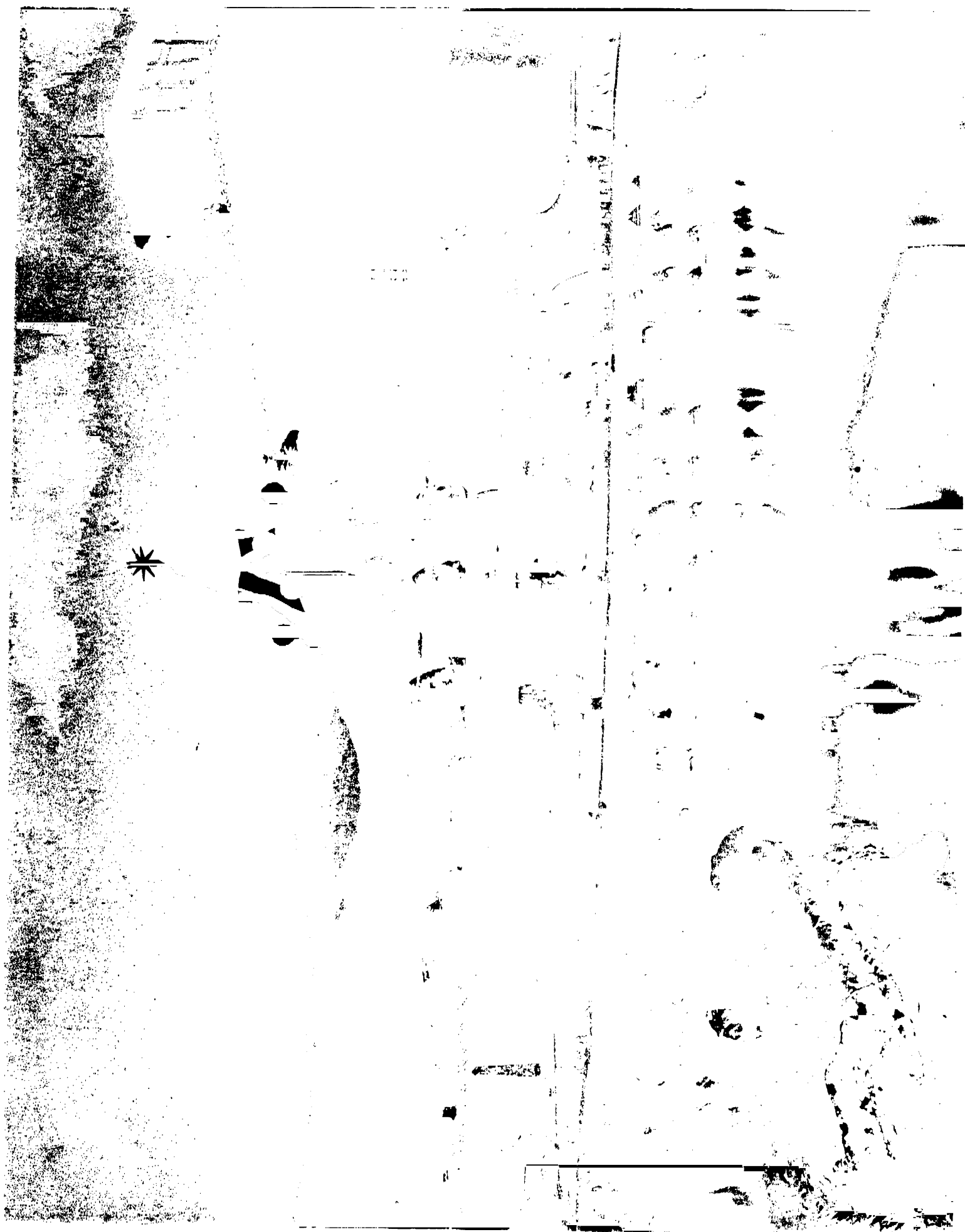
253.—GENERAL VIEW OF THE GARDEN OF THE VILLA LANTE



254.—VIEW LOOKING UP THE GARDEN FROM ONE OF THE ISLAND BRIDGES, VILLA LANTE BAGNAIA.



255.—THE ISOLOTTO GARDEN.



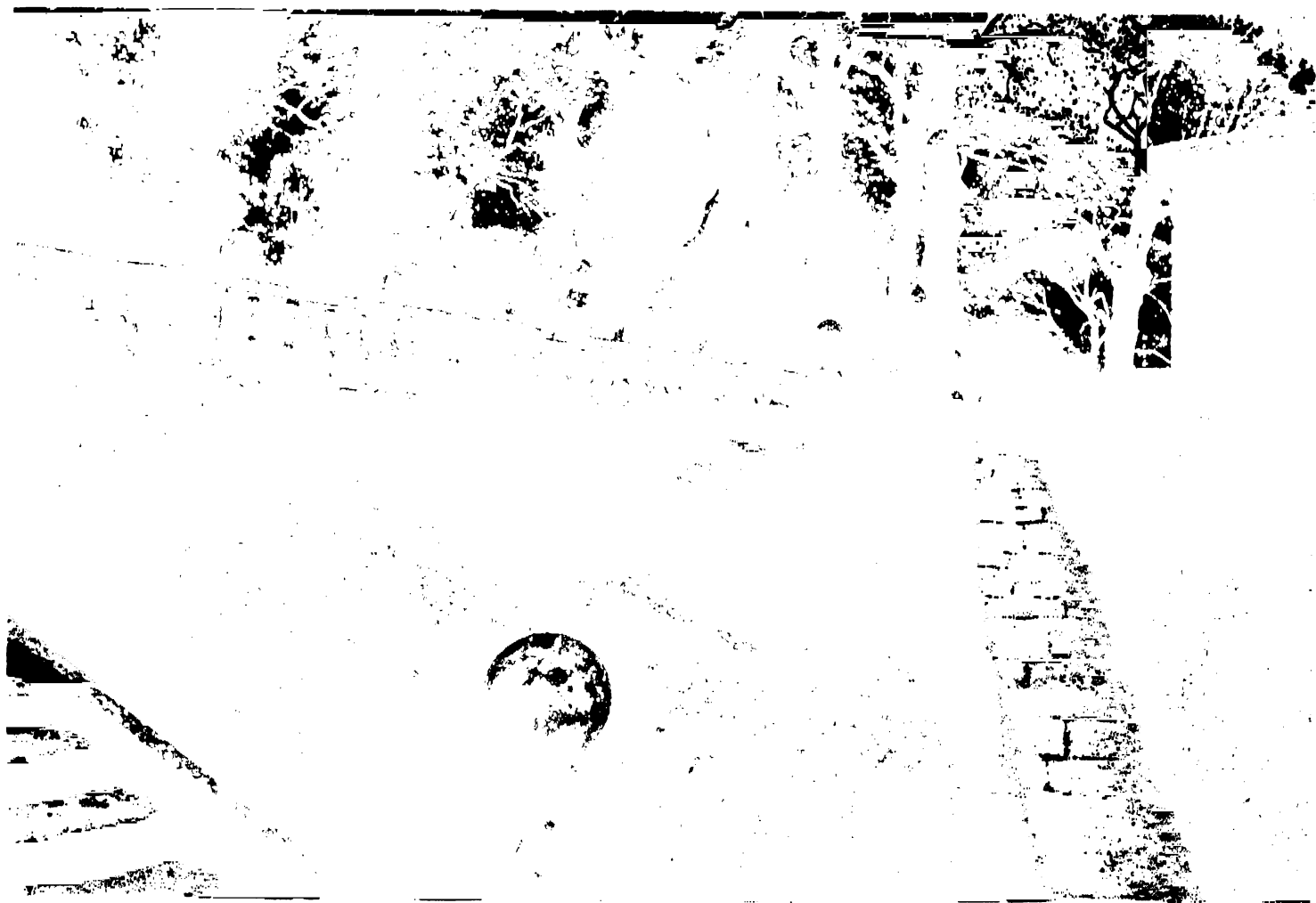
256.—THE ISLAND FOUNTAIN, WITH THE CREST OF THE MONTALTO, VILLA LANTE, BAGNAIA.



257.—INNER CIRCLE OF THE FOUNTAIN ON THE ISLAND, VILLA LANTE, BAGNAIA.

As years passed the magnificence of Cardinals became less liable to reproof, and no one thought of objecting when Cardinal Montalto, succeeding to the bishopric at length carried out Vignola's plan and added the second villa. This, uniform outwardly with the first, consists inside mainly of reception and guest chambers; the original villa being reserved for the owner's own use. Neither is of more than one storey in height, and the chief part of the second villa is occupied by a fine hall, which has a very beautiful ceiling by Zuccaro, in stucco, gilding and fresco. It is in perfect preservation and recalls the famous one by the Carracci in the Farnese palace in Rome. The framework is composed of large female figures in high relief, white and gold, with outstretched arms, joining hands, between which are set mythological scenes. The frieze introduces the armorial bearings of Montalto; a lion, together with the pear tree of his maternal house of the name of Peretti.

The delightful formal garden below the twin villas had already been laid out by Cardinal Gambara, but it was reserved for Montalto to erect its crowning ornament in the magnificent



258.—TWO WAYS TO THE FIRST TERRACE, VILLA LANTE, BAGNAIA.

central fountain which for beauty and originality of design and setting has hardly its equal in Italy (Fig. 246). Four huge tanks are enclosed by stone parapets on which stand vases, and in the middle rises a group of splendid young athletes, who hold aloft the high mount, the "Monte Alto," of the Cardinal. Against the blue distance the powerful figures are grandly relieved, black and gleaming. "Bronze," you say at once, but they are not bronze at all, but the finest, hardest travertine, which the sun and the water have transmuted into a material as hard as iron, so that it is difficult to believe that it is not really metal. Already in Canova's day the group had taken its present colour, and the sculptor marvelled at it, saying, as he tapped it with his hammer, "It will outlast marble." At the Villa Lante one Prince of the Church succeeded another and the ilexes grew taller and richer, till in 1656 Duke Ippolito of Lante laid a request before Pope Urban VIII that he would grant him its use for three generations to compensate him for the loss of Villa Lante on the Janiculum, which the Pope had confiscated in order to build fortifications on the site. Neither Urban nor his successor, Innocent X, would agree,



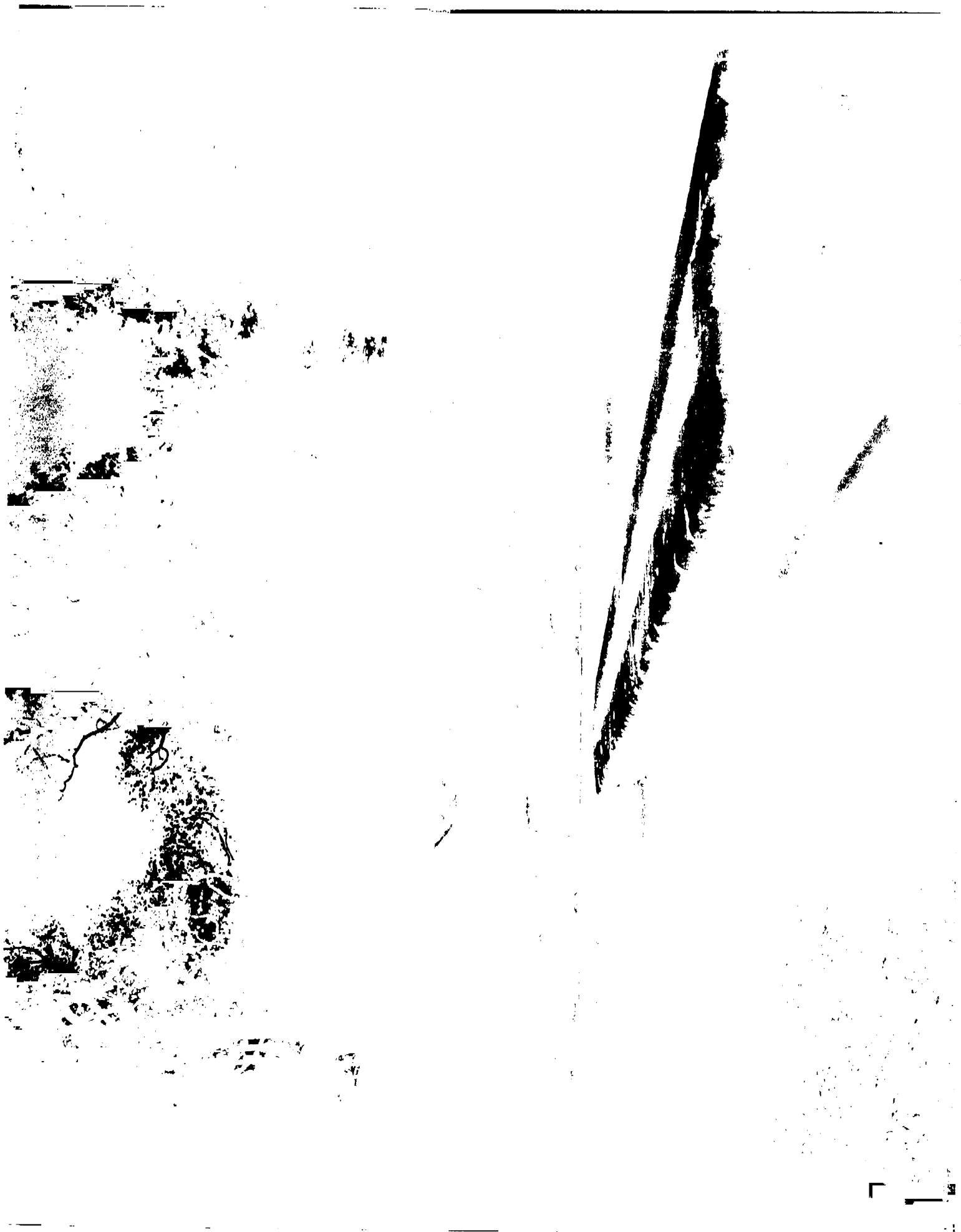
259—THE STAIRWAY UP BY THE SIDE OF THE CASINO, VILLA LANTE, BAGNAIA.



260.—FROM THE FIRST TO THE SECOND TERRACE.



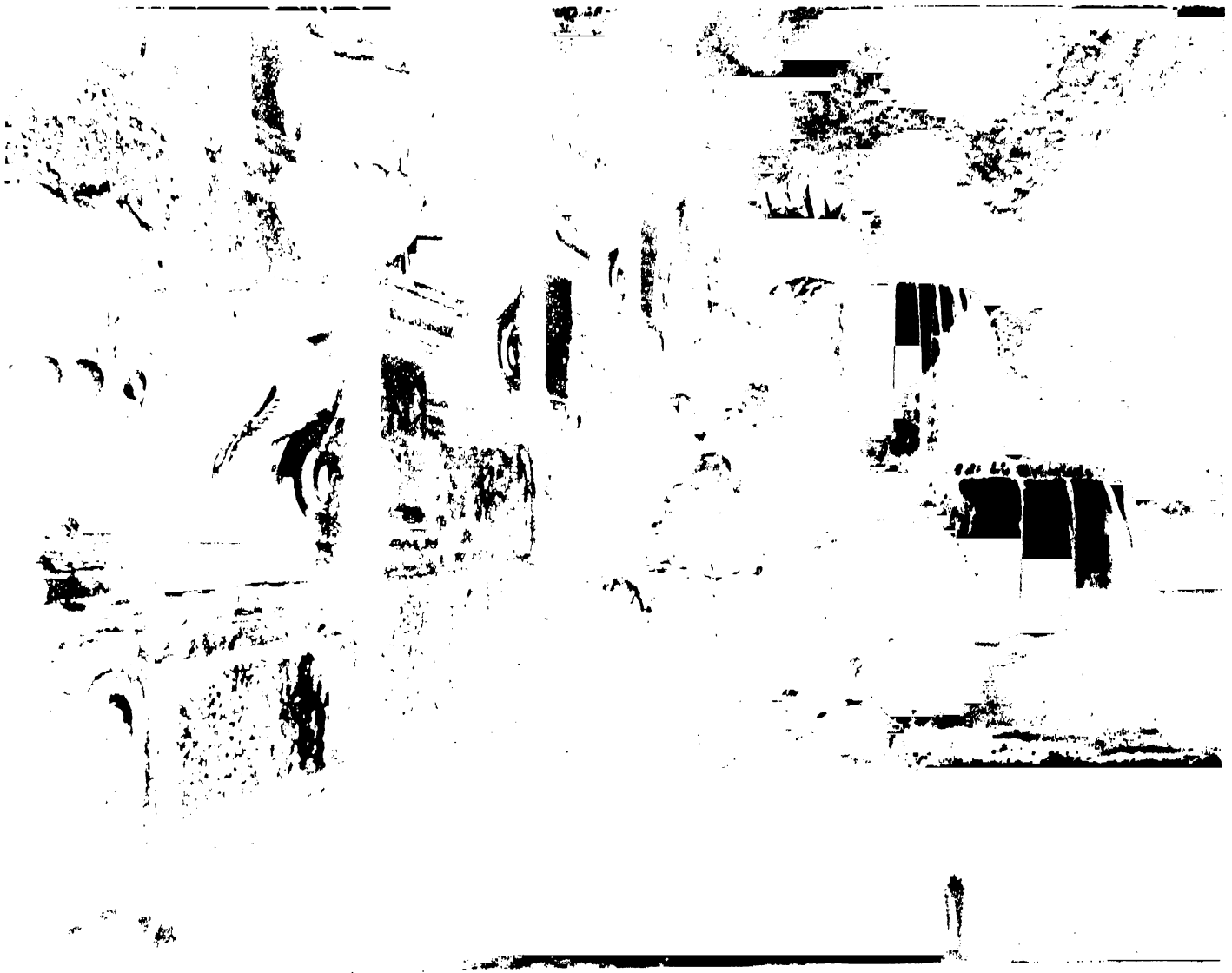
261.—THE CRESCENT FOUNTAINS BETWEEN THE FIRST AND SECOND TERRACES, VILLA LANTE, BAGNAIA.



262.—THE SECOND TERRACE, WITH STAIRWAY AND FOUNTAIN LEADING UP TO THE THIRD PLATEAU, VILLA LANTE, BAGNAIA



263.—FOUNTAIN OF THE RIVER GODS, AND STAIRWAY TO THIRD PLATEAU.



264.—DETAIL OF THE FOUNTAIN AND STAIRWAY.

holding that the namesake villa at Rome had been sacrificed for the public safety ; when, however, Alexander VII succeeded to the Papal Chair the Duke of Lante obtained his desire in return for six scudi paid yearly on St. Peter's Day. The grant was renewed in 1743, and again later, and, with some payment, the estate now belongs outright to this same family, the representative of the Houses of Montefeltro and della Rovere, which has itself given four Cardinals and one Pope to the Church.

Various improvements are due to the Lante family. When French gardening was brought into fashion, and Louis XIV and Le Nôtre were setting the example of ribbon borders at Versailles, the Duke of that day brought a landscape gardener from France, who laid out the elaborate setting of box hedges and borders which surround the grand fountain (Figs. 253

and 254). The poor man finished his work by drowning himself in its waters, for what reason tradition does not say. The guest chambers of the villa are hung with very handsome old French papers, some of the earliest ever made. They are manufactured in small pieces of about a foot square, hand painted, with a bold, gay pattern of birds and flowers, and are as bright now as when they were new.

There are very gay records of the life led here in 1820. The *châtelaine* then was Margherita Marescotti, wife of Don Vincenzo Lante. She was a leader of Florentine society, and gathered round her many gay and brilliant friends. Private theatricals and amateur recitations were the rage, and we can imagine the coming and going, the coaches swinging through the little town ; the castle in the village below packed,



265.—DETAIL OF THE STAIRWAY.

as well as the villa, with guests ; the *al fresco* entertainments, the wit and merriment through the long hot summer days and nights. An old print in Villa Montalto shows Donna Margherita, who is said to have been extremely beautiful in her youth, as a handsome, genial woman, scarcely of middle age, in a Josephine dress of velvet, with a lace tucker and her hair in bunches of classic curls, sitting along with her two little girls, who wear high-waisted, scanty frocks, and their hair *à la Chinoise*. Among the family papers are some of the old *libretti* which were used by the talented amateur company. Donna Margherita was a devoted friend of the Countess of Albany, and there is some tradition, though no actual record, of visits paid to the villa by the wife of the unfortunate James Stuart.



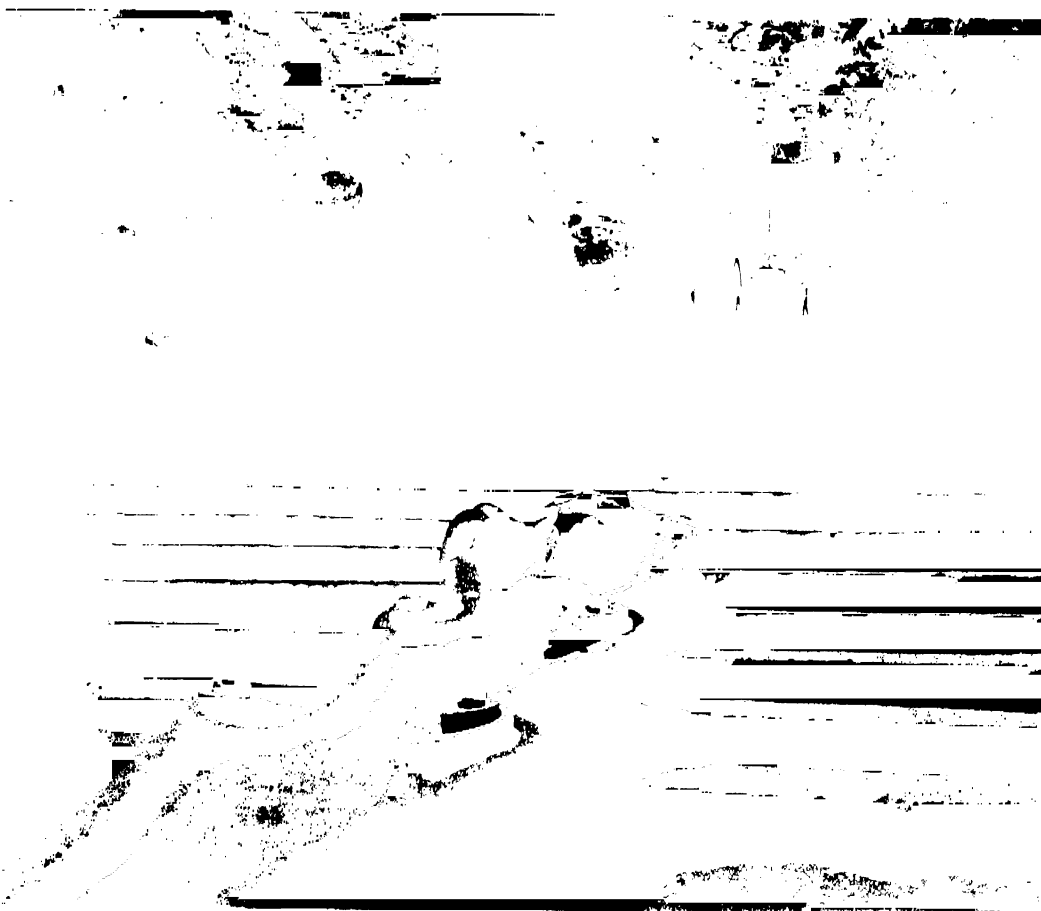
266. WESTERN PAVILION—UPPER COURT.
10. of the



267.—CANAL CASCADE—UP.

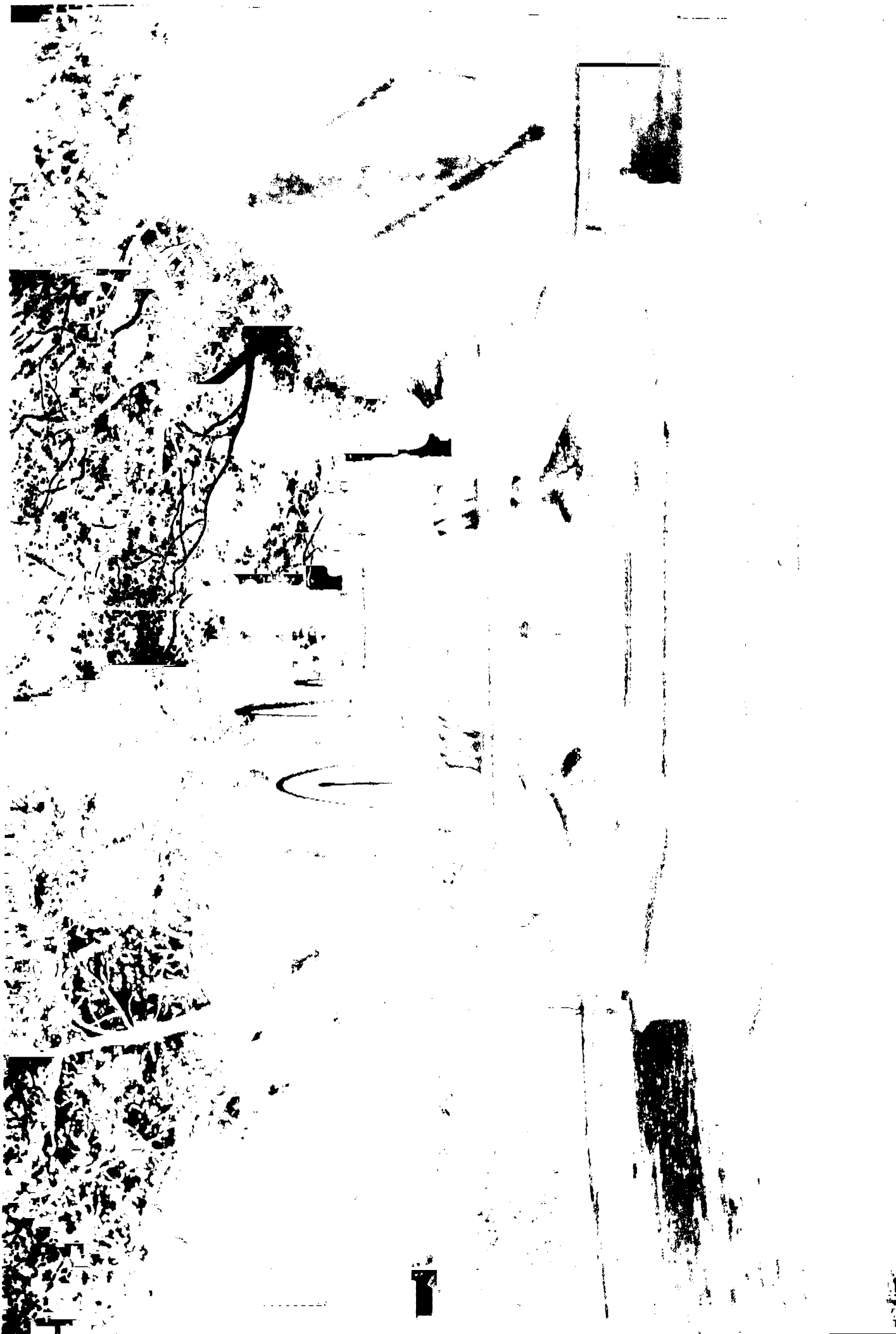


268.—CANAL CASCADE—DOWN.



269.—DETAIL OF THE HEAD OF THE CASCADE, VILLA LANTE.

Nothing can be more attractive or more deftly planned than the garden which surrounds the formal and well kept centre, with its artistic fountain and parterres gay with flowers. We can picture vividly the joyous gatherings here in bygone days—the songs, the gaiety, the artificial manners, the real enjoyment, of all that light-hearted, frivolous Court life which grew up in Italy in the seventeenth, and lasted up to the nineteenth, century. This pleasure is the culminating point of the garden proper, and, above and beyond, it merges into deep ilex woods, with



270.—THE DOLPHIN FOUNTAIN.

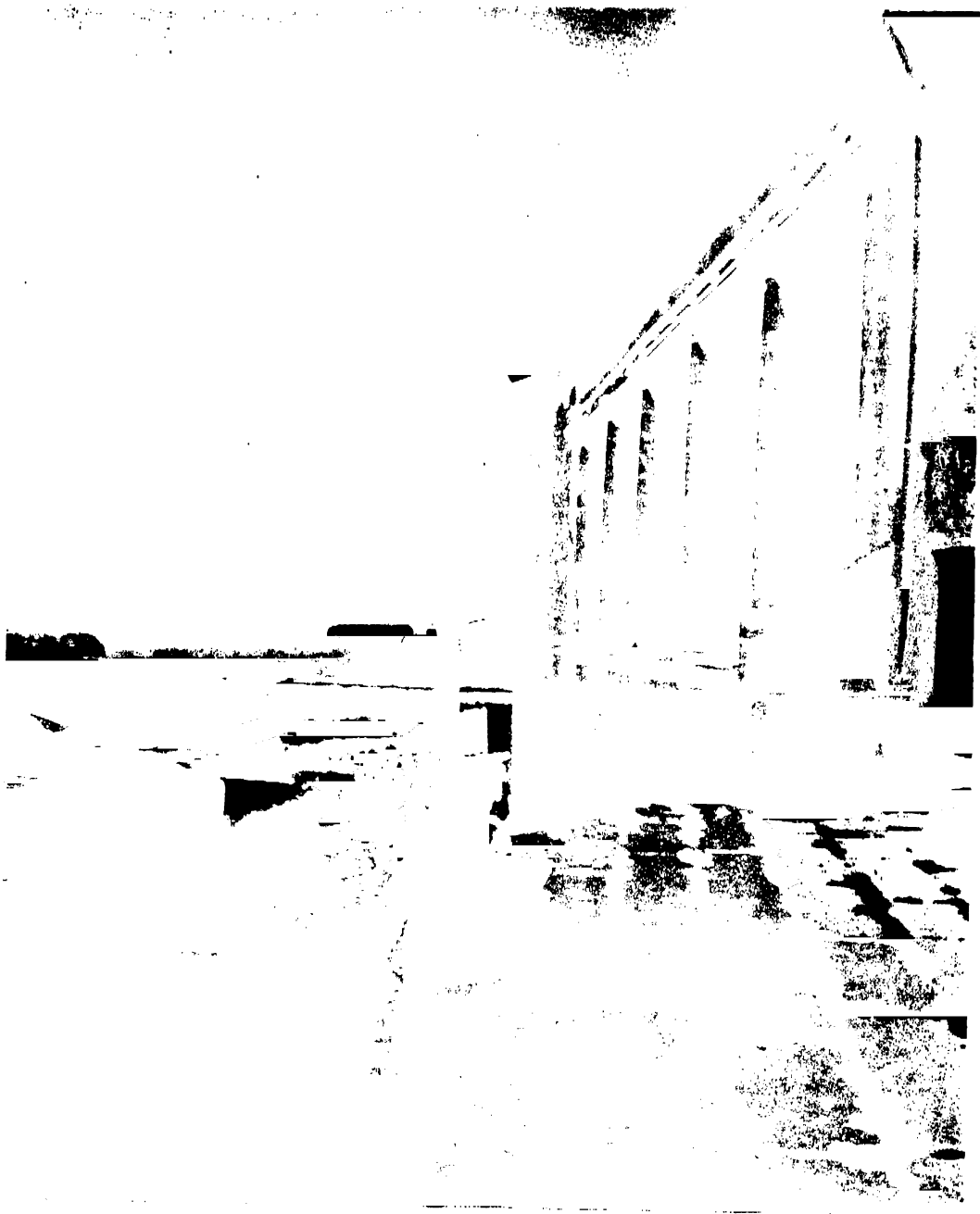
THE VILLA LANTE, BAGNAIA.

long alleys and woodland walks ; spaces where here and there a lovely fountain, covered with green moss, flings its slender silver shaft aloft into the cool shade, and blue and white anemones and rose red cyclamen carpet the ground in spring. Still further beyond, the wide and shadowy woods which lie all round Bagnaia stretch up the spurs of Monte Cimerio. These woods are full of game, and the Duke of Lante enjoys excellent sport in them.

The fountains have all names : there is the fountain of the Dolphin (Fig. 270) and of the Ducks, the fountain of the Chase and that of the Giants, the Chain Fountain and the Octagon. Some are marked by the insignia of the crab, and others by that of the mountain or by the three eagles of the Lante family. In 1772 Cardinal Marcello Lante made the grand entrance (Fig. 248) and erected a wrought iron gate.

An enclosure called the Duchess's Garden is, indeed, given up to the ravages of some wild boar, brought from the Pontine marshes ; but, as it is within high walls and has no view, it is not to be regretted. The water was at one time diverted from the fountains by an earthquake, but a supply has now been brought from the hills at great expense, and flows freely in every part. Some of the old rooms which were formerly used for service have been decorated in keeping with the rest of the villa, and the whole presents a wonderfully complete example of an Italian country house, still lived in for the greater part of the year by its owners—owners who are the descendants of men who were foremost among the great rulers before the days of the Renaissance.

E. M. P.



271.—THE GARDEN LOGGIA OF THE VILLA LANTE.

CHAPTER XX.

FLORENTINE GARDENS AND VILLAS. INTRODUCTORY NOTE

WHEN all the centres of interest in Italy have in turn been visited it will be strange if the traveller's recollections do not settle upon Florence, living its strenuous life, crowded within the narrow limits of the plain of the Arno; on the city ringed about with olive clad hillsides, dotted with the white and brown villas characteristic of Tuscany. Here, if anywhere, we should find the simplicity of cultivated taste and that love of solid building which thinks beyond the lives of one century. In the true Tuscan villa the solid, vaulted ground floor is the factory of the farm, and all the work is there carried on which sustains the life lived on the Piano Nobile above.

At the Villa dei Collazzi, illustrated later, are cellars and substructures of vast extent, the "fattoria" of the estate. The entrance is through a wide doorway, adequate for ox carts to descend by a gentle slope. Here under the great vaults are two long rows of wine vats, each inscribed with the name of a "podere," or farm. The tall tubs of wood full of grapes come in stacked upon the carts, which are drawn by white oxen with red tassels dependent from their horns. The grapes, first emptied into the vats, are then crushed by the feet or by wooden maces of the farm labourers. When fermented the wine is drawn off and transferred to an



In 1420, a date which may be taken as that of the actual beginning of Renaissance architecture in Florence, Brunelleschi (1377—1446) was beginning the Cupola, which was to engage his attention for fourteen years. In 1440 he began the great Pitti Palace, which, on the failure of Luca Pitti's conspiracy against Piero de Medici in 1466, remained unfinished. It was the policy of the Medici to engage their rivals in display, and palace building was responsible for the ruin of several of the older families. Scipione Ammirato writes of Nicolo Gaddi: "He is now at his villa turning it into a palace more suited to the city than the country." Early in the sixteenth century the Dini family engaged in the vast construction of Dei Collazzi, which ruined them, and yet itself remained incomplete.

About 1506 Leonardo da Vinci, Raphael and Michelangelo were all engaged in work at Florence, and until Julius II and Leo X concentrated the leading spirits at Rome Florence was the artistic and intellectual centre of Italy. Benvenuto Cellini (1500—1570), after refusing Pietro Torrigiani's invitation to England in 1517, ran away to Rome in 1519—1521. He was welcomed by Firenzuola of Lombardy who, on seeing his work, said to Giannotto Giannotti, also of Florence, who had been with him in Rome several years, "This is one of the geniuses of Florence, and thou art one of its dunces." Cellini made his second visit in 1523 and took part in the siege. He went to France in 1537 and again in 1540, the latter his great time with Francis I. He returns to Florence in 1545, and casts his Perseus in 1552—1554, but his thoughts remained divided between Rome and France, despite the kind of net in which he was enmeshed by the Mediccan Duke, who would neither adequately employ nor release him. Many artists returned after the sack of Rome in 1527, and Florence throughout, as we see in Cellini's pages, preserved the unity of her school. Cellini, "the last of the great age," as he became in the general estimation, survived until 1572. The work of Bronzino (1503—1572), Alessandro Allori (1535—1607) and Giovanni da Bologna (1524—1608) will be found adorning the villas and gardens of Tuscany. Few cities in the world offer more many-sided attractions, and to them have responded many of the brightest intellects who have made of Florence a second home. A. T. B.

CHAPTER XXI.

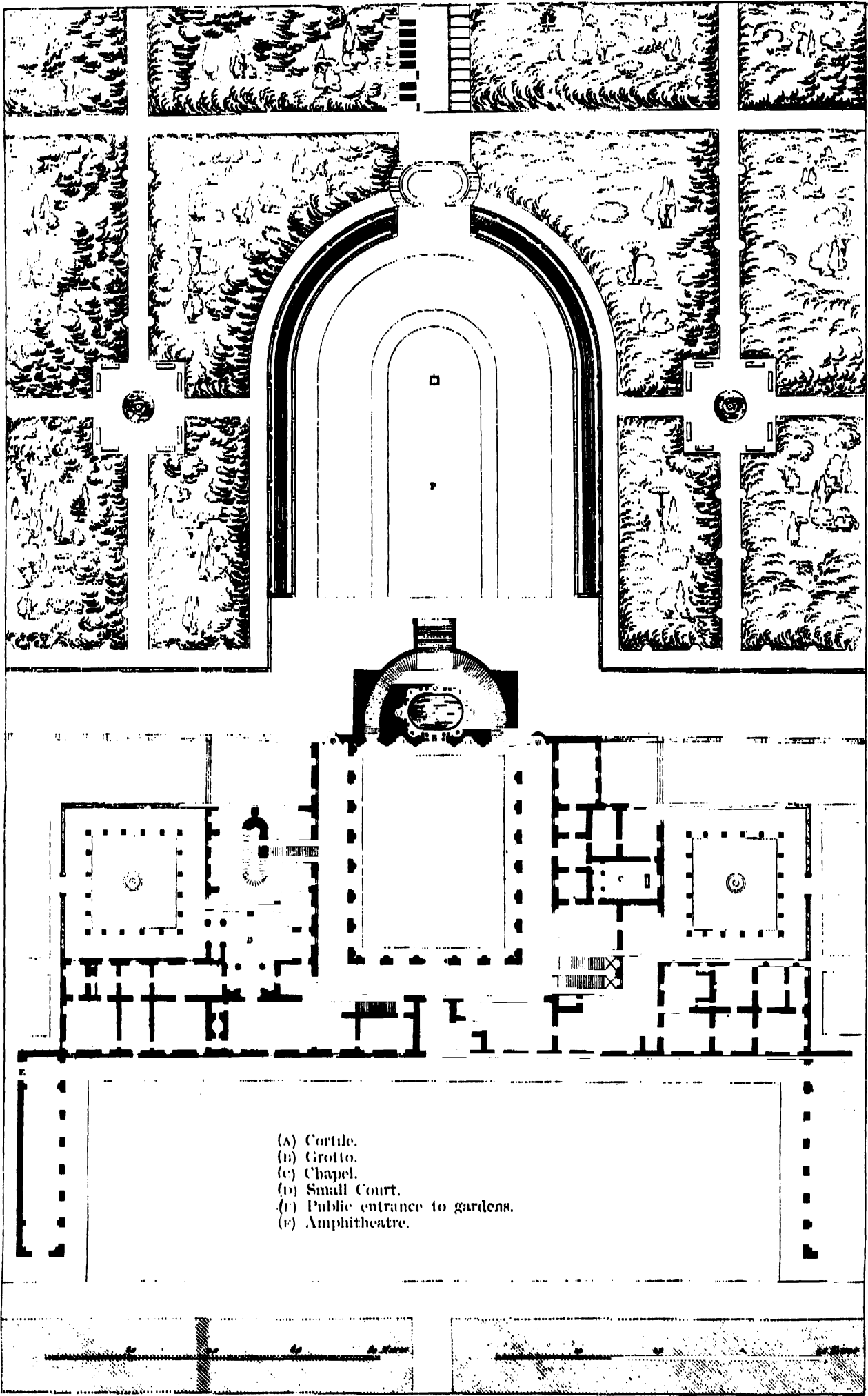
THE BOBOLI GARDENS, FLORENCE.

THE public gardens of any great town are hardly ever interesting ; they have an official look ; miles of well raked gravel paths are enough to damp the most lively imagination. Yet the Boboli was always a Court garden, and all the red tape in the world cannot blot out a stately and interesting past.

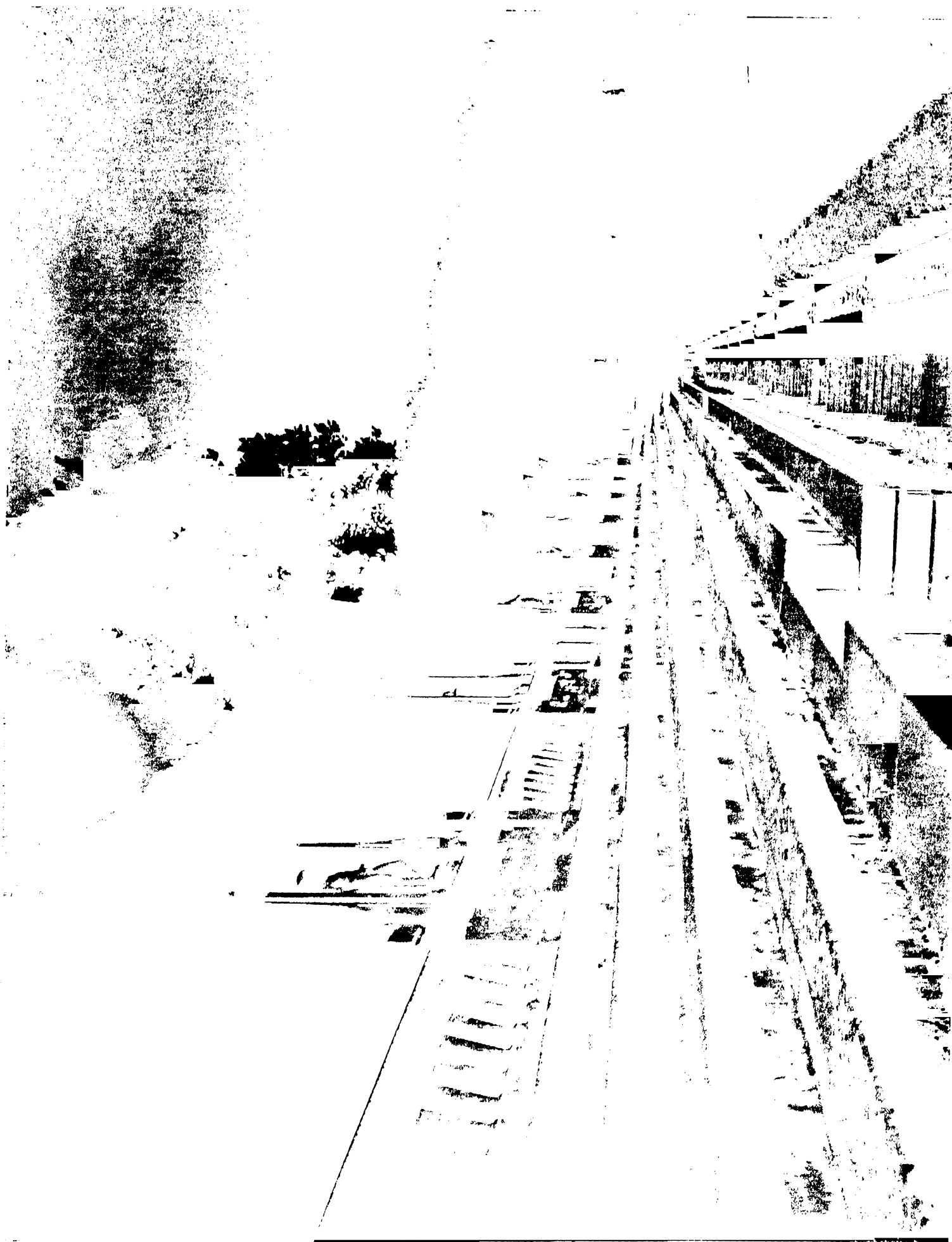
The garden is laid out on a steep hill at the back of that palace which Luca Pitti sold to Eleanora de Medici, the widow of Cosimo I, in 1549. Eleanora was an excellent, good woman, but she was never popular with the Florentines, who described her as of an *insopportabile gravità*. Tribolo laid out the garden for her, together with Buontalenti, and Bartolomeo Ammanni helped to ornament and erect many of the buildings. Near the entrance is a grotto painted with birds and flowers and adorned with coloured stucco figures, once gay enough, but now rather forlorn and tawdry. Set into its trumpery work, incongruous and particularly out of keeping, are four half finished statues by Michelangelo, intended for the monument of Julius II, that ill starred undertaking which is described as a tragedy by Condivi, the biographer of the great Florentine. The statues were intended for captives, and, imprisoned for ever, as they are, in the marble, half struggling to light, they have a double significance. In the inner chamber is a



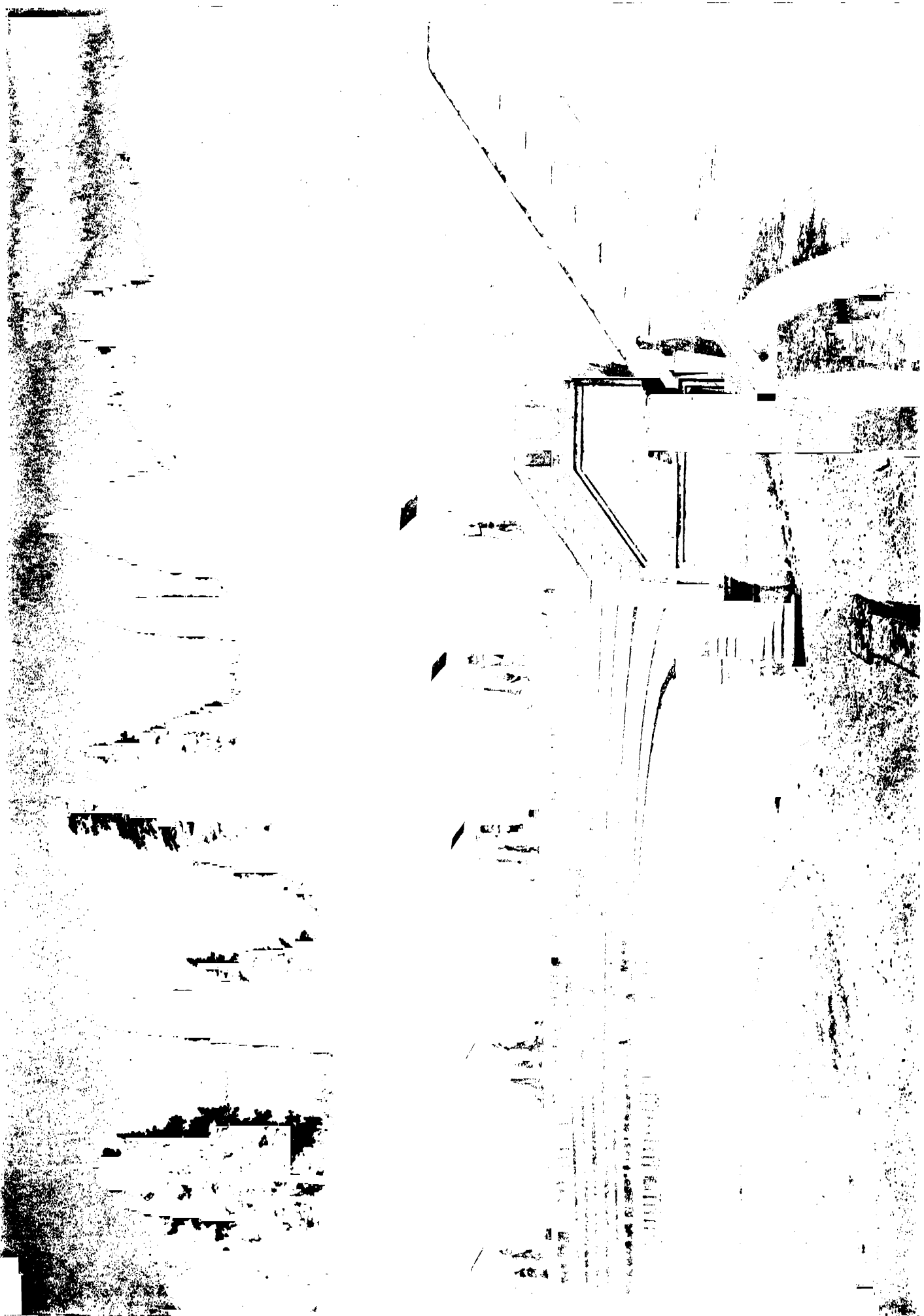
273.—THE FOUNTAIN ABOVE THE GROTTA IN THE CORTILE OF THE PITTÌ PALACE, FLORENCE.
Ammanni, Architect.



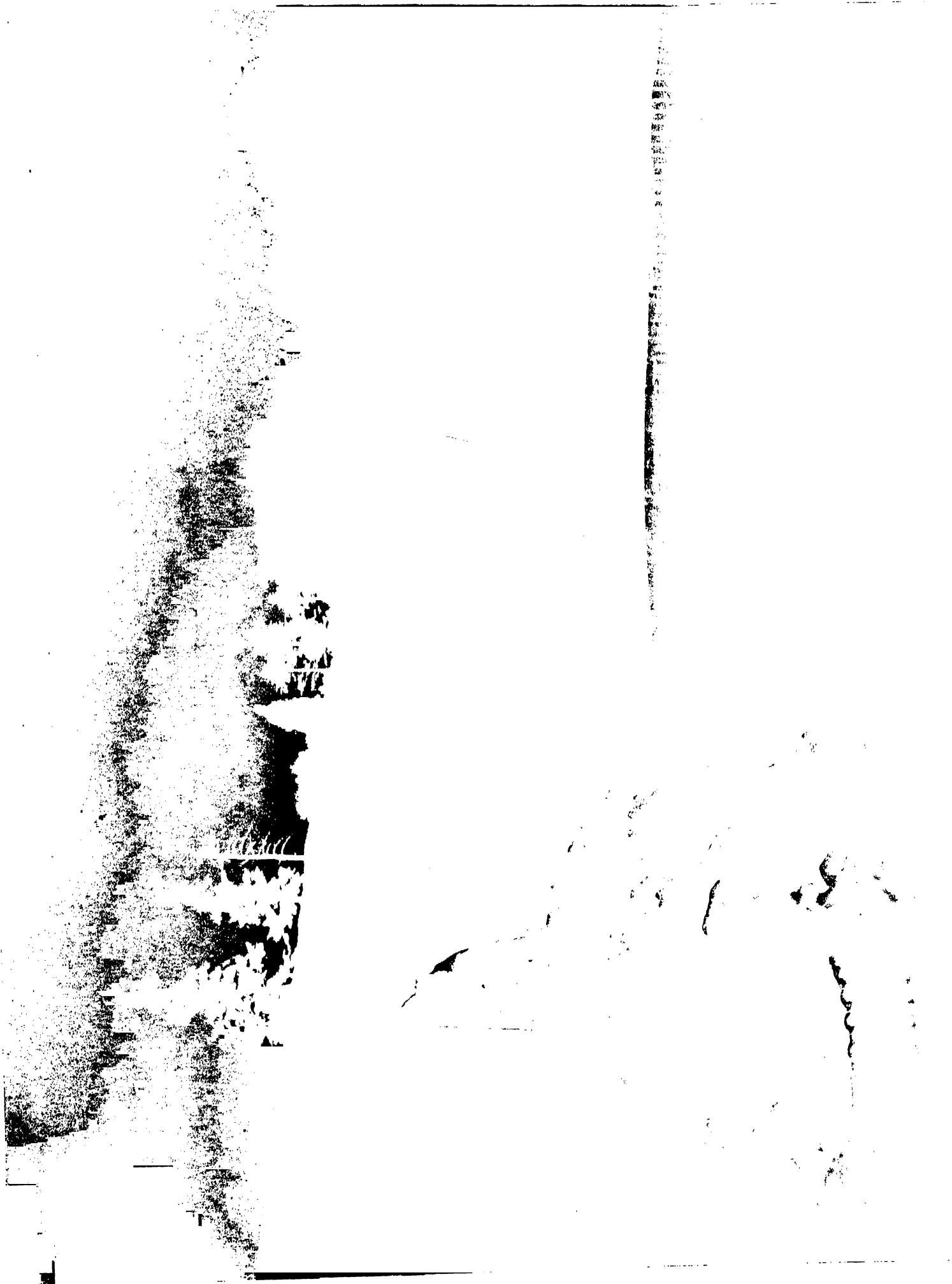
274.—PLAN OF THE PITTI PALACE AT FLORENCE, WITH PART OF THE BOBOLI GARDENS.
From "Edifices Toscane."



275.—NORTH-EAST END OF THE AMPHITHEATRE.



276.—SEATS OF THE AMPHITHEATRE AND STEPS TO THE FOUNTAIN ABOVE THE GROTTO.



277.—FOUNTAIN BY GIAN BOLOGNA IN THE LAKE OF NEPTUNE IN THE UPPER GARDENS.

Venus by Gian Bologna, the principal figure of a fountain. The main road mounts up the hill to the back of the palace, which, detached and spacious as it is in front, is, at the back, sunk in a deep trench-like cutting, which has necessitated the contrivance of various expedients for filling up and bridging over. A raised plateau, with a very fine and elaborate fountain, fills the main vacuum, towards which the first floor of the palace looks straight out across a paved court (Fig. 273). The great open slope immediately at the back of the palace is given up to a really magnificent amphitheatre, one of those *mises-en-scènes* which bring home to us how regal were the ideas of entertainment current in the Renaissance. It is really large, and yet amusing as a faint copy of the great classic models from which the idea was taken. There are six tiers of seats in the huge semicircle of stone, and the arena is fenced round by a stone balustrade with fluted pillars, tasteful, even severe, in design. The niches which ornament the amphitheatre at intervals, filled alternately by a vase and a statue, are far removed from the florid and flippant style of the baroque, which was then just coming into vogue (Figs. 275 and 276).

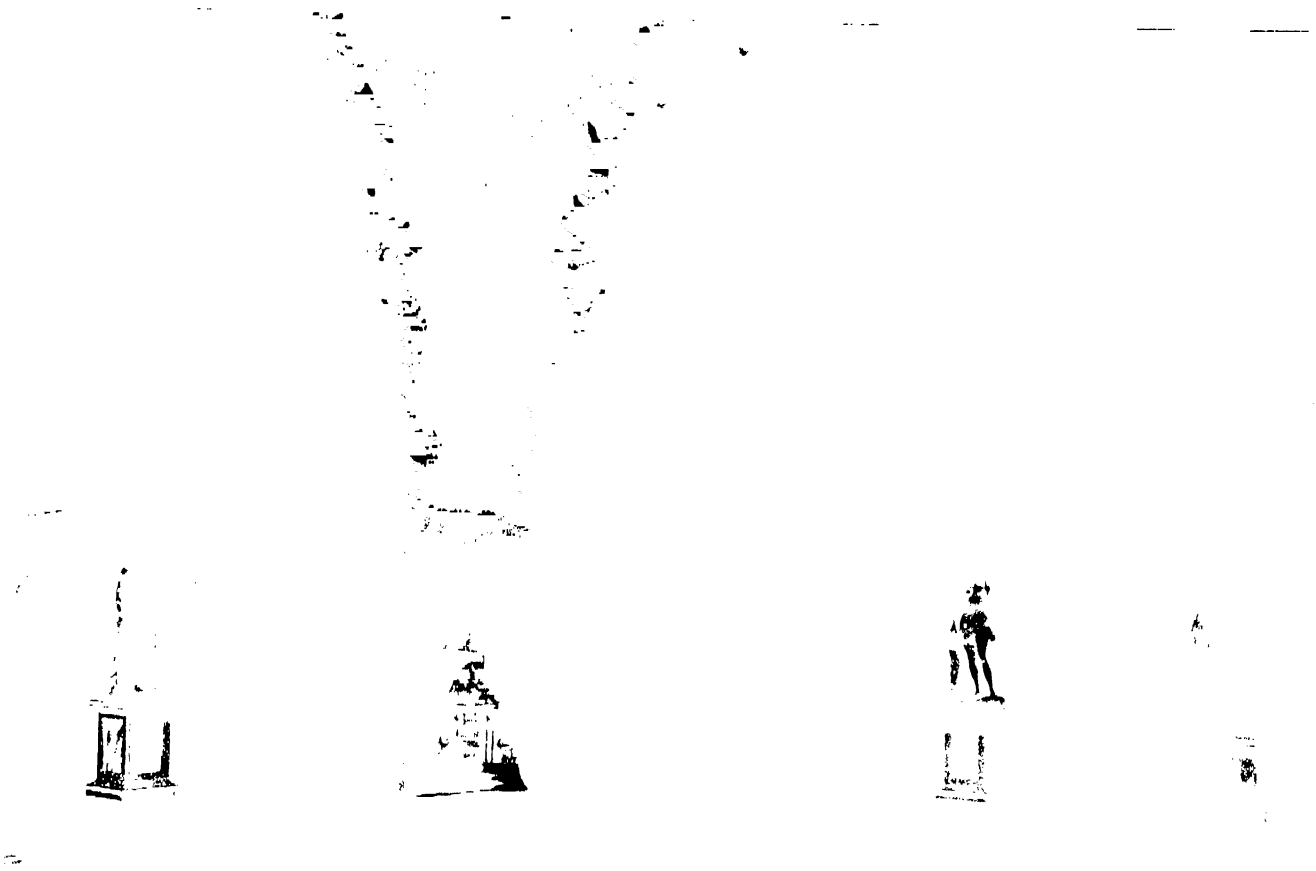


278.—LOOKING UP THE GREAT AVENUE.

The view from the right-hand corner of the amphitheatre is famous; but let Shelley speak of it, for it is not altered at all since he saw it: "You see below, Florence, a smokeless city, its domes and spires occupying the vale; and beyond, to the right, the Apennines, whose base extends even to the walls. The green valleys of these mountains, which gently unfold themselves upon the plain, and the intervening hills covered with vineyards and olive orchards, are occupied by the villas, which are, as it were, another city, a Babylon of palaces and gardens. In the midst of the picture rolls the Arno, through woods and bounded by the aerial snow and summits of the Lucchese Apennines. On the left, a magnificent buttress of lofty, craggy hills juts out in many shapes over a lovely vale and approaches the walls of the city. Cascine and ville occupy the pinnacles and abutments of those hills, over which is seen at intervals the ethereal mountain line, heavy with snow. The vale below is covered with cypress groups, whose obeliskine forms of intense green pierce the grey shadow of the hill that overhangs them. The cypresses, too, of this garden form a magnificent foreground of accumulated verdure;

pyramids of dark leaves and shining cones rising out of the mass, beneath which are cut, like caverns, recesses which conduct into walks. The cathedral, with its marble campanile, and the domes and spires of Florence, are at our feet."

From hardly any other place does one get such a view of the marble bell-tower and of Brunelleschi's wonderful brown dome. They seem to stand out above all the surrounding houses, relieved against the sky, and flanked by the graceful tower of the Palazzo Vecchio, "noblest symbol of civic liberty in the world," which sends the deep note of its bell across the summer air. Behind the amphitheatre the ground climbs straight up to a plateau, laid out as a sheet of water in a stone setting, in the midst of which a green bronze Neptune moulded by Gian Bologna poises his trident above four crouching mermen (Fig. 277). Against the ilexes behind stands a statue of Abundance, a woman with a fair, expressionless face, believed to be a portrait of Joanna of Austria, wife of Francesco I. The statue was executed by Gian Bologna and Tocca, and erected in 1636 to commemorate the fact that during the general distress in Italy from wars



279. —LOOKING DOWN THE GREAT AVENUE AND ACROSS THE ISOLOTTO.

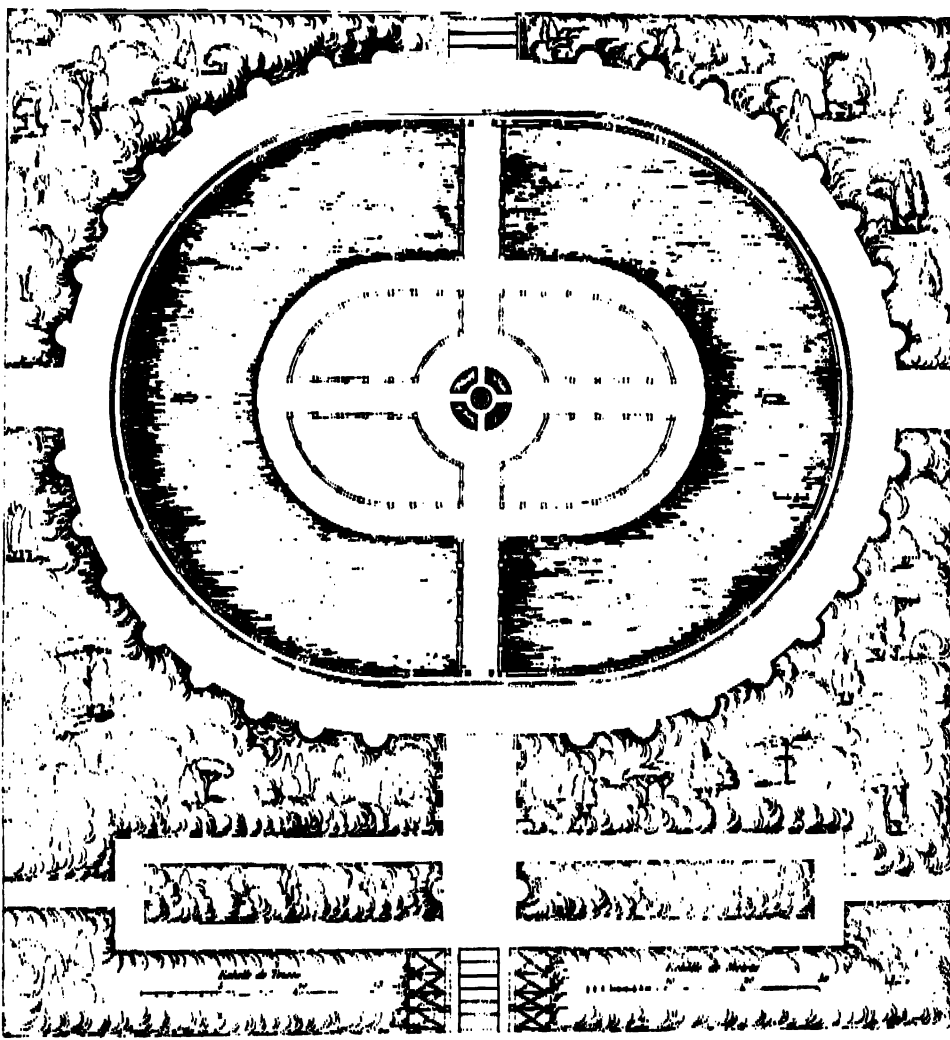
Tuscany alone, under the "benevolent prince" Ferdinand II, revelled in plenty. This part of the garden, like so many old Italian pleasure grounds, is a good deal spoilt by the planting of deciduous trees, dotted about in a manner quite alien to the conception of the whole. There ought to be a law prohibiting the planting of copper beeches, pampas grass and other ornamental foliage all of which looks so out of keeping with the close-cut, sober green of bay and ilex and the serious beauty of time-worn stone and marble. On the plateau at the top the flower garden, or *giardino segreto*, is laid out. In Italian gardens this is generally near the palace, unless, as in the present instance, it has a good-sized casino attached in which the guests could spend the day, lie down and rest during the hot hours, and dine if they pleased. The casino, with its gently curving cream walls, is now given up as a storehouse for lemon trees, and the garden itself is not very gay. It is formally laid out with a fountain in the middle, round the base of which climb three green bronze monkeys. Its interest lies chiefly in its position. It is situated on the remains of one of those bastions which Michelangelo constructed in 1529 when he was engineer of the

Republic, by which he helped to defend the city during an eleven months' siege. The great brown walls, with one remaining tower, look almost impregnable, and present a curious contrast to the frivolous little garden planted on them a hundred years later. Here we look over the ridge in the opposite direction to all the rest of the grounds, and very lovely the view is, the Apennines from this point taking an exquisite intense blue, like lapis-lazuli, while groups of dark cypresses stand out against the silver foam of the olive gardens.

At the entrance to the garden is a belvedere, from which we overlook the town. There are few open spaces in these gardens; the whole consists of a sort of *bocage* of ilexes, overarching in dense shade, in whose gloom their rich black trunks and branches look almost uncanny. Elsewhere the ilexes are clipped into long green walls in which niches are cut for seats and marble statues.

A very imposing avenue of tall cypresses leads away from the flower garden to the southwest down a steep hill; outside it, on either hand, runs a pleached alley of ilexes; and half way down, where it is broken by groups of statuary, another very wide alley branches off to right and left, each ending at a fountain. The effect of this avenue, with its dark sentinels against the blue sky and the glimmering forms of god and goddess, is very grand, and must have been much more harmonious before the broad pathway was vulgarised by gravel. Formerly, of course, it had only a dark, moss-grown road, set across, every yard or so, by a low, transverse bar of grooved grey stone, like one or two which still remain.

The path sweeps down, and we come to another enclosure, a break as striking as, and quite different from, any we have yet seen, illustrating the clever way in which the garden artists of the Renaissance understood how to space out their ground and how to lead up to surprises. The avenue (Figs. 278 and 279) of approach being so stately

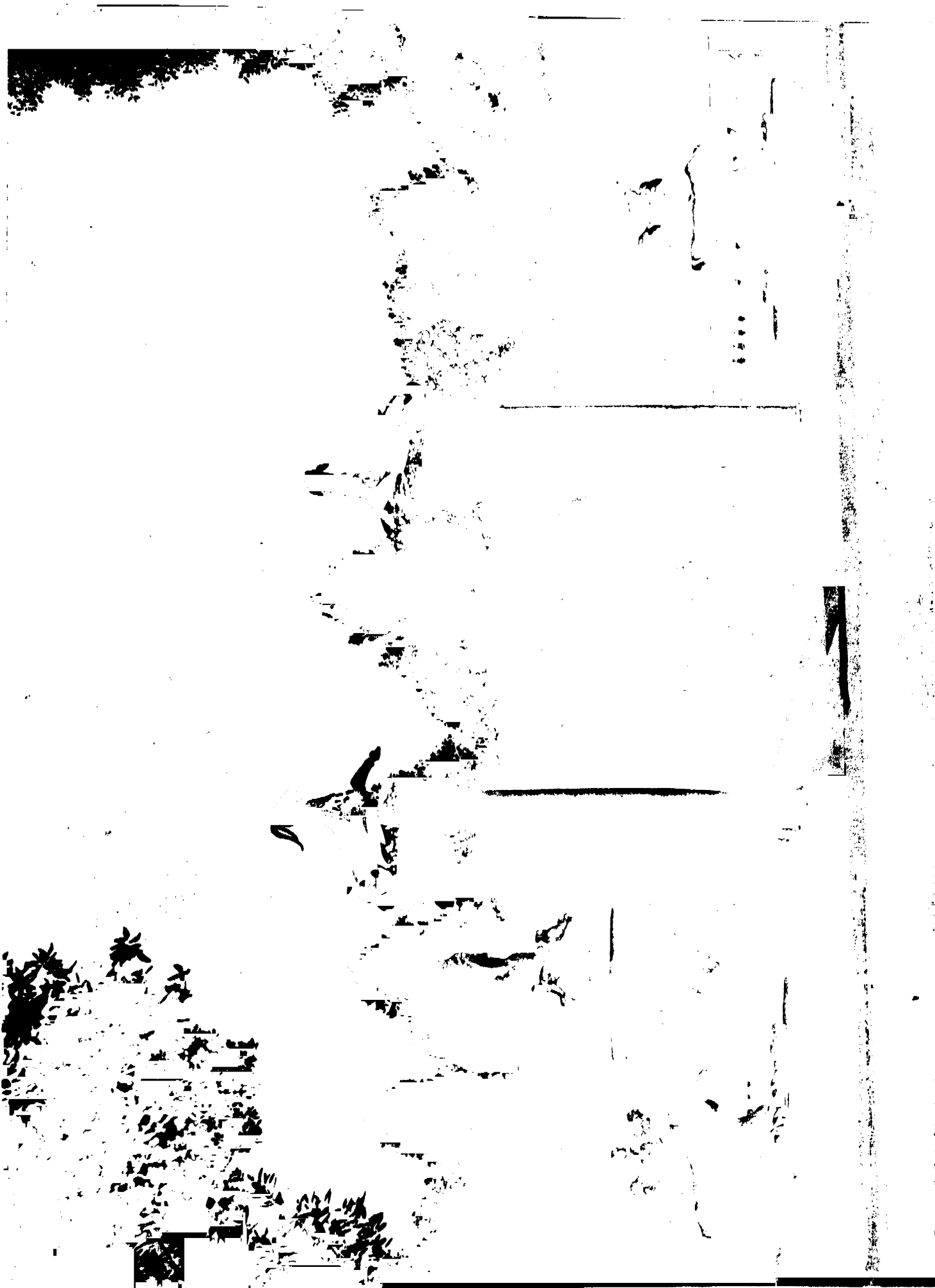


280.—PLAN OF THE ISOLOTTO IN THE BOBOLI GARDENS, PITTÌ PALACE, AT FLORENCE.

From "*Edifices Toscane*."

some adequate goal was felt to be necessary. This is afforded by a *giardino del lago*, a miniature lake set in close-cut walls like all the rest, enclosing a fantastically shaped island, an *isolotto*, in the centre, which is reached by bridges and boats (Figs. 280 to 282). It is all balustraded about and set with pots of lemon trees, and over the whole towers Giorgio Vasari's and Gian Bologna's fountain, a great shallow basin, upon which stands a figure of Oceanus (Fig. 283). A stone pathway with seats at intervals encircles the toy lake. Publicity has well nigh obliterated the charm of the Court garden, but a little of it may still be recalled. The little meadow beyond was once called l'Ucellaja, and snares used to be set here for catching small birds.

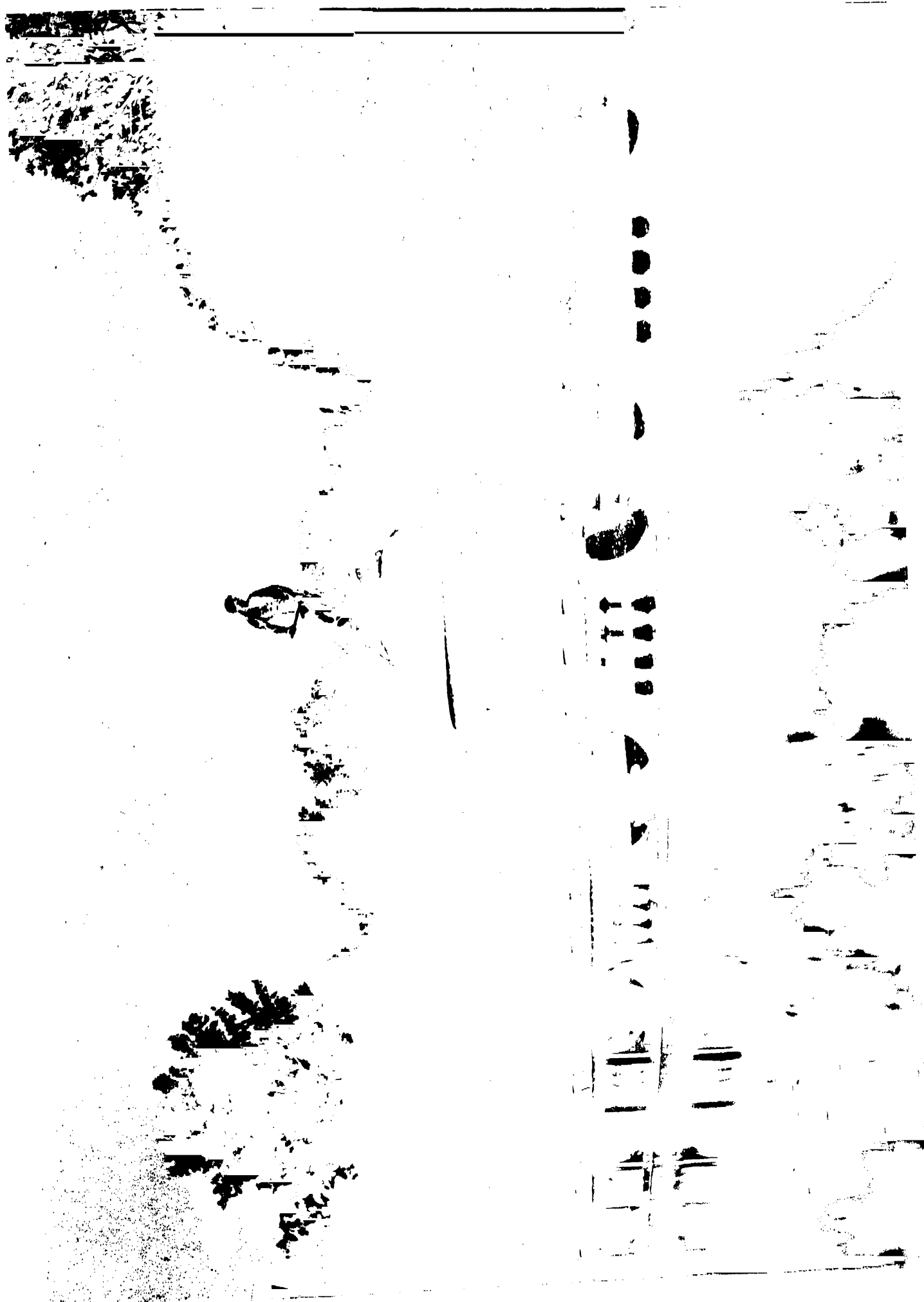
Ghosts are not common in Italy, but this old pleasure ground is credited with one. Boboli was the name of the owner who cultivated the land and sold it to the Medici. After he had



281.—THE WEST GATE BRIDGE TO THE ISOLOTTO AND AVENUE BEYOND.



282.—PART OF THE CIRCULAR LAKE SURROUNDING THE ISOLOTTO



283.—BALUSTRADE OF THE ISOLOTTO.

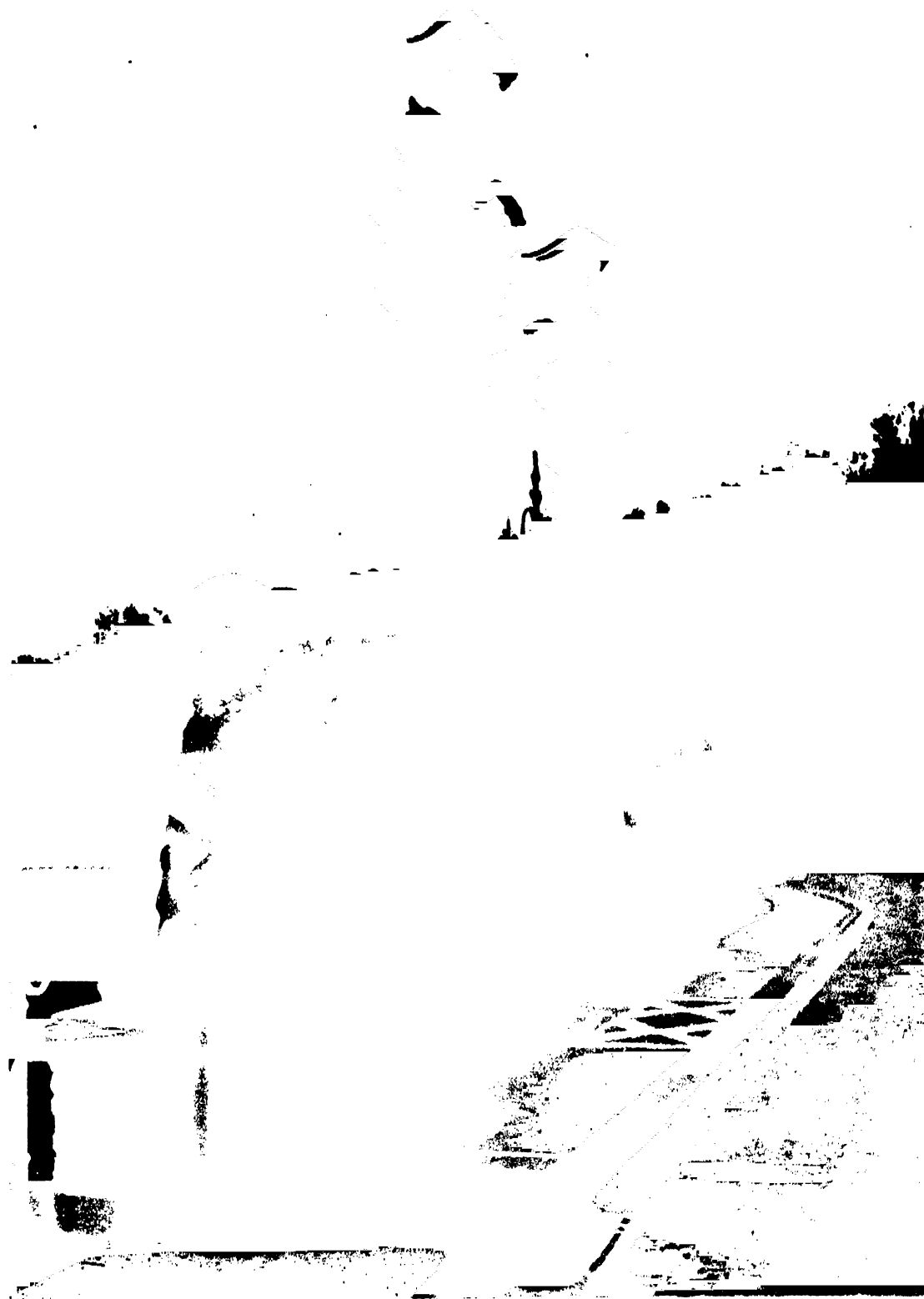


284.—GIORGIO VASARI'S AND GIAN BOLOGNA'S FOUNTAIN ON THE ISOLOTTO.

parted with it he pined for it, and so great was his love and longing that he could not eat, sleep or banish the idea of it from his mind. He was always talking of it, and his refrain was, "You will see, after death I will come to it again." Soon after his death it began to be said that the figure of an old man was often seen on moonlight nights, working in the garden. We are assured that to this day it is often beheld, and that the tap of its spade can be heard.

E. M. P.

The Pitti Palace was begun in 1435 by Luca Pitti in rivalry with the Medici family. Filippo Brunelleschi was the architect. Luca Fancelli, architect of Florence, was employed by him in the actual execution of the work. The palace was sold in an unfinished state to Eleonora of Toledo, wife of Cosimo I, who bought more land and laid out the garden. This Boboli garden was begun at the end of May, 1550, to the designs of Nicolo Braccini (Il Tribolo), architect and sculptor, and continued by Bernardo Buontalenti. The palace was finished to the designs of Ammanati. Subsequently the works



285.—THE GATES OF ISOLOTTO, BOBOLI GARDENS, FLORENCE.

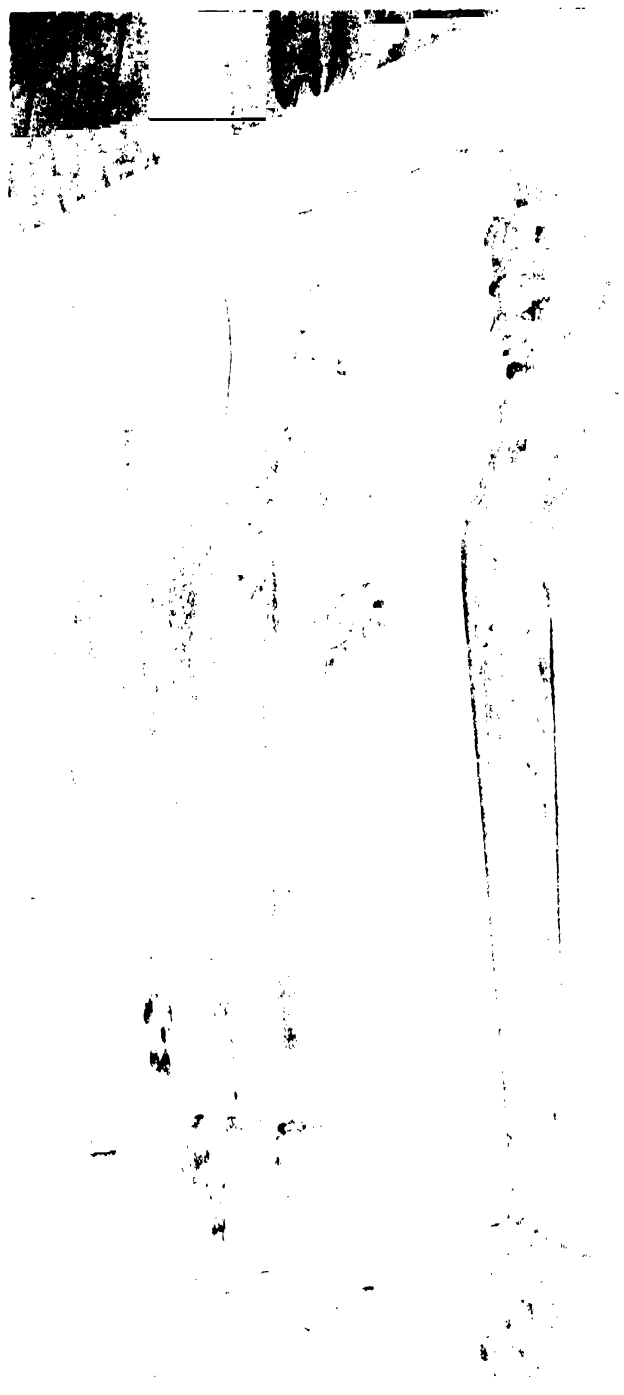
were completed by the Grand Dukes of Tuscany. The Grand Court at the back, with its grotto, is particularly due to Ammanati. The two wings extending the main façade were built by Alfonso and Giulio Parigi. The interior *salons* used as picture galleries are more remarkable for gorgeousness than refinement of decoration. The gardens are apt to be hot and dusty under the modern conditions of a public park. The fountain in the Isola Bella was designed by Giorgio Vasari, the statues being by Giovanni da Bologna. Ocean is represented at the top, with the Nile, Ganges and Euphrates below.

A. T. B.

CHAPTER XXII.

POGGIO CAJANO, CASTELLO AND PETRAJA AND VILLA
MEDICEA CAREGGI, FLORENCE.

BY white and dusty roads bordered with fields set out in oblongs, by lines of pollarded trees and irrigation ditches, insets alternately cultivated, gay and bright with mustard flower and green grass or dull with brown earth where no crop has yet appeared—such is the scene through which the hurrying steam tram takes the visitor out to the pleasant retreat of Poggio Cajano. Lying ten miles out to the



286. ENTRANCE TO THE GROTTO UNDER THE TERRACE PLATEAU OF
THE VILLA POGGIO CAJANO.

west of the city, the walled enclosure of the villa lies, like a Roman camp, at the head of the rising street of the little village, just where the ground falls again with a descent to the open country. The river was crossed just before the village was reached, and facing the villa at no great distance is the Alban mountain chain, so that the spot was chosen with a keen eye for all the advantages of situation. Lorenzo Medici, il Magnifico, bought the castle and estate from the Cancellieri family of Pistoia, and employed Giuliano da San Gallo to build the new villa on the foundations of the old castle. Charles V, on the occasion of his visit in May, 1536, remarked on the fortress character of Poggio Cajano. The front curtain wall of the villa is, as it were, defended by two raised end pavilions, one of which is a chapel and the

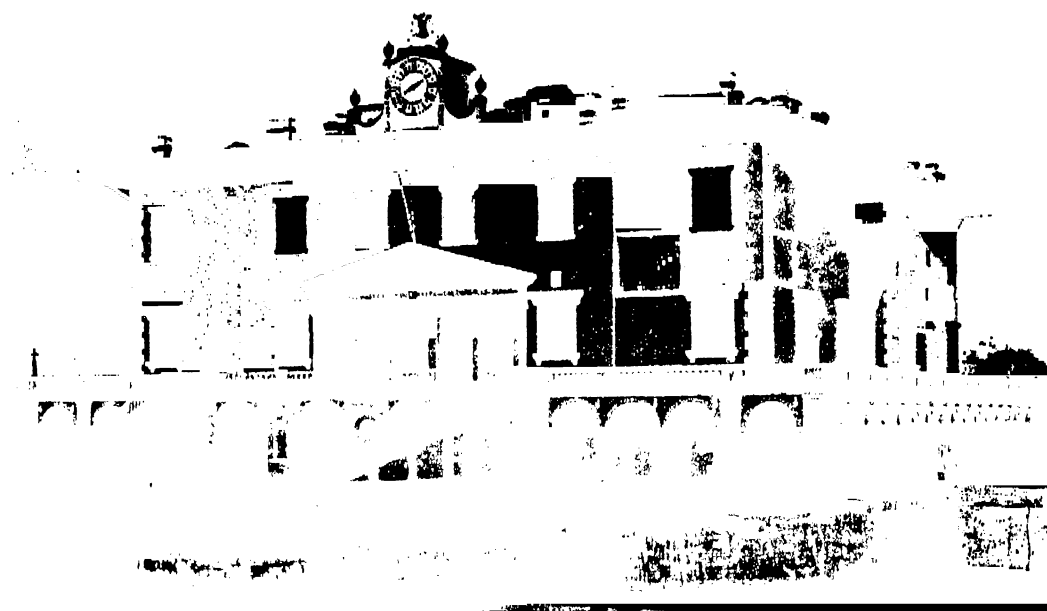


287.- THE GREAT HALL OF THE VILLA POGGIO CAJANO.

other the entrance lodge. In the centre is the great gateway lately restored in *pietra serena* stone. Entered within the walled enclosure, the visitor sees the villa lying a hundred yards back, with all the advantage of a rising foreground; the approach roads rise on either hand in a quadrant sweep that follows the lines of a great horseshoe staircase leading up to the first floor (Fig. 288). A feature of the design is that the ground floor is encompassed on its four faces by a vaulted arcade fifteen feet wide, which forms a magnificent terrace all round at the level of the first floor. Each face is about sixty yards in length, so that the scale of the villa is considerable. The loggia of the main front opens direct upon the terrace at the top of the great horseshoe staircase. It is finely vaulted and decorated. The Della Robbia frieze, in blue and white, represents War and Peace. The columns are of *pietra serena*, fine grained and beautifully coloured in that shade of greenish grey which is such an attractive feature of the material. The strange pediment contains the shield of the Medici, with long ribbon attachments. How this inappropriate feature came to be so employed is a mystery, as it cuts the façade like a knife and dwarfs the loggia to the scale of a window. The house is cream-washed, but the piers of the arcades are coloured as red brickwork, with a somewhat crude effect. The great caves with triple rafters are a characteristic feature.

Entering the house from the loggia at the main floor level the visitor, passing through a reception hall, finds himself in a truly magnificent saloon occupying the whole centre of the

block, and lit from one end only (Fig. 287). Vaulted with a great barrel, richly decorated on sound architectural lines, this ceiling proclaims itself as the work of Giuliano da San Gallo, who erected the villa in 1480 for Lorenzo il Magnifico. Vasari remarks of this hall that "there is no doubt that this is the largest vault ever seen till now." The walls were painted in fresco to the order of Leo X, by Andrea del Sarto, Francia Gigio and Pontorno in



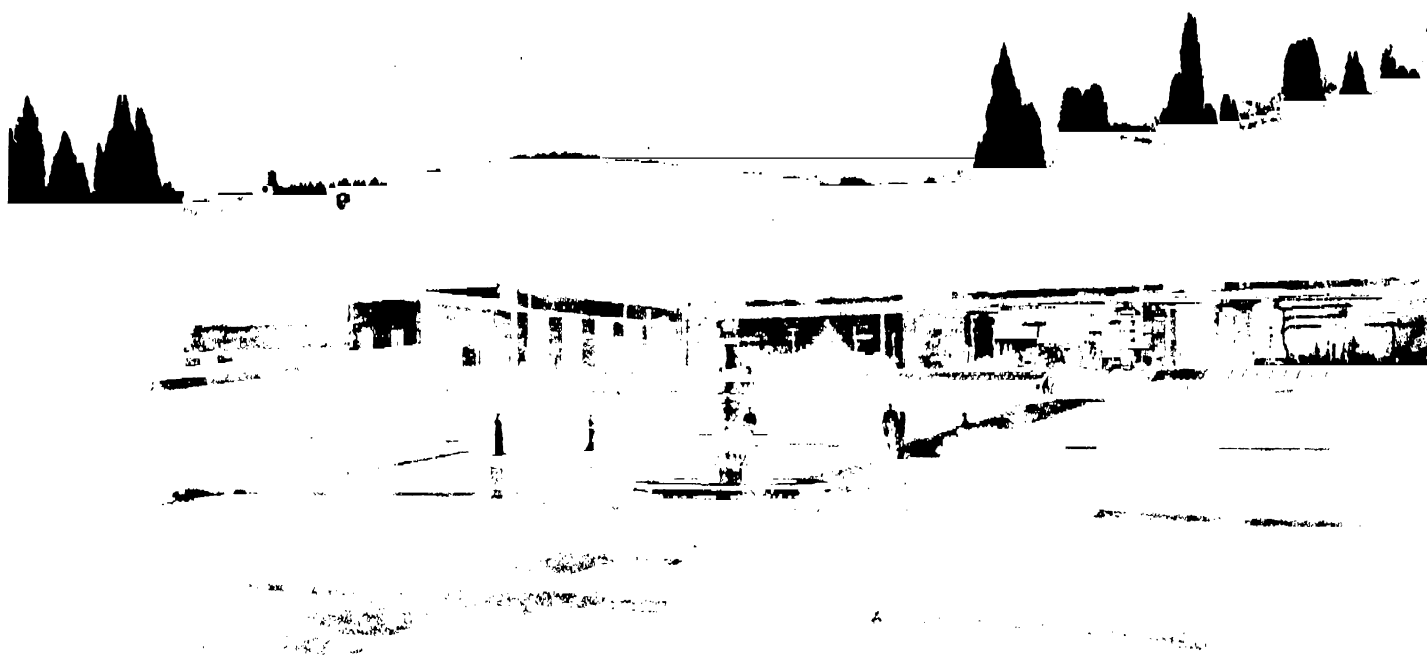
288.—THE VILLA OF POGGIO CAJANO FROM INSIDE THE ENCLOSURE.

1521, and finished by Aless Allori, known as Bronzino, in 1580. The dado is some six feet in height, painted in relief all round. The sides of the hall are divided into two wide and one narrower centre bay by a framework of *chiaroscuro* architecture with columns and entablatures. The centre compartments contain fine compositions of figures surmounted by the Medici shield with inscriptions below: "Leo Decimus Pontifex. Max aulam hanc illustrare. E Tornare Coepisset." "Franciscus Medices Magnus. Dux Etruriæ secundus. Magnificentius perfeciendum curavit." Subjects are drawn from the four seasons and from life in the country for the ends of the hall, and for the four large side panels scenes from Roman history, as symbols of events in the lives of the Medici. Such a hall and such decorations are only possible where the window space is required, for coolness and summer use, to be reduced to such dimensions as we see here—two tall, narrow lights and a bull's-eye over—thus occupying the space of one end wall only, and leaving three walls free for the frescoes, seen, moreover, under ideal conditions of lighting. This hall is about thirty-nine feet by seventy-two feet, and it is equal to two storeys in height. The idea in derivation is, one may suppose, the hall of the mediæval castle modernised, but that in turn is but the survival probably of the great living-room, which replaces the southern atrium as, advancing north, the climate becomes colder.



289. --CASTELLO --FOUNTAIN BY GIAN BOLOGNA.

In the villa there is a splendid portrait of Lorenzo the Magnificent by Bronzino ; the figure is in crimson, with black hair contrasted with laurel leaves. The background by a stroke of artistic perception is a portrayal of Florence. The portrait is interesting for the character and vigour it displays. There are four mottoes displayed in the hall—*Magnanimas, Liberalitas, Fortitudo, Vigilancia*—doubtless as qualities requisite to the Medici at all times. If the house is entered at the ground-floor level a convenient portico hall is met with under the arcade, and the lower hall has a curious staircase in *pietra serena*, apparently of Sangallo's time, bracketed off the walls. This ground floor, or basement, now contains a theatre and other rooms. Walking round the house outside, a space of some thirty yards will be found at the back, and the enclosure will be seen to be completed with two back pavilions like those in front. In the centre between them is a fine double staircase of twenty-seven steps leading down to the park. Under the landing is the grotto illustrated (Fig. 286). It is twenty feet



290.—CASTELLO—THE GARDEN BEHIND THE VILLA.

across. There is a pebble mosaic floor and a plain apsidal vault over, with heavy sunk panels in the ribs. The park is of some extent, but, being "English," calls for no special remark.

The stable block is on the left of the main enclosure of the villa at a lower level. On the opposite side is a garden containing a great lemoniaia a hundred yards long. Twenty-six steps in a great flight lead down to this garden, but it is nowadays laid out in serpentine paths with indiscriminate planting.

In the troublous times of May, 1527, the Medici retired from Florence to Poggio Cajano as a place of refuge. In July, 1539, Cosimo I and Eleonora of Toledo, his bride, spent five days here. Their son, Francesco di Medici, twenty-six years later met his bride, Joan of Austria, at this same villa. Joan died in 1578, and in October, 1587, Francesco and his second wife, the notorious Bianca Capella, a Venetian, both fell suddenly ill, and died while staying here with Cardinal Ferdinando for the seasonal shooting. Naturally poison was freely alleged on all sides as the cause of the tragedy. A year later the survivor, who had meanwhile left the



291.—CASTELLO—EAST TERRACE.

church and become Grand Duke, greeted his bride, Christina of Lorraine, at Poggio Cajano in April, 1589. She was only sixteen years of age, and her training was that of the French Court. The great-grandson, Cosimo III, spent much time at this villa. It has remained as a royal residence, and permission to visit is obtained at the Pitti Palace.

If the site and appearance of the great enclosing walls with their four angle pavilions suggested a Roman camp, the villa in the midst in its sturdy four-squareness may be regarded as the counterpart of the Pretorium, still facing the Alban chain of hills as proudly and unchangedly as in the days of the Medici.

A. T. B.

In contrast to the stately Medici villas near Florence, Poggio Imperiale* and Poggio Cajano, the Royal House of Italy owns two small, almost homely, villas, seldom occupied, but thoroughly livable, and not without their own share of historic interest.

Castellum is a receptacle for water and Villani says that Marcrinus, a Roman senator, made an aqueduct on arches and brought water seven miles for Florentia. Some remains existed as late as 1750.

When Montaigne visited Castello he wrote of its *berceaux*, or pleached walks, and of its cypress groves; but these have been sacrificed to the fashion of modern gardening, which has spoilt so many of these old pleasaunces. Vasari writes of the villa that "it was built by Pier Francesco di Medici with much judgment."

Perhaps the most interesting character whom the villa has ever received was Catherine Sforza, who lived here for the last seven years of her life. Gone, then, was that beauty which is described as glowing like the sun, as rivalling lilies and roses. Her wild and revengeful persecution of her first and second husbands' murderers had faded into the past, and, having married Giovanni de Medici, she retired to Castello, and devoted herself to the training of her little boy, that Giovanni de Medici who was to be so widely known as Giovanni delle Bande Nere, the last of the great *Condottieri*.

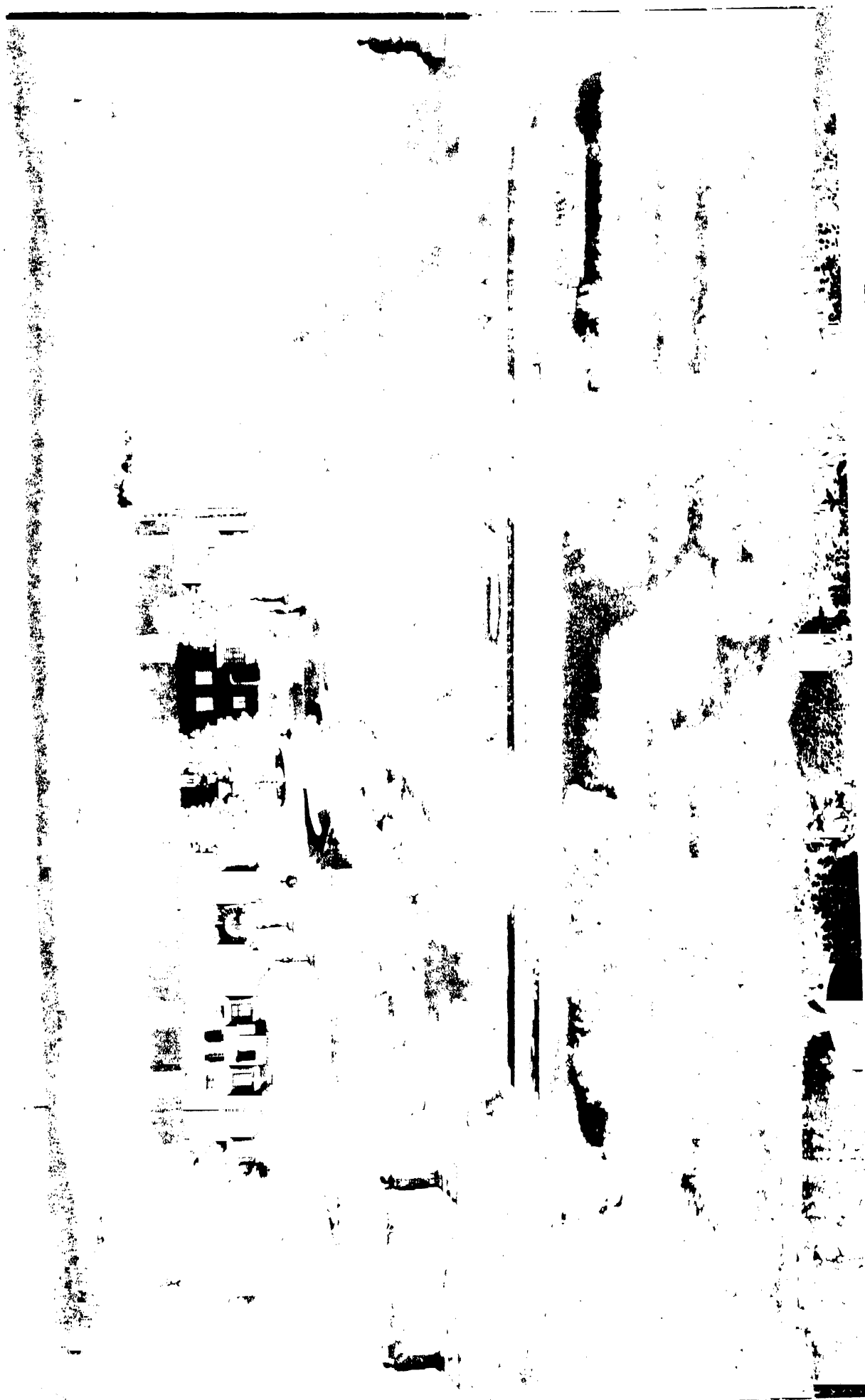
It was in 1504 that he joined his mother there, and she bought him "a small and handsome horse." The mother of Cosimo I died at Castello, to which Cosimo himself returned after his secret marriage with Camilla Martelli, and it was from here that he sent that vigorous message: "I am not the first Prince who has taken a vassal to wife, and I shall not be the last; my wife is of gentle birth, and is to be respected as such. I do not seek for quarrels, but I shall not avoid them if they are forced upon me. When I make up my mind to do a thing, I do it regardless of consequences, trusting in God and my own right hand."

A charming walk through an ilex wood and meadow leads to where Petraja hangs along the hill. Half way is an exquisite little campanile and chapel, half hidden in a group of cypresses, which the country people proudly call *la meraviglia di Castello*.

As we approach it, Petraja stands in striking lines, the tower, which recalls that of the Palazzo Vecchio, rising from a shoulder of ilexes, the long walls sloping down into the valley, while beyond show the towers and dome of the City of the Lily.

The villa of Petraja is a simple white house with broad eaves, its squareness relieved by the tower. It stands in the usual formal garden, which is well kept and full of flowers. Every day flowers are sent off from here to the Royal palace at the Quirinal. On one side of the villa stands a huge ilex tree with a rustic staircase leading into its branches, where there is a platform on which Victor Emmanuel used to dine when he and his wife "Rosina" were staying at Petraja or Castello. On the other side is a fountain, the masterpiece of Tribolo, which was brought here from Castello by the Grand Duke Pietro Leopoldo. Vasari says of it: "Il Tribolo carved on the marble base a mass of marine monsters, all plump and undercut, with tails so curiously twisted together that nothing better can be done in that style. Having finished it, he took a marble basin, brought to Castello long before. . . . In the throat, near to the edge of the said basin, he made a circle of dancing boys holding certain festoons of marine creatures, carved with excellent imagination out of the marble; also the stem to go above the said basin he executed with much grace, with boys and masks for spouting out water,

* Poggio Imperiale, now a school for girls, one mile outside Porta Romana, on heights of Arcetri. In 1548 confiscated by the Medici from the Salviati. Maria Maddalena of Austria, wife of Cosimo II, employed Giulio Parigi as architect. Stable block, etc., added later.—A. T. B.



292.--VILLA CASTELLO : VIEW OVER THE GARDEN LAID OUT BEHIND THE PALACE.

of great beauty, and on the top of this stem Tribolo placed a bronze female figure a yard and a half high to represent Florence . . . of which figure he made a most beautiful model wringing the water out of her hair with her hands." Many critics pronounce this figure to have been executed by Giovanni Bologna.

The villa was attacked in 1364 by the Pisans with their English and German allies in the course of one of their chronic wars with the Florentines. It then belonged to the Brunelleschi, and the young sons of the house made a gallant defence and succeeded in repulsing the enemy. They were a different family to that of the great architect Filippo Brunelleschi. The Strozzi succeeded as owners, and on their exile the property came to the Medici. Cosimo I,

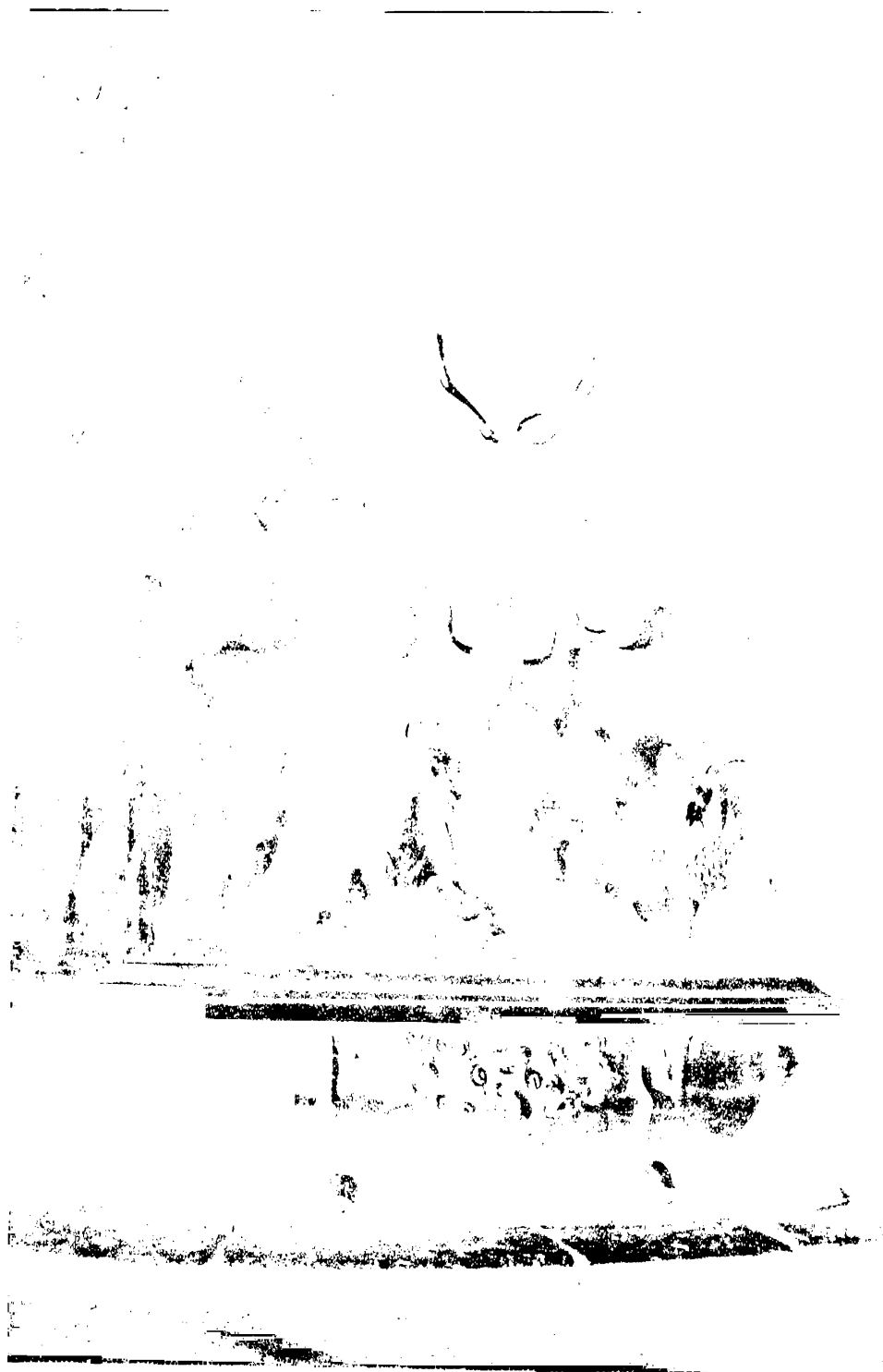
when wishing to escape from the cares of State, passed most of his time at Petraja. A little villa on the hillside above La Topaja was lent by him to Varchi, the historian, who entertained all the notable visitors to Florence of the day, not least the celebrated courtesan Tullia of Arragon, one of those ladies of the late Renaissance whose wise and witty converse and rare beauty and accomplishments made her a personage in the society of the great and learned. Her picture by Bonvicino at Brescia shows us the lovely woman to whom poets addressed such passionate verses—the owner of those

beautiful eyes,
Glancing eyes, loving eyes and dear,
More brilliant than the sun, and than
the stars more fair,

of which Muzio writes.

Cosimo's son, Cardinal Ferdinando di Medici, commissioned Buontalenti to enlarge and improve the villa, but the historian Scipione Ammirato, to whom the Cardinal gave an apartment at Petraja so that he might write his history of Florence in retirement, is persuaded that the tower was not touched and is the same that was assaulted by the Pisan army under the command of Sir John Hawkwood, in the fourteenth century. Ferdinando and his wife Christine of

E. M. P.



293.—A FOUNTAIN OF COLOURED MARBLE IN GROTTO UNDER UPPER TERRACE AT CASTELLO.

Lorraine lived here and in 1598 received the Sultan's Ambassador when he came to negotiate about the trade with the Levant, so important in this century.

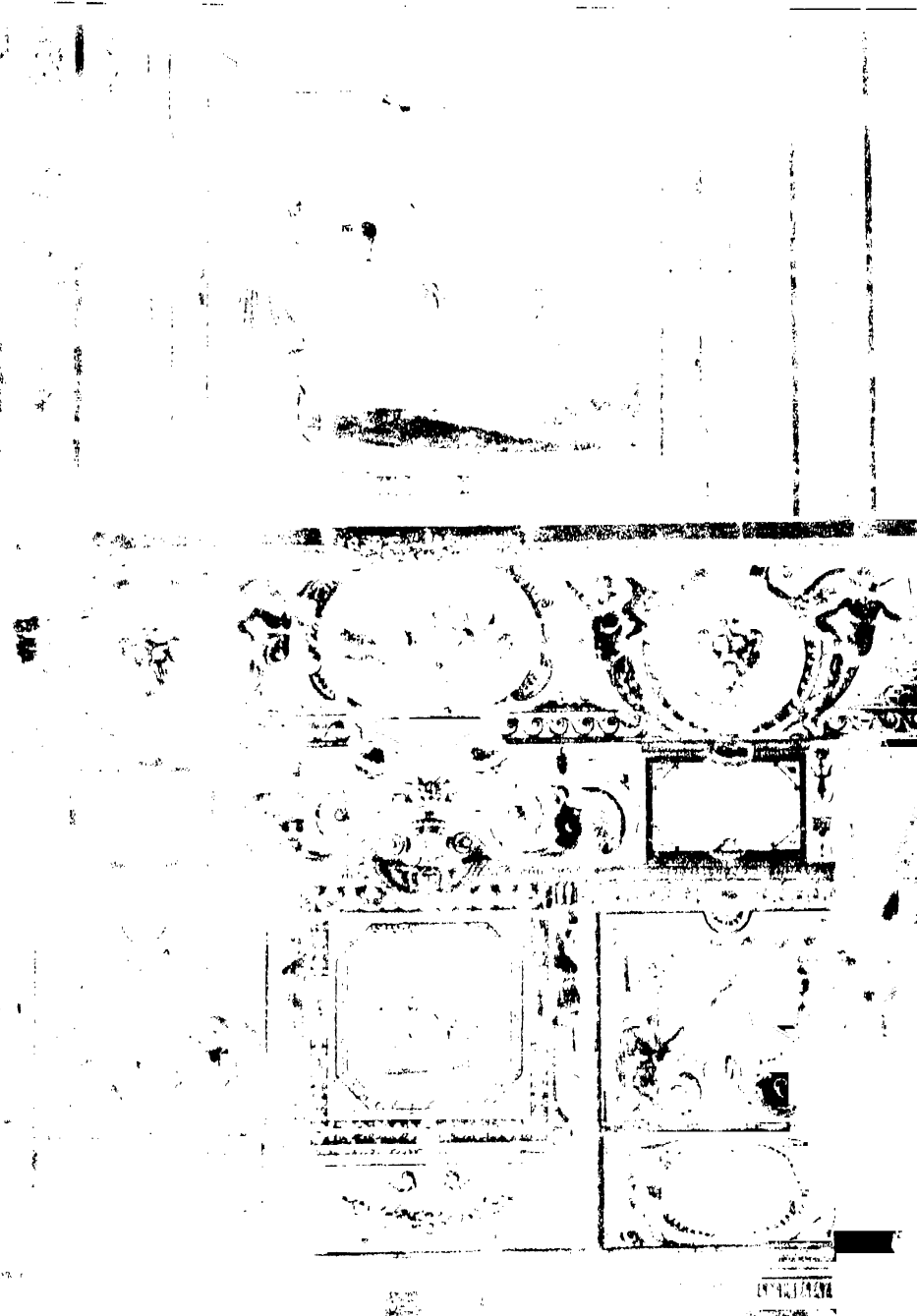
Lying about three miles due north of Florence, this pair of Medicean villas have surroundings somewhat different to those at Poggio Cajano. They lie, one above the other, in the valley of

the Arno, Petraja being higher up than Castello, having no less than four hundred and fifteen feet of elevation as against the one hundred and fifty feet at Poggio Cajano. It is as well, therefore, to visit Castello first, and, ascending the grounds at the back of that house, to make your way upwards to Petraja. Of the two, Castello is rather the palace and Petraja the villa, each appealing accordingly to a different class of visitor.

The approach to Castello is very attractive. Turning in from the dusty high road, there is an avenue leading to a round point, from which a pleached alley at right angles leads into an oblong forecourt. The house faces a semicircle, sixty yards across, with balustrading and statues that connect forecourt and avenue. On the right is the long, low lemoniaia, and on the left a delightful formal garden. This is enclosed by a wall and laid out in three repeats of a parterre pattern of flowerbeds enclosed in a clipped edging of dwarf box. The end of the house, which has a recessed central loggia in two storeys, looks out upon this garden. The house is planned round a central cortile. It is not very interesting inside, but some Empire furniture and a great wine jar of green glazed earthenware dated 1531 may be noted. Behind the house



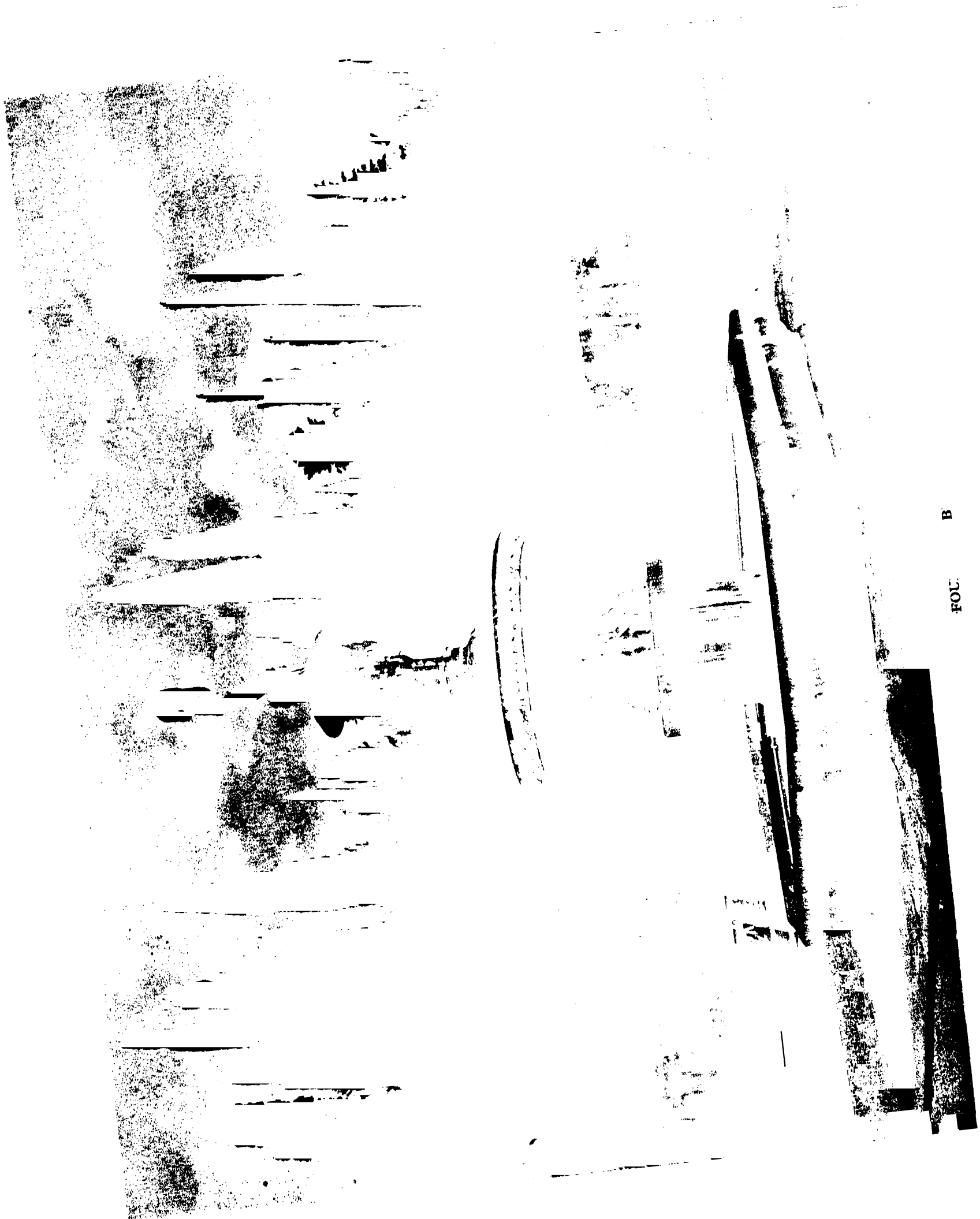
294.—VILLA PETRAJA: DISTANT VIEW.



295.—THE WALL DECORATIONS OF THE SALON OF THE VILLA PETRAJA.

THE GARDENS OF ITALY.

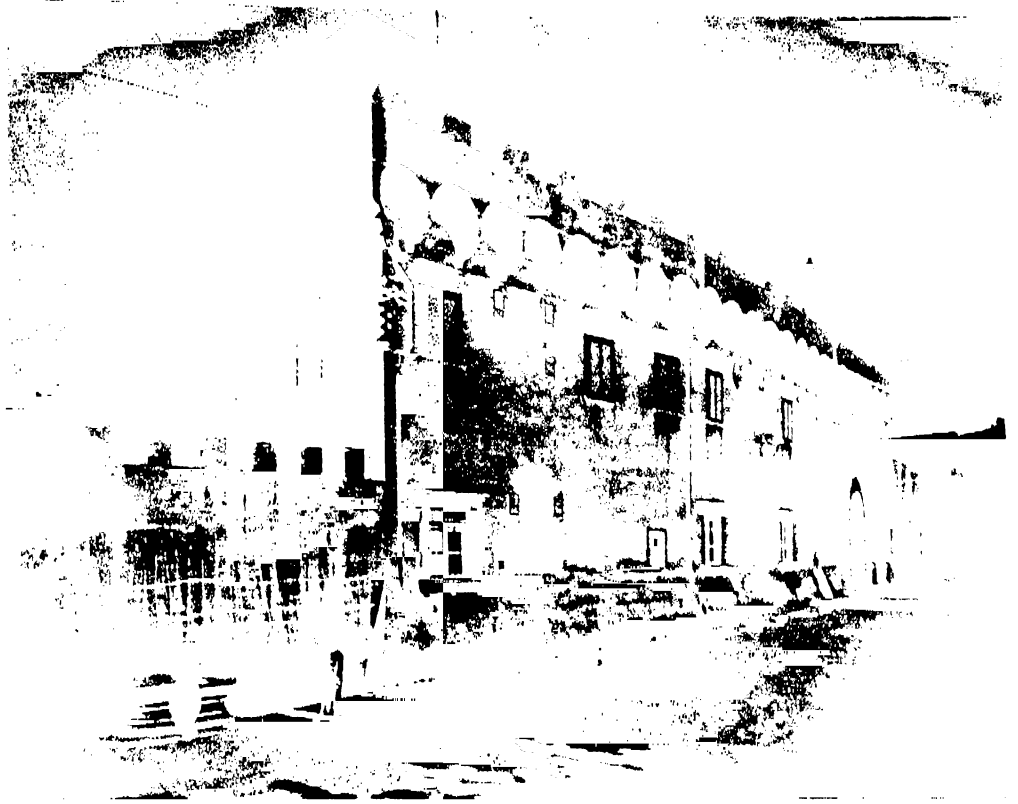
284



FOU B

is an enclosed garden court (Figs. 290 and 292), with a magnificent fountain by Tribolo and Giovanni da Bologna in the centre (Figs. 291 and 296), comparing with one to be seen at Petraja. The levels are rising up-hill, and at the top is an embankment wall with a grotto in the centre under the terrace above. The sculpture groups in the arched recesses are well known for their quaint grouping of animals (Fig. 293): camels, goats, boars, cows and horses are all assembled. These are the work of Fontanelli, of the time of the Medici. A stairway at the top corner of the

garden court leads to the upper terrace, from which the view over the enclosure, the house and the plains, up to the "Collini di Firenze," is full of interest (Fig. 292). On the axis line of the garden court is a pond of shellwork rocks, from which a bronze figure is emerging. The slopes are all heavily planted with ilex, and the way up to Petraja on the right passes through an avenue of elms. That villa is seen on a ledge, with a mass of cypresses behind and olive clad slopes in front (Fig. 294). The Corsini villa lies much lower, and, from above, its appearance is that of a mass of evergreen, like a solid Roman square set about with tall cypress sentinels. The avenue winds and ends at the bank behind Petraja, the hill being scooped out opposite the entrance in a segmental recess. This back road is overhung by the great cypresses planted on the hill slope above. The frontage of the villa is about sixty yards. There is an internal cortile frescoed by Volterrano in 1636, with very interesting scenes in the life of the Medici (Fig. 295). At one time whitewashed, these frescoes have been restored, and are now protected by a light glass roof, converting this cortile into a saloon. Catherine and Mary de Medici face each other, depicting on either side of the apartment above doorways adorned with painted caryatid figures. Francis, Lorenzo



297. VILLA MEDICEA DI CAREGGI, FLORENCE.



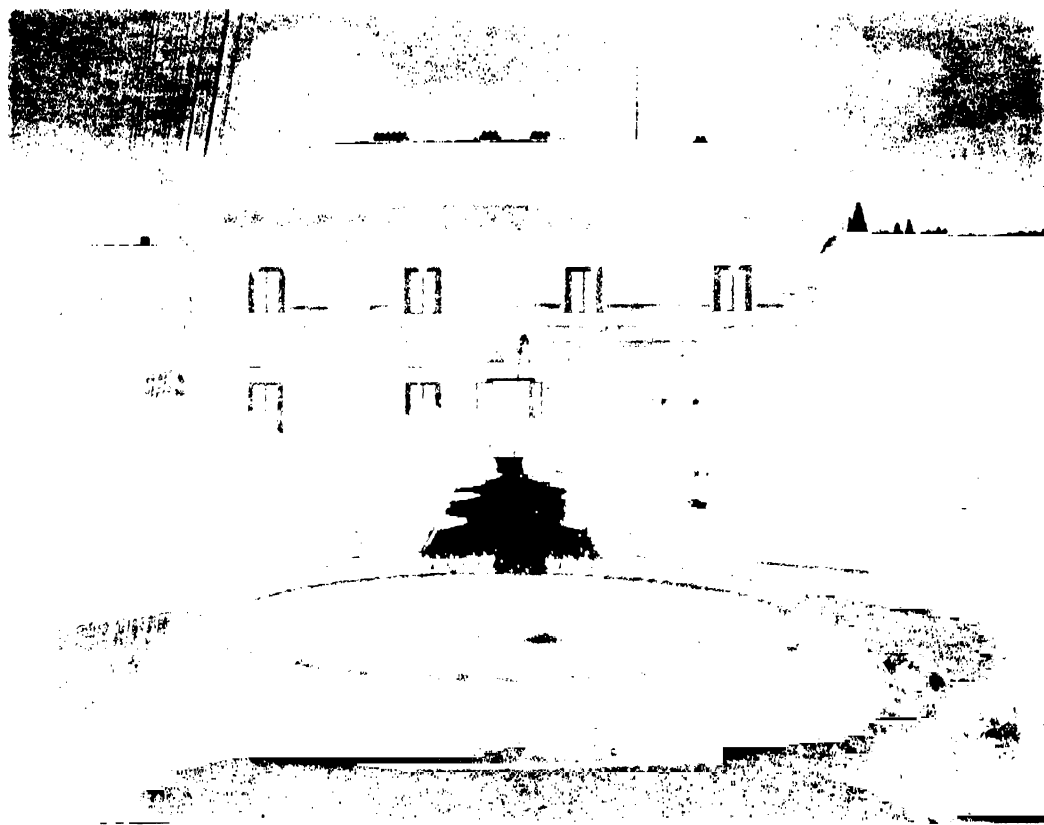
298.—LOGGIA OF THE VILLA MEDICEA DI CAREGGI.

and Clement VII all figure in notable scenes, but most of all the reception of Francis I of France by Leo X makes a special appeal to the historic sense. It witnesses the contact of the North of Europe with the reviving glories of the Renaissance in the South, and recalls to the mind all that followed from that dramatic encounter.

In the small, square vaulted and frescoed chapel upstairs is an altar-piece by Andrea del Sarto. The Rubens tapestries in the Sala di Pranzo and the Genoa velvet hangings are fine pieces of colour. In the corridor are a collection of native Chinese pictures, given to Cosimo II by the Sultan of Egypt. One in particular, a long detail drawing of old Canton, is of great interest. Of the date of 1500 there is a huge white glazed wine jar covered with green vine leaves, quite a unique example.

The architect of the Villa Petraja, Buontalenti (1536—1608), remodelled it for Cardinal Ferdinando de Medici in 1575. It had been a castle, and was the property of the Bruncelleschi in the fourteenth century. Of old trees there is one no less than four hundred years old, a holm oak. The gardens form a fine setting to the house with their upper and lower terraces, below which again is a great semicircular sweep, with central fountain and flower beds enclosed in

box-edged patterns. There are two staircases from the upper to the lower terrace, with between them a sheet of water nearly as long as the house itself. The upper terrace is distinguished by two massive old trees at one end, while at the other is the lovely fountain by Tribolo and Giovanni da Bologna, for which the villa is famous. From the terraces the view in front is held by a complete circuit of hills; Florence, traced by its dome, is visible on the left behind a line of cypress trees. Petraja is an enchanting spot,



299.—VILLA MEDICEA DI CAREGGI: THE GARDEN.

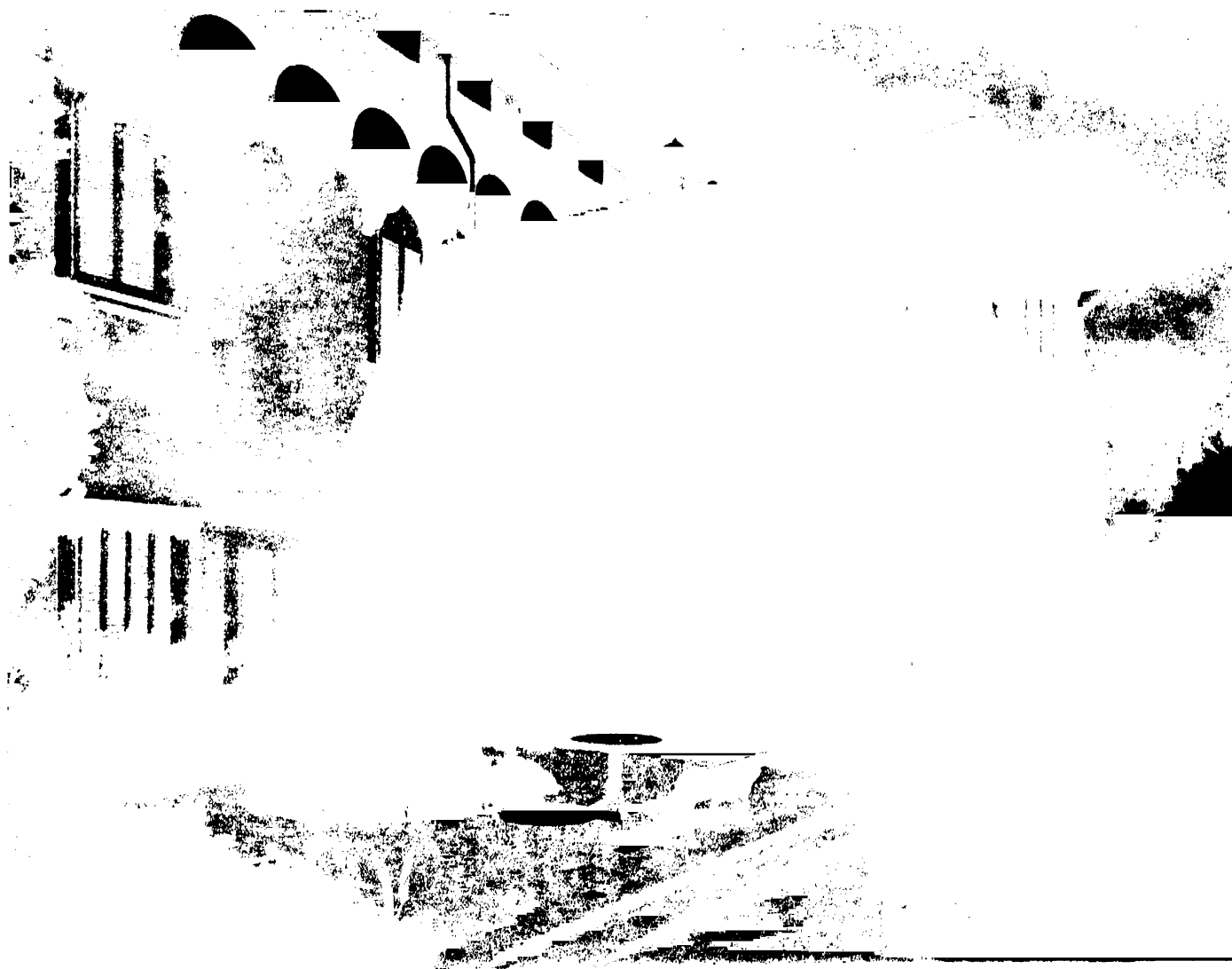
and the house in its Tuscan modesty of style and colouring sits at ease in its surroundings.

The Villa Medicea Careggi* (Fig. 299), two miles north-west of Florence, lies on Montughi, so called after the family of Ughi, at the foot of the main hills, one hundred and fifty feet below Petraja. Careggi is from Campus Regis. There are Roman remains near by, and the Via Cassia from Rome to Pistoia and Lucca passed that way. It was the property of the Grand Dukes down to 1779. Castle-like in appearance, its present form is due to Michelozzo, who reconstructed it for Cosimo the elder, some time about 1433, on the lines of the castle of Trebbio in the Mugello. With Cosimo and Lorenzo the Magnificent it was a favourite residence, and they both died here, Cosimo the elder on August 1st, 1464, and his son Piero five years later. When Lorenzo in his turn came to his death-bed at this villa, Savonarola was sent for, and the famous demand for the restoration of the liberties of Florence is alleged to have been made here by him as the price of absolution. Lorenzo's bedroom and study

* This villa has been through repeated changes of ownership. The Corsini enlarged and altered it, probably from plans by Antonio Ferri. It is in the baroco style, and has a large square court in the centre.

are still pointed out. The year 1494 saw the expulsion of the Medici, and in 1529 an attempt was made to burn Careggi, but it was saved by its thick walls. The villa was restored by Alessandro de Medici. It has a large hall and a straight stairway leading to the upper floor, where there is a loggia, with a ceiling painted by Poccetti. Lord Holland rented the villa in 1845 while Minister to the Tuscan Court, and Watts, staying as a guest, painted a fresco of the murder of Piero Leoni, doctor to Lorenzo. The other frescoes are by Pontormo and Bronzino. The villa can only be seen when the owner is in residence.

A. T. B.



300.—VILLA MEDICEA DI CAREGGI: DETAIL OF LOGGIA.

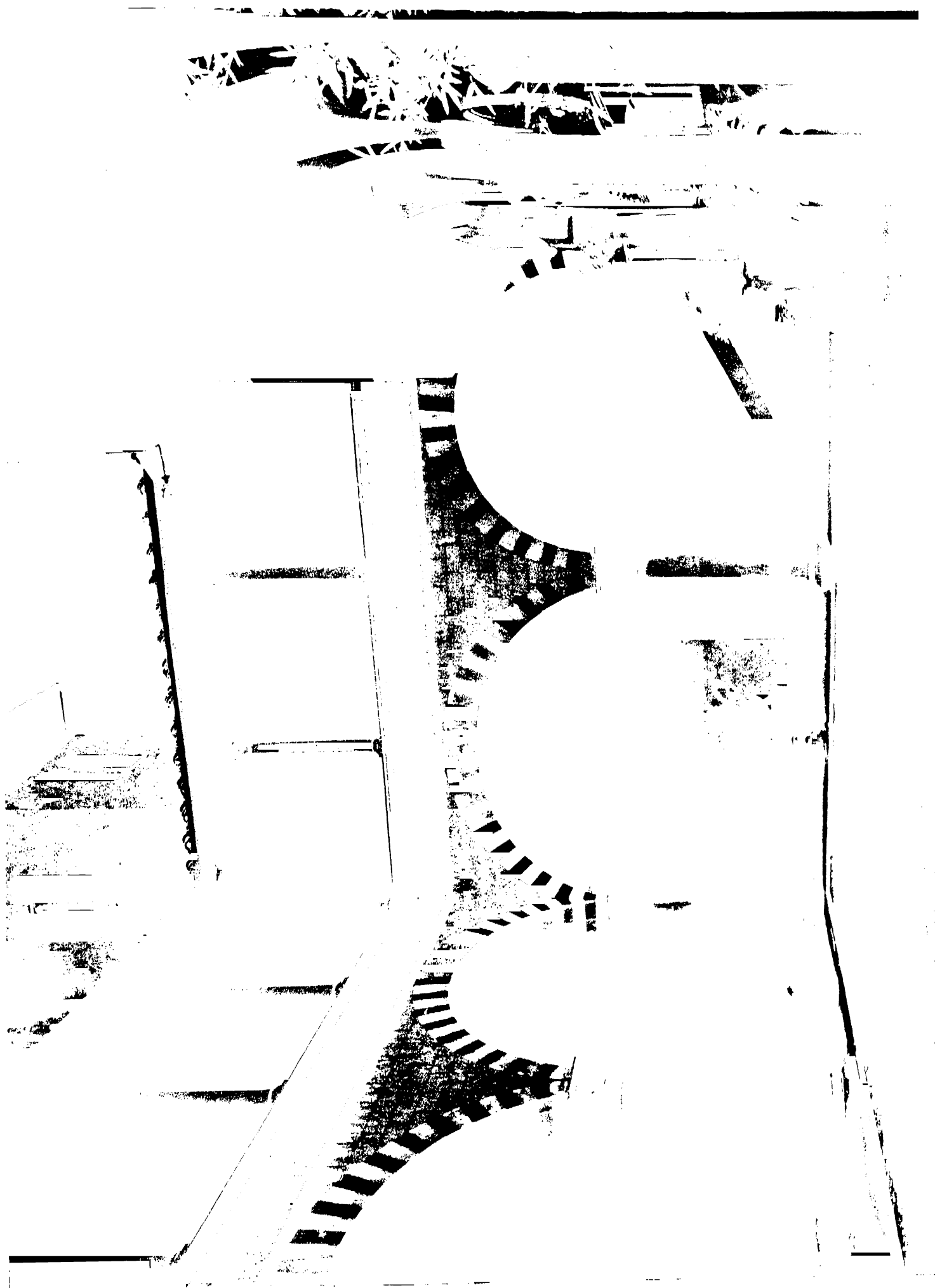
CHAPTER XXIII.

VILLA BONDI AND VILLA PALMIERI, FLORENCE.

THE Villa of Garofano in Camerata, to call it by its mediæval name, stands on the old road to Fiesole. A small, modest road between dun-coloured walls leads up to the gateway, with its simple columns and ancient ironwork, but at the back of the villa is a still narrower road, hardly more than a track, and this is probably the way by which the Court painter, Cimabue, rode, to find and bring back a shepherd boy from the hills beyond Fiesole. More memorable still, this older road must often have known the feet of Dante, for this was the home of his later life in Florence, and the villa belonged to him at the time of his banishment. The first notice we have of the villa is in an instruction of May 16th, 1332, by Ser Saldi Dini (an ancestor, we may take it, of that Agostino Dini who long after built Villa Collazzi). He portions out land between Piero and Jacopo, sons of the dead poet, and their uncle, Francesco Alighieri, and specifies the confines "which run along the public road."

The sons made over the villa to their uncle, to reimburse him for the loan of two hundred and five golden florins lent to their unhappy father in two loans, March 14th and June 2nd,





302.—THE CORTILE OF THE VILLA BONDI.

1300. Francesco Alighieri sold his newly acquired possession at once, and the purchasers were Giovanni and Accerito Portinari, nephews of that Bice who was the inspiration of the divine poet. When, by a decree of the Duca de Atene, the act of confiscation against Dante was annulled and all other possessions restored to his heirs the legal sale of this villa was allowed to stand.

In 1427 Bernardo di Giovanni Portinari, nephew of Giovanni, the buyer, possessed, among his other estates, a farm called Garofano, with "a good gentleman's house" on it, situated in Camerata, in the abbey of Fiesole, and in the parish of San Bartolommeo. The boundaries have become somewhat changed, owing to deviations in the course of the torrential river Mugrone, and the property is sometimes described as in the parish of San Marco, or even in that of San Gervasio; but this was the only piece of land owned by the Portinari in Camerata. Names of villas always change at the caprice of their owners, and later on it is denominated Como. Portinari sold the villa to his cousin Giovanni di Guatteri and his wife Francesca Strozzi, and they sold it back to the Portinari in 1454. It remained in this family till 1507, and then passed through several other hands. Duke Salviati bought it in 1738, and then again it had various owners for short periods; but every transfer is recorded, and we have the utmost certainty that this was really Dante's house. The shield of the Portinari is carved on a wall not later than the second half of the fourteenth century. At the time Salviati bought it it is entered in the city annals as "a villa in Camerata," and must have been that of Dante, bought by the Portinari family.

It is worth while tracing the history of this villa minutely, because so much of the old house still retains its original aspect. One of the bedrooms goes by the name of "Dante's room," and may, indeed, well have been that of the master of the house. Its windows lead out on to a loggia from which there is a view over Florence, and it is hardly going too far to assume that when the exile's thoughts turned back to his beloved city he must often have pictured it as it appeared from the loggia of this, his own sweet home. It is one of the most perfect views, looking off to Vallombrosa on the one hand, and towards the mountain on which stands the village of Incontro, where tradition says that St. Francis and St. Dominic met, and on the other to where the sharp shafts of the Carrara mountains stand out against the horizon.

The villa now belongs to Signor Bondi.

E. M. P.

The Villa Bondi lies on the slopes below San Domenico di Fiesole. Originally owned by Dante about 1300, it was remodelled in the fifteenth century. The road runs up-hill between walls enlarging to a rough oval at the entrance, where two tall stone columns support iron gates. It has been carefully restored and decorated, and presents attractive features. The house is built round an open court, delightful in its quiet and sunlit brilliance. This is about fifteen yards by ten yards, having a wide brick paved balcony at the first-floor level. There is an end loggia overlooking the garden with its palm trees and modern lay-out at this same level of the first floor. This loggia has a decorated open timber roof. The façade is interesting, with an end tower and a centre of two bold arches forming a loggia on the ground floor. Above is a columned belvedere of two oblong bays, now, unfortunately, built up. The right wing advances and a balanced composition is established without symmetry.

A. T. B.

The author of the immortal "Decameron," the founder of who can say how many modern novels, is believed to have been born by the river Mensola, near Settignano, in 1313. The Villa Palmieri, which belonged to his father, has been identified by a contract of sale existing in the archives of Florence and dated 1336, when Giovanni Boccaccio was twenty-three years old. This villa, now called Villa Boccaccio, still lies on the hill above Villa Palmieri. Some old frescoes were found lately in restoring it. All over this fertile land, which must have been almost as thickly studded with habitations in his day as it is now, the romancer wandered marrying fiction to reality. He wrote the famous volume of stories of the patient Griselda, of Romeo and Juliet, of Isabella and her pot of Basil; stories from which Chaucer and Shakespeare and Keats—and who shall say how many others?—have borrowed through the centuries. And, after more than five hundred years it is still possible to identify the scenes in which he laid them.



303.—ENTRANCE, VILLA BONDI.

Boccaccio was thirty-five in the year 1348, when the great plague came to Florence, where it ravaged and destroyed and struck such terror "that the laws of God and man were no more regarded." Some lived licentiously, some temperately, some fled from the city. There was no one to nurse the sick, and numbers passed out of the world without even a witness. In the country the animals were left to roam at will, no one cared to reap the standing corn. Between March and July a hundred thousand souls perished in the city alone. "What noble palaces were then depopulated to the last inhabitant, what families became extinct! What vast possessions were left, and no known heir to inherit them!"

Boccaccio frames his tales in the device of a joyous company of seven ladies, "all discreet, nobly descended, and perfectly accomplished," who met in Santa Maria Novella, where they agreed to take their maids and to retire to the country seat of one or the other of the party. They were speedily joined by three gentlemen in whom neither the adversity of the times nor the loss of friends nor even fear for themselves could stifle, or indeed cool, the passion of love.



304.—ORANGERY OF THE VILLA.

"They accordingly set out next day from the city, and, after they had travelled two short miles, came to the place they had already decided upon." This first halt has been identified as Poggio Gherardo, lying above Settignano. It is an old castellated house standing high above the plain. The entrance hall is the Loggia mentioned in the "Decameron": "The said place was on a small height removed from roads on every side, full of various trees and shrubs in full greenery and most pleasant to behold. On the brow of the hill was a palace with a fine and spacious courtyard in the middle and with loggie and halls and rooms, all and each one in itself beautiful and ornamented with jocund paintings; surrounded with marvellous gardens and with wells of coldest water and cellars of rare wines; a thing more suited to curious toppers than to sober and virtuous women."

VILLA BONDI AND VILLA PALMIERI, FLORENCE.

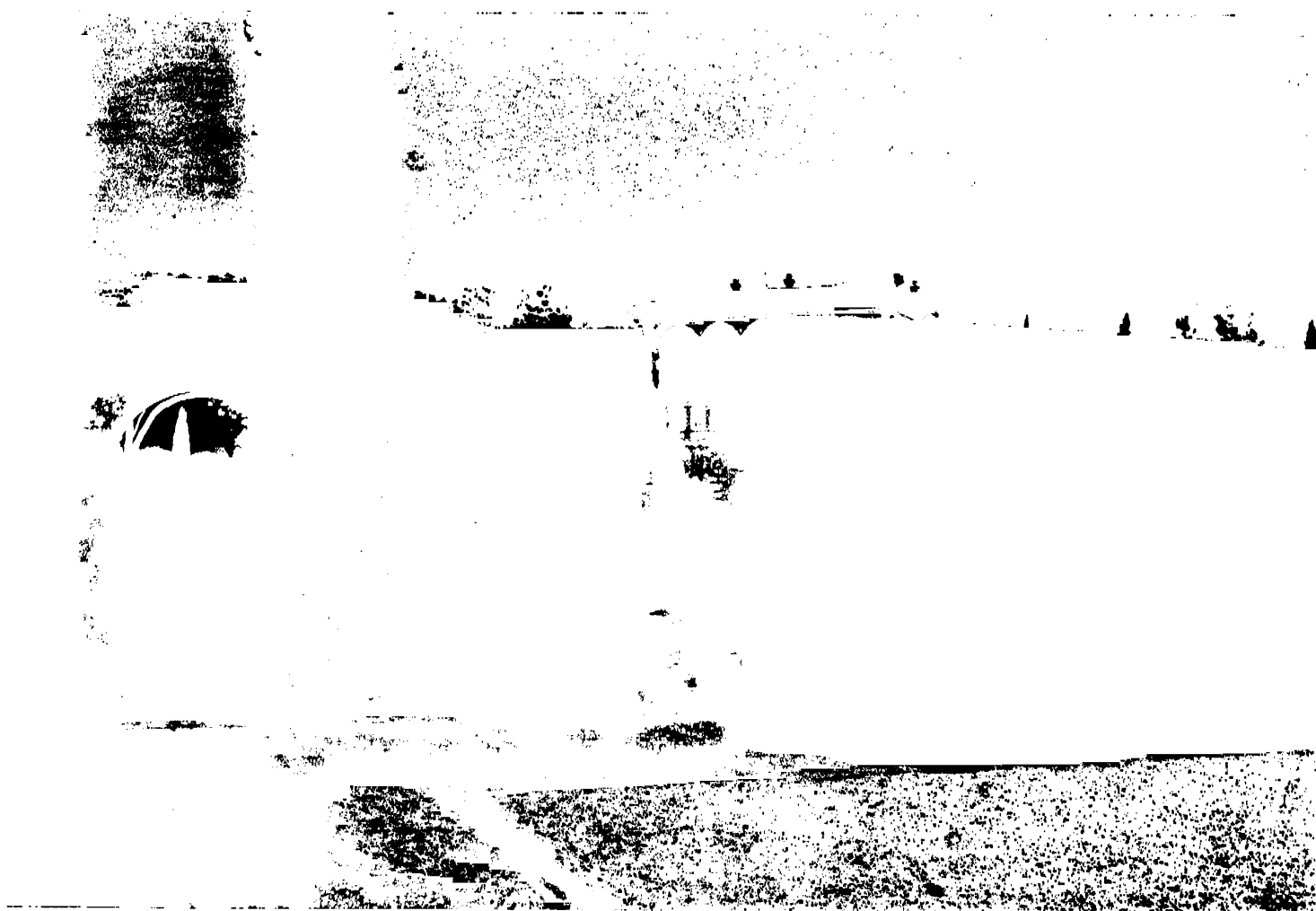


C. — VILLA PALMIERI

for the time was law, and who settled the way in which the hours should be spent. Strolling about the countryside while engaged in philosophical discussion and gathering at some spring or charming point of view to tell tales were an important part of the proceedings.

Here, then, the first series of those tales was supposed to be told ; and the Mensola flowing below is that "stream of clear water" to which the joyous company went slowly down to disport themselves at evening, barefooted and with bare arms, till they returned to the palace for supper, music and dancing.

A fresh queen was chosen each day, and at the end of the second day Neifile, being crowned, said, "As you know, to-morrow is Friday, and the next day Saturday, days apt to be tedious to most people on account of the viands ordered to be eaten ; besides, Friday was the day on which He who died for our life, suffered His passion, and it is therefore worthy of reverence. For thus, I consider it to be a proper and virtuous thing that we should rather say prayers to the worship of God than invent tales. And on Saturday it is the custom for women to wash



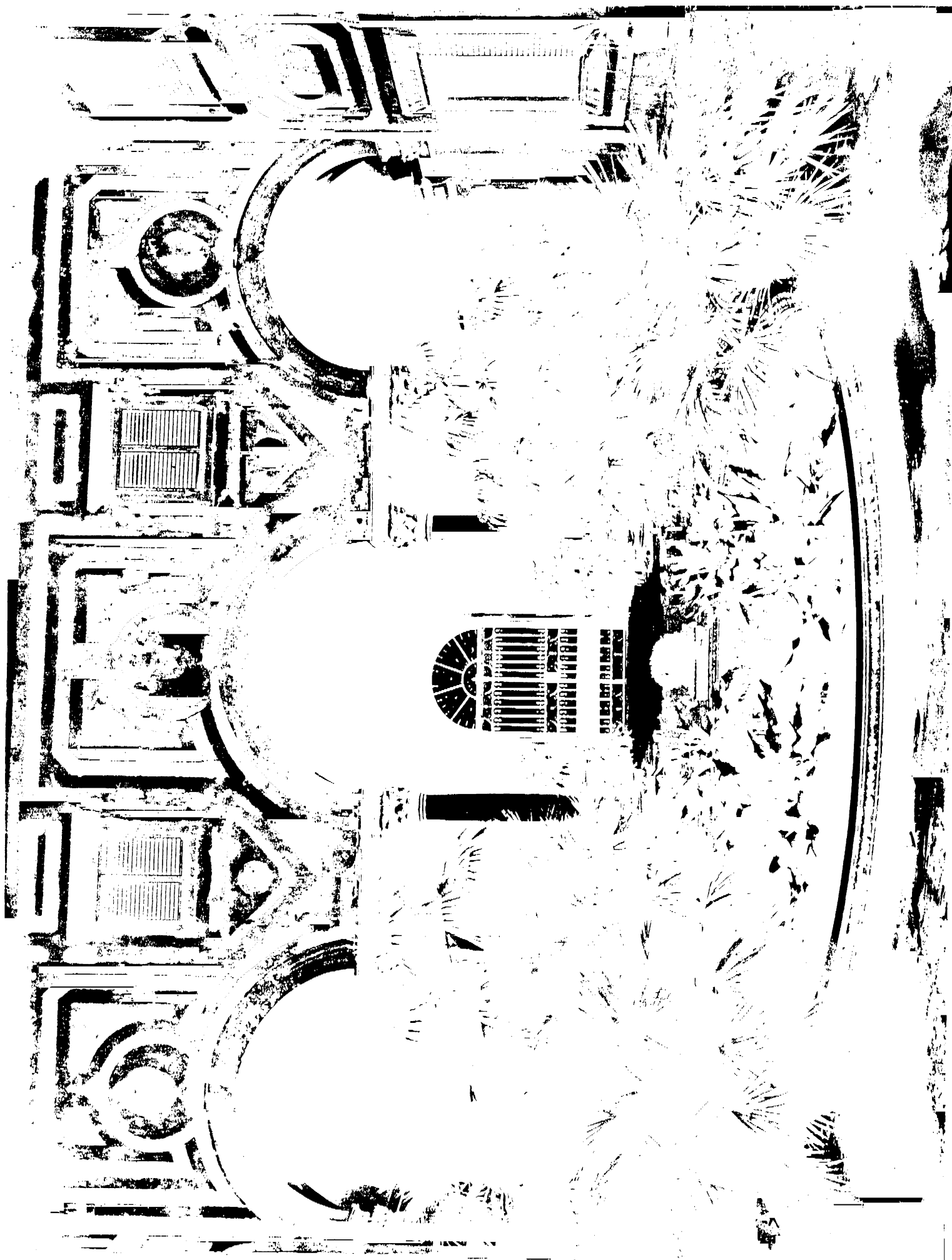
306.—THE VILLA PALMIERI FROM THE GARDEN.

their heads. . . . Being therefore unable on that day to fully carry out our established order of life, I think it would be well done to refrain from reciting tales on that day. And as we shall then have been here four days, if we are desirous to avoid being joined by others, I conceive it would be more opportune to quit this place and go elsewhere, and I have already thought of a place, and arranged everything."

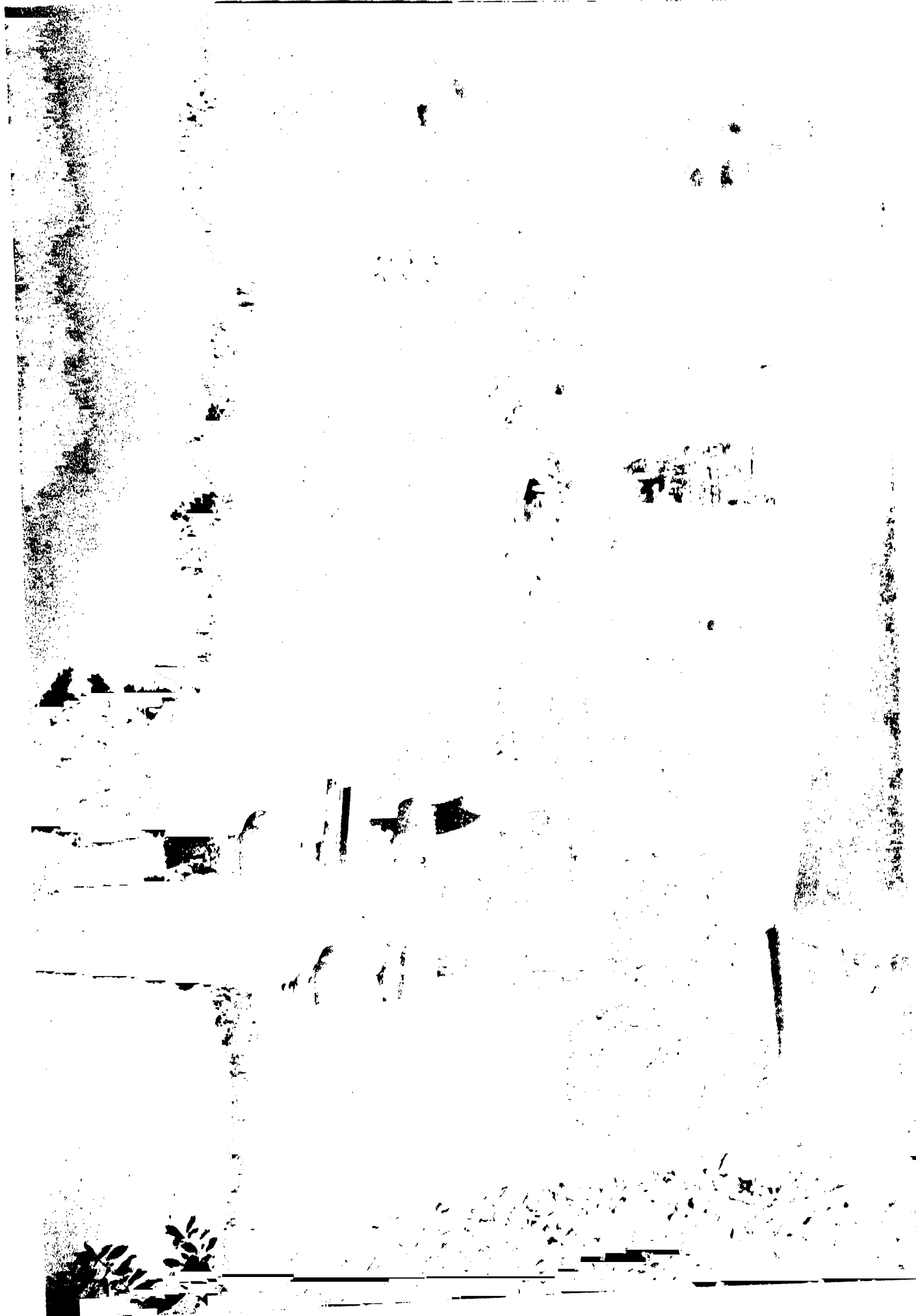
"So when Sunday came, the queen, with slow steps and accompanied and followed by her ladies and by the three youths, and led by the song of maybe twenty nightingales and other birds, took her way towards the west by an unfrequented lane. . . . Gossiping, joking, and laughing with her company, she led them to a beautiful and splendid palace."

The "unfrequented lane" may still be followed, and passing by it from Majano to San Dominico, we reach the Villa Palmieri, which then bore the name of Schifanoja, or "banish care," where Boccaccio's fancy pictured the remainder of the tales being told. "The palace was seated on an eminence in the middle of a large plain. When they had entered and seen the great hall and the chambers most elegantly fitted up, they greatly extolled it, judging its





308.—CORTILE OF THE VILLA PALMIERI.



309.—PART OF CIRCULAR WALK.

lord to be truly a magnificent person. Going afterwards below stairs and observing the spacious and pleasant court, the cellars stored with the richest wines, and delicate springs of water everywhere running, they extolled it yet more. Thence they went to rest in an open gallery which overlooked the court set out with all the flowers of the season, whither the master of the household brought wine and sweetmeats for their refreshment.

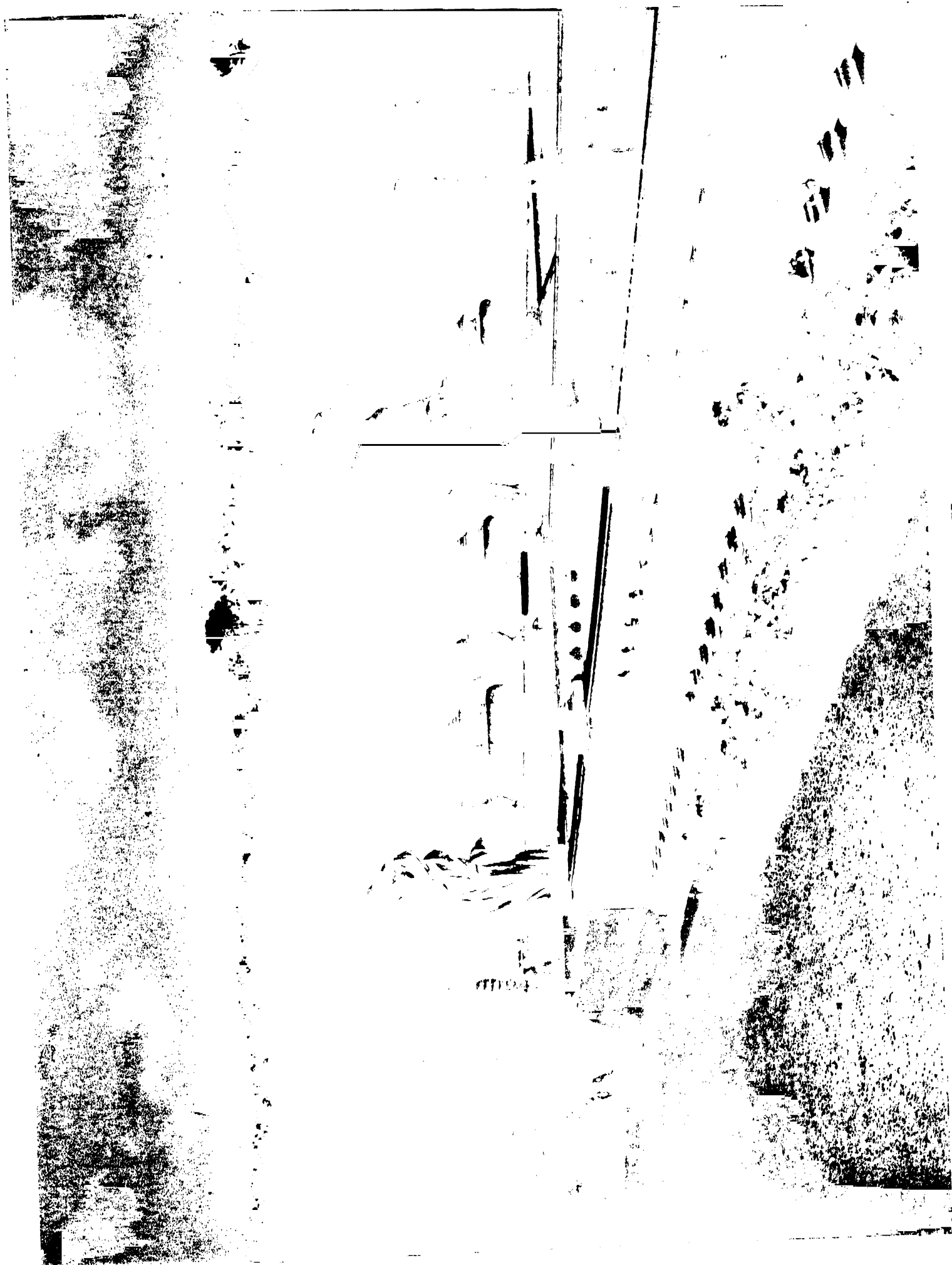
"They were now shown into the garden, which was on one side of the palace, and walled about. All round and through the midst of it were broad, straight walks flanked with vines. . . . The sides of these walks were closed with white and red roses and jasmine in such a manner as to exclude the morning and even the midday sun. . . . In the midst, what seemed more delightful than anything else was a plot of ground like a meadow, the grass of deep green, spangled with a thousand different flowers, and set round with orange and cedar trees. . . . In the centre of this meadow was a fountain of white marble, beautifully carved. . . . a jet of water spurted up which made a most agreeable sound in its fall; the water which came thence ran through the meadow by a secret passage, and was carried to every part



310.—LOOKING ON TO FLORENCE.

of the garden, uniting in one stream at its going out, and falling with such force into the plain as to turn two mills." Boccaccio is evidently painting the villa as he knew it. The two mills still exist, but were rebuilt after being destroyed in a flood of the Mugnone in 1409. The life his youths and ladies lived, walking about, discoursing, and wearing chaplets of flowers, feasting by the side of a fountain, singing and dancing, reading and playing chess, and after supper going to the meadow by the fountain-side to tell stories, was the way in which much of that society was carried on, at a time when the need of noble forms of social intercourse was strongly felt. The "Decameron" gives us a real and charming picture of a highly cultured, if pagan, company, which carried the art of getting the best out of life to its highest point, and

Wandering in idleness, but not in folly,
Sate down in the high grass and in the shade
Of many a tree, sun-proof—day after day,
When all was still and nothing to be heard
But the cicala's voice among the olives,
Relating in a ring, to banish care,
Their hundred tales.



311.—SOUTHERN TERRACES.

The villa belonged at that time to Cioni de' Fini; the 'Tolomei bought it soon after, and sold it in 1454 to Matteo Palmieri. Born in 1405, he was a friend of Cosimo de' Medici and an able scholar and author. He filled high office in the Republic and was ambassador. He died in 1475. By a descendant of his, in 1670, it was transformed into "a most noble palace" and called by his own name. The high road to Fiesole at that time ran under an archway where the grand terrace now stretches, and was only cleared away when the Earl of Crawford bought the villa in 1874 and made a new carriage road.

Villa Palmieri during the last two centuries was a great favourite with English people. In 1766 Lord Cowper came here and, with his wife, who had been the beautiful Miss Gore, found it so enchanting that they made it their home; and Sir Horace Mann, in his letters, gives an account of their brilliant entertainments and of the admiration of the Italian people, high and low, for the young and lovely Countess. From 1824 an eccentric lady, Miss Mary Farhill, lived in it for thirty years. She left it to the Grand Duchess Marie Antoinette de Bourbon, and in 1874 it passed into the hands of Lord Crawford. In 1888 and again in 1893 Lady Crawford lent her beautiful villa to Queen Victoria. Many people recall the interest that was aroused by the sight of the English Queen driving about the country near, and expressing the greatest pleasure at her stay.

In the National Gallery is an interesting picture of the Assumption of Our Lady, attributed by Vasari to Botticelli, but now considered to be a school painting. It has "an infinite number of figures, with the zones of the heavens, the Patriarchs, the Prophets, the Apostles, the Evangelists, the Martyrs, the Confessors, the Doctors, the Virgins, and the Hierarchics." On either side, at the foot, kneel the donor, Matteo Palmieri, and his wife, Cosa Serragli. The picture was painted for the Palmieri Chapel in San Pietro Maggiore, but the owner of Villa Palmieri, who was a very learned man, an accomplished scholar, and a friend of Cosimo de' Medici, had offended the Church by writing a poem, "*Citta della Vita*," which was pronounced to contain heretical opinions on the subject of angels. The poem was not even published, but its contents being made known after its author's death, the tribunal of the Inquisition wanted to disinter the corpse and burn it together with the manuscript. Fortunately, the Republic would not give up either, and the MS. is now one of the treasures of the Laurentian Library. The picture was ordered to be removed from the chapel, and was taken to the old scholar's villa and walled up for safety. It was only discovered at the beginning of the nineteenth century. Examining it in the National Gallery, it is easy to see traces of stabs and cuts upon the donor and his wife, inflicted by the zeal of the faithful when it yet hung in the Palmieri Chapel.

In the present day in truth the Villa Palmieri is as fascinating a resort as one could wish to find for spring and summer days and nights. Its wide bricked terrace (Fig. 304), with a balustrade and statues, looking out over the Val d'Arno, would seem the very place for the gathering together of a company of congenial spirits. The double stairway (Fig. 305), with its fine, graceful sweep, was built by Palmieri's descendant in 1670; it is overgrown with creepers and the air is heavy with perfume. It leads to the flower garden, bordered by a wall in which round openings at intervals frame exquisite views (Fig. 309). Below, the ground falls away into wild and distant walks where irises grow in springtime and such nightingales sing as might have heralded the coming of Pampinca and her goodly company.

E. M. P.

The Villa Palmieri is also not always easy to see, and requires the owner's special permission. It is on the Fiesole slopes about two hundred and ninety feet up, and stands out well and distinctly above its garden slopes (Figs. 304 and 306). The lines on the façades (Fig. 307) forming the decorative panelling are unduly harsh in photography. They are in reality brown rather than black in effect, and do not in general disturb the surfaces of the walls, being held in check by the strong mass of the roof colouring.

A. T. B.

CHAPTER XXIV.

VILLA MEDICI, FLORENCE, AND THE VILLA FONT'ALL'ERTA.

WHEN we stand on the terrace at Villa Medici, at Fiesole below the hill, and think of the presence there of Lorenzo, we do not call him to mind as the cruel victor of Volterra and the destroyer of Florentine liberty, but rather as the dear friend and patron of the most cultivated and refined minds in a great age. Of all the Medicean villas, none was more intimately interwoven than this one with the lives of the most interesting of that group. Three men stand out, interesting and distinguished, in that day of remarkable personalities--Marsilio Ficino, Angelo Poliziano and Pico della Mirandola. The first was a philosopher, a refined, mystical thinker, whose delicate health was combined with extraordinary literary activity. Priest and secular teacher, he preached very often both in his own parish church and in Florence. His pupils were devoted to him, and with them he kept up a large correspondence. The translation of Plato, which no doubt had a deep influence on the thought of the day, was his greatest work. He made many translations and left some original work besides a mass of very interesting correspondence carried on by him with such men as Federigo da Montefeltro and Bembo, as well as with the Medicis themselves. In spite



of all the honours paid him, he remained simple and unpretending, loving a quiet life, often melancholy, though with those he loved he was cheerful and sympathetic. In his later years he was a constant visitor to Lorenzo at one or other of his villas, and to his last hour Lorenzo remained greatly attached to him, describing him as "Marsilio, whom heaven has filled with its own especial grace."

The second was the man who stood in the closest relation to Lorenzo, Angelo Poliziano, whose name is so connected with Villa Medici. He was commended to Lorenzo, while still young, as the translator of the Iliad. The young head of the house became his friend, and through all changes Poliziano loved him till he stood by his death-bed. A great poet, his verses, the "Stanzas," the "Sylvæ," and "Rusticus," are counted among the gems of the Italian language.

The third of this delightful trio was Pico della Mirandola. Younger than the others, though he has left but little finished work behind him, dying at the age of two-and-thirty, yet his is the impress of a personality that has defied time, that of the most brilliant figure in all that brilliant circle. We are familiar with the description of his tall, slender, well knit form, and of the handsome face "from which something divine seemed to shine." We are told of his costly dress and abstruse learning, and of the simplicity and sweetness of character by which he drew all hearts to himself.

Those who climb to the fresh air of Villa Medici will think with interest of Poliziano's letter, written after Lorenzo had installed him there, to Marsilio Ficino: "When Careggi becomes too hot in August I hope you may not think this our rustic dwelling of Fiesole beneath your notice. We have plenty of water here, and, as we are in a valley, but little sun, and never without a cooling breeze. The villa itself, lying off the road and almost hidden in the midst of a wood, yet commands a view of the whole of Florence, and although in a densely populated district, yet I have perfect solitude such as is loved by him who leaves the town. But I will tempt thee with yet another attraction. Pico sometimes wanders beyond the limit of his own grounds, breaks in unexpectedly on my solitude and carries me away from my shady garden to his evening meal."

In the autumn of 1478, the year of the Pazzi conspiracy, Lorenzo sent Poliziano to Fiesole with his wife and children. Clarice di Medici was a good and careful mother, and Poliziano seems to have been a devoted tutor, but the two did not get on. Poliziano was bored with her, and longing to be again with Lorenzo. "We get on as well as we can," he writes, after a time, "but I cannot escape a few collisions." Presently matters came to an open breach; they had moved to Careggi, where it rained every day. Poliziano sat by the fire in dressing-gown and slippers, a prey to melancholy, and only rousing himself to quarrel with his employer's wife, who, not unnaturally, wished to have a voice in teaching her children. So Lorenzo sent him back to Fiesole, where he wrote Latin verses on the view and the winding Arno.

He was a great believer in witches, and in an address to his students he says, "In the neighbourhood of my little villa at Fiesole there is a little brook, hidden by the shadow of the hillside, and the women of the place say that it is a place of meeting for the witches." In the neighbourhood of Villa Medici there are even yet traces of the witch traditions of the Middle Ages; on the northern slope of the hill the subterranean chambers of the Roman theatre are still called by the country people the Witches' Caves (*Bocche delle Fate*).

Among such friends Lorenzo passed perhaps his happiest hours, discussing philosophy and politics, and writing verses and sonnets. Poliziano speaks of these visits in his poem "Rusticus":

Such was my song, with idle thought
In Fiesole's cool grottoes wrought.
Where from the Medici's retreat
On that famed mount, beneath my feet
The Tuscan city I survey,
And winding Arno, far away.
Here sometime at happy leisure,
Bounteous Lorenzo takes his pleasure
His friends to entertain and feast
(Of Phœbus' sons, himself not least).
Offering a haven, safe and free,
To storm-tossed ships of Poesy.



313.—EAST FRONT, VILLA MEDICI, BELOW FIESOLE.

The following sonnet on a present of violets, by Lorenzo himself, shows that he was really a poet :

Not from bright cultured gardens, where sweet airs
Steal softly round the rose's terraced home,
Into thy white hand, Lady, have we come ;
Deep in dark dingles are our wild wood lairs,
Where once came Venus racked with aching cares,
Seeking Adonis through our leafy gloam :
Hither and thither vainly doth she roam,
Till her bare foot a felon bramble tears.
To catch the sacred blood that from above
Dripped off the leaves, our small white flowers we spread :
Whence came that purple hue that now is ours,
Not summer airs, nor rills from far springs led
Have nursed our beauty ; but by tears of love
Our roots were watered, love-sighs formed our flowers.

Villa Medici had, however, a darker association for Lorenzo. It was when he was staying here as a youth with his brother Giuliano that the Pazzi conspiracy was hatched against him. It had been the intention of the conspirators to commit the murder when they went to dine with Lorenzo at Fiesole, and it was only after they found that Giuliano would be absent that they transferred their attempt to the cathedral ; by prearrangement the lifting of the Host gave the signal. Giuliano was murdered, but Lorenzo, who escaped by his coolness and presence of mind, took a terrible vengeance on the assassins.

The villa, which was built by Michelozzo Michelozzi for Lorenzo's father, Giovanni, son of Cosimo Medici, has subsequently been transformed into an eighteenth century house by Cavaliere Mozzi, to whom it was left by the Countess of Orford on her death at Pisa in 1781. Everyone will remember the constant references to her in Walpole's letters. The vaulted rooms however are still there ; and there must always have been the terrace in front. Vasari tells of the vast expanse in the foundations on the hillside, and how by the excellence of the building there were no cracks. These under-works were used as oil and wine cellars and for general farm purposes. The glory of Villa Medici remains in its view. It stands high upon the hillside, with the ground dropping swiftly below, dominating the whole landscape. Florence spreads over the valley, the low violet hills bound the horizon, and the Arno winds like a white ribbon through belts of dark green cypresses. Soft but clear through the delicious mountain air come the mingled notes of the innumerable church bells. From this spot Lorenzo and Giuliano rode down on that April day to the Duomo, which they could see far away in the valley, on that expedition from which one of them was never to come back. Here they gathered those they loved around them, in the brief intervals of repose in their crowded lives. We realise how they held that thought, leisure and friendship were still the best things that life had to give.

Once more the world's great age begins anew,
Once more the blossoms of that marvellous spring unclose.

As the sun sinks behind the purple Carrara mountains we picture the group who must often have watched its setting from this terrace : the Magnificent Medici, dark, saturnine, sympathetic, the man of marvellous tact and infinite variety, conversing with his brilliant friends, full of wit, social gossip, or grave discourse as the music of Plato or Homer sounded in their ears. " Then when the stream of thought begins to weary, Pulci breaks the silence with a bran-new canto of Morgante, or a singing-boy is bidden to tune his mandoline to Messer Angelo's last-named *ballata*."

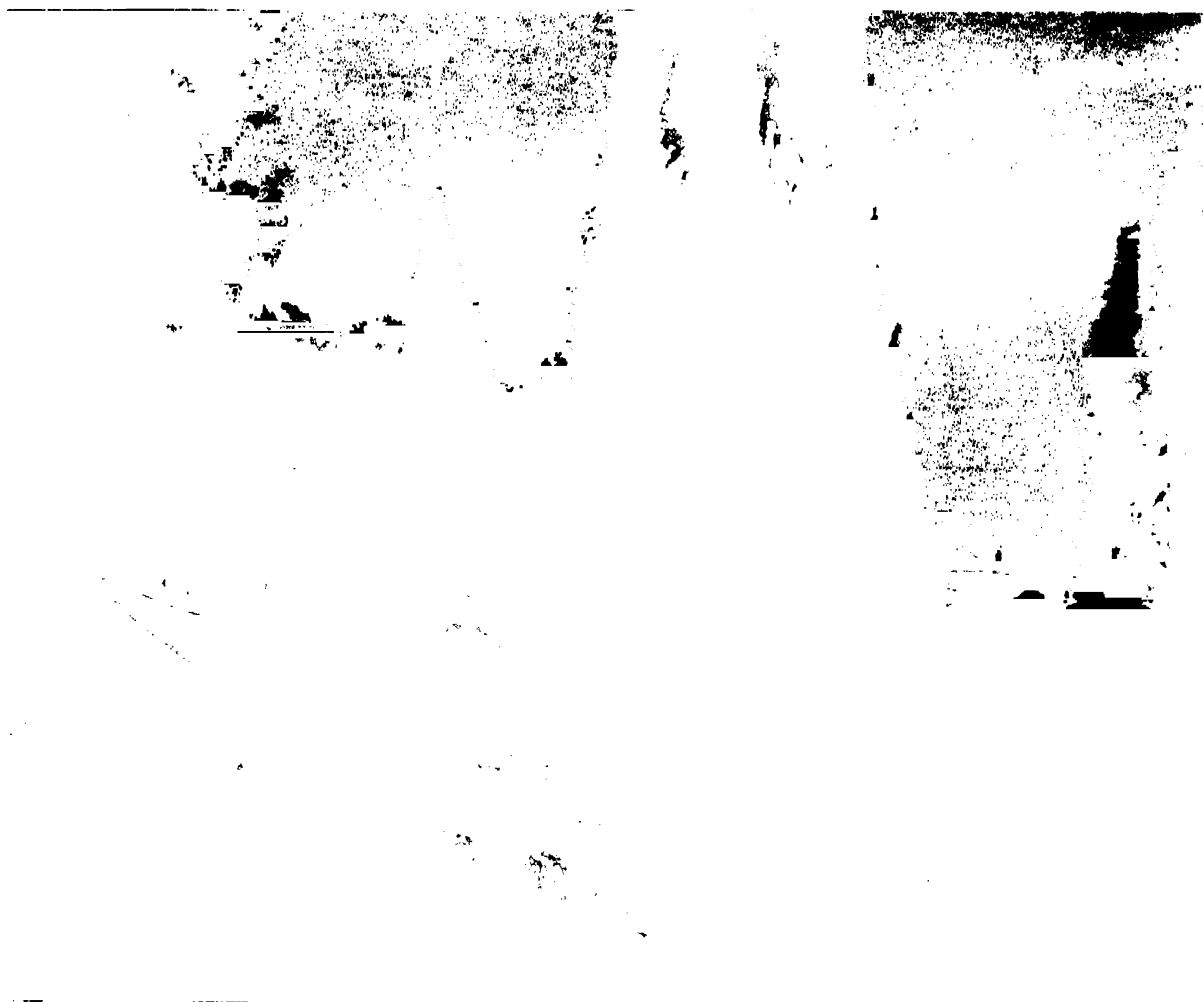
E. M. P.

The Villa Font'-All'-Erta at Camerata belongs to the Rasponi family. Built on the Camerata Hill, a spur from St. Domenico, the name of the villa means the spring on the hill. The steepness of the ascent by roads winding up the hillside justifies the title. Niccolo Gaddi, a descendant of Taddeo Gaddi, the painter, a pupil of Giotto, who died in 1366, built, or, rather, greatly added to the house, and there is good reason to think that Ammanati (1511-1592), who built the back court of the Pitti Palace in 1558-1570, may also have given the designs for this villa. Scipione Ammirato, speaking of Niccolo Gaddi, says : " He is building in the country a palace more fit to be in a city than in the country." Ammanati's cortile at the Pitti is one of the most characteristic pieces of work in Florence, and this fact



314.—THE LOGGIA.

lends a special interest to this villa. Niccolo Gaddi was a remarkable man. Duke Cosimo I employed him as ambassador. In 1578 he was a Senator. A man of great learning and artistic taste, his collections were only second to the Medici. His garden was very fine, and he brought about the establishment of the Botanic Garden in Florence. He was twice married, but his children died young, and the son of his sister Maddalena, who had married a Pitti, became his heir, and added the name of Gaddi to his own. Niccolo Gaddi's will, made five days before his death, on June 14th, 1591, left particular instructions as to the completion of the house, naming three of the chief workmen as those who were familiar with his intentions, and were to be employed in carrying them out: June 9th, 1591, "I, Nicolo di Sinibaldo Gaddi, Cavalier de San Jacopo, make my testament as follows: Firstly, I commend my soul to God and my body to be placed at St. Maria Novella in my place of burial." Later on he continues: "And I also order that within two years of my death my heirs shall have finished the Hall and the Loggia of the Palace in Camerata and removed the



315.—THE DRIVE OUT.

well from the wall of the Hall. . . . Maestro Lorenzo who builds organs and Maestro Zanobi, Grazio, Dio, mason and Maestro Fanelli stone-cutter are informed of my intentions, therefore let them be carried out according as they may direct. And, in addition, let the arms of Strozzi and Gaddi be placed at the corners of the said palace, and some memorial of him who made and restored them, and I will that the men shall not be taken even for one day off the work until all is finished." In 1537 Cardinal Gaddi was concealed here while conspiring against the Medici before his flight to Bologna. Later on the villa, then called a Paradiso dei Gaddi, passed to the Pitti and then to the Gondi, of which latter family several members accompanied the Medic Queens to France.

Thus on the walls of this Florentine villa hang portraits of a good French school representing Cardinal de Retz and Paule de Gondi Duchesse de Lesdiguières. There are many others as well and also some fine old prints from Versailles of the Palace and Gardens.

Large shields painted with the crossed battle maces of the Gondi hang on the walls of the staircase.

In 1850 the villa was bought by the Italian statesman Count Pasolini, who left it to his daughter, Countess Angelica Rasponi of Ravenna, by whose kind permission these particulars have been obtained.

Of the exterior the most notable feature is the loggia, grand in scale, arched and pilastered with banded rustics in the style of Ammanati's work at the Pitti. Here is the same breadth of treatment which marks the earlier Florentine work. The whole villa has a massive simplicity of style that is most attractive. In the loggia is a medallion of the school of Della Robbia, showing the Gondi and Strozzi arms combined. From the loggia runs a gallery, or wide corridor dividing the house. From it opens the *salone*, or great hall, considered to be of the early seventeenth century and to have been obtained by building over the older courtyard. Its vaulted ceiling rises higher than the remainder of the house. A balcony runs round this hall on a level with the first floor. It is a fine room quite in the later style and somewhat cubical in shape. To the left of the hall are the drawing-room and studio of about 1598, with very good open joisted timber ceilings and deep frescoed friezes. In the former Maso da S. Friano has painted at one end "The Three Fates weaving the Destiny of Man," while on the left hand or window side he represents the good genius influencing a man in a series of scenes; and on the opposite, better lit wall the more amusing if bad mentor is equally shown at work. The other end wall he has appropriately devoted to the portrayal of the Final Judgment. The ceiling is divided into four bays by main beams on which the open joists rest. The soffits and the sides of the joists as well as the spaces between being decorated in the Early Italian fashion, a singularly interesting colour effect has been obtained. These deep pictured friezes of Italy found their way into England and inspired the decorative treatment of Wolsey's apartments at Hampton Court. The Ducal Palace at Mantua in the older rooms contains many fine examples of the Early Renaissance scheme of decoration.

From the drawing-room a door leads into the studio, or "Credo" room, as it has been called from the subjects with which an unknown painter of the earlier (1598) epoch has decorated the frieze. In the drawing-room on one of the door casings of Pietra Serena, which is a bluish-grey sandstone, is cut in fine lettering "Nic. Gad. Eqi." The cross of the Gaddi is to be seen on the fine masonry of the fireplace opening, and also on the north entrance doorway of the villa. On the other or north side of the hall are the dining and other rooms which have the original fifteenth century vaulted ceilings resting on corbel caps of grey stone.

The great staircase on the opposite side of the gallery to the *Salone* is on the open plan, and is no doubt of the same date. It has a lantern light over it planned as an irregular octagon.

Naturally it is the earlier work of the Gaddi at Font'-all'-Erta that claims attention, and a sense of regret arises in the mind of the visitor that the original architect was unable to finish the villa as a complete design. For all that, however, the later additions are by no means lacking in value, since they deepen the interest of the house for those who feel the historic charm of the built records of the past.

A. T. B.

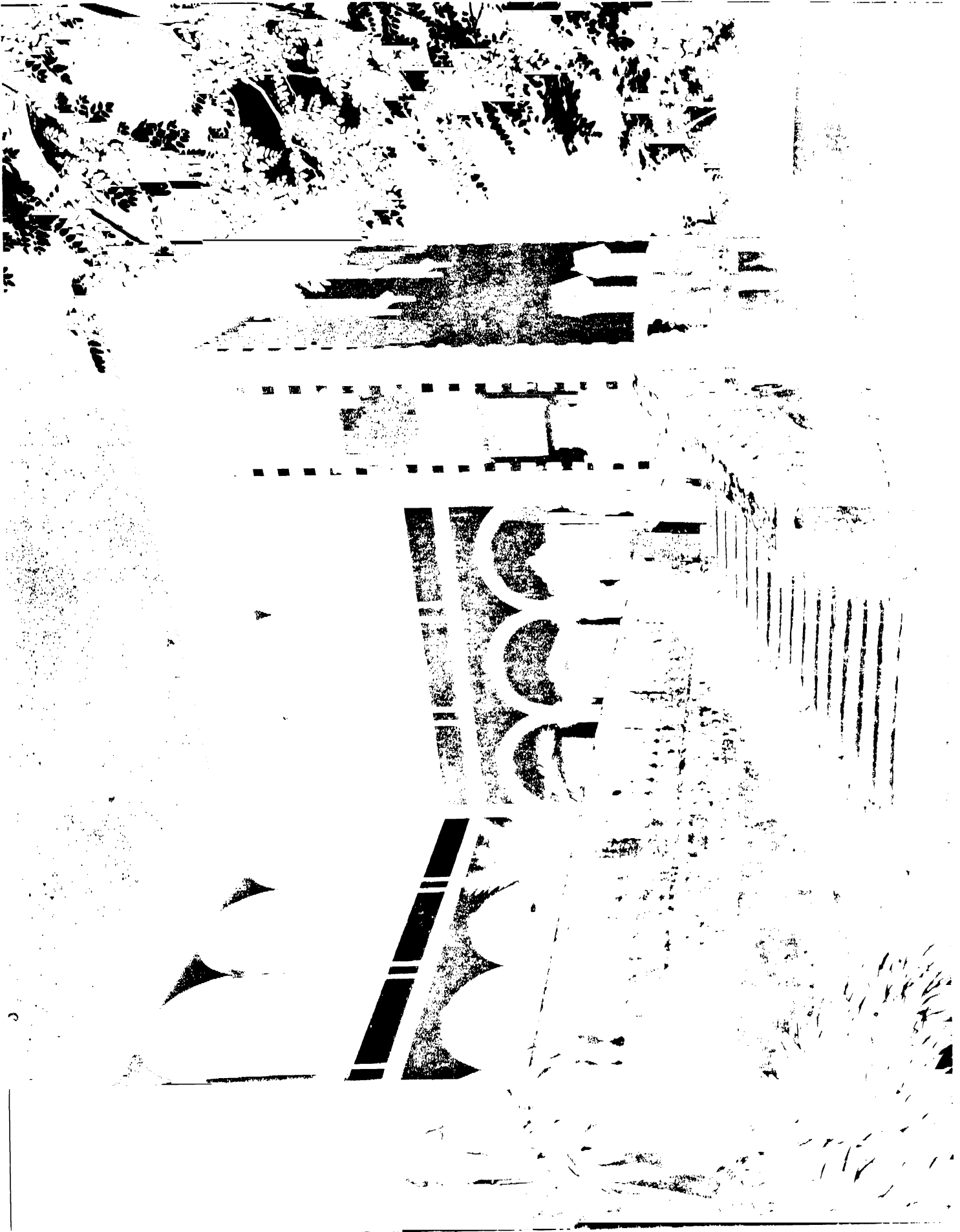
CHAPTER XXV.

VILLA DEI COLLAZZI, TAVARNUZZI, AND VILLA GAMBERAIA,
FLORENCE.

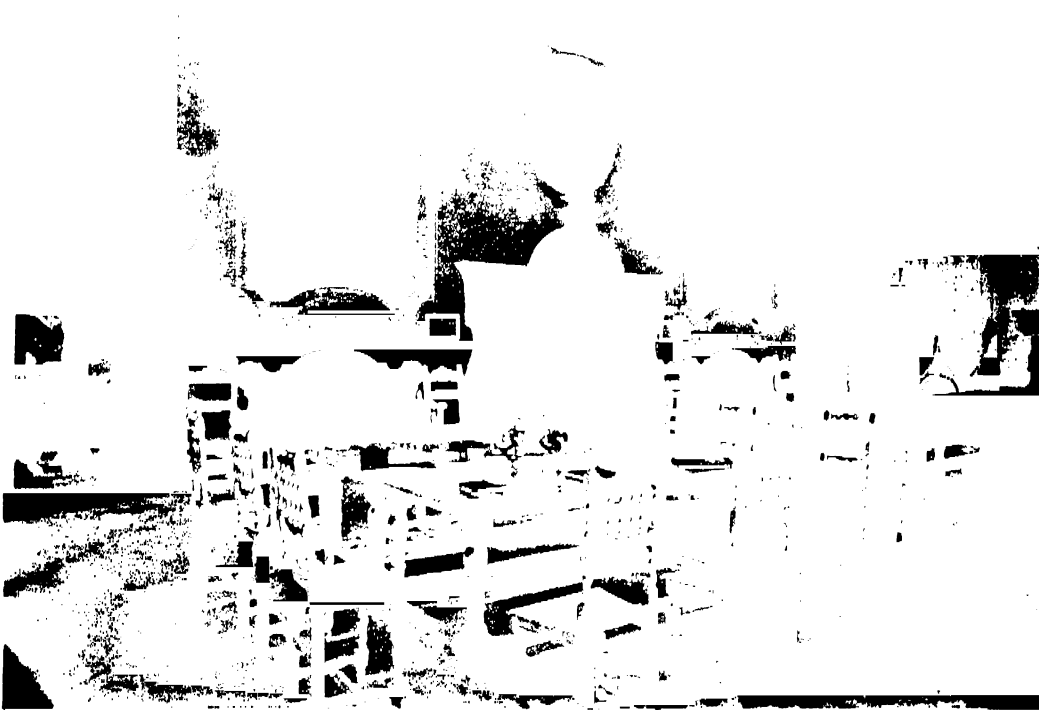
SOME three miles south of Florence, beyond the winding River Greve, which here skirts round three sides of the Certosa, high embanked on a spur of the hills and close set about with tall cypresses, a rough hill road between walls leads still upwards to one of the most interesting of the Florentine villas. It was built by Messer Agostino Dini on the site of the old Castle Buondelmonti, of which no trace remains. Whether or not Michelangelo here set his hand to a bold conception of villa architecture, the architect visitor is likely to endorse the verdict of the late Baron Geymuller, that of all the houses shown to him as the work of Michelangelo this was the one which seemed most probable. It is the completeness of the idea and the largeness and perfection of the scale which produce the effect. The severity of the true Florentine style here maintained does not argue in favour



316.--VILLA DEI COLLAZZI: THE CHAPEL.



317.—SOUTH FRONT OF THE VILLA DEI COLLAZZI.



318.—VILLA DEI COLLAZZI: INTERIOR OF THE GREAT HALL.

ecture, worked for Agostino Dini at Giogoli. . . . For this same Agostino he also painted one of his finest altar-pieces." The front of the villa, which looks toward the city, facing north across the broken intervening hillsides, is, as it were, half a cortile, its loggias, in two storeys, collecting the sunlight and commanding the views on three sides. The finish of the arcades is very well managed,



319.—VILLA DEI COLLAZZI: THE BACK FACADE.

of that reputed authorship from what little we know of Michelangelo's work elsewhere, but it does show the hand of an architect trained in the school of Florence. Santi di Tito (1538—1603), whose masterpiece is the painted altar-piece (Fig. 320) in the chapel of the villa, has been credited with the superintendence and execution of the work. Michelangelo is known to have been an intimate friend of the Dini who built the villa. Baldinucci says: "Santi di Tito, scholar of Bronzino in painting, and of Vasari in archi-

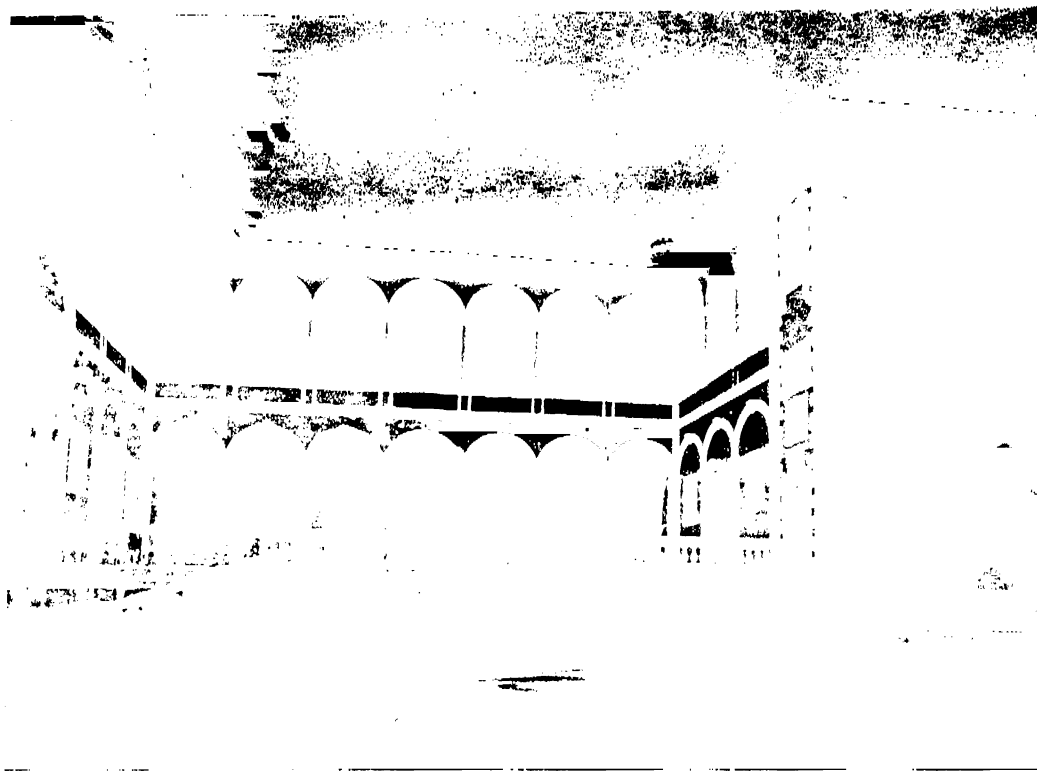


320.—THE ALTAR-PIECE BY SANTI DI TITO IN THE CHAPEL.

and the paved level of the court, approached by the double stairway, balustraded and completed by great stone lions, is final in its pictorial impressiveness (Fig. 323). The villa



321.—VILLA DEI COLLAZZI: THE OPEN COURT. SOUTH FRONT.



322.—VILLA DEI COLLAZZI: GENERAL VIEW.

walnut doors being merely hung to iron hooks in the jambs of the thick masonry walls. The older rooms have open joisted ceilings and heavy wood main beams with painted decoration, which is

stands on a great platform some eighty yards broad, made by levelling the top of the hill and building great walls, forty feet high, on three sides. Entered from the loggia (Fig. 318) is a great vaulted hall, with a plain barrel vault; it seems even larger and more impressive than that at Poggio Cajano (Fig. 287). The only later note is four frescod panels of the eighteenth century by Menucci and Boti, enclosed in prominent plaster mouldings. Inner doors and linings of that later period have also been added, the original

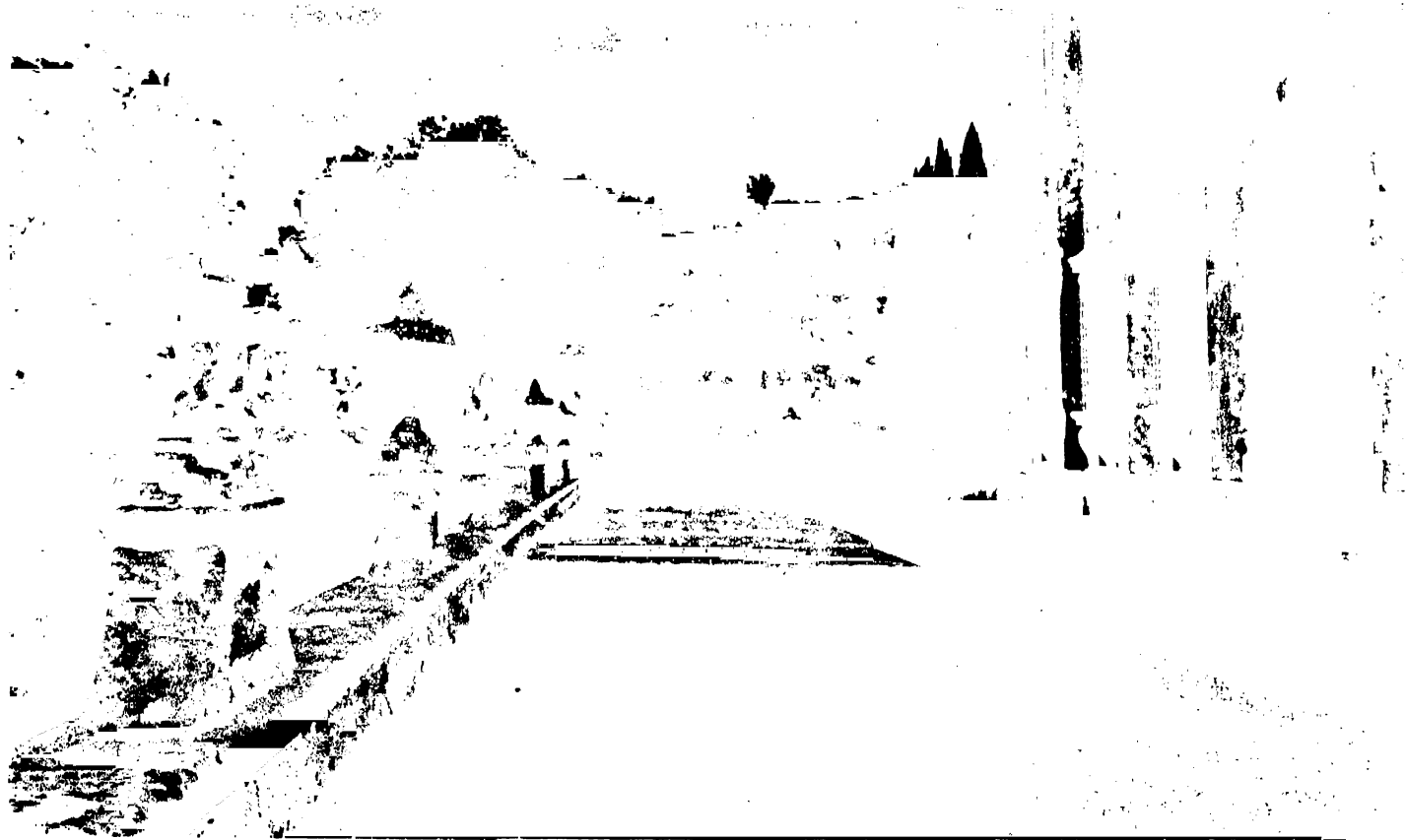


323.—THE ENTRANCE TO THE VILLA.



324.—THE LOGGIA.

continued on the underside of the floor boards, the wood showing through the openwork patterns as the background. Under the stout main timbers are short moulded corbel beams. All the rooms are lofty; where not beamed they have intersected lunette vaulting. The size of the old canopy beds will attract the attention of the modern visitor. An old panel of needlework hung on the walls resembles majolica pavement in its design. The staircase is of the open well type, with later iron balusters between stone newels, prepared probably for a stone balustrading. The floors are of brick, waxed, or of terrazzo, polished. The untouched character of the interior is as unique as the completeness of the chapel. This, of a later date, is in painted architecture, complex on a simple background (Fig. 316). There is a vestry complete with vestment and other presses. At the west end of the chapel, grilles in the wall make the entrance passage serve as an ante-chapel. Opposite the altar the frescoed architecture provides a throne for Faith trampling on Infidelity. These frescoes are in such a singular state of preservation,



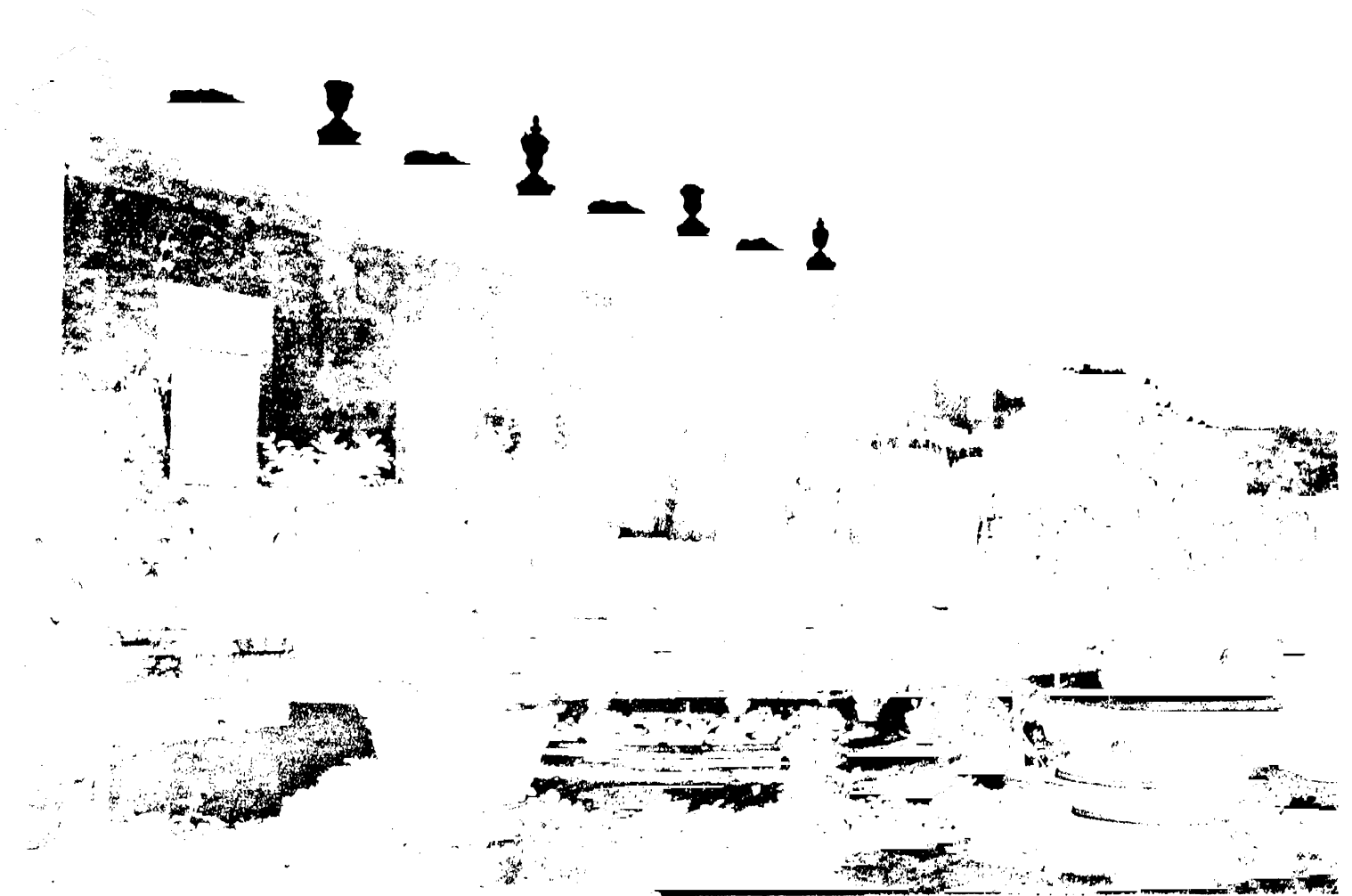
325. THE TERRACE OF THE VILLA GAMBERAIA.

so fresh in colouring, as to show once more the value of the painter's severe technical training in those earlier days. The altar-piece represents the marriage at Cana. In the chapel is buried Filippo Dini, "Patrizio Fiorentino," the last of the Dini Castelli family to hold the property, who died in 1824. It was then purchased by the Bombicci, who have so carefully preserved its ancient character. The present owner, Cavaliere Guglielmo Bombicci, represents the third generation since the purchase.

This grand villa, begun by the Dini family, was not destined to be finished, for at the back were to have been a pair of loggias at the first floor level, only one of which has been built as that front still lacks about half of its full extension. This loggia is of the type employed by Vasari at the Uffizi, the twin arches springing from a short architrave carried on a pair of columns (Fig. 319). The family were known as the Dini della Liberta from their being on the popular side in the fourteenth century. In Medicean days they would seem to have been aristocrats.



326. VILLA GAMBERAIA: WALL OF THE LIMONAIA GARDEN.



327.- VILLA GAMBERAIA: LIMONAIA.

Their shield is seen in prominent places in the villa. It bears a green pine tree eradicated and fructated with the motto "*Libertas*." Round the base of the villa runs the stone seat typical of the older Florentine palace, which of itself would mark an early date. In the house is an old architectural drawing, an elevational perspective of the main front, showing the open court as at present, except for a slight difference in the steps and for the fact that a tower or belvedere is shown rising up from the back wall of the loggia, a central feature which was never built. There are two other drawings of some kind of catacomb building, possibly Roman; but what attracts attention is the fact that the scale is given in "*Piedi Inglese*." It is known, of course, that the old Roman foot was the same as the English, but it looks as if these drawings, which have always been in the house, had been made for an English patron.

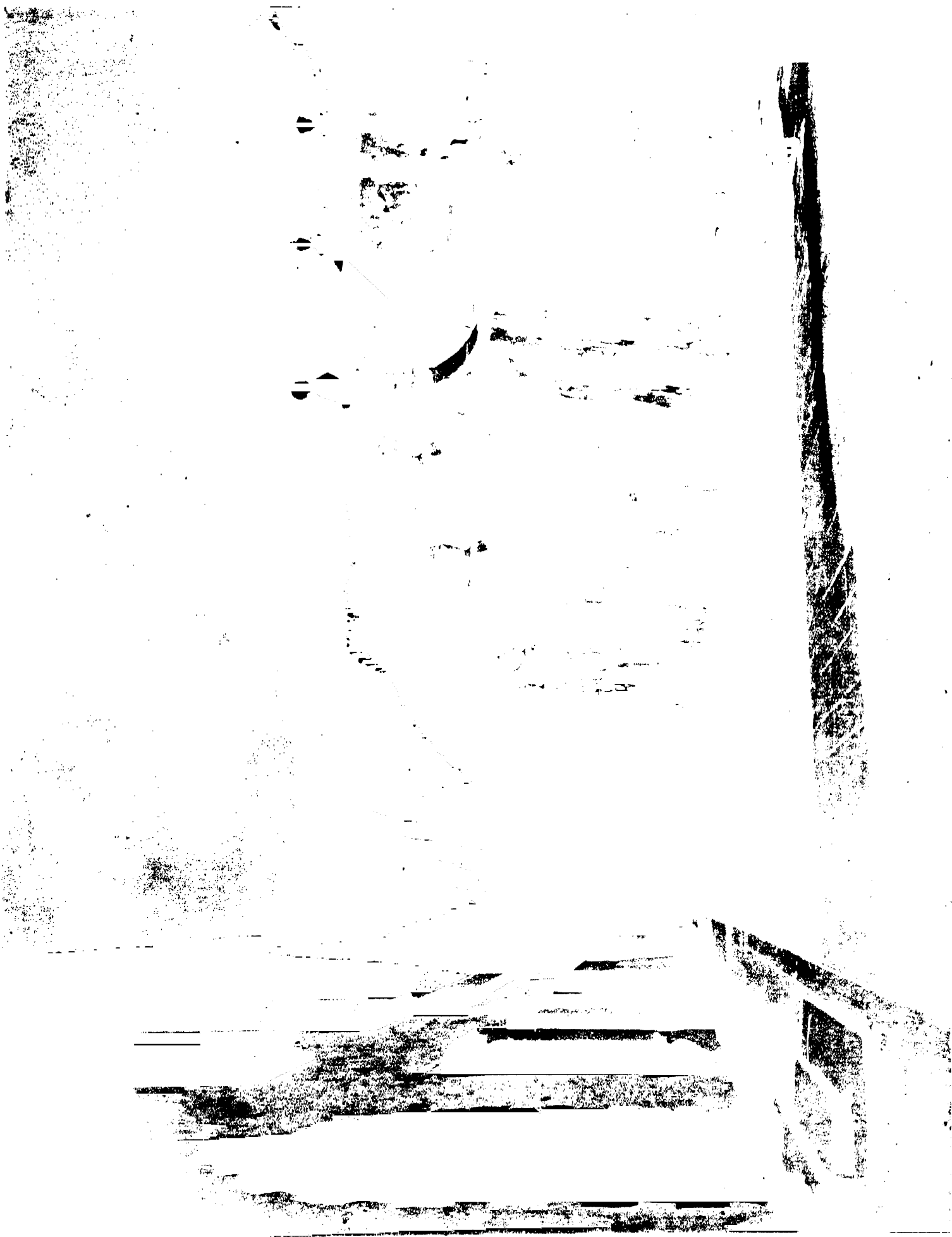


328.—THE TERRACE GARDEN, FROM BOWLING GREEN GATE.

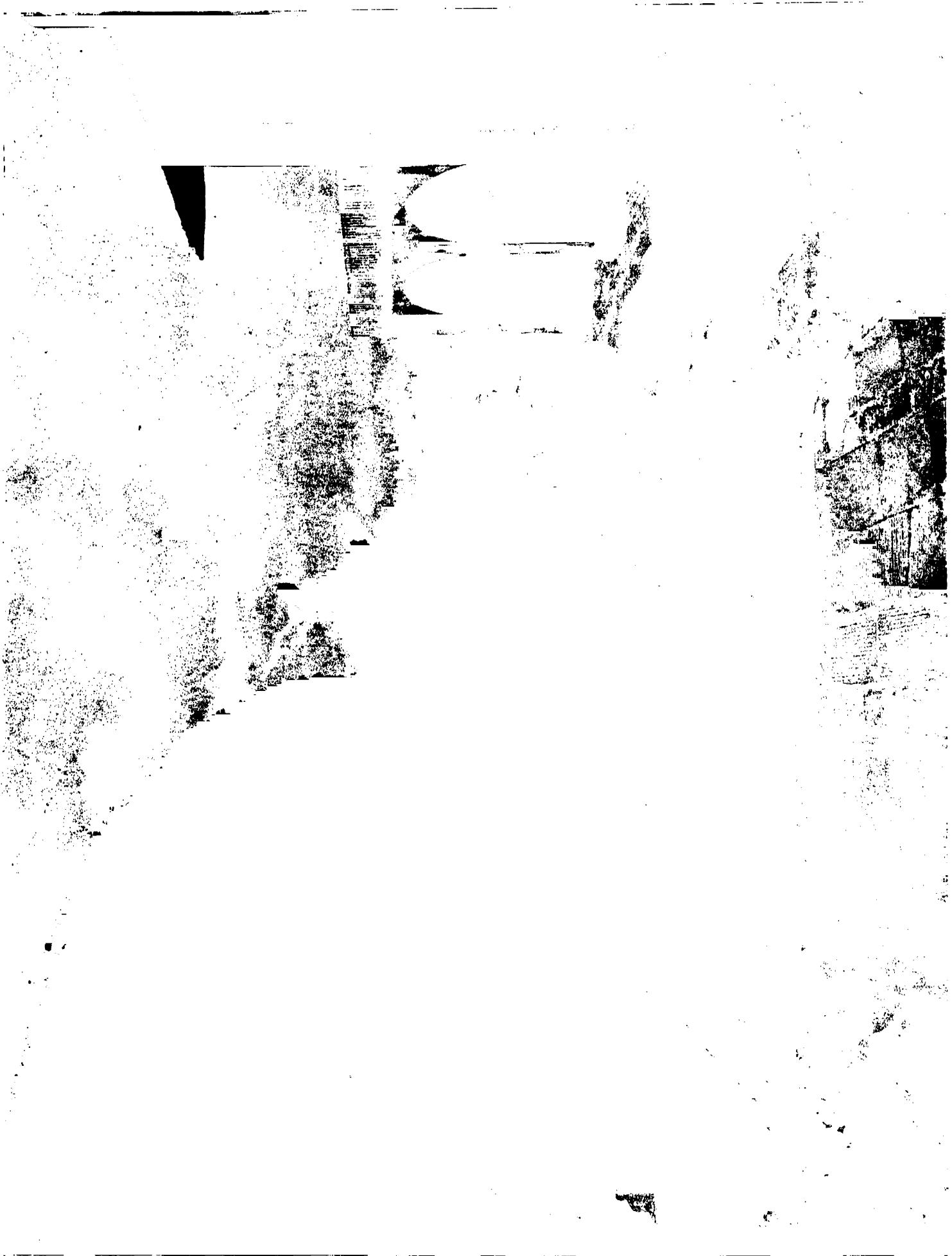
The adjacent "*pineta*," or woods of the true Italian pine, have had much to do with preserving the perfect quiet of this hillside retreat. Despite the visible sight of Florence, the villa might be miles away in the heart of Tuscany, and it is given to few to combine city and rural life in so ideal a fashion.

A. T. B.

The Villa Gamberaia stands on a long, narrow piece of land; it is not large, but the site is utilised and managed so as to give all that the mind can desire of variety, and space itself. It is a marvel of deft planning. From the short entrance alley the visitor emerges on the long bowling green of soft, rich turf, an avenue than which nothing can be more perfect (Fig. 329). On one side is set the house, a cream-washed villa, with wide eaves; on the other, a high retaining wall, crowned with statues and old vases filled with pink geraniums; the bowling alley stretches far beyond and far behind. In front, where the eye naturally turns,



329.—THE BOWLING GREEN.

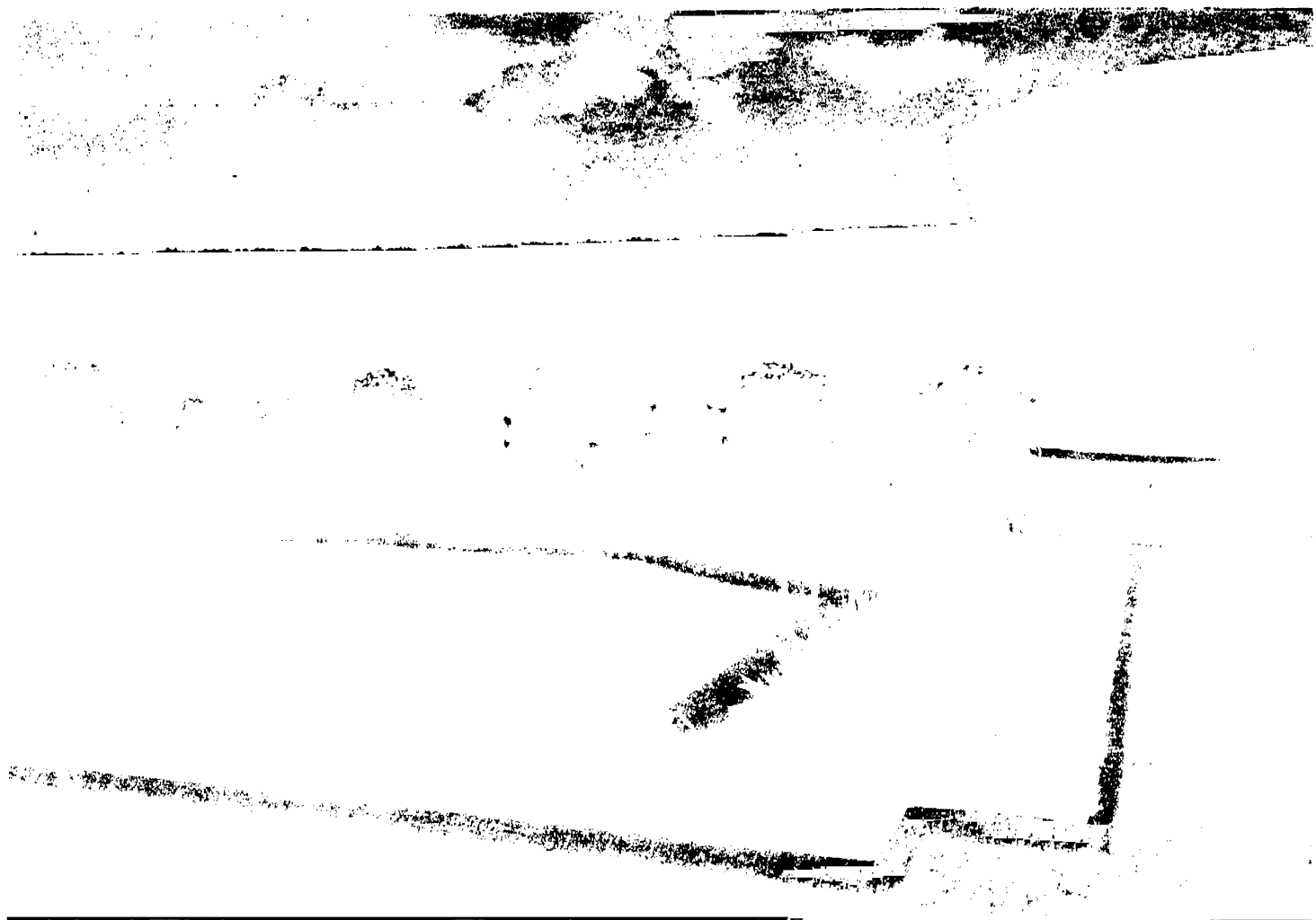


330.—ON THE LIMONAIA TERRACE.

VILLA DEI COLLAZZI AND VILLA GAMBERAIA.



331.—WESTERN GARDEN AND VILLA.



332.—SHELTERED BY ILEX HEDGE.

the grass ends in a balustrade surmounted by one graceful statue, flanked by old fir trees, and far away the hills and valleys are seen fading into the blue distance. Turn and look towards the other end and past the masses of climbing pink blossoms. The green closes in a circular grotto of coloured pebbles and shells enclosed in an arch and crowned by a balustrade. Beyond, high against a turquoise sky, the dark, dainty finger-tips of cypresses point upwards, closing in the lines which on either hand frame the vista.

The bowling green, long and very narrow, runs the whole length of the grounds. We pass through the house, cool with marble floors, and come out on the western façade. Again there is a narrow grass strip, but not so long, and bounded by a balustrade on which stand vases and stone dogs. The house has an open arcade thrown out on either side (Fig. 330), and to the south is an oblong piece of ground, which, when the present owners took it, was nothing but a rough and neglected half-vineyard, half-kitchen garden, which had been used for many years as a sort of general utility plot. It is now the water garden (Fig. 334), set with huge tanks covered with white and pink water lilies; fountains play in all directions, and the one old fountain which was found there still occupies the place of honour in the middle. Half effaced as it is, it shows a master's touch. A boy riding a dolphin, a common device enough; but how this boy rides! with what arrogant mischief the imp bestrides his aquatic mount, and balances the fountain basin on his confident head! Thanks to all this water, there are flowers in profusion. The whole is a feast of pure colour against backgrounds of clipped dark foliage.

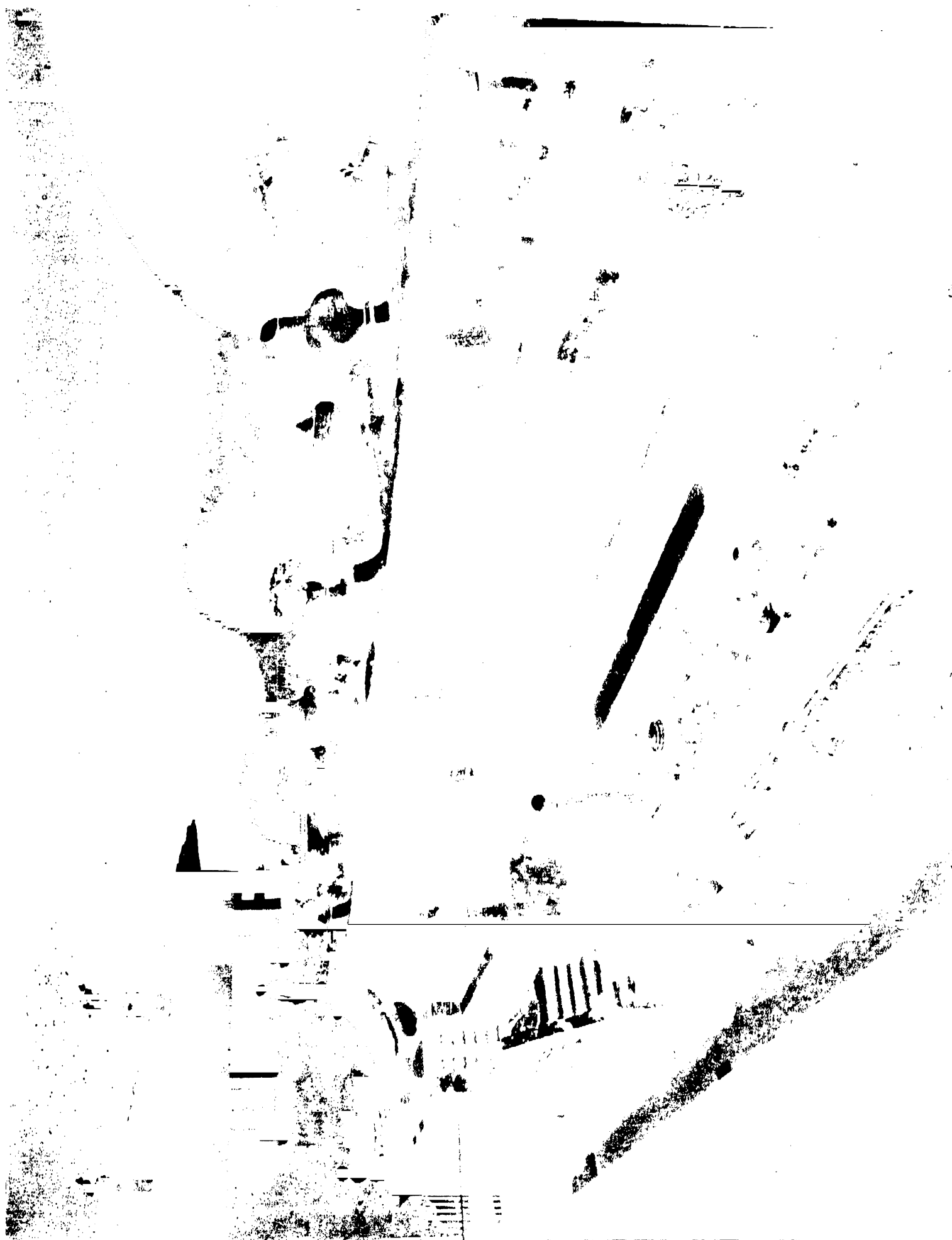
From the bowling green we pass through the wall to a terraced wood. The wood is quite small, with stone seats under the dense boughs, and then, without warning, we come out again into a little grotto garden, with fountain, rococo statues, and balustraded flights of steps. This leads up to a lemon garden (Fig. 327), backed by the lemonaia or *stanzone*, a feature of every old Italian garden, in which all the half-hardy plants can be stored in the winter. Beyond this again lies the real wood, with winding walks under ilexes and cypresses.



333.—THE TERRACE GARDEN FROM THE NORTH.

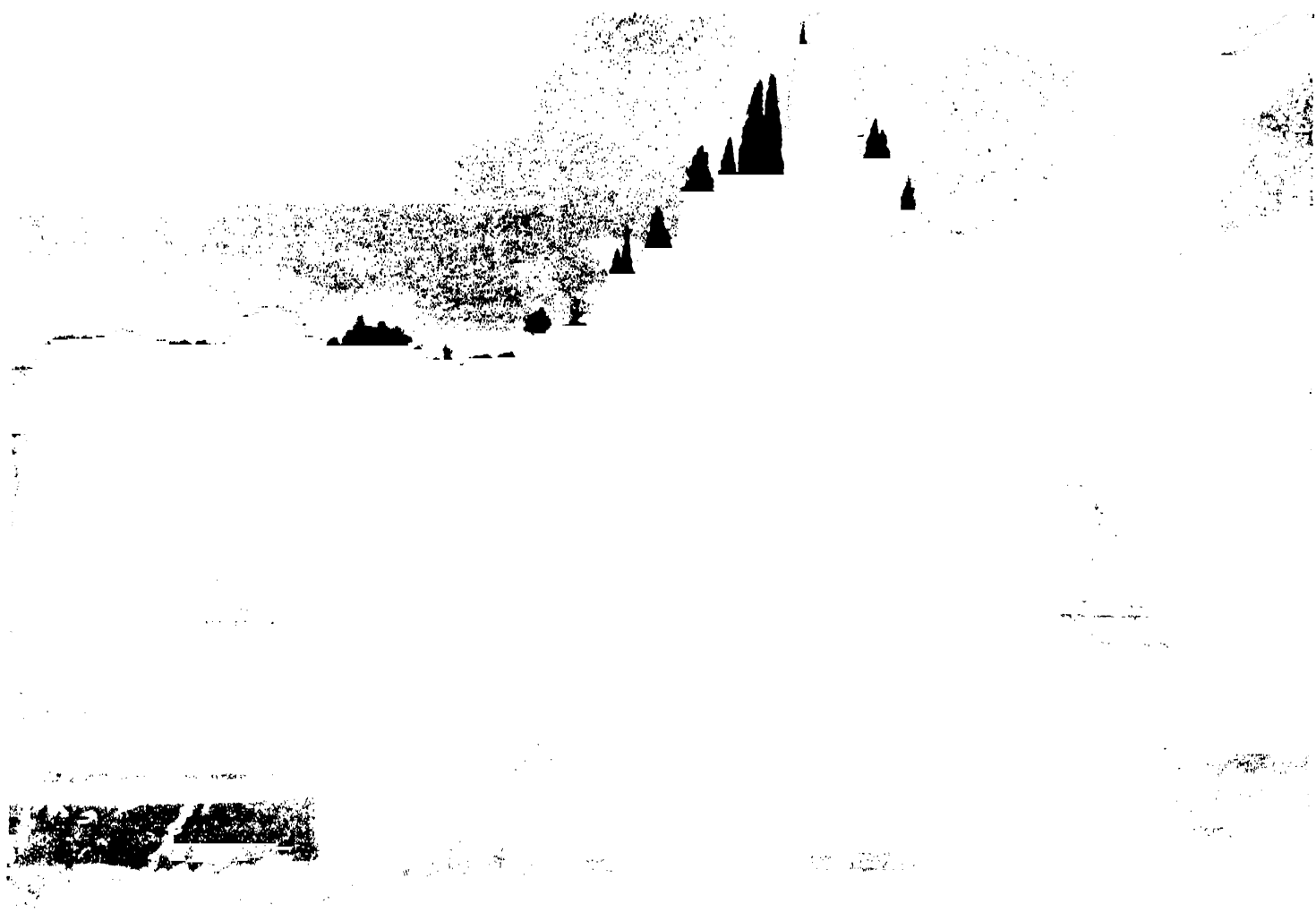


334.—WESTERN GARDEN, FROM THE VILLA BALCONY



335.—THE TERRACE GARDEN.

From a broken shield dug up in 1900, inscribed "Zenobius Lapius Fundavit, M.D.C.X.," it seems probable that the villa was erected for the Lapi family. The name of the architect is not forthcoming, but there are an elegance and a simplicity in the arrangement of the small courtyard, with an arcade in the centre of the house from which the vaulted rooms open, which indicate some very capable master of the late Renaissance, perhaps Ammanati, or one of his pupils. On two sides of this court are flying balconies supported on three arches. Numerous contracts and lawsuits exist connected with the water supply for the fountains. In 1619 Zenobi Lapi died, leaving the property to two nephews, Jacopo di Andrea Lapi and Andrea di Cosimo Lapi, and failing heirs from them it was to be divided between the Capponi and Cerretani families. In 1624 Jacopo died, leaving a young son. His uncle, "The most illustrious Signore Cosimo Lapi, a noble Florentine," laid out the inlaid grottoes, and developed a perfect passion for making fountains and *jeux d'eaux*. In 1636 one poor lady, a Signora Aurelia, brings an action against him, complaining that he has cut off necessary water from her villa by the reservoirs which he has made. Not unnaturally, he left his property much in debt, and when his nephew, Andrea, died in 1688, the estate was heavily mortgaged. Andrea's son, another Jacopo, died in 1717 without heirs male, and the Capponi and Cerretani dividing the Lapi property, Gamberaia fell to the former. It is to Andrea, without doubt, that we owe the bowling green, the dark cypresses and the stone statues. The old villa has changed hands many times since then, and was even at one time let out in lodgings for the summer. Fortunately, it has never been spoilt, and it now belongs to two ladies. Both are artists, and in their hands the villa becomes every year more beautiful. E. M. P.



CHAPTER XXVI.

VILLA SALVIATI, FLORENCE, AND VILLA GARZONI,
COLLODI, NEAR PESCIA.

IT is not known who built this massive and fortress-like villa, with its towers and machicolations and its sloping bastion-like walls.* In 1100 it is mentioned in Florentine archives as belonging to the Montegonzi, who in 1450 sold it to Messer Alemanno Salviati. It was then described as "a strong castle with towers and battlements," and Vasari tells us that in 1529 it was besieged by the Florentine mob and burnt. That presumably ended its life as a fortress, and the massive tower, of which the main portion consists, has been transformed by a wide roof above its battlements (Fig. 339). A courtyard with Renaissance arches has risen inside the adjoining part, but there still remain the two tall corner towers, from which men-at-arms must have watched in the old days of mediæval Florence, when a dwelling-house at a distance from the city must also be a place of refuge.

Jacopo Salviati had already laid out the terraced garden in 1510, and in the eighteenth century an owner, smitten with the taste for rococo gardening brought in by Francesco di

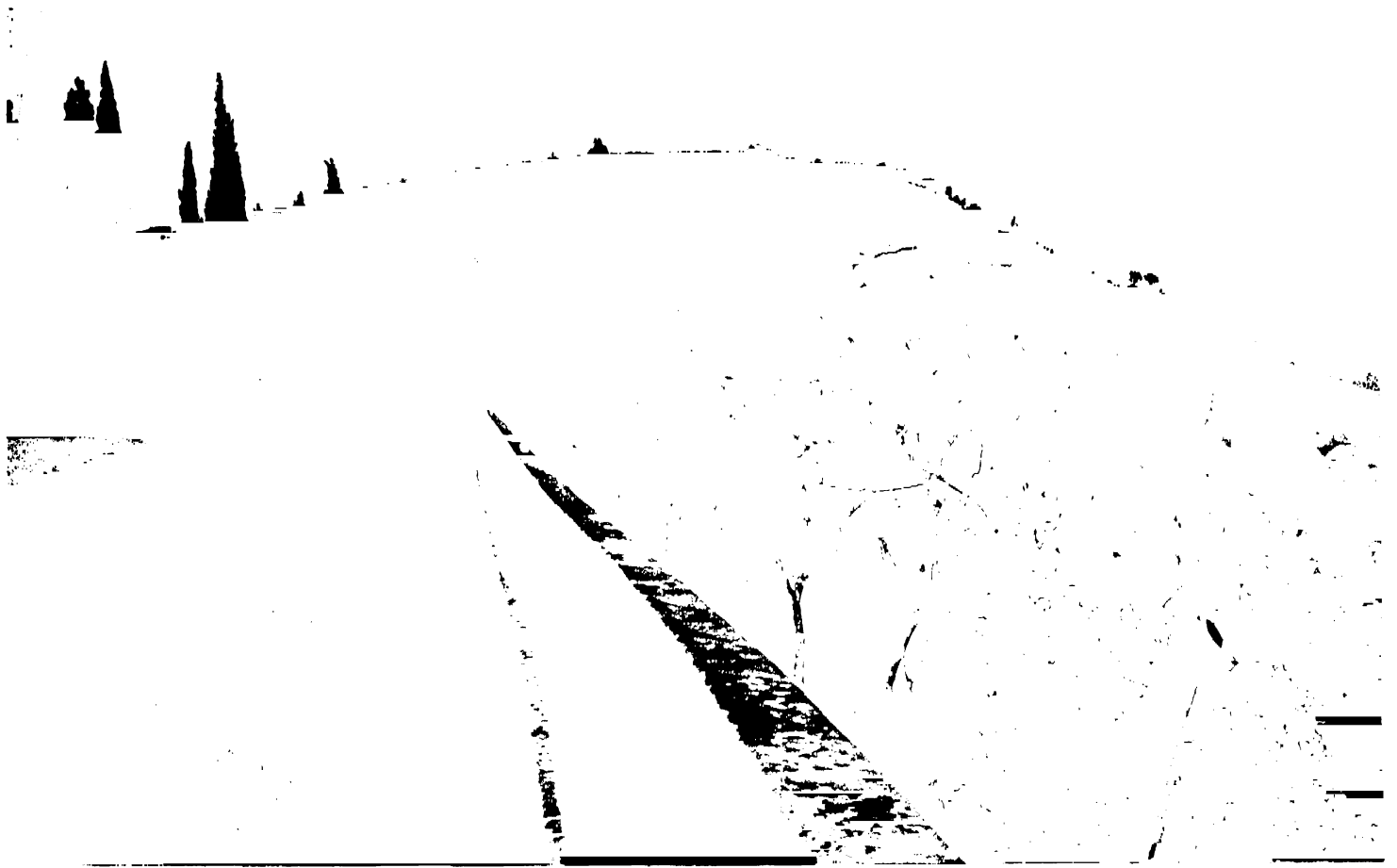
* Resembling Careggi, it may have been designed by Michelozzo Michelozzi (1396-1472).

Medici, built the long graceful orange-houses, frivolous, stucco-decorated erections, with a balustraded façade and a clock tower. The combination makes a fascinating document (Figs. 340 and 341).

The villa is now approached by a winding road of little interest, smothered in trees; but from Zocchi's prints we perceive that the old approach led straight up in front by a broad, walled road. All has been turned into a garden, with roses, bamboos, pampas grasses, lawns and other adjuncts of modern gardening.

The most curious feature of the old garden is a spacious grotto-house, some sixty feet square, dug out underground and supported by long rows of columns, the whole covered, in the grotesque fashion of the eighteenth century, with stalactites and shellwork and ornamented with statuary and monstrous animals. There are remains of old *jeux d'eaux*. It is perfectly cool on the hottest day; unfortunately, like all cool, damp, outdoor places in Italy, it is also a haunt beloved of mosquitoes.

For three hundred and fifty years the villa belonged to the great Florentine family whose name it bears. We first hear of the Salviati in Florence towards the end of the thirteenth

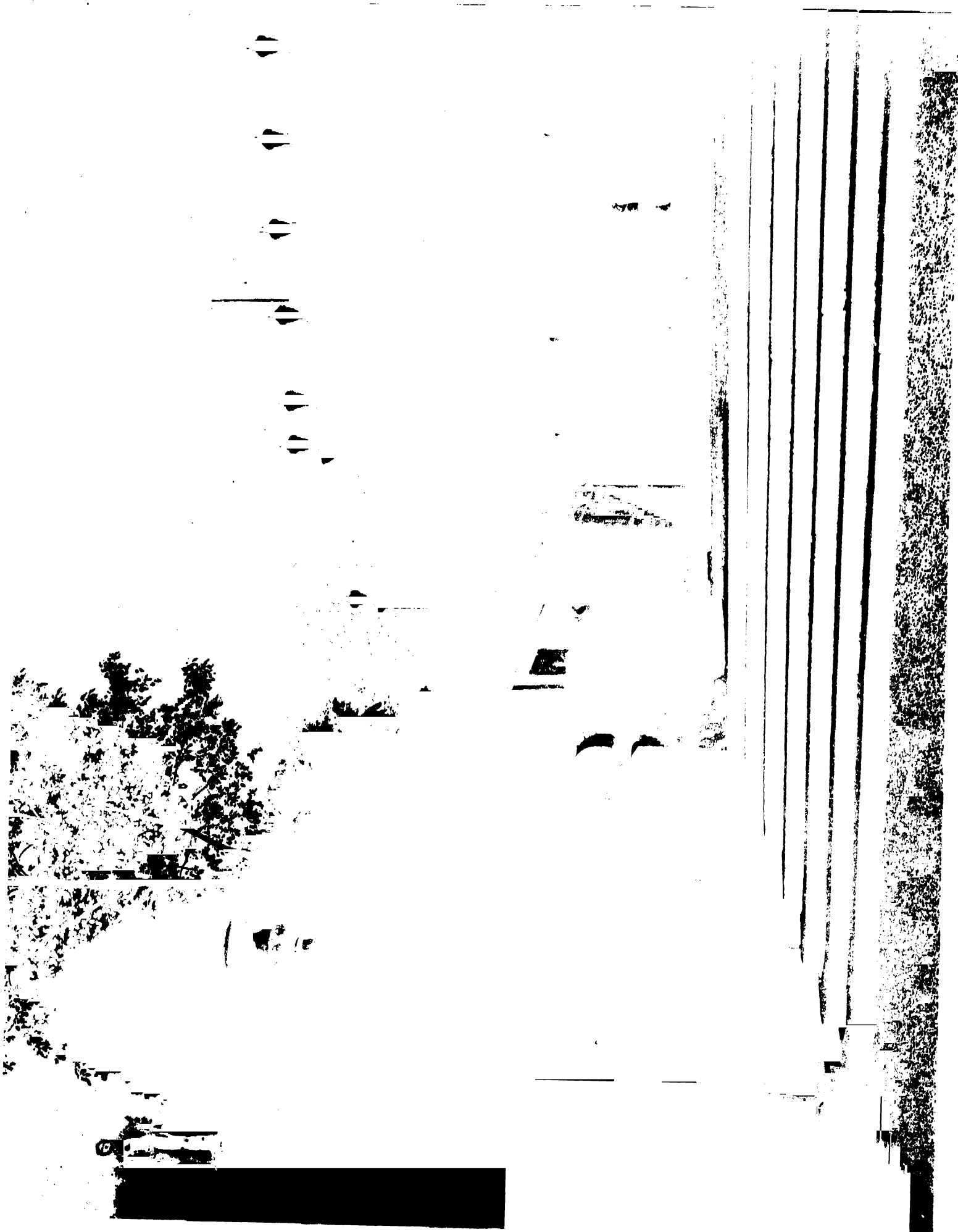


338. GARDEN BOUNDARY.

century. A doctor, Messer Salvi, had two sons, Cambio and Lotto, who became priors of the city, and altogether the Salviati gave to Florence sixty-three priors and twenty-three Gonfalonneri. One worthless member there was: Giuliano, who led the mob against the Medici in 1527, and afterwards became the boon companion of the dissolute Duke Alessandro. It was he who insulted Luisa Strozzi at a masked ball and paid for it by being maimed for life by her brother, while his wife was always supposed to have poisoned the beautiful and virtuous woman who had resented his infamous behaviour. Jacopo Salviati was his cousin and married Lucrezia, daughter of Lorenzo the Magnificent and sister to Leo X. Jacopo was the one man who at the death of Leo X dared to stand forth as the advocate of the liberty of the people, and thereby forfeited the favour of Clement VII. His daughter Maria married Giovanni delle Bande Nere, the famous captain of Condottieri, and was the mother of Cosimo I. The family increased in wealth and power, and in 1628 the Jacopo of that day married Veronica, daughter of the Prince

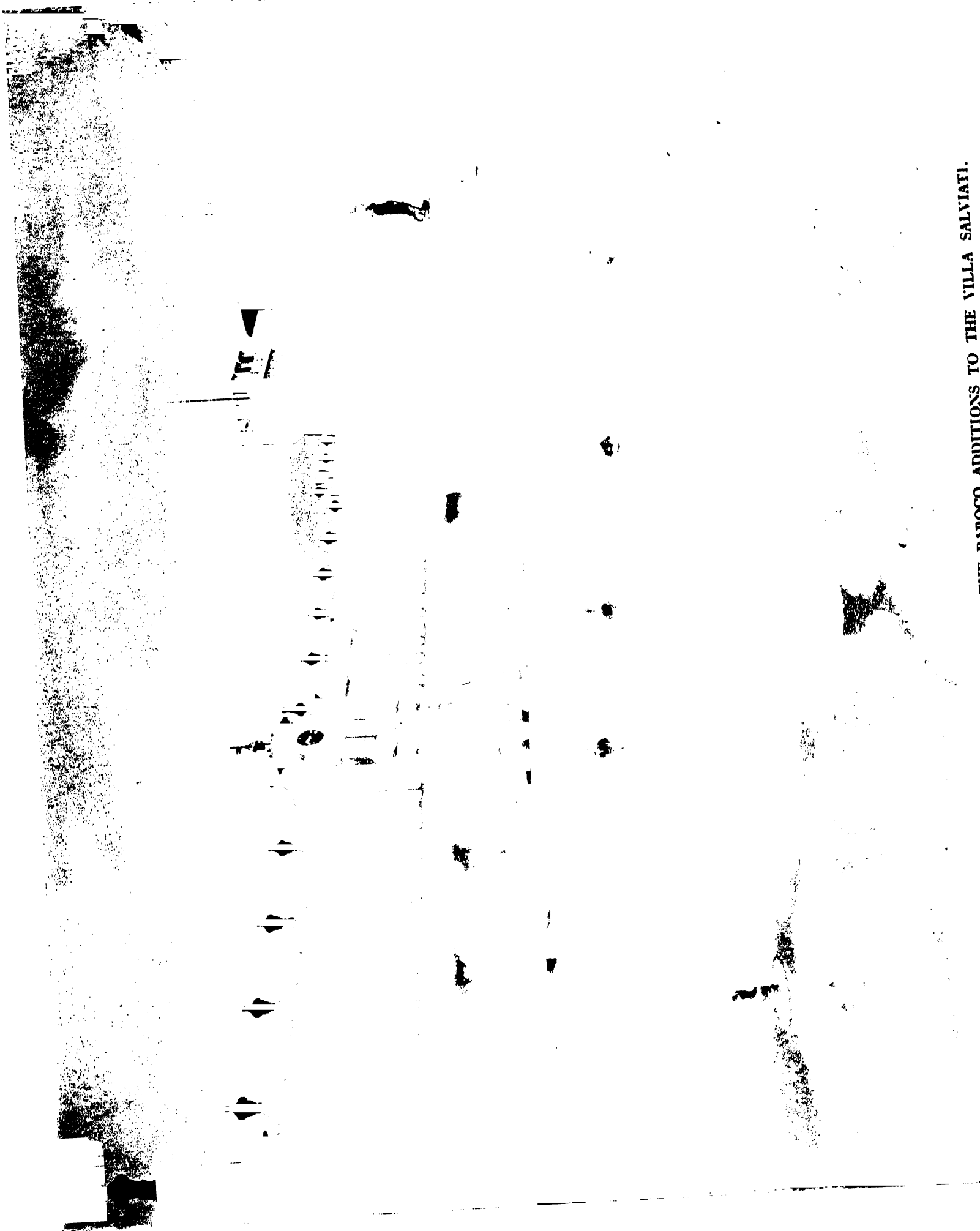


339. THE EARLIER TOWER-LIKE BUILDINGS OF THE VILLA SALVIATI.



340.—WEST TERRACE AND LATER BUILDINGS OF THE VILLA SALVIATI.

VILLA SALVIATI AND VILLA GARZONI.



341.—SOUTH ASPECT OF THE ORANGERIES. THE BAROCO ADDITIONS TO THE VILLA SALVIATI.

of Massa, and was created Duke of Giuliano. A letter exists giving an account of the festivities and of the wedding presents, which included a picture by Raffaele d'Urbino. The letter gives a glowing description of Donna Veronica, but a contemporary declares that "Donna Veronica was endowed with but small beauty, but had a most violent and imperious temper and a jealous disposition. Her husband, poor man, had small joy of her." The Duke was handsome, gallant and accomplished, and, as an anonymous account in the Marciana library in Florence has it, "was driven to seek for comfort elsewhere." Mrs. Ross, in her learned book on Florentine villas, to which I am indebted for many particulars, has translated this manuscript, which had never before been published, and it tells the events of the tragedy most graphically.

There was an old gentleman in Florence, Giustino Canacci (to give the story shortly), who, being near seventy and having several grown-up children, took, as his second wife, Caterina, the young daughter of a dyer, who was popularly called "the fair Chcrub," from her silken gold hair and her exquisite colouring. Her husband being "the ugliest, most tiresome,



342.—FOUNTAIN OF JOVE.

and the dirtiest man in Florence," it was scarcely to be wondered at that Caterina had first one lover and then another. She finally made the acquaintance of the Duke, who fell violently in love with her and used to visit her frequently. He could not prevent his infidelity reaching the ears of the Duchess, who was bitterly jealous. She tried to poison



343.—VILLA SALVIATI : THE ORANGE TREES ON THE WESTERN TERRACE.



344.—VILLA SALVIATI : THE PARTERRE



345.—VILLA SALVIATI : SHELTERED WALK OF THE ILEX.

Caterina, but failing, she laid a plot to get rid of her. She contrived to get hold of Caterina's two step-sons, Bartolommeo and Francesco, and by bribes and by a promise to hold them harmless and also to make them an allowance, she prevailed on the elder of the pair to introduce the instruments of her vengeance into their father's house. She thereupon hired four assassins from Massa, who, on December 31st, 1638, effected an entrance and brutally murdered both the unfortunate Caterina and her maid. They cut the bodies to pieces and threw them down a well and into the Arno, all except the head of poor Caterina, which the Duchess had desired to have sent to her.

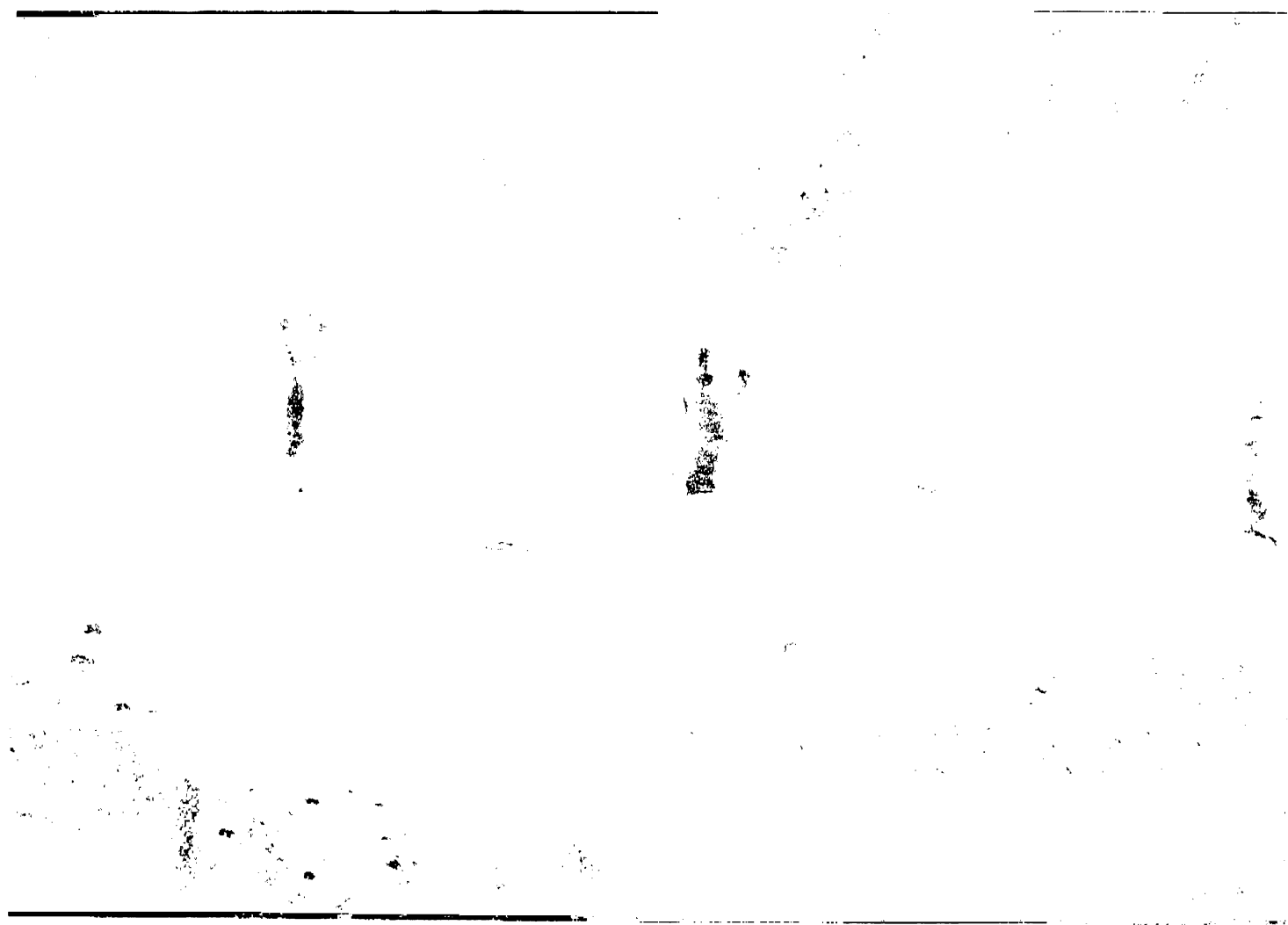
"Now, the Duchess," continues the narrative, "was used to send to the Duke's room on Sundays and other holidays a silver basin covered with a fair cloth, containing collars, cuffs and such-like things, which the Duke was wont to change on those days. But on this, the 1st of January . . . the present sent was of a different nature. Taking the head of poor Caterina,



346.—VILLA GARZONI, AT COLLODI, NEAR PESCIA : THE GARDENER'S HOUSE.

which, though bloodless and cold, yet preserved the beauty which had been the cause of her death, the Duchess placed it in the basin, covered with the usual cloth, and sent it by her waiting woman into the Duke's room. When he rose and lifted the cloth to take the clean linen, let his horror be pictured when he saw such a pitiful sight. . . . Knowing full well that his wife had done this deed, he would have no more of her, and for many a long year refused to be where she was." It was at Villa Salviati that this dreadful offering was made, and there is still a legend that in the dusk of the last night of the year a fair head rolls silently along the haunted floor of the Duke's chamber. The last Salviati who owned the villa was a Cardinal. He left it to his niece, Princess Borghese. Later on it was sold to an Englishman and afterwards to Mario, the famous tenor, who as Duke of Candia lived there with Grisi. Here he entertained Garibaldi on his visit to Florence. The villa now belongs to Signor Turri. E. M. P.

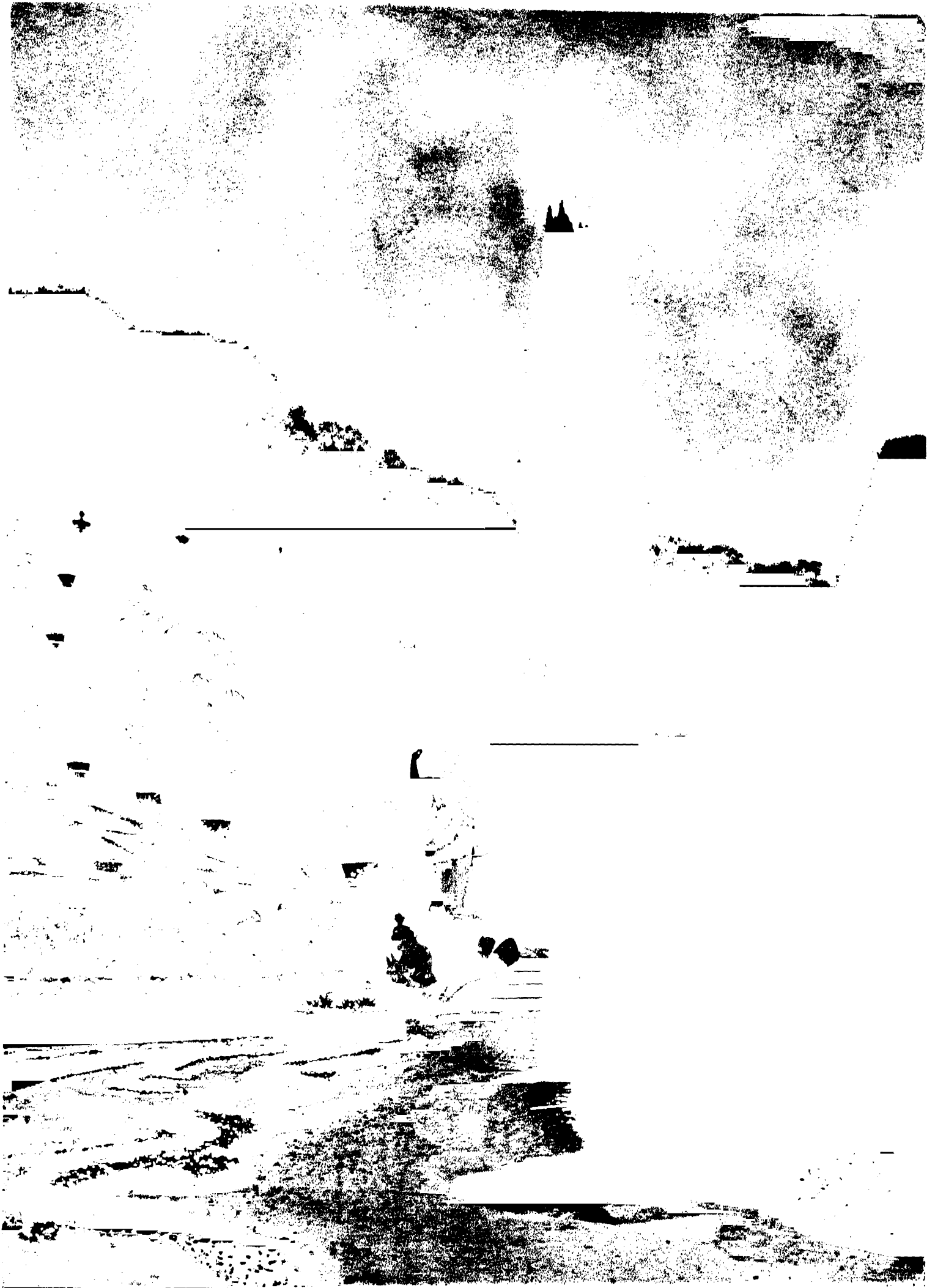
The gardens of the great Villa Garzoni at Collodi, near Pescia, are a monument of baroque art. The villa overpowers the little antique village, whose ramshackle houses climb the steep hill behind it, and looms from afar, a huge, grey building, decorated with flamboyant statues, and surrounded by mountains whose undulations are rich with olive woods and vineyards (Fig. 349). The garden is laid out against the hillside, and is evidently designed to impress the visitor as he enters with a grand *coup d'œil* (Figs. 351 and 352). It differs in this from the gardens of an earlier day, in which you are led on from one revelation to another. Confined within the tall gates and spreading ironwork barriers, the formal garden spreads and expands upwards, lavishly bedecked with plaster figures of great size and small merit. Although the garden, which is a work of the seventeenth century, cannot compare with those of previous ages, there is a fine boldness of idea in the planning of the great stairway, with its balustrades, sweeping up from the centre and rising one tier above another, forming two or three terraces (Figs. 353 and 354). The terraces themselves are very picturesque, with cypresses towering against the blue distance, and



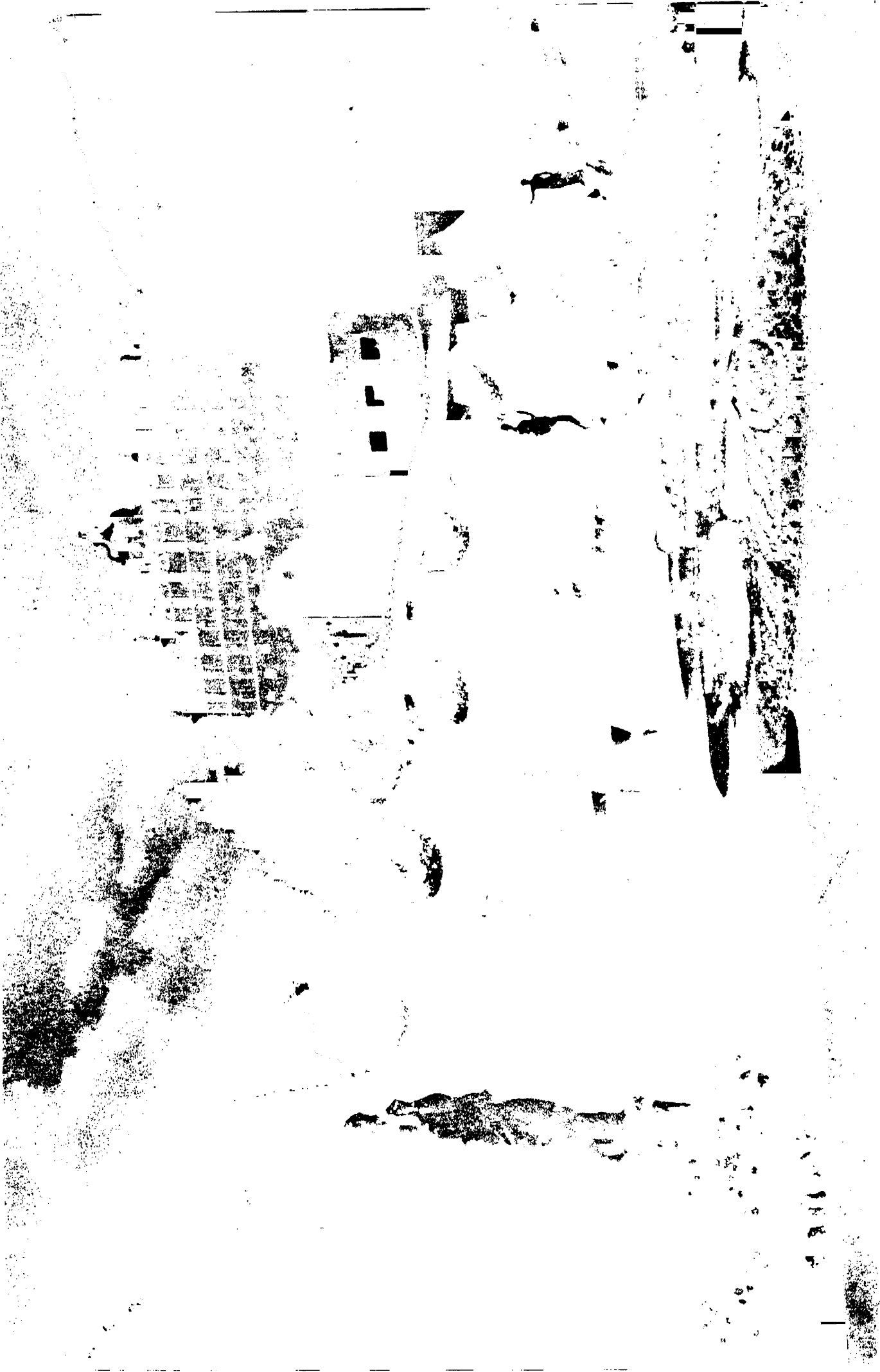
347. THE THEATRE, VILLA GARZONI.

on a summer day the air is heavy with the scent of orange blossom and jasmine. Below the *perron* of the stairway is placed one of the fantastic shell grottoes so dear to the garden architect of the decadence. It still retains the pretty, foolish trick which must often have made good sport when it was new. You enter, a spring is touched, and a frieze of jets at the entrance keeps you a prisoner till the one who knows the secret bids it cease. We can fancy the conceit lending itself to many mock captures and feigned despairs in those frivolous, bygone summers.

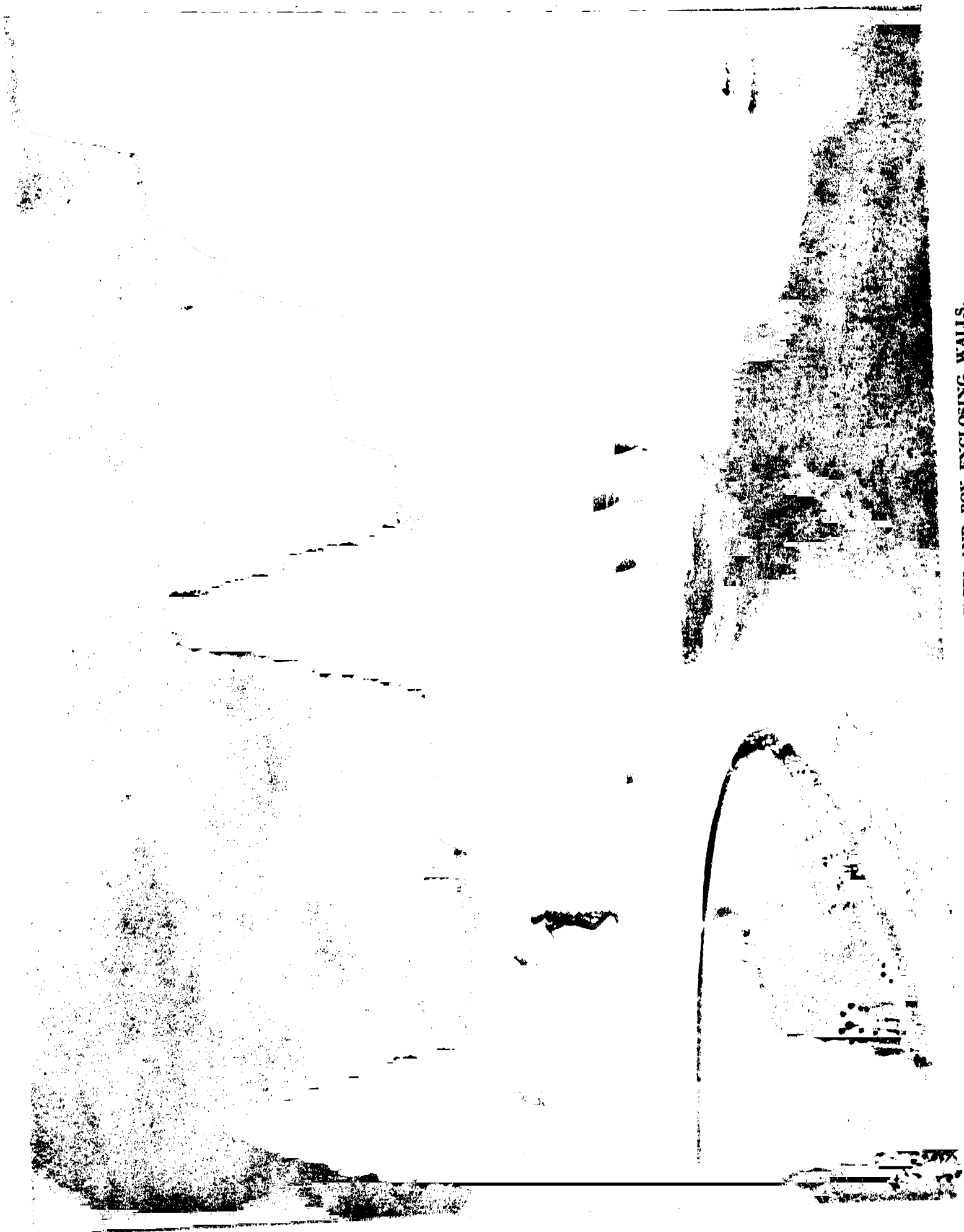
For Villa Garzoni is *par excellence* a garden arranged for pleasure. Situated in so isolated a position, far from Florence, alone in the mountains, save for what were only the few peasants' houses that clustered near it, it can only have been used for a summer resort in those days of powder and patches, when its splendour was at its height. Somewhat of an attempt to imitate the gardens of Versailles, it is more rococo and less native than any other of the great villa



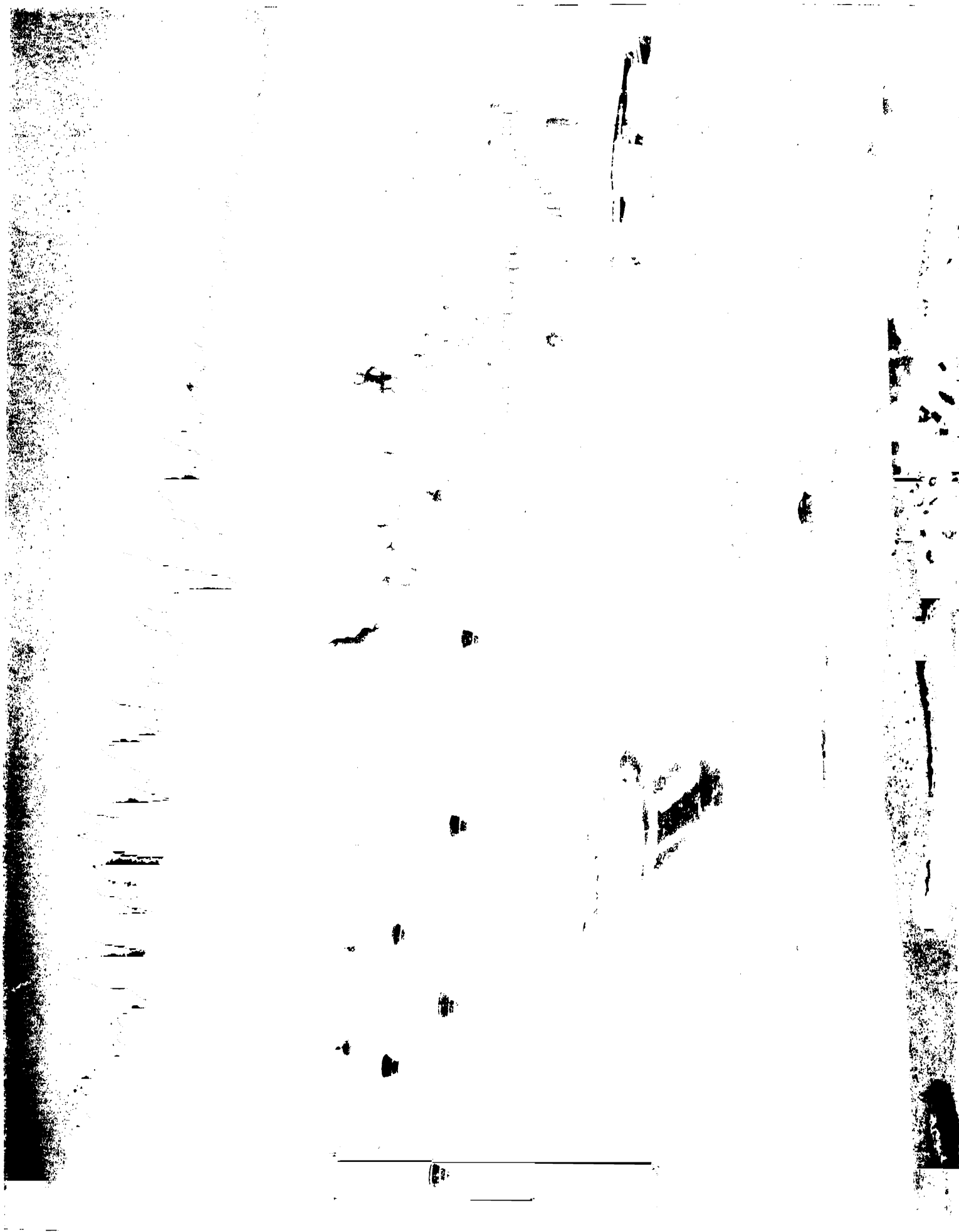
348.—EAST ASCENT, VILLA GARZONI, AT COLLODI, NEAR PESCIA.



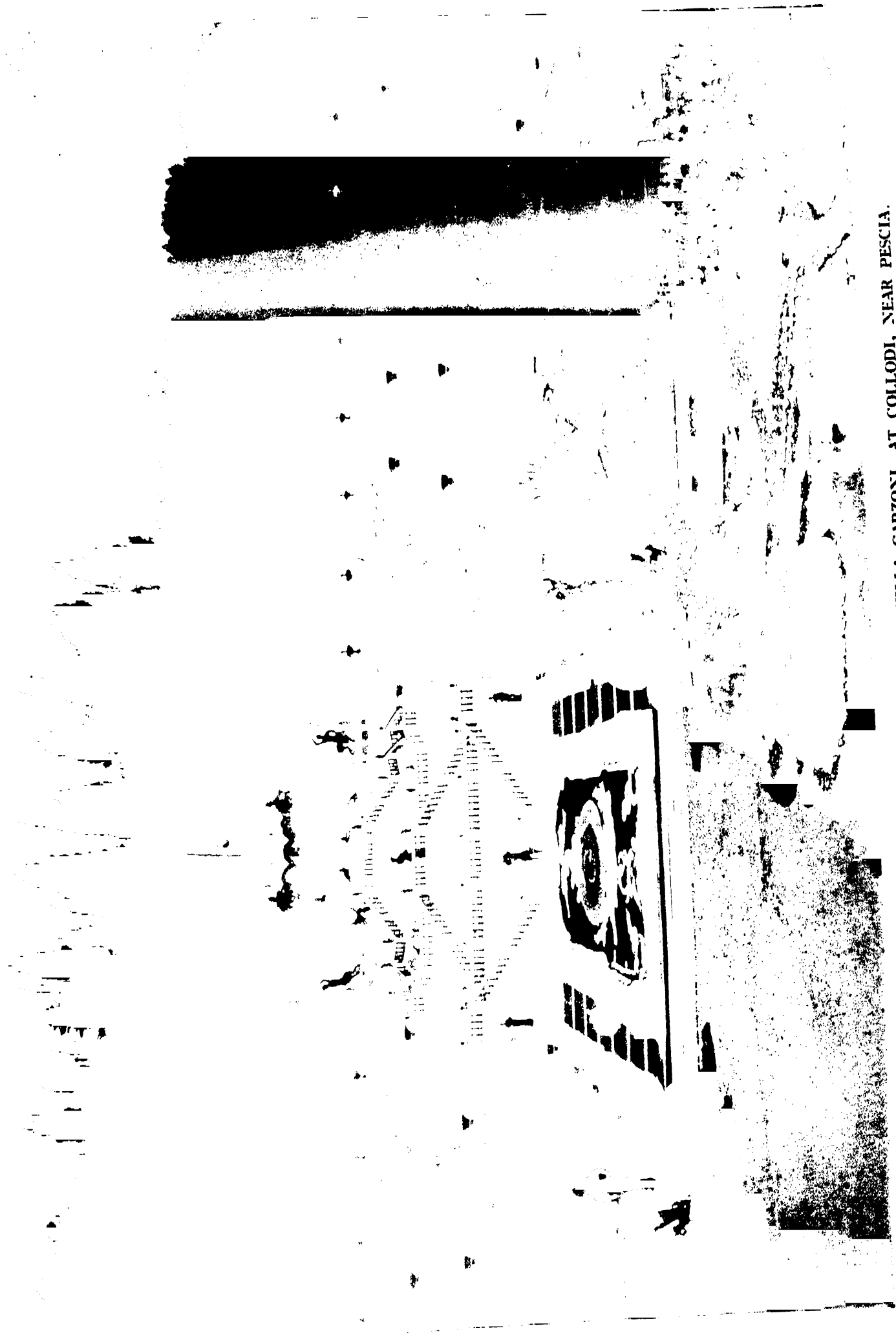
349.—VILLA GARZONI, AT COLLODI, NEAR PESCIA : THE HOUSE AND GARDEN.



350.—VILLA GARZONI : CYPRESS TREES AND BOX ENCLOSING WALLS.



351.—THE SOUTH TERRACES AT THE VILLA GARZONI, AT COLLODI, NEAR PESCIA.



352.—THE VIEW FROM THE ENTRANCE GATE OF THE VILLA GARZONI, AT COLLODI, NEAR PESCIA.



353.—VILLA GARZONI : THE SEMICIRCULAR ASCENT TO THE UPPER TERRACES.



354.—THE FOURTH TERRACE OF THE VILLA GARZONI.



355.—THE UPPER CASCADE AT THE VILLA GARZONI.

gardens of Italy. One of its beauties is a stately framework of clipped cypress, a double wall, with shady path between, rising in volutes and arches, and surrounding the central garden (Fig. 348). The stairway culminates in a wonderful water-work centre-piece, a mass of jets and spouts and spraying showers playing in all directions.

Above this great central *jeu d'artifice* we mount again on either side of the descending stream which feeds the fountain. It is formed into a series of deep pools, and half way up on either hand recline more than life-size female figures in stucco, one personifying Lucca and the other Florence. Higher still, a giant "Fame" towers aloft in a bower of green, and from the trumpet at her lips once blew a sparkling shower into the maidenhair-fringed basin at her feet (Fig. 355).

Behind the great figure the wood begins. Plane trees and acacias make a green shade, and in the cool recesses above we come to the most attractive little bath-house imaginable. It contains two bathrooms with tempting marble baths, and dressing-rooms, and two little *salons* "for repose." The whole is decorated in white, blue and gold, with gilt scrolls and frescoes of little amorini and garlands. The pretty sofas and tabourets are still covered with pale, faded silks. It gives a curious impression of the daintiness and luxury of Italian society in the days of the Grand Dukes of Tuscany, when the Marchese Garzoni, for whom the villa was built, held his mimic summer court in the mountains. The name of the designer and architect of the villa and its garden is in doubt. The work belongs to the middle of the seventeenth century, for Francesco Sbarra, a poet of Lucca, wrote an ode in 1652 entitled "The Poms of Collodi," in which he lauds the enchanting parterres and the lordly palace, constructed for the Marchese Romano Garzoni, and says :

Here where we lately saw ruins and caves,
And horrid chaos, we admire to-day
Delights and vastness and wonders.

He describes the rustic bridge, the labyrinth, the mimic theatre (Fig. 347), and gives a long account of the fountains and the statues, "whose beauties are hidden beneath a silver veil of spray." He speaks, too, of the castle, or palace, with its ample *cortile*, raised by him "who is the sovereign lord of all this region."

Collodi was the property of the Sec of Lucca in the Middle Ages. Its long siege by the Florentines in the winter of 1430 is famous, and is minutely described by Rinaldo degli Albizzi, who records how well the valorous little city continued to hold its own. In 1437 it was conquered by the Florentines, but by a treaty of 1442 was restored to Lucca. The little township has had its tale of citizens distinguished in Italy—writers, doctors and philosophers. The villa has always belonged to the Garzoni, and they are now represented by two daughters, the last of the line.

E. M. P.

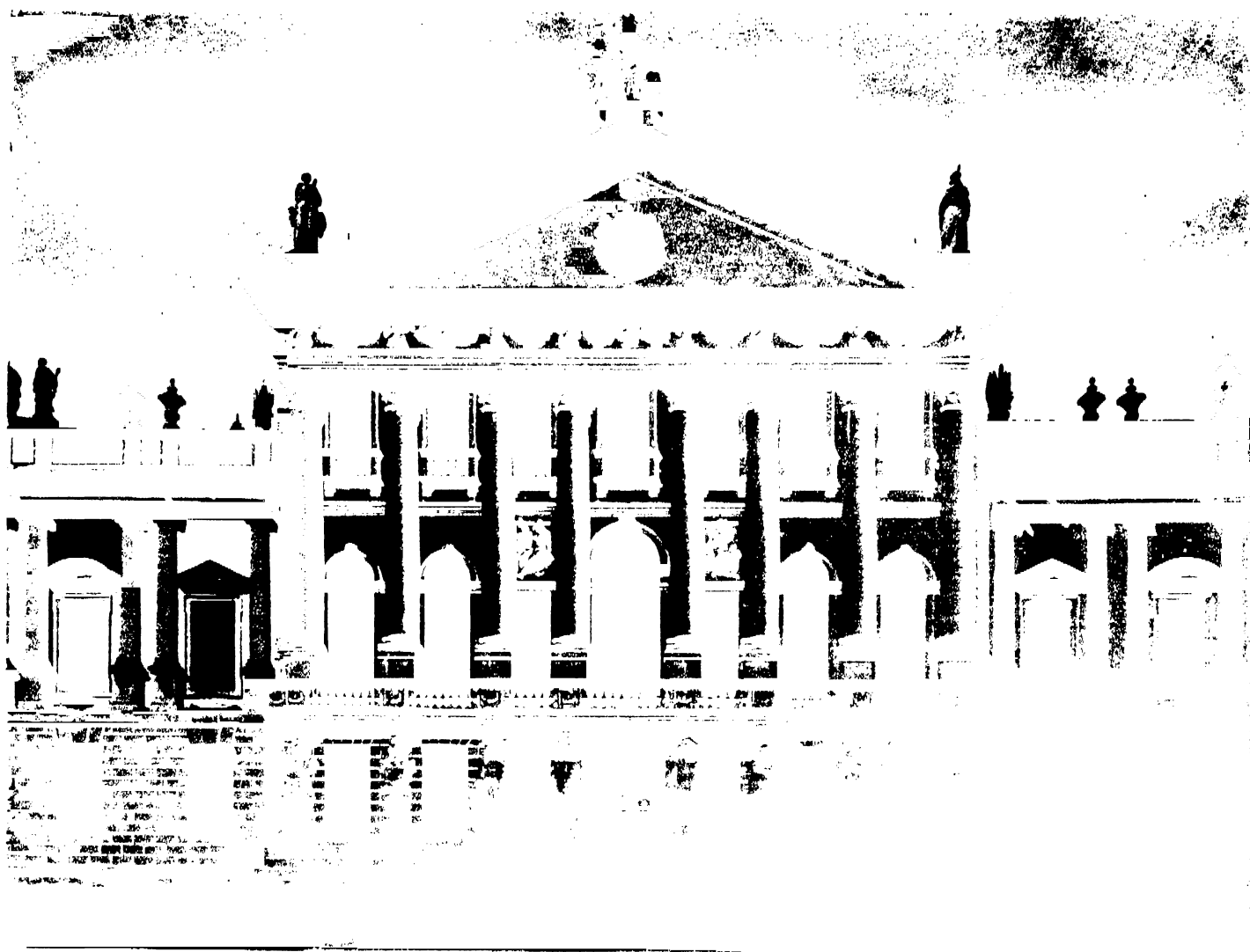
CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE PISANI PALACE AT STRA AND THE MALCONTENTA VILLA ON THE BRENTA, VENICE.

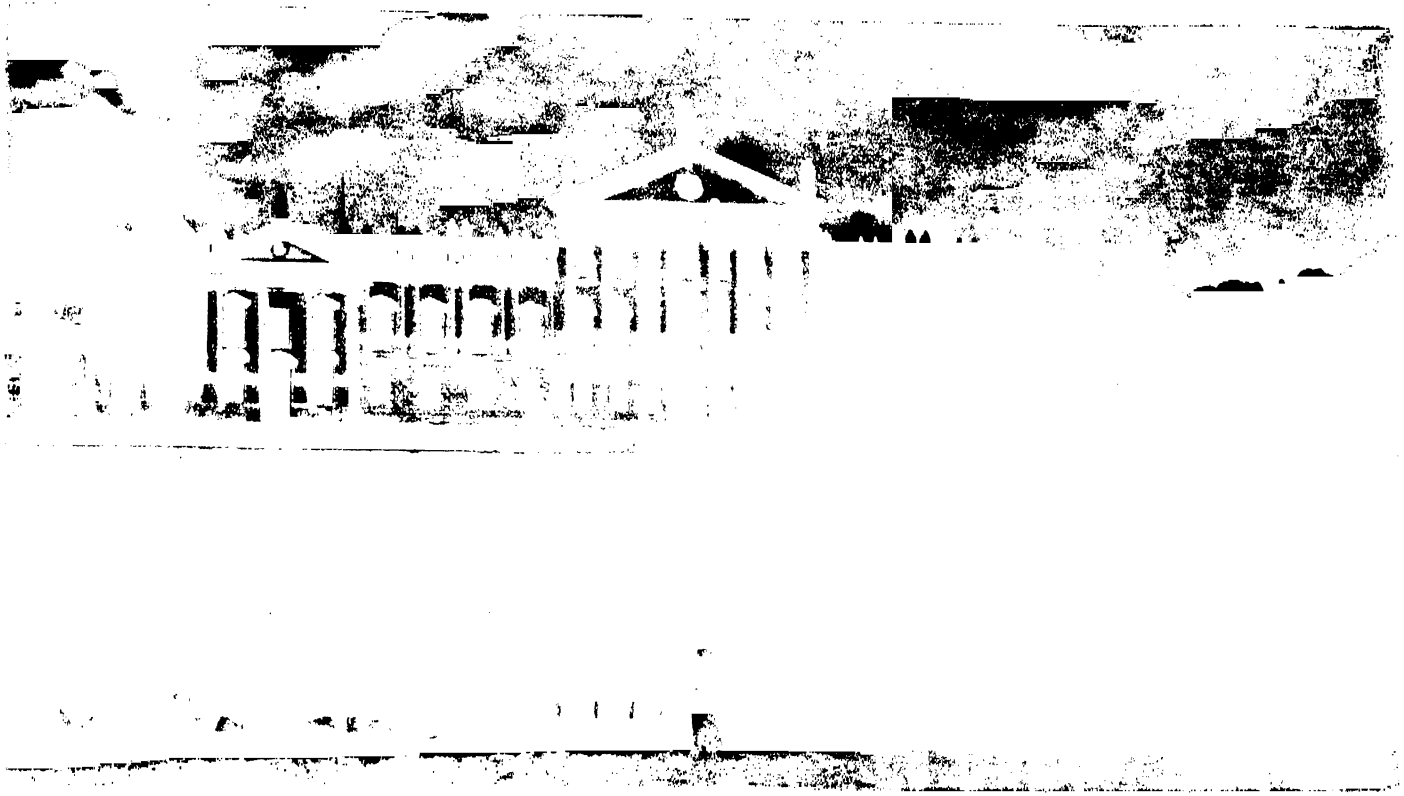
THE Villa Palace of the Pisani at Stra was built about 1740, so that it is a late work, built in the century which marked the decline of Venice as a great state. Standing at a bend of the Brenta, the long façade faces an open space, roughly oval in shape (Fig. 358). The park walls stretch round behind in long curves broken by gateways, features of fantastic outline, which are placed on the internal axis lines of the lay-out of the great garden court. The Palace has all the merits and defects of the style. It is grandly conceived and well planned, but the adjustment of the columnar architecture is extremely careless, and the details, whether of architecture or sculpture, are of an indifferent character.

It is all immensely effective, like the great ballroom upstairs, with its Tícpolo ceiling and painted baroco architecture; it is, in truth, the back scene of a theatre.*

* This work was painted in 1752, and it has for its subject the Glory of the Pisani.



357.—THE PISANI PALACE AT STRA, ON THE BRENTA : THE CENTRE FEATURE OF THE FACADE.



358.—THE PISANI PALACE AT STRA : FACADE TOWARDS THE BRENTA.

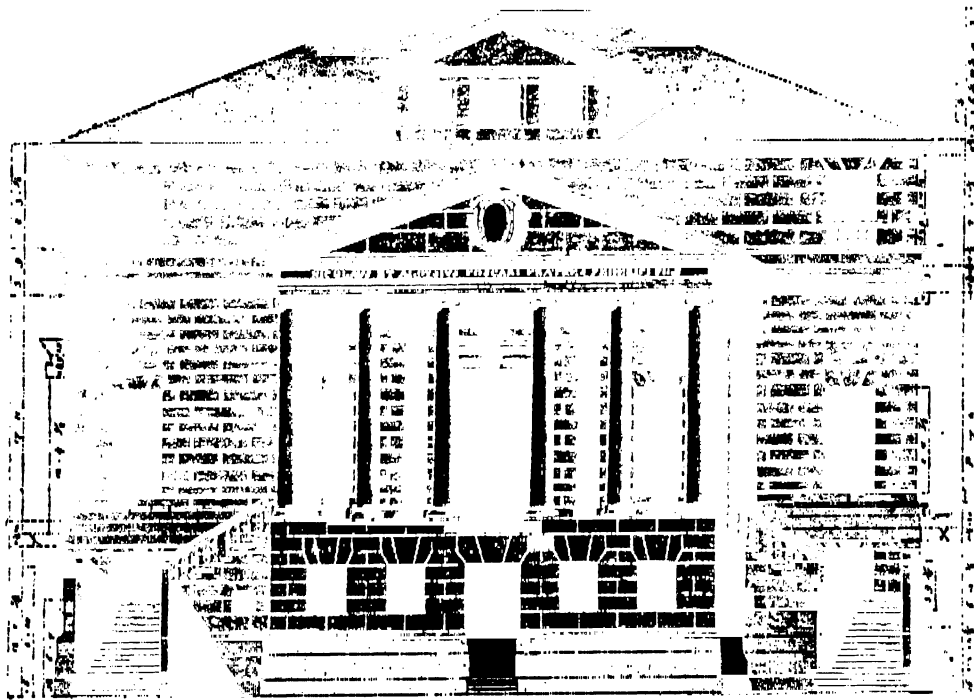


MALCONTENTA FROM THE BRENTA.

The centre of the Palace is practically an immense portico, or atrium, as the ballroom, placed between two open architectural courts, is supported on columns, leaving the ground floor free. Passing through this fine piece of display another palace presents itself to the visitor, at the bottom of a great grass court lined out with tree avenues (Fig. 359). It is rather a shock to discover that this is the stable, and, on a near approach, the scenic character of its architecture is apparent. As a mere design it is a better piece of work than the Palace itself. It is well displayed by reflections in a modern canal-like water-basin in front. As stables the buildings are a thought too gorgeous. Their interiors are, however, rather charming, with red marble columns carrying prancing bronze horses on their capitals—a noble finish to the stall divisions. The walls are elaborately panelled in wood of a dark brown colour, and with the varied-coloured horses in their places the



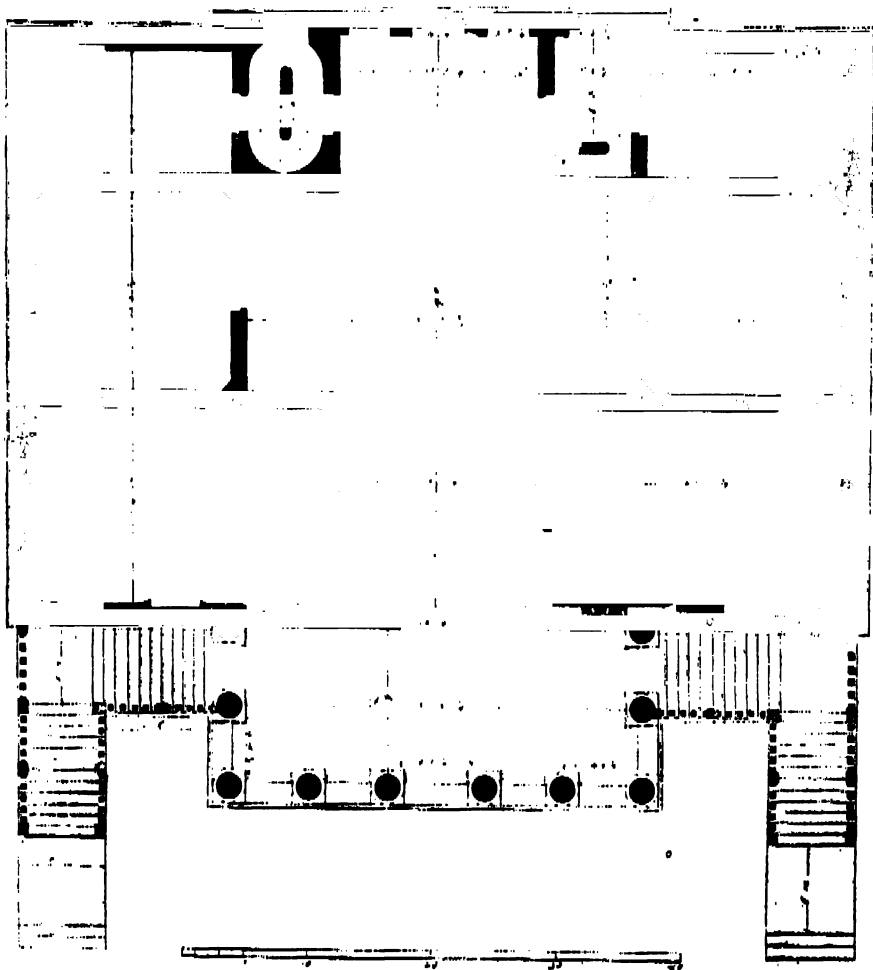
359.—THE PISANI PALACE AT STRA : THE STABLE BUILDINGS.



360.—ELEVATION OF THE VILLA OF MALCONTENTA, FACING THE BRENTA, BETWEEN PADUA AND VENICE.

Andrea Palladio, Architect, 1558, for Nicolo e Luigi Foscari. Nicolaus et Aloysius Foscari fratres Frederici filii. From O. B. Scamozzi.

relation to the older Italian school of a hotel to a house. The avenue on the right, running parallel to the main axis, passes a maze, with a centre circular tower, having a stairway wreathed round it, and then runs through a unique hexagonal domed archway. This may be regarded as a free development of a triumphal arch, though by its present position it seems to be devised



361.—PLAN OF THE VILLA OF MALCONTENTA.

Andrea Palladio, Architect. From O. B. Scamozzi.

interior must have presented a gay scene. There were twenty-four horses in each stable planned on either side of the centre portico.

The vista does not stop abruptly with the stables, but passes through an enclosure to a small casino beyond. This is a characteristic of the lay-out, which by gateways and *clairevoyées* seems to desire to eliminate all boundaries. The French School of Versailles was the model in view; there are designs in fresco on the walls of one of the rooms upstairs showing in the first scheme—which was not carried out—an even closer following of that original. This style of gardening is apt to bear the relation to the older Italian school of a hotel to a house. The avenue on the right, running parallel to the main axis, passes a maze, with a centre circular tower, having a stairway wreathed round it, and then runs through a unique hexagonal domed archway. This may be regarded as a free development of a triumphal arch, though by its present position it seems to be devised merely to reconcile the divergent angles of two ranges of subsidiary buildings. It may have been designed simply as a *pavilion à jour*, similar to those used in theatrical scenery. The avenue ends in a square enclosure, planned diagonally to the approach, and entered at one angle. Surrounded by clipped hedges and set with grass plots, statues and pedestals for vases, this retreat was calculated for the advantageous display of plants when brought out after being housed for the winter in the columned porticoes of wood, planned on two sides of the enclosure. In the window frames of these *lemonaia* some lead glazing of the old Venetian pattern still remains.

The Palace inside is like many another. It is very well planned, with wide corridors, and the central position of the great ballroom must have been splendid for receptions. Napoleon I bought the Palace in 1807 for Eugene Beauharnais,

Viceroy of Italy, and it retains still some interesting Empire furniture. Some older sixteenth century furniture, chairs and sofas also remain, as well as the portraits of the Pisani in marble on the walls of one of the apartments. At the present day the Palace is used by the Venetian Cannal Board.

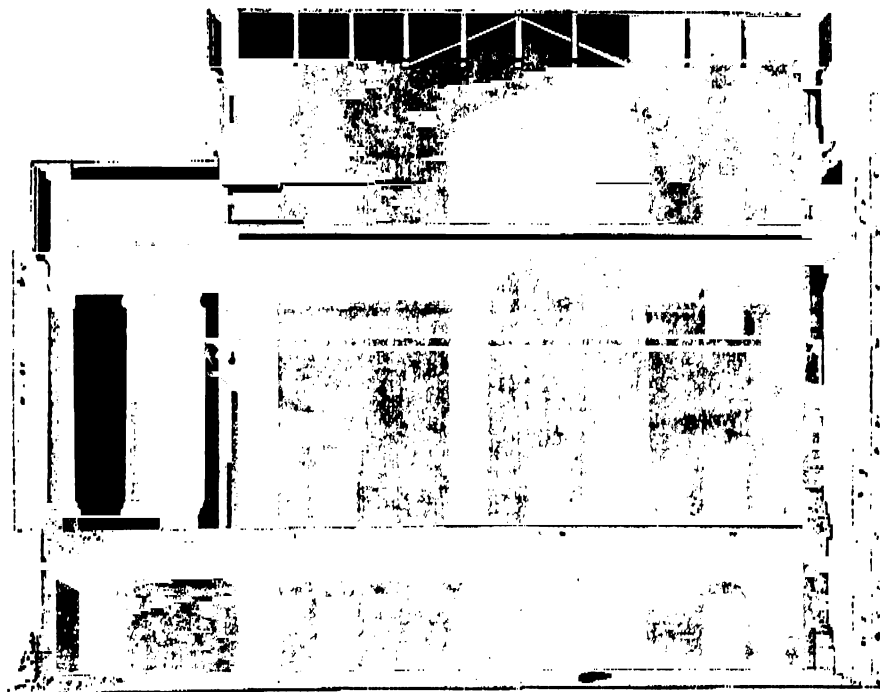
The Villa Malcontenta, on the banks of the Brenta (Fig. 360), lies nearer to Venice. The name Malcontenta by tradition reflects the state of mind of a wife banished here for over-indulgence in the gaieties of Venice. The villa was built by the Foscari. The villa, of early but uncertain date,* was one of those works of Palladio which were destined to exert a wonderful influence on the domestic architecture of Europe. Now deserted, the only signs of life on the occasion of my visit were some farm labourers carpentering in the vaulted basement on the ground floor level. It is difficult to imagine how the crowds that once made their way up the Brenta can have so disappeared as to leave a bare canal, to which the slow-moving barges have alone remained faithful. Where are the English milords with their tutors hurrying down the stream to amuse themselves at Venice after three or four days at Vincenza—a length of stay in the home of Palladio which, Lord Chesterfield wrote, was sufficient to absorb all the architecture of Palladio, if the base or mechanical part were omitted.

A generation ago it might well have seemed as if the architecture of Malcontenta was equally as faded and past as this life of theirs on the Brenta. Though standing idle to-day, the palace represents, however, an influence that has by no means exhausted its vitality. There will always be those, nevertheless, who, bored by the starched correctness of the portico façade (Fig. 360), will find their interest in the grouping of the back elevation. Here Palladio has allowed a trace to appear of the great barrel-vaulted hall which is the dominant feature of the interior. It is a Greek cross on plan barrel vaulted with a groine cross vault at the junction of the arms (Fig. 361).

Though Palladio's immediate fame and influence have depended on the skill with which he adapted the Roman orders to modern buildings, his greatest gift was that of a sense of harmonious proportion and of a grace which was personal and unique. Had he, therefore, been less obsessed by antiquity it is impossible to believe that he would not have achieved an architecture still more significant.

A. T. B.

* Temanza in his life of Palladio, 1778, regards this as the first work that made Palladio known in Venice.



362.—SECTION OF THE VILLA AT MALCONTENTA.

CHAPTER XXIX.

VILLA DI MASER, IN PROVINCIA DI TREVISO,
AND POSSAGNO.

MASER, built in 1560 for the brothers Daniele and Marcantonio Barbaro, Venetian patricians, is one of those buildings which show traces of Palladio's real independence of the Orders, which here, in fact, play quite an unimportant part in the design (Fig. 366). They are, truly, no more than a surface decoration for the centre block, which the ideas of the time required should have the superficial aspect of a Roman temple. The cruciform saloon, which is the key of the plan (Fig. 367) of this advanced centre, is, of course, a development of the great hall of the earlier house plans, and is in flagrant contradiction with the exterior treatment. Possibly some perception of the underlying contradiction drove Palladio to break his entablature for the rise of the centre arched window, which is the sole and tardy acknowledgment of the truth. It is easy to imagine how he could have treated the centre block with greater frankness, discarding his temple order and harmonising it with the end wings. The latter are said to owe their form to the pigeon-house accommodation essential to the villa. Apart from the temple idea, the main block would be better turned round, broadside fashion, it would then group better with the arcades and the wings, which are, from most points of view, thrown too far back, and, from



363.—PALLADIO'S CHURCH AT MASER AND THE ENTRANCE TO THE VILLA.

the practical point of view, the foundation work would have been greatly lessened. The rise of the ground disappears in the photograph of the approach (Fig. 366).

The site has been a determining factor in the scheme. The house is ledged into the rock so that the principal floor is level with the back court, an oblong of about one hundred and eighty by fifty-four feet, extended in the centre by a great niche, or apsidal recess, sixty feet across (Fig. 369). The principal rooms form a communicating series looking into this court for summer coolness and shade. Behind these rooms the long line of the arcade forms a sure protection against the fierce rays of the sun on a full southern exposure. The smaller rooms filling in the angles of the cruciform saloon are the winter rooms, and these enjoy the sunshine of the east, west and south, and are also provided with large fireplaces.

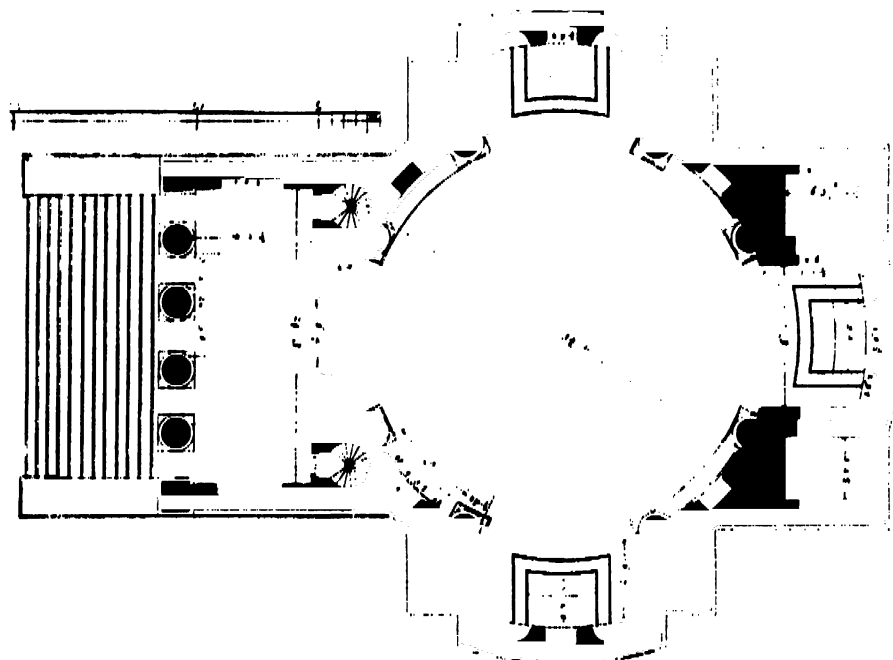
The entrance to the house has always been noted as a peculiarity. Ignoring the centre block, the visitor passes up five steps at the nearest arch of the arcade and then ascends a wide flight occupying the width of this covered way, landing direct into the latin cross hall of the villa. There is a vista through the entire depth of the house. The centre room of the back block looks direct across the back court into the great apse, with its pool of water in front, and into the depth of the grotto recess beyond. The exuberant, but rather amateurish, ornamentation of this great apse is calculated not only to raise the architect's doubts as to the artistic standing of Vittoria the Stuccatore, but also to make him wonder how far Palladio approved of it (Figs. 369 and 375).

The owners of the villa, Daniele and Marcantonio Barbaro, were both remarkable men. Daniele, the Patriarch of Aquila, was known for his learned commentary on Vitruvius. He had been Ambassador in England in the reign of Elizabeth, and there is a room at Penshurst, called the Venetian Ambassador's Room, which he is stated to have occupied. Marcantonio, besides being a Venetian patrician and a man of business, seems also to have been an amateur sculptor. Some of this work in the great niche is attributed to him. It is quite certain that the two brothers



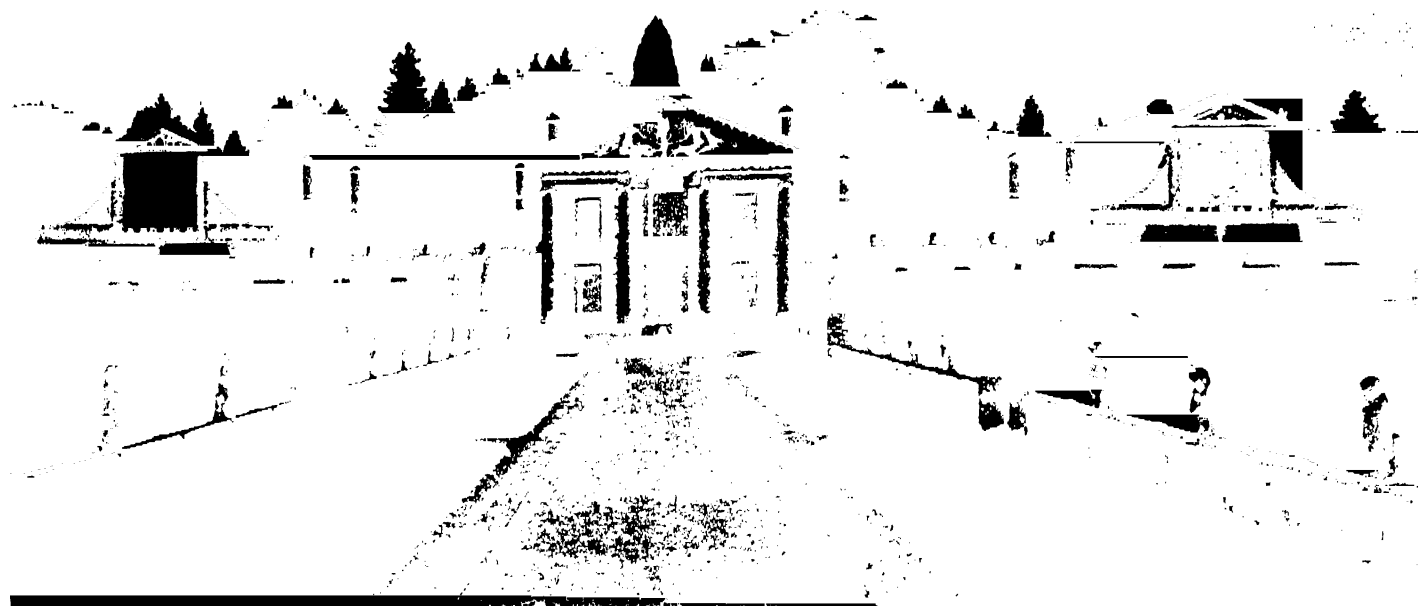
364.—SECTION OF THE CHURCH AT MASER.

From O. B. Scamozzi.



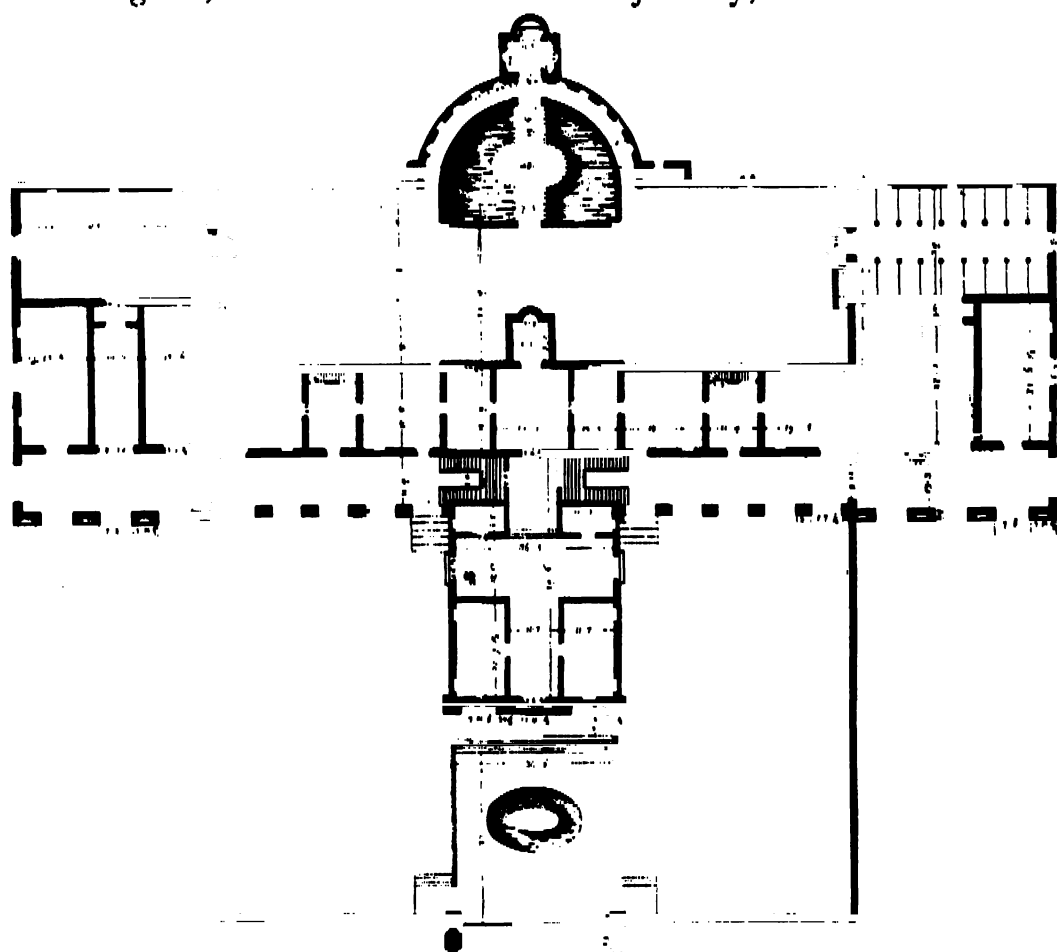
365.—PLAN OF THE CHURCH AT MASER

From O. B. Scamozzi.



366.—VILLA DI MASER : THE MAIN APPROACH.

were early patrons of Palladio. It has even been thought that it was through them that the young Palladio was able to study at Rome, and thus to amass his great collection of measured studies of the Roman remains. Probably, with Paul Veronese as painter, Vittoria as sculptor and Palladio as architect, the two Barbaro patrons had as perfect and harmonious a company as ever engaged in house building. In such good company Palladio may have felt that there was compensation for a relaxed view of architecture. Suppose, however, that Pirro Ligorio, northward bound on some journey, had looked in as a caller, Palladio, who must



have seen the Casino del Papa while at Rome, would, indeed, have been hard put to it in apologising for his stuccatore. Of this group of bright spirits Daniele seems to have died first, whereupon Marcantonio engaged Palladio to build the church, a very gay Pantheon in miniature, which stands on the high road at the gate of the villa. On the frieze of the order of its portico is an inscription in large Roman letters. Local tradition says that Palladio died at the villa, and left all his drawings to the owners, and that it was from their successors that Lord Burlington, travelling in Italy in the early years of 1700,

367.—MASER, NEAR TREVISO. PLAN OF VILLA FOR D. AND M. BARBARO.

From O. B. Scamozzi.

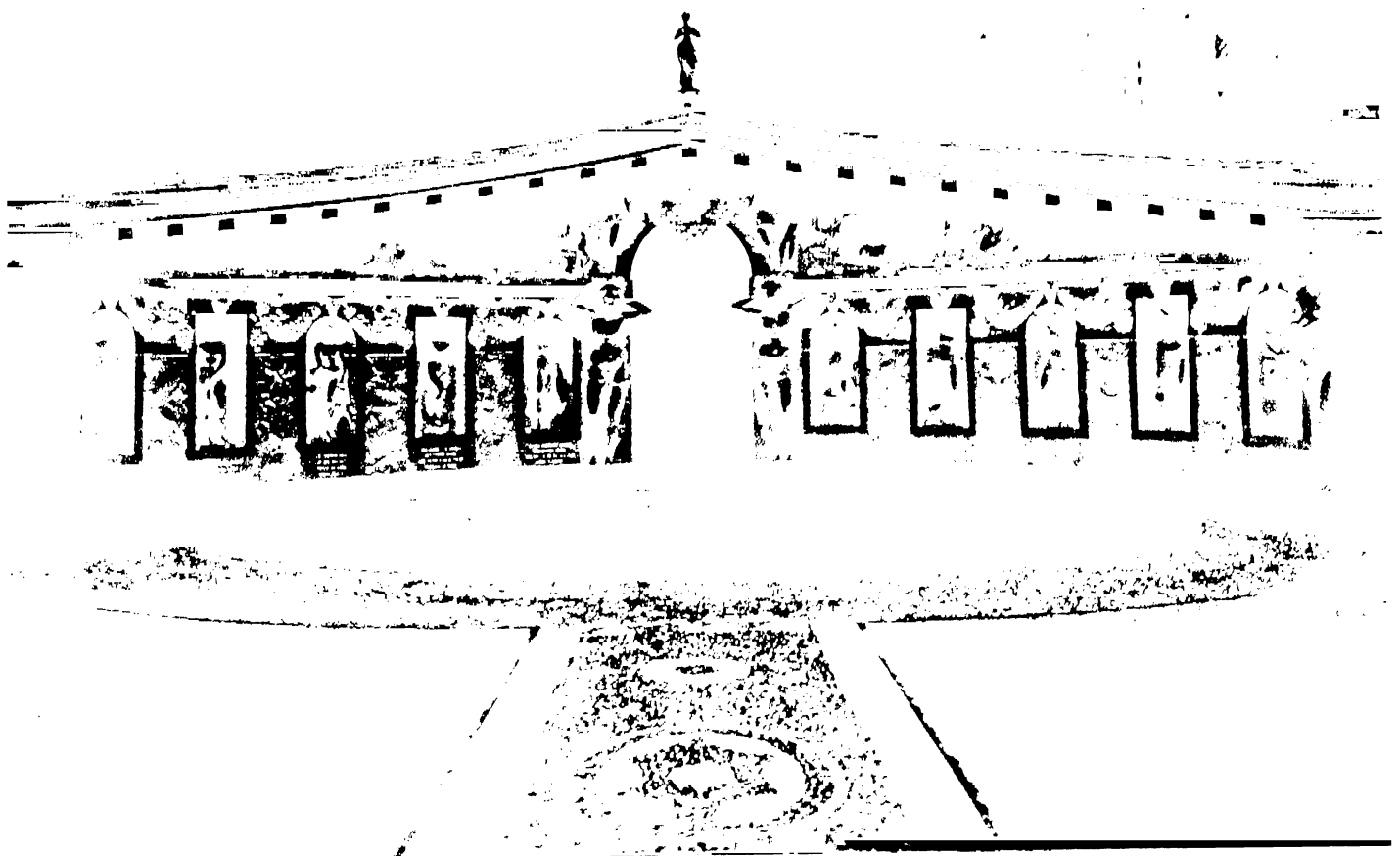
obtained the famous collection of Palladio's drawings that was housed at Chiswick. Certain it is that this villa will strike those who know the work of the Burlington-Kent School as something familiar. The character of the grouping, the arcades, the rural Italian idea behind it all seem to have deeply impressed that group of English admirers of Palladio and Inigo Jones.

Palladio's drawings of the Roman baths, as published by Lord Burlington, appeared in 1730, soon after his lordship's return from his tour in Italy. Another volume of general designs was intended, but never appeared. The drawings are now in the library of the Royal Institute of British Architects by the courtesy of the Dukes of Devonshire, to whom the Chiswick villa of Lord Burlington descended.



368.—SECTION OF VILLA AT MASER, NEAR TREVISO.

Cagliari—or Paolo Veronese (1528—1588), in his best known title—is perhaps the hero of the villa. His brilliant decorative fancies are a permanent attraction, and volumes have been written on the subject. They certainly seem to have influenced the French School of decorative painting. To the architect they are very interesting, because the rendering of his art in the backgrounds of the frescoes is so evidently inspired, if not directed, by Palladio. Cagliari's brother seems to have been an expert at perspective and, while somewhat heavy-handed as a painter himself, to have been of the greatest assistance to his more brilliant, if mercurial, brother. Cagliari seems to have had the temperament of Lawrence as compared with that of Reynolds. There is a boyish simplicity about his statements in his famous interview with the Inquisition, who were scandalised at his levity of composition in church pictures, that disarms criticism. It



369.—THE HEMICYCLE BEHIND THE VILLA WITH VITTORIA'S STUCCOES.

anticipates the old French painter who told his pupil that he might go to Italy and see the Old Masters, but that "if he took those old boys seriously he was a lost man."

Less than ten miles north-west of Maser on the commencing slopes of the mountains is the little village of Possagno, which, as the birthplace of Canova, draws visitors from all parts. With the true home love of the mountain-born the great sculptor studied to endow his native village with some magnet of attraction. The church which he built, a Greek Doric version of the Pantheon, may be a somewhat dull conception, but the house which he occupied, with the large gallery addition containing casts of his works, well deserves a visit.

To each age its own art; and though we no longer pretend to much interest in the classicalities of the early nineteenth century, we can at least acknowledge that Canova stood for something better than the low standard of Vittoria, whose work he must have often seen as a boy in this villa of Maser, which would be for the hardy native no more than easy walking distance away. In the centre of the gallery is a group of the original casts of those seated female figures, such as the Pauline Borghese, in which the sculptor appears, perhaps, at his best. There is delicacy and charm in this presentation of Napoleon's sister as Venus Vincitrice.

The Villa Carlotta, on lake Como, contains the work which makes the widest public appeal, the Amor and Psyche, which is apparently only represented in this gallery by a small sketch in wax. Over this group, perpetuated by countless copies and photographs from every conceivable point of view, many, like Polonius, wag their beards, repeating, "This is the very ecstasy of love." Compare it with Bernini's *Apollo and Daphne* of the early years of the seventeenth century, or imagine the twentieth century rendering of the same idea, and we are face to face with that "glass of fashion and mould of form" which ever hampers art in holding up an unclouded mirror to Nature. The rounded prettiness of Canova's group would never content the present school of thought, and by so much Canova must be held to have been the captive of his age. One or two of the monuments show some decorative idea, but the limited outlook of the time, with its very partial grasp of the realities of Greek and Roman art, discouraged any freedom of design that might otherwise have mitigated the dulness of the repressive generation that followed the revolutionary outbreak.

In architecture and sculpture alike it was a very dead epoch. Great events were in preparation, and for two generations the genius of the race was to be engaged in the work of liberation. When, in the fulness of time, the art instinct of Italy is fully awake, it will surely be to the earlier, and greater, works of the golden age that she will turn for inspiration. A. T. B.



CHAPTER

GARDENS AND VILLAS IN THE LAKE DISTRICT: INTRODUCTORY.
VILLA D'ESTE AT CERNOBBIO AND VILLAS ON LAKE COMO.

THE North of Italy may easily prove a disappointment to the lover of old gardens approaching it from the south, inspired by a knowledge acquired in the true heart of Italy, the land of the olive and the vine, only to find, in the lake district in particular, the ravages of Northern sentimentality. Como, the most developed of the lakes, its mountain sides and lake shores dotted with countless villas, is a somewhat barren

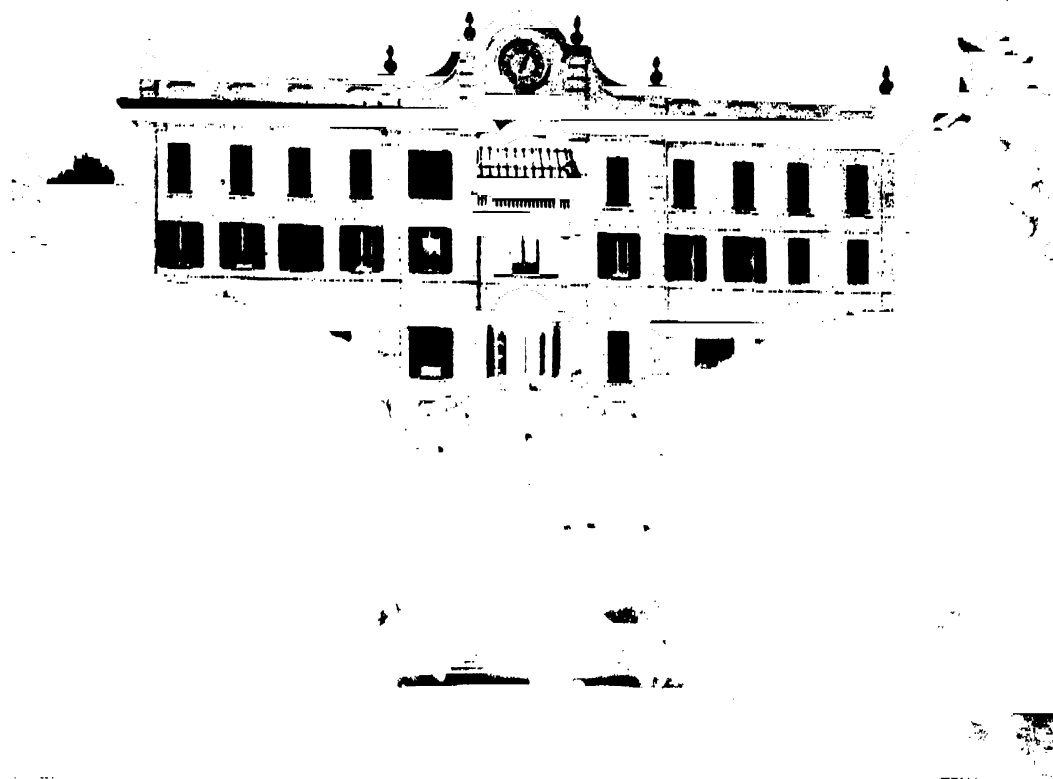
land to those in search of true Italian gardens and architecture. This district has not only been built over too late, but it has also been dominated by the fashion of the "English garden," as it is understood abroad. The catchword of nature has been as destructive in art as in politics. The spirit of Rousseau early passed over the mountains. The gems, Balbianello on Como and Isola Bella on Lago Maggiore, are both of the baroco age, and most of the villas belong to the dull classicist period of the first third of the nineteenth century. In this northern part of Italy the student misses the unfailing tact of the true Italian architecture. Obtrusive gables and small features creep in. It is a district more remarkable for natural beauties than architectural achievement. The awe-inspiring panorama of



372.—THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE ASCENT, VILLA D'ESTE, CERNOBBIO.

mountains in successive ridges, the misty clouds floating over the snowy peaks, the gorge-like chasms torn in the cliff walls of the lake—these are the features which linger in the mind, obliterating as somewhat trivial the cube dots with which man has sprinkled so vast a landscape.

Nature having evidently created the Italian lakes of to-day as the earthly paradise of honeymooning couples, the traveller unprovided with as good companionship must content himself with these inanimate beauties of nature.



373.—VILLA CARLOTTA, ON LAKE COMO.

The villa d'Este, some two and a half miles from Como, is now a hotel, but the garden remains as an instance of late work, striking to those to whom the earlier examples are not known. There is a screen wall facing the lake composed of two halves, each with an apsidal recess ten yards across, with flanking walls of six yards wide on each side (Fig. 372). The architectural and sculptural detail is inferior, and the main interest is



with the rise of the hill. There are about one hundred and twenty-seven on each side, and the space between is sixteen feet. The cypresses are two yards away from the basins, which are about four yards apart and two yards long. The axial avenue may, therefore, be taken as about eleven yards wide. At the summit the drip wells are replaced by five stone benches on either side, keeping the same line up to the niche. The statue of Hercules is a somewhat coarse production, as is also the grotto which shelters it. There is a pond basin inside with an inlet from the stream, the main part of which finds its way down to the right. Looking downwards there is a grand view from this point of the lake seen between the lines of cypresses. At the summit above the grotto the hillsides become a wild park, with some sham ruined towers and buildings commanding points of view over the lake. It is an earthly paradise for the active northern child folk joyfully



375.—BALBIANELLO: THE LOGGIA ON THE SUMMIT.

This is a small, irregular octagon inside, covered by a dome. The villa was built in 1747 by Giorgio Clerice. To the Sommariva family it must owe its present form and style of the early nineteenth century. In 1843 it passed to Princess Albert of Prussia, and takes its name from her daughter Charlotte, who died in 1855.

escaping here from the oppressive solemnity of the great hotel into which the old villa has been converted.

Higher up the lake, and facing Bellagio, which marks the division of the lake, the lower part being known as Como and the upper as Lecco, lies the Villa Carlotta, which belongs to the classicist period. The house is well terraced up from the lake shore, starting from an enclosure of piers and gates of fanciful outline (Fig. 373). On the left is the family chapel.



376.—BALBIANELLO: THE LITTLE HARBOUR AT THE BASE.



377.—BALBIANELLO ON THE COMO SIDE.

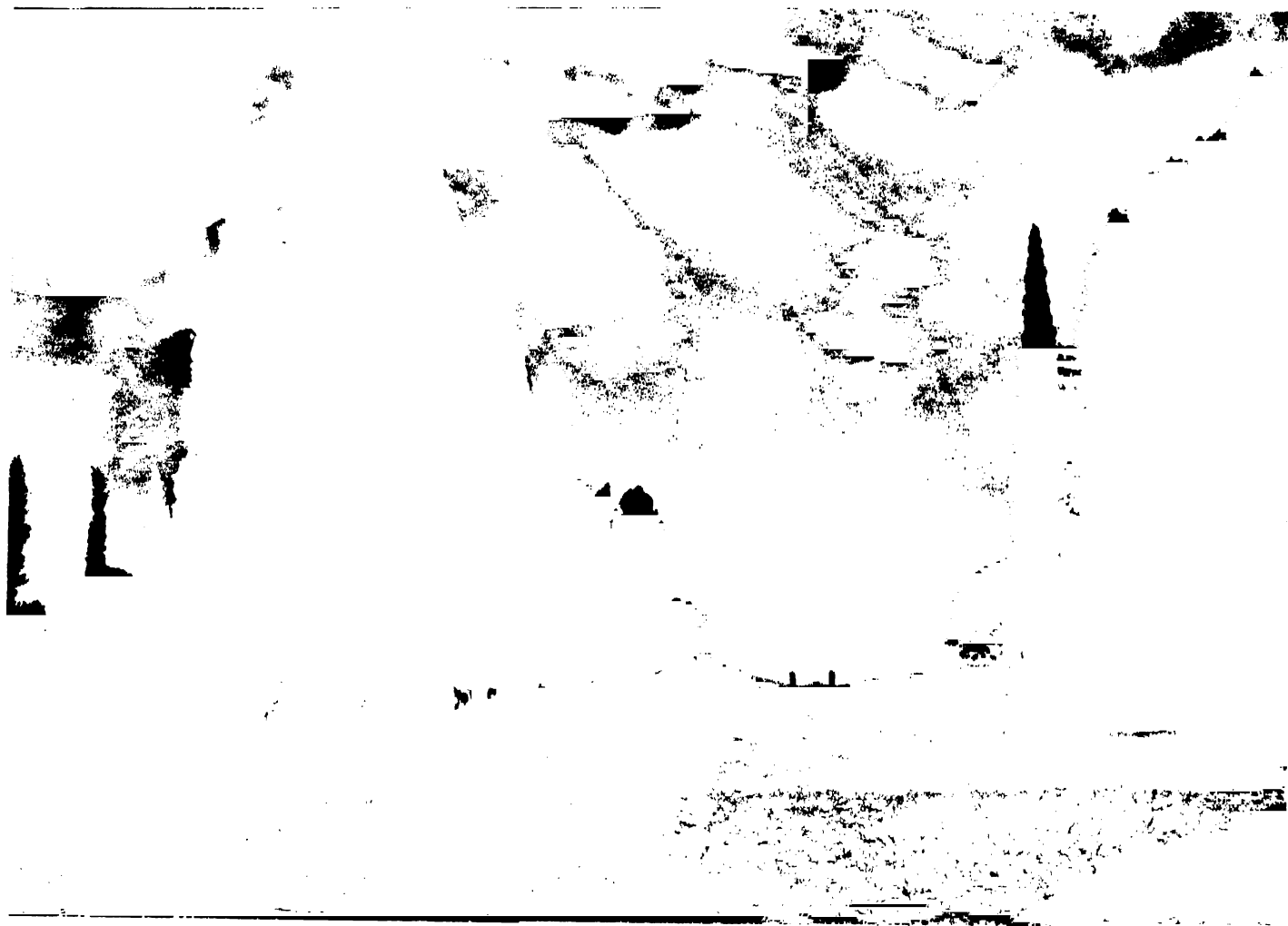


378.—THE BALUSTRADED PLATEAU AT BALBIANELLO.

The rise to the house is sharp, and provides three levels, with double ascending stairways. Preceding the first terrace is an oval with a basin of water. This is cut out in a thick bocage of laurel, which provides a fine basis for the whole lay-out. The prolongation of the upper terraces parallel to the lake affords some good walks, where the air is heavy with the perfumes of azalea bushes and camphor trees. At right angles a ravine, planted with dwarf tree ferns from Australia, forms an attractive feature. A rock garden of cacti displays all the weird forms of these strange plants, and the pink saxifrage provides masses of ground colour.

The interior feature of the house is a lofty oblong hall lit by three great lunettes, running below which is a frieze by Thorwaldsen of 1812. Other sculptures, of which Canova's "Amor and Psyche" attracts most attention, make up a somewhat cold interior.

Balbianello is undoubtedly the gem of Lake Como. The villa has been declared as a "National Monument," and is thus protected against alteration without depriving the owners of its possession. The whole peninsula, or "Punta di Balbianello," which juts out into the lake, is crowned by the villa buildings, which step up in three tiers from the point immersed in the water (Fig. 375). A little harbour, protected by a stone jetty, receives the boat, which is the sole means of access, and a striking stairway rising sharply up the flank of the cliff leads the visitor up to a level plateau, where the little church of the original Franciscan convent stands. This is the second level of the villa buildings. A small courtyard, ten yards wide, is formed by the flank of the church and that of the main block of the house. A passageway through the connecting wing, between church and house, leads round to a level platform facing the upper half



379.—THE CYPRESS AVENUE OF SAN GIOVANNI, LAKE COMO.

of the lake. These levels, irregular in outline, are built up from the rocky base and closed in by a delightful balustrade of stucco duro (Fig. 378). Seated boys pull at cords, which are attached to shields bearing the monogram of the family. Passing round and keeping still upwards the topmost level is crowned by a notable casino, approached by a double stairway. The centre, about twelve yards long by ten yards wide, is an open arcaded and vaulted loggia, connecting a library and a billiard-room on either side (Fig. 375). From this vantage point the views both ways of the lake are of surpassing beauty. It would be impossible to improve upon the disposition of these buildings. The great attraction of the villa lies in its fine adaptation to the site. The level lines of the architecture harmonise by contrast with the natural outline. The hard-won plateaux seem to have become part of the rocky site. The whole basis is natural rock skilfully utilised and contrasted with rich sculptural detail and solid and simple architectural masses. Beyond the peninsula the cliff continues to rise as a wild park or miniature forest of trees, through which paths are traced out.

Leaving this enchanted spot, as the boat returns to Bellagio Balbianello appears like a headless sphinx stretching out half across the lake, cut out in black basalt against the distant cliffs beyond. High above shines the preternatural brightness of snow-clad pinnacles illuminated by the hidden sun. Immense masses of dark clouds float slowly over the surrounding mountains, while a chill wind ripples the silvery surface of the lake. The sky is torn by long, slanting lines of distant rainstorms. The boatmen stretch at their oars to escape the coming tempest. A great black barge floats proudly by, its white sail turned to yellow in the extraordinary radiance of the mountain snows and the glistening reflection of the lake.

The Villia Serbelloni is now a hotel, a much extended building, which, however, pleases by its simple character and long, low lines. It occupies a very fine position on a neck between Como and Lecco, being ledged up in the hillside with a thick wooded background. It is well terraced and has commanding views. From Bellagio the ascent is continuous by long, winding roads, which, being planted, have the character of a park.

The Villa Melzi was erected in 1810 - 1815, and now belongs to the Duchess of Melzi. It is on the shore of Lake Como, and has a landing-place. There is a family chapel at the entrance. The house is not particularly interesting: a marble tablet at the entrance commemorates the services of Vice-President Francesco Melzi and of his nephew to the locality. Two marble busts of Bonaparte's mother and wife, placed on the walls of the orangery, which is close to the house, recall the epoch of the First Empire.

The Villa Giulia has one face to Como and the other to Lecco. The long front façade is rather dull, but the back, facing towards Lecco, having advanced wings, central loggia and a visible tile roof, possesses more of the character of an Italian villa. The lay-out of the garden at the back provides a large lawn, balustraded on one side and bounded by an avenue on the other. In front it is terraced down to the lake, and a long ascent of steps up from the little harbour provides a good vista. Mimosa, oleander and wellingtonia trees distinguish the grounds; camellias, azaleas and rhododendrons give strong notes of colour. A grassway lined with tall cypress trees which runs down to the waters of Como, near the little church of San Giovanni, lingers in the memory as a characteristic vision of the lake district of Northern Italy (Fig. 379).

A. T. B.

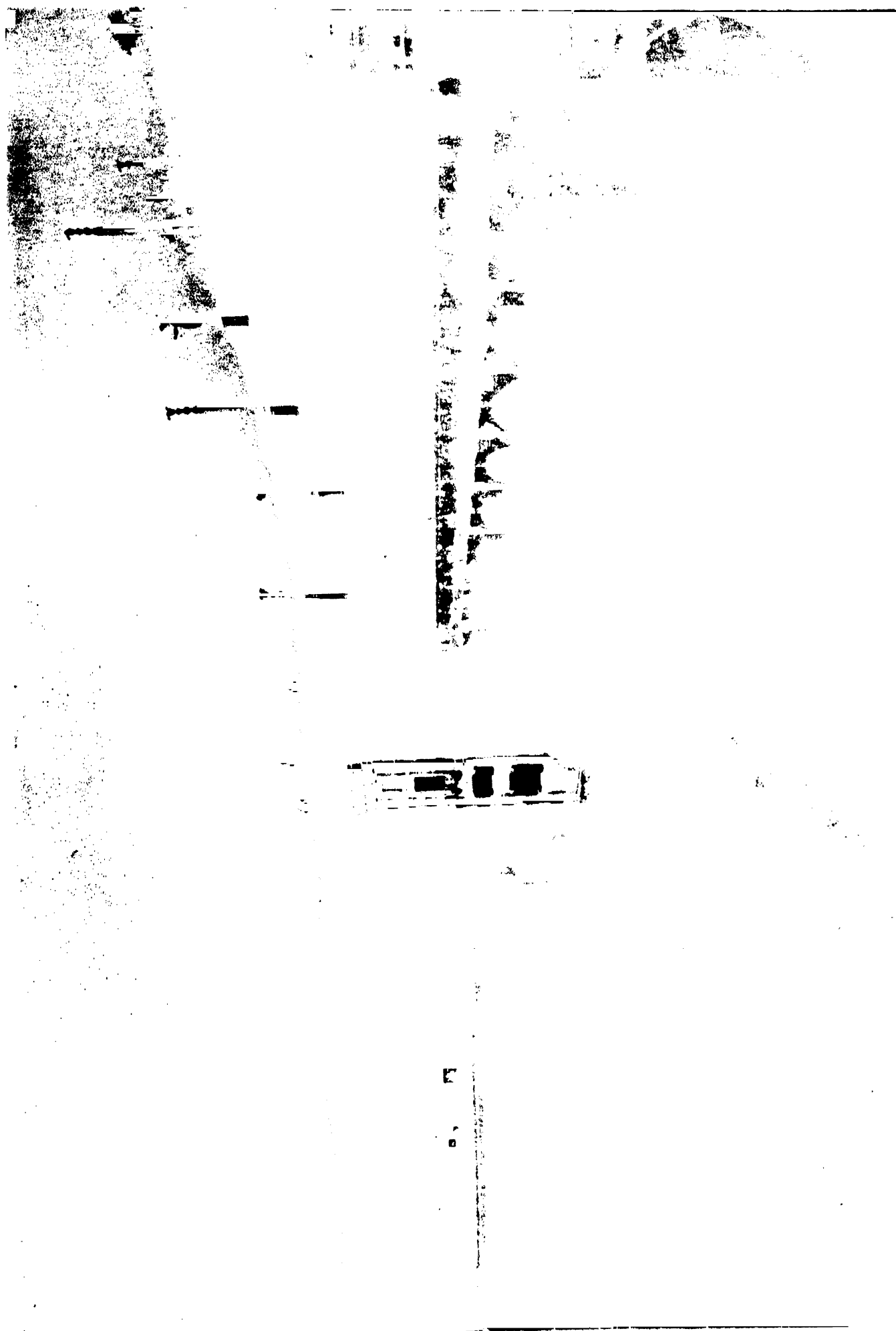
CHAPTER XXXI.

GARDENS AND VILLAS IN THE ITALIAN LAKE DISTRICT.—
LAGO MAGGIORE.

UPON the shores of this lake, the *Lacus Verbanus* of the Romans, there has been much less villa building than was the case at Como. The lake is some forty miles long and between two and three miles wide, the northern part being Swiss, while the remainder is Italian. Wild, rough mountains descending sheer into the lake, without roads or even ledges, present it an air of austere grandeur. The crumpled facets of these walls surrounding the lake are full of deep shadows. Behind the immediate crests are ridges of snow-clad mountains peaked like volcanoes. On the lower necks of land between the gentler slopes an occasional domed church and campanilli, with cone-like cupola catching the sunlight, speaks of Italian racial tradition, while a ruined castle recalls the troubled past of this grim-looking, if now peaceful, lake. As the night steamer nears Pallanza long lines of brilliant fires seem to be burning at the water's edge, intensifying the dark masses of the



380.—ISOLA BELLA: LOWER TERRACE WALK.

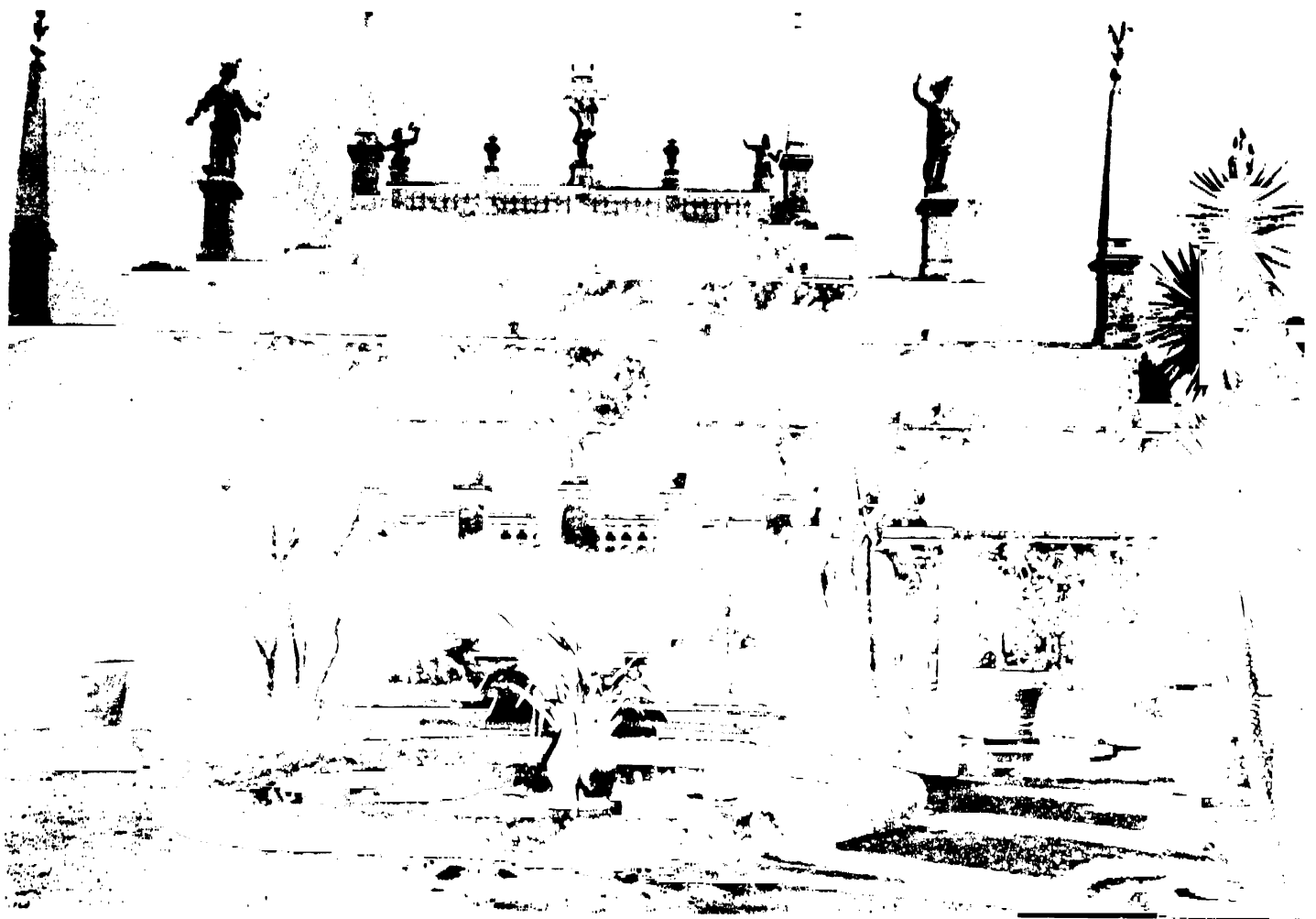


381.—ISOLA BELLA : THE HANGING GARDENS.

overhanging mountains. White smoke rolling away from burning woods high up on the hillsides reveals a great crater of fire outlining the adjacent ridges. There are two veritable gorges of fire, crimson streaks, like clean cuts in the rounded flank of the mountain. The Borromean Islands, swimming like the black masses of great warships on a dark sea, are repeated by still deeper hued reflections on the rippled water, driven by the chill wind sweeping the surface of the lake. Isola Bella especially attracts attention, as, like a huge ship with successive decks, it rises with diminishing terraces, a blunt-ended island massive as a barge.

Stresa may very well be selected as the most convenient point on the shores of Lago Maggiore from which to visit the islands. A climb up the back of Stresa will give a dominating view over this portion of the lake, with these two islands and the Isola de Pescatori in the foreground. Close at hand is Baveno, above which the gashed cliffs reveal the vastness of the output of red and grey granite, shipped to adorn the world cities of to-day.

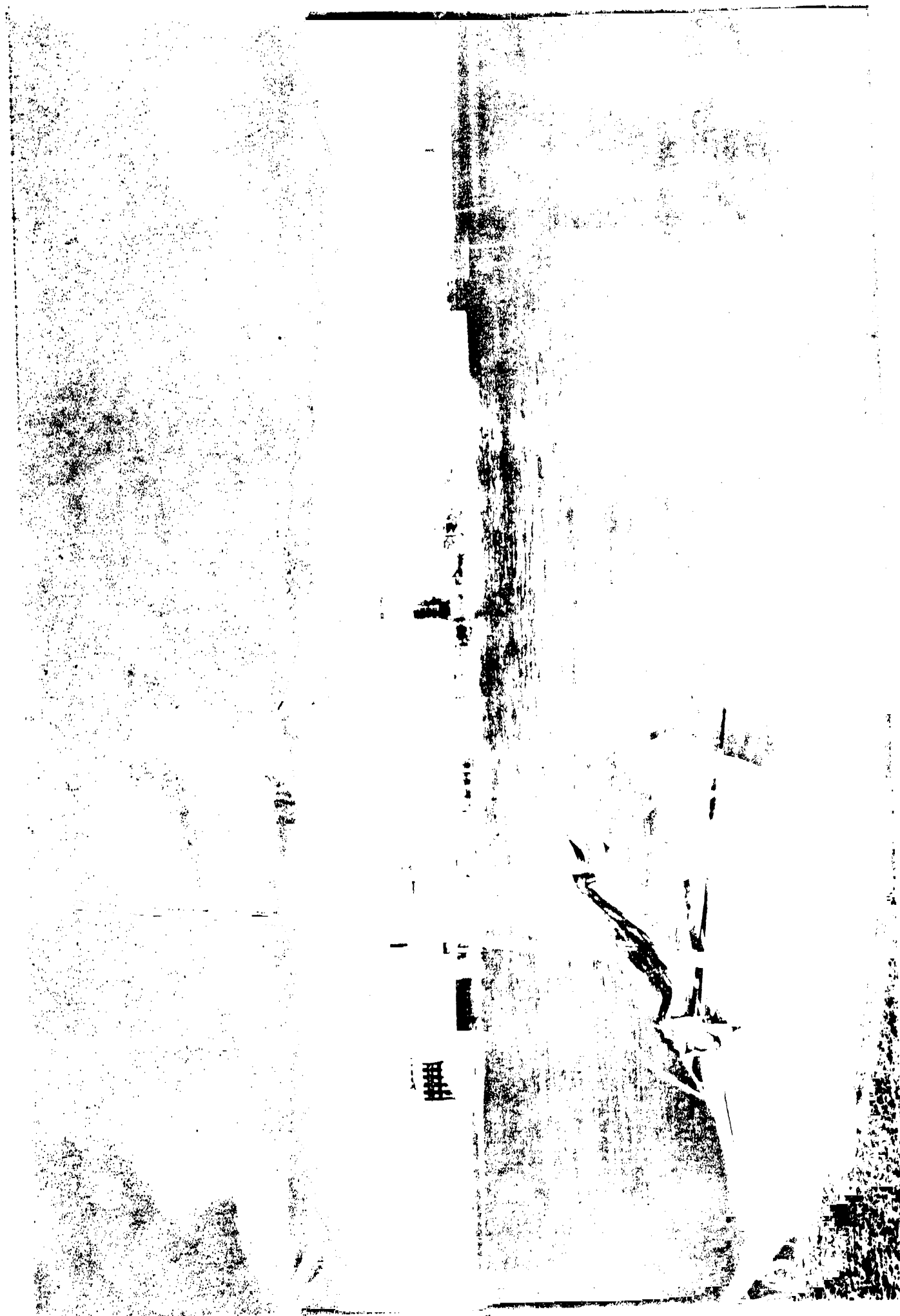
The Isola Madre is a park-like island, well wooded from water edge to summit. The house, a somewhat oblong and rigid block, does not present its best face to the visitor. At the



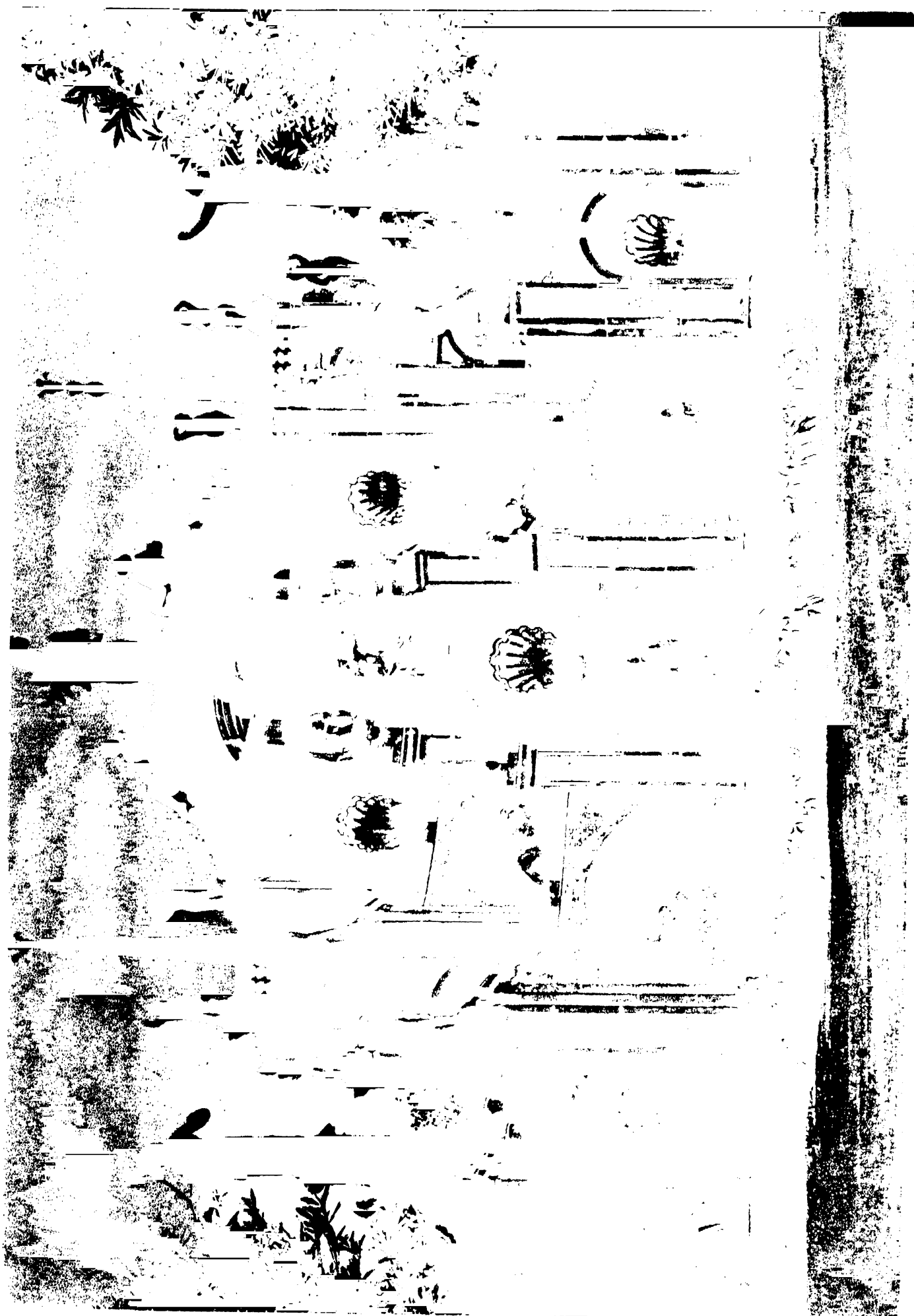
382.—ISOLA BELLA : THE RESERVOIR, TERRACED WITH GARDENS.

back it has an advanced wing with a loggia of local character, constructed of granite, slender and striking in effect. There are terraces on the lake approach, but otherwise all is in the English garden style and provides no setting for the house. There are many rare trees, specimens dear to the heart of the gardener. The house close at hand is seen to be on a considerable scale, three floors in height, with an attic whose windows are set between the large corbels of the cornice in the Genoese fashion.

Of the Isola Bella it is not so easy to speak. It is *sui generis*, and silences the critic by the interest of its personality. Count Vitaliano Borromeo, who died in 1690, transformed the barren, rocky island, on which were only a church and a few cottages, by erecting the palace and laying out the gardens. It has never been completed, and, though there is a model in the palace of the whole scheme, it is not easy to arrive at a fair conclusion as to the effect of the original idea had it been carried out. There is no doubt that the present palace is not only far too large for the island, but that it also dwarfs the fine Italian garden in the same way



383.—LAGO MAGGIORE WITH THE ISLANDS ISOLA BELLA AND MADRE.



384.—ISOLA BELLA: A BAROCO COMPOSITION.

by reason of its excessive dimensions. It would seem as if at first the palace was to have been correctly in scale and of a size which would have accorded with the interesting church facing the water's edge. The vast unfinished structure of the present palace has, however, some historical interest. Here it was that Napoleon slept after the great victory of Marengo, the crowning mercy of that campaign, which as a manifestation of the youthful genius of the great conqueror still fires the imagination to-day as

much as when he first burst into Italy. The baroco interiors (Figs. 385 and 387) are monumental in scale, and have more imagination to mitigate their wildness than is often found elsewhere. The hall of tapestries is distinctly a fine room (Fig. 386). It ends in an open grotto court, by which the garden lay-out is most ably connected to the palace block. From this very curious oval court, which conceals a change of axis, you ascend up to the level of the terrace plateaux (Fig. 382). The garden itself is in perfect relation, and reveals the mind of a

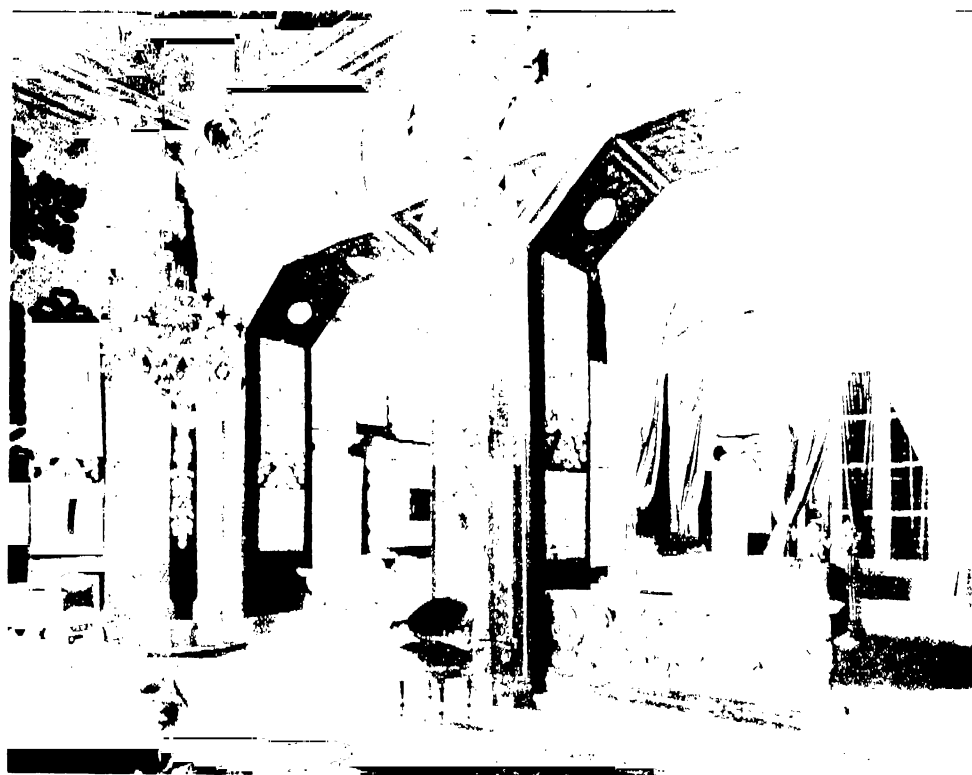


385.—THRONE ROOM, ISOLA BELLA.



386.—ISOLA BELLA: THE HALL OF TAPESTRIES.

master of this monumental type. Some of the detail is tolerably crude, but less so than in other examples, such as, for instance, the Aldobrandini at Frascati. The black flint-like pebbles used for the mosaic work are pleasanter than the rough stone spalls used elsewhere, and contrast well as a dark ground with the grey granite, the stonework and the worn white marble used for the architectural details and the sculpture (Fig. 384). The basis of the scheme seems to arise from the condition that a great reservoir had to be formed at one end of the island; this, therefore, was surrounded by successive diminishing terraces, with an effect like the hanging gardens of Babylon in miniature. By a bold conception the mitre lines of the blunt pyramid thus formed were marked out by three tall obelisks and two statues on high pedestals set alternating. These converging lines, which give so much character to the island garden, are drawn, as it were, from two strong octagonal towers on the lake front, against which the return terraces abut (Fig. 381). The irregularities of the island are walled up, and planted with lemon and orange trees as lower plateaux (Fig. 385). On one side this artificial platform is seen supported on great pointed arches springing off the rocks, forming deep recesses full of shadow. The adjustment of the square lines of the real lay-out to the actual form of the island is extremely well done. There is much concealed art in this garden, which appears probably to the every-day visitor as a very much simpler thing than it is. Throughout



387.--STATE BEDCHAMBERS, ISOLA BELLA.

the winter the orange and lemon trees trained on the terrace walls are protected by wooden pent roofs, which are removed about the month of May. There is something of the appearance of an ancient fortress about the island when all these pents are in position. The highest terrace, or plateau, is oblong in shape, and provides a fine view over Stresa and the lake beyond. It seems as if the scheme demanded some crowning pavilion, loggia or shrine as the visible nucleus of the plan at this level.

There is ample space for

tree planting in this garden, and the soap tree, eucalyptus, oleander, Himalaya cedar, Japanese lemon, with many others, are pointed out to the visitor.

The fatal defect of the baroco style, the vulgar desire to astonish, is far less visible in the garden than in the palace. The exterior of the palace is mainly finished in the flat, dull style of the early part of the last century, the baroco scheme having been too incredibly costly to be ever realised. As it is, the centre block of the palace is all in the rough.

The lay-out of the little harbour is interesting, with its ingeniously planned flights of steps leading to an arcaded open court—a square of six bays of elliptical arches. This, again, is only in a half-completed state. Presumably, had the whole scheme been realised, the picturesque jumble of old village houses which now links palace and church would have been swept away. With this achieved, more, perhaps, would have been lost than gained.

Those who wish to study this fascinating monument would do well to obtain a permission from the administration of the family in Milan, as nothing can be done on the spot. From a visit, as one of a troop of visitors making the regulation round, the garden student will probably come away merely bewildered by what he has seen.

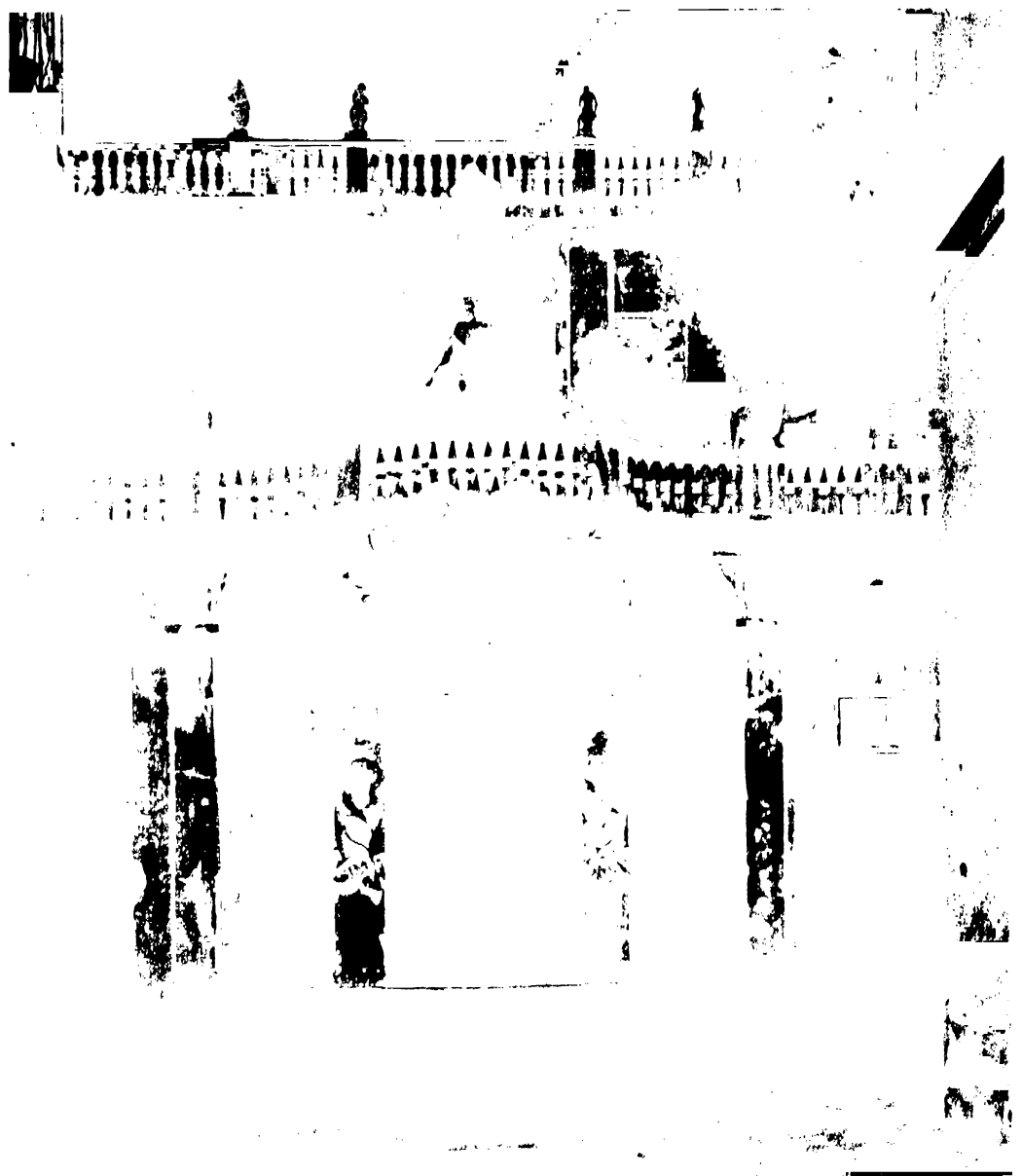
A. T. B.

CHAPTER XXXII.

GENOESE GARDENS AND VILLAS: INTRODUCTORY.

THE architecture of Genoa, owing to its special character, is of great interest to the modern world. As an outcome of successful commerce and prompted by a love of display, it possesses many of the drawbacks that are apt to accompany the rapid growth of wealth in a community where art is liable to be under a relaxed control in the element of selective taste. The redeeming element in Genoa may, perhaps, be found to reside in an adequate scale—that quality of monumental dignity which counteracts the destructive poison of meanness and vulgarity. The streets of old Genoa may thus have a lesson for the great modern cities. Alike in lay-out and in individual mass there is ample evidence of strong character. The merchant princes of Genoa carried the same feeling that leavened their palace architecture into the design of the great villas that lay outside, or just within, the ring of fortifications. These latter, now obsolete, have been superseded by isolated forts that crown the lofty hills surrounding the town, and the old villas are either absorbed into the city or are now surrounded by growing residential or industrial suburbs. This change in their setting must be constantly borne in mind.

The Villa Cambiaso is, probably, one hundred feet square, while the Villa Paradiso is a great oblong whose least dimension is perhaps about the same. With three storeys and a half-basement these palaces have adequate size to produce a striking effect by reason of their mass. When we add to this all the advantages derived from their position on the hillsides, with successive terraces nobly embanked

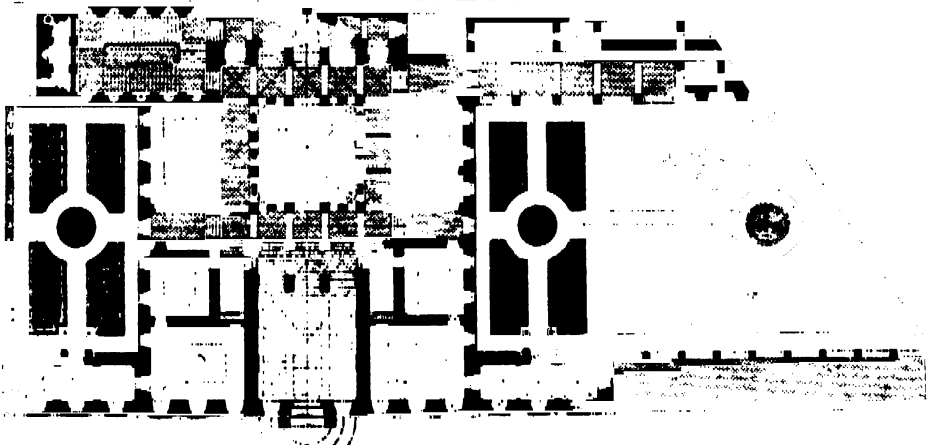


388.—FOUNTAIN IN THE CORTILE OF THE PALAZZO PODESTA
AT GENOA.



389.—VIEW IN THE CORTILE OF THE PALAZZO DURAZZO,
VIA BALBI, GENOA.

for Paolo Balbi in 1620 by Bart. Bianco.

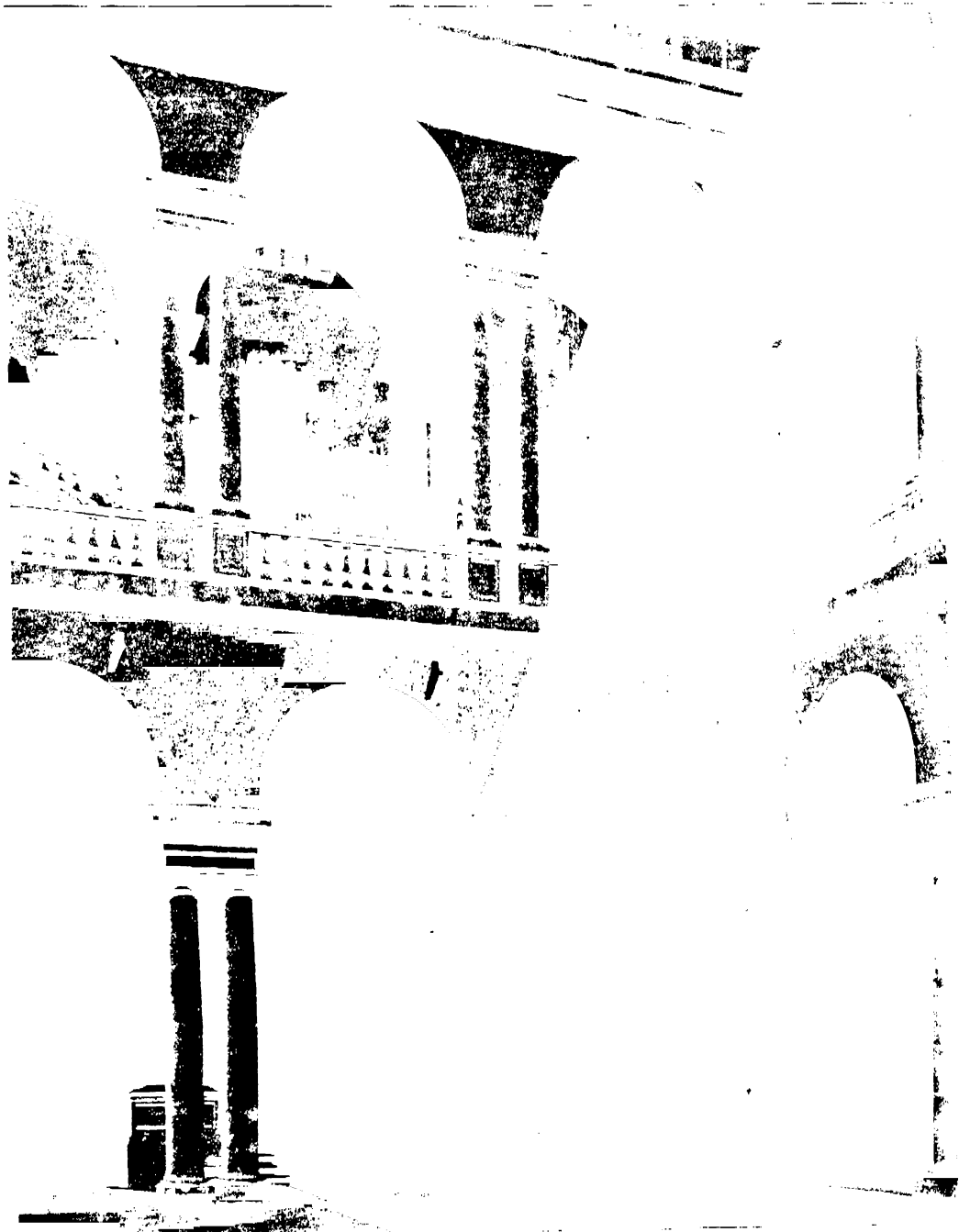


390.—PLAN OF THE PALAZZO DURAZZO, VIA BALBI, GENOA.

with costly walls and sloping stairways, it will be seen that there is little of the mere suburban villa of modern days about these monuments of a great age. The general disposition, while broad and simple, is on a similarly adequate scale. As a rule, the masses are not unduly broken up; two very slightly advanced wings and a centre, well marked by blank arcades or open loggias, constitute the customary disposition of the main elevations. Sometimes the basement and lower storeys are preserved unbroken, and any recess in the outline occurs only in the upper storeys, so as to preserve a greater solidity of effect. The great open loggias, as in the Imperiale or the Paradiso Villas in particular, are a magnificent source of effect, particularly where they are vaulted and decorated in stucco relief and colour. These Genoese villas are, of course, frankly plastered palaces of brick or rubble, with some stone or marble in important parts, but usually all washed over in colours, which seem very suitable on the spot. Buffs, terra-cottas, greys and whites are employed. The heavy green foliage helps, evergreen oaks and palm trees providing masses of contrasted green. This colour is echoed in the venetians, which, when closed, preserve the continuity and flatness of the façades.

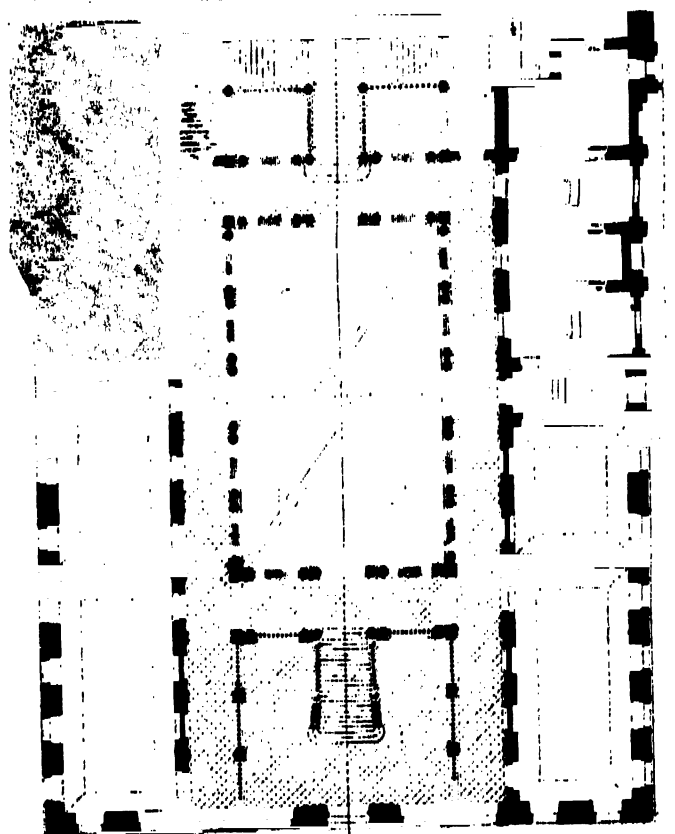
Unfortunately, illustrations, and even photographs, usually omit the massive roofs of grey slates, which are very effective rising up behind the balustrades.

The lay-out of the villas gave scope for Italian gardening in direct relation to the design of the house itself. Much of this has disappeared, but the effective entrance to the Villa Paradiso and the fine grassway vista leading up to the Villa Cambiaso remain as examples. The exceptional instance of the Andrea Doria Palace in Genoa on the flat below the hill, with its harbour foreground, illustrates the value of great length well broken and varied by loggias. There is also the Villa Dinego Rosazza, where the hillside is still used as a garden. Here the house stands moderately elevated above the harbour, with its garden rising up behind; the pointed mass of the green foliaged hill serves as a background to the widespread elevation of the building. In the midst of the greenery is a falling cascade. Lovers of Italian gardening ideas must not overlook the effectiveness of the cortili in the city. The possibility of devoting practically the whole ground floor to arcaded entrance halls carrying the actual living-rooms over has given rise to some remarkable effects of light and shade, as will be seen in the



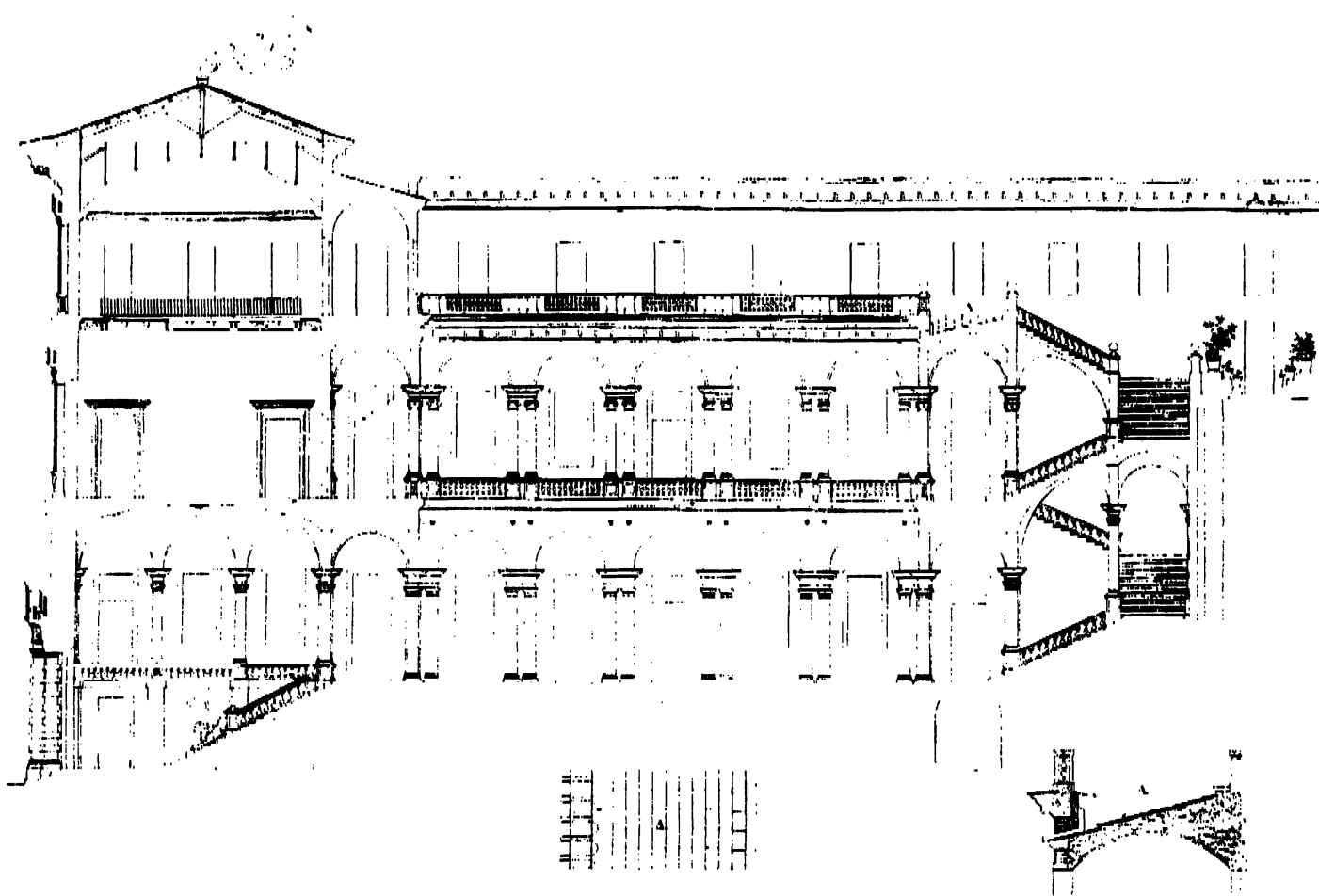
391.—VIEW IN THE COR-
TILE OF THE PALAZZO
DELL' UNIVERSITA IN
GENOA, VIA BALBI.

*Built in 1623 by Bart Bianco as
a Jesuit College.*



392.—PLAN OF THE
PALAZZO DELL'
UNIVERSITA.

illustrations (Figs. 389, 391, and 393). The Palazzo Podesta in the Via Nuova (Fig. 388) shows a small cortile ending in a screen of baroco arcading, masking the steep rise of the hill at the back of the house. The fountain is the work of Fil Parodi, who died in 1702. A balcony is carried across for access at the higher level, and above is another level, protected by a balustrading. Great use is made of the water, which is always such a trouble in building on hill sites. It is collected and concentrated, and provides cascades, pools and fountains, which add freshness and charm to these palace courts, especially when entered from narrow, dark and heated streets. A. T. B.

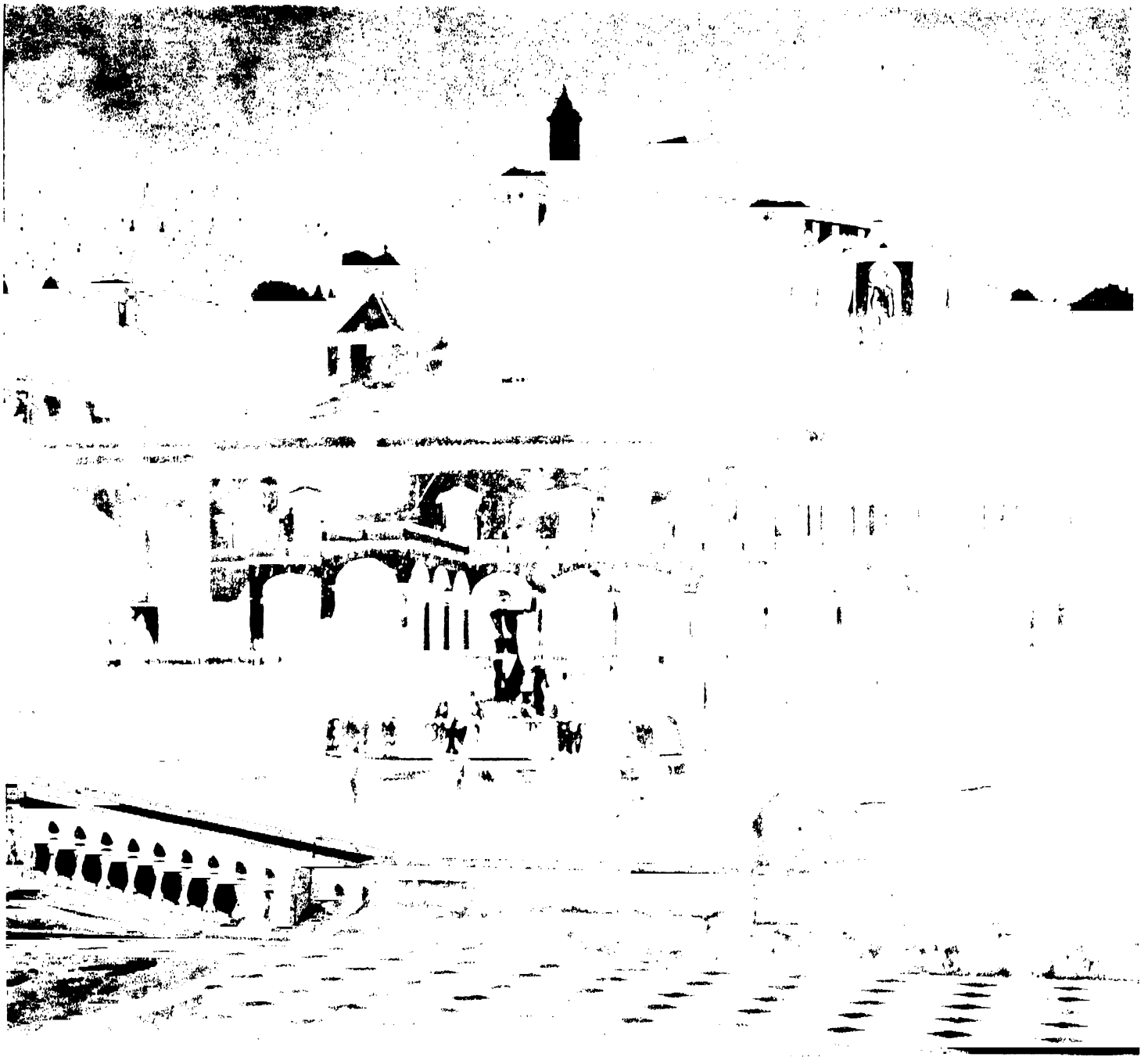


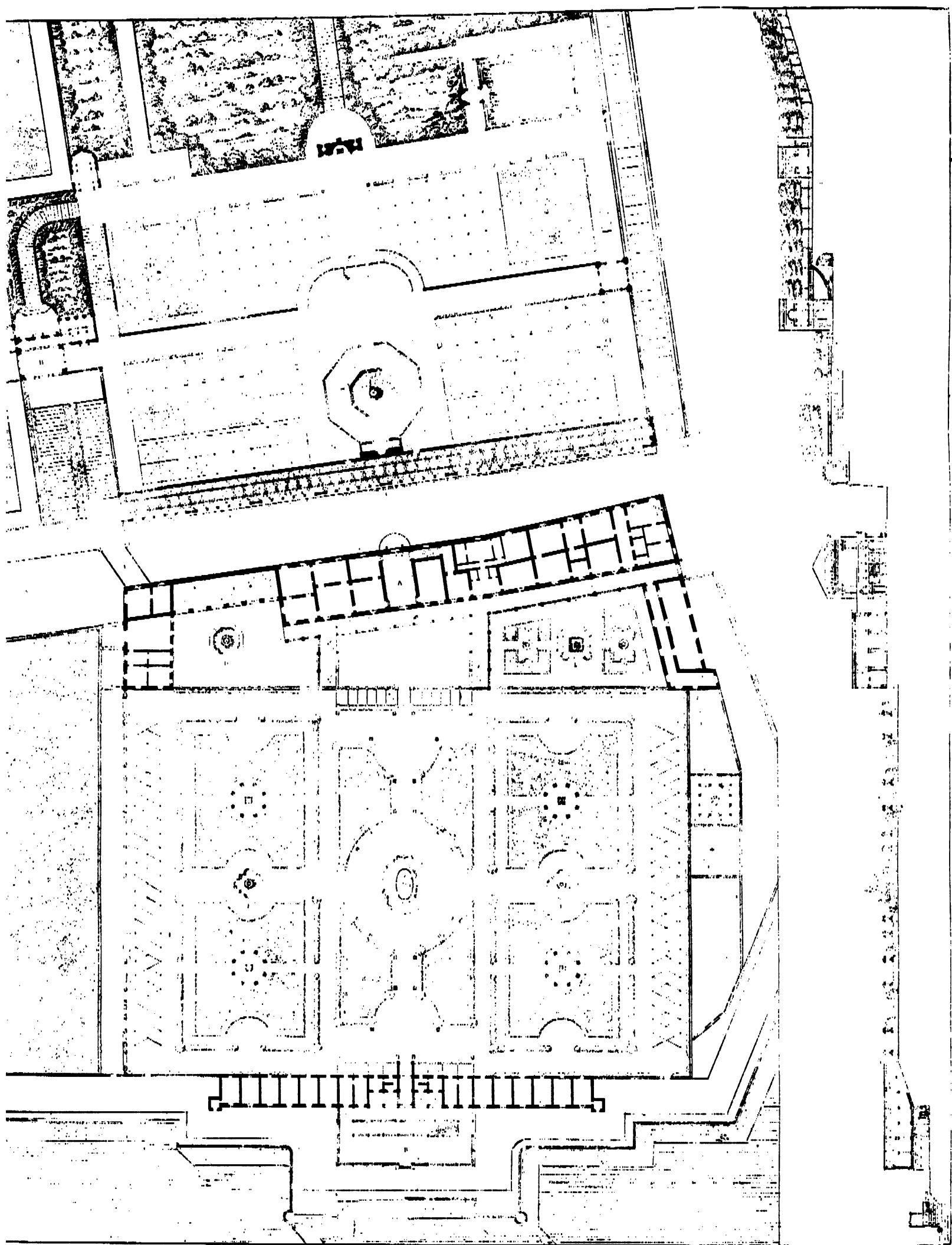
393.—SECTION OF THE PALAZZO DELL' UNIVERSITA.
From Palast Architectur of Genoa.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

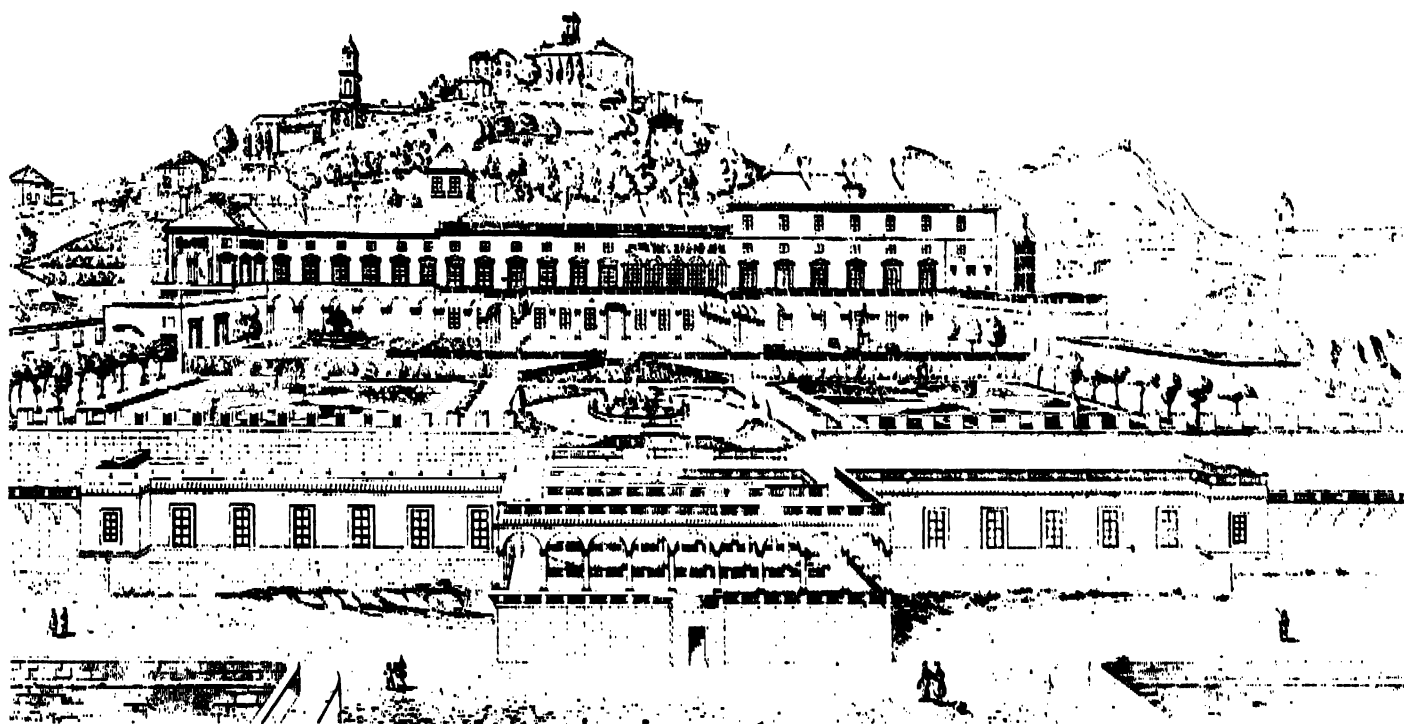
PALAZZO ANDREA DORIA, VILLAS ROSAZZO, CAMBIASO,
PARADISO AND OTHERS AT GENOA.

THE Andrea Doria Palace, on the quays at Genoa, is still effective in spite of grievous curtailment both in front and at the back. Originally the garden extended up the hillside at the back, and in the palace is preserved a model, in wood, of the great double enclosed staircase, which formed such an important feature in the lay-out. The colossal Hercules in the niche, visible from the quays in front as it rises above the roof





395.—ORIGINAL PLAN OF THE GARDENS OF THE PALAZZO ANDREA DORIA AT GENOA.
From Gauthier.



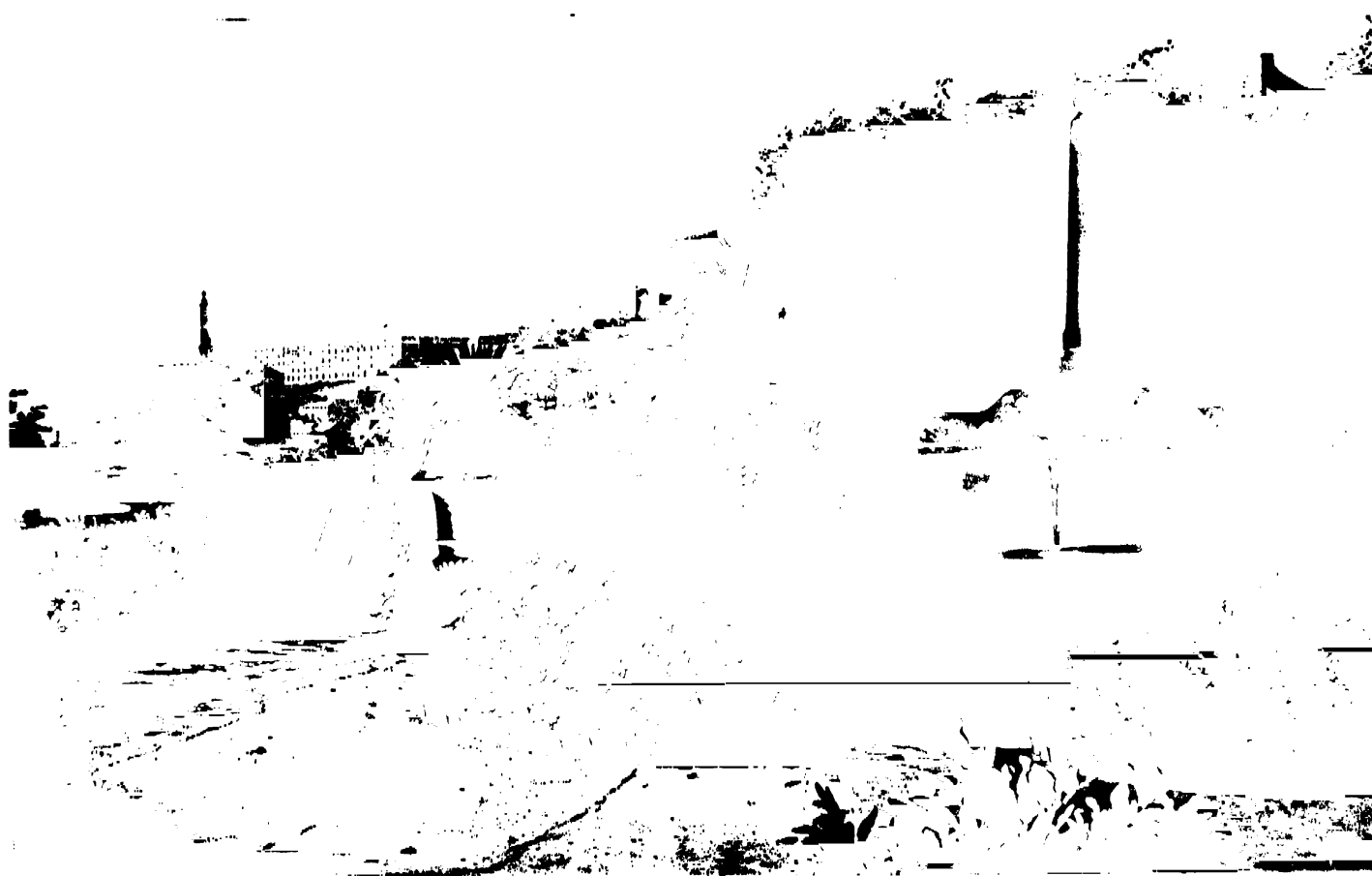
396.—RESTORED VIEW OF THE PALACE OF ANDREA DORIA ON THE QUAYS AT GENOA, BEFORE THE GARDENS WERE REDUCED AT FRONT AND BACK.

From Gauthier.

of the palace, is the sole remainder of this garden. It was visited and described by John Evelyn in 1644. The plan and elevation given (Figs. 395 and 396) are from Gauthier's book on the Palaces of Genoa brought out in 1818, and show the original scheme. At the present day the outlook in the front is over railway lines instead of the waters of the harbour. At the back the old palace villa is overshadowed by vast hotels built upon the hillsides above. The long, low front of the villa is effectively broken by advanced arcades of three and four bays long (Fig. 397). The strength of pier and elegance of column are thus employed to vary the great length of the façade. The wall surfaces of the buildings are rough-cast, which to-day combines well with the fretted surface of the marble features. The great loggia on the first



397.—VIEW ON THE TERRACE LOOKING THROUGH THE RETURN ARCADES ON THE HARBOUR FRONT OF THE ANDREA DORIA PALACE.



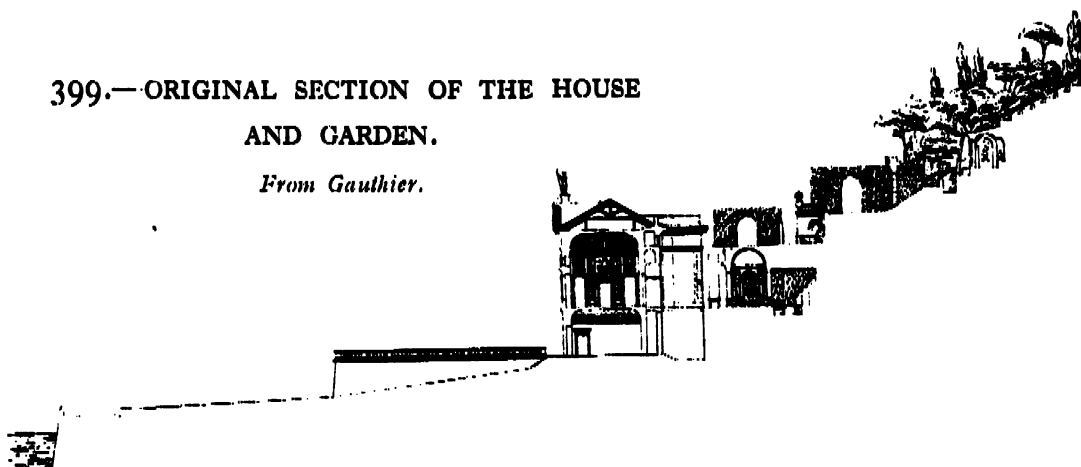
398.—THE TERRACED GARDEN OF THE PALAZZO ROSAZZA.

floor was originally open, and its gay frescoed and stuccoed interior must have given a characteristic note of gaiety and richness to the sea front of the palace. A lower hall, with lunetted coved ceiling, richly frescoed with four panels of "Triumphs," gives access to a vaulted staircase leading up to this loggia which, as closed in, has the appearance of a gallery. From it is approached a noble saloon, marked by a rich but curiously designed fireplace. Adjoining is the sober bedroom used by Andrea Doria. The portraits of the great admiral are of much interest; in one of them appears his favourite yellow cat. The house was presented to him in 1522, thirty years before his death at the age of ninety-two.

A long inscription on the present street front records that Andrea Doria, Admiral of the Papal, Imperial, French and Genoese fleets, caused the palace to be rebuilt for himself and his successors. These alterations to the older structure seem to have been made in 1529 by Fra Giov. Aug. Montorsoli (1507—1563), described as an assistant of Michelangelo. The frescoes and grotesques were by Perino del Vaga (1500—1547). The style is that of Raphael rather than of his great rival. It is the early character of this villa-palace which is attractive in a city which, as a whole, is dominated by the later school of Alessi (1500—1572). What remains of the gardens in front is of great interest. The pebble mosaic sloping ways, though modern in feeling, accord well with the herring-bone brick paving of the arcades. Though the general garden has been altered to shapeless

399.—ORIGINAL SECTION OF THE HOUSE AND GARDEN.

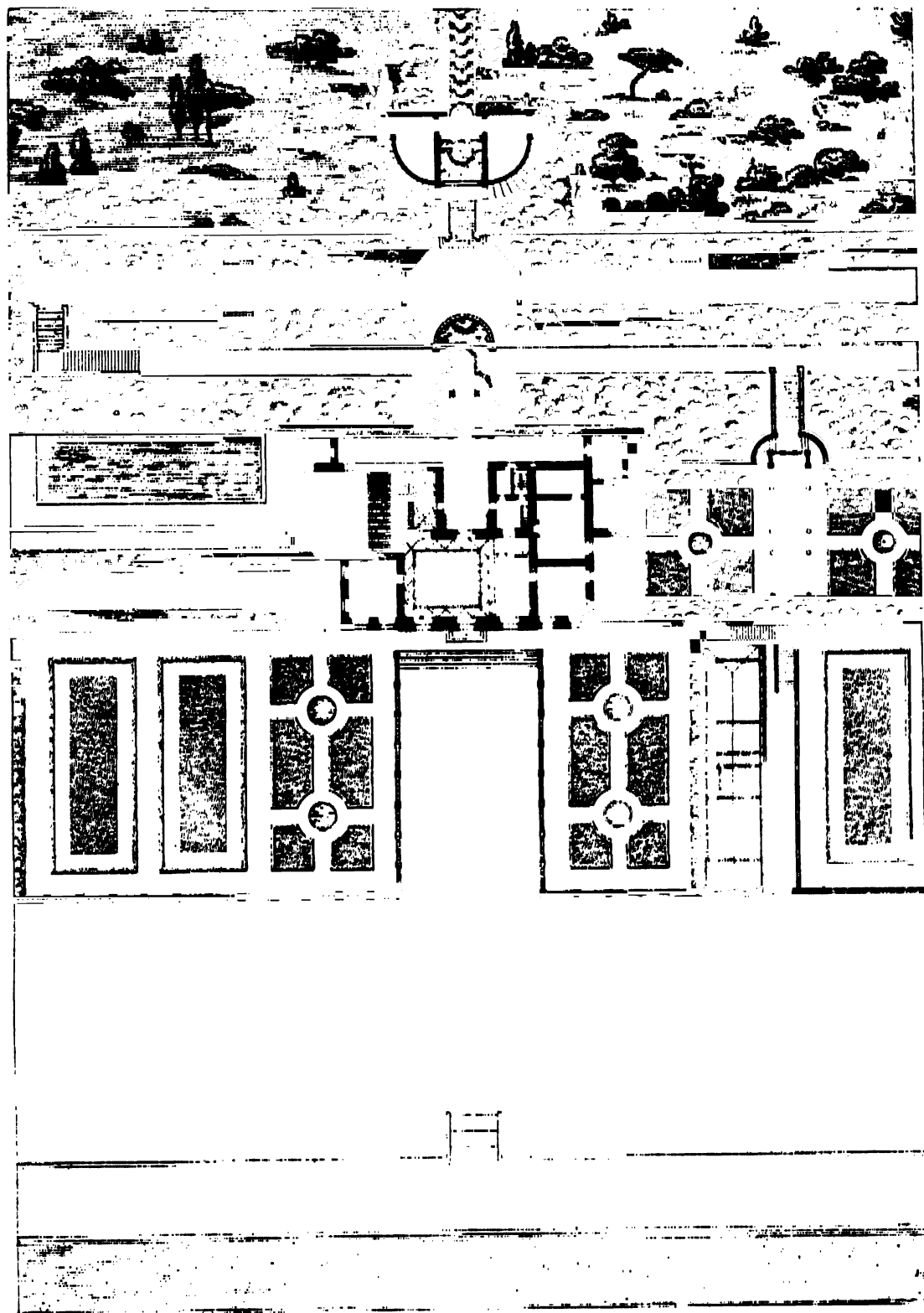
From Gauthier.



grass plots with serpentine paths, there are two terrace gardens still left. One provides a background of green trees to the arcades; while in the other palms shade a raised fountain with marble balustrading. The

massed foliage almost effaces the characteristics of the modern shipping, leaving visible only the vertical lines of the masts, and we may fancy we still have before us the massed galleys of the great admiral just as we see them in the quaint paintings of tempera on boards in the great saloon upstairs.

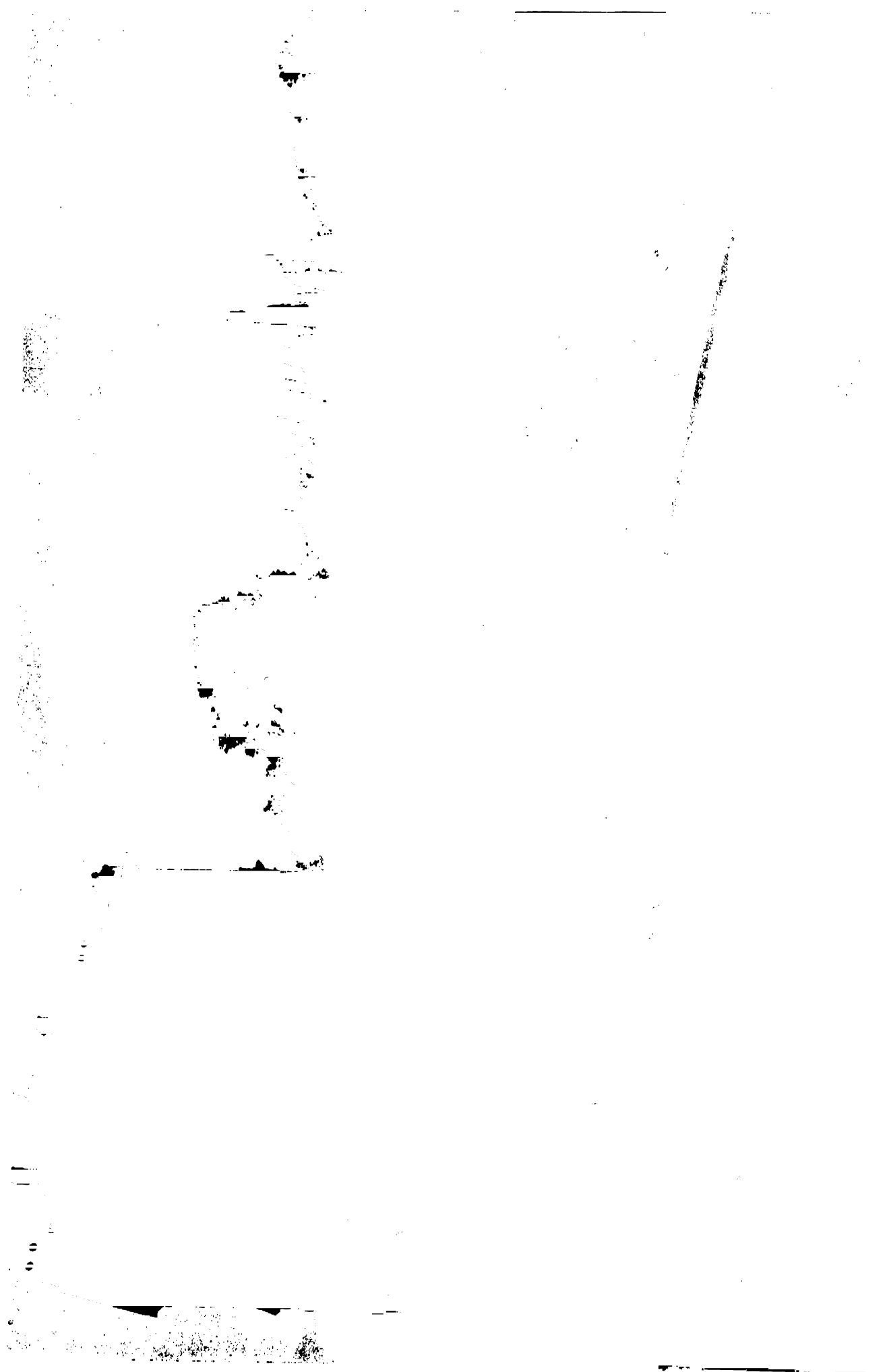
The Villa Rosazza, formerly Dinegro, lies beyond the Doria, along the sea front, and the garden terraced up the hillside equally commands the quays and waters of the harbour. It



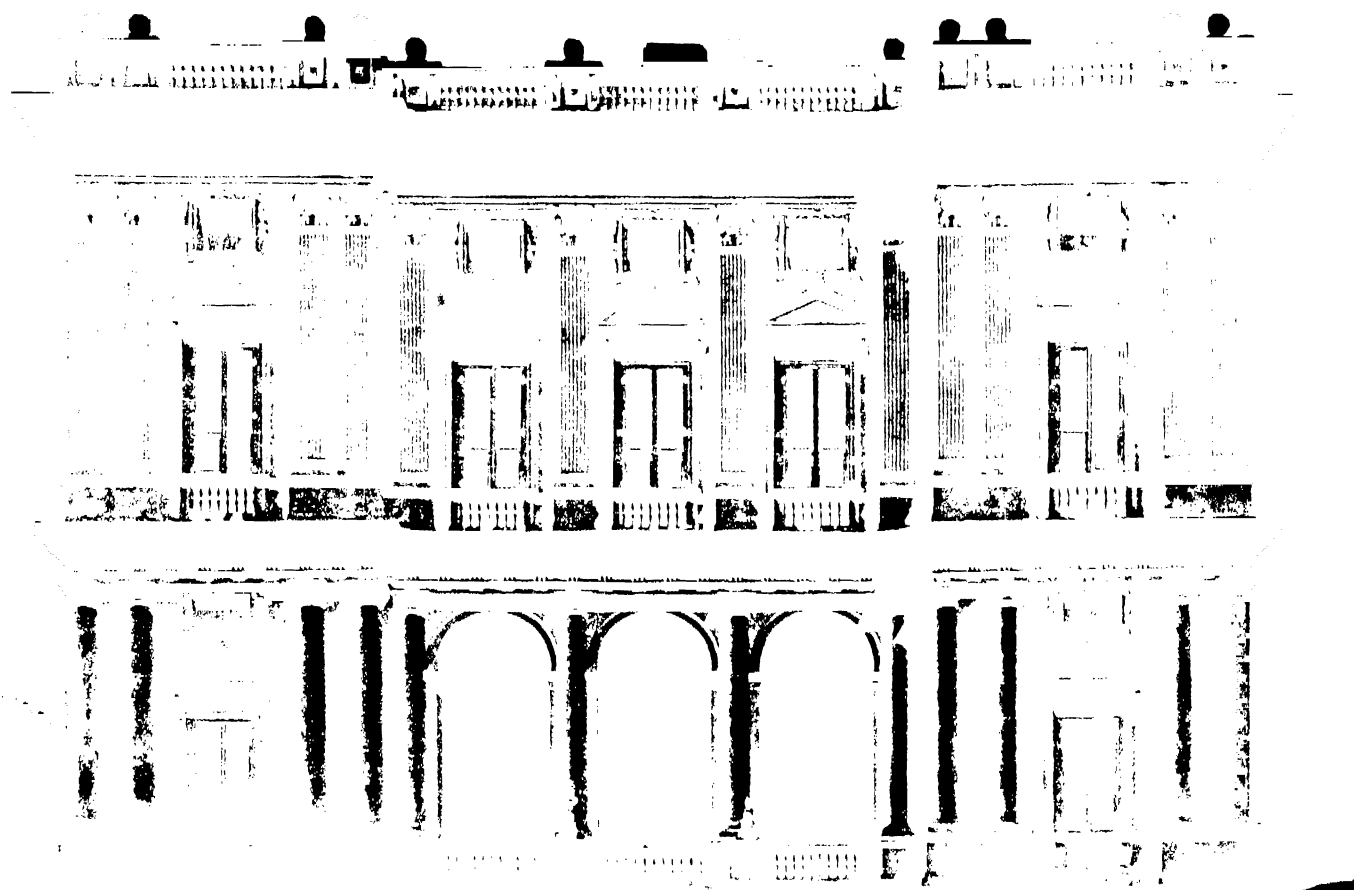
400.—ORIGINAL PLAN OF THE HOUSE AND GARDENS BEFORE THE RAILWAY WAS MADE IN FRONT.

From Gauthier.

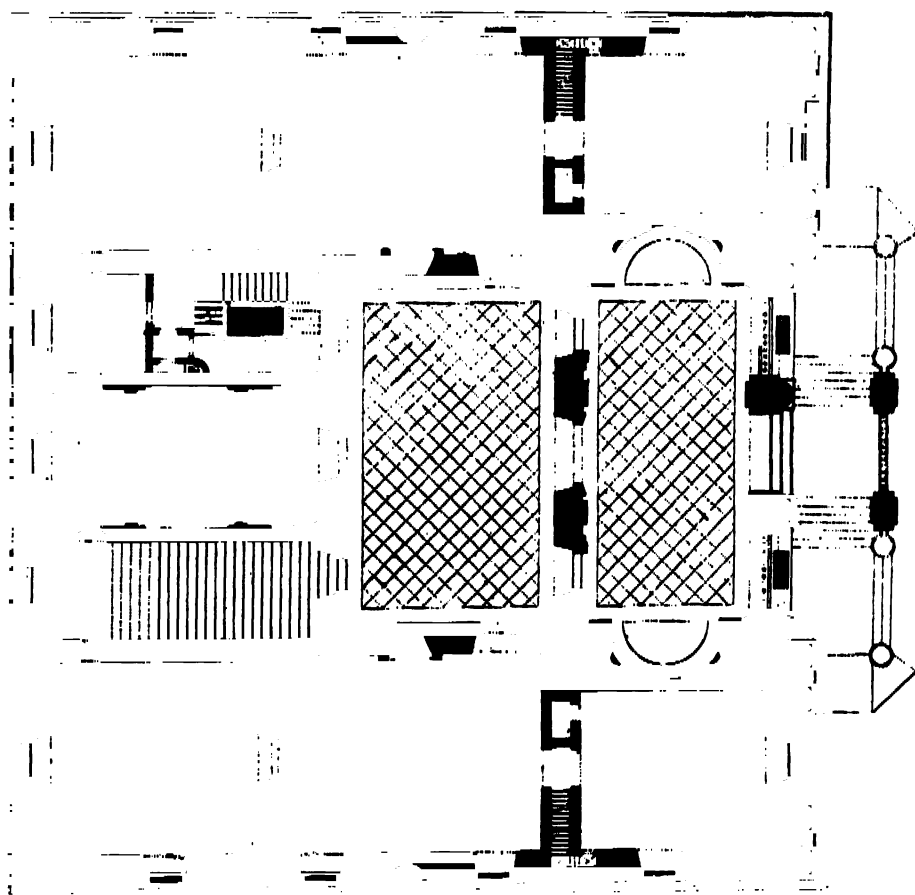
dates from the sixteenth century, but the façade is by A. Tagliafico (1729-1811). The interest of the lay-out arises from the steepness of the hillside, which rapidly mounts up to a level above that of the roofs of the house by terraces, twelve or fifteen yards wide, and each an ascent of about twenty-four steps (Figs. 399 and 400). The long levels of the terraces, laid out with box-edged patterns, afford fine views, while the fountain terminations are an attractive



401.—VIEW OF THE VILLA CAMBIASO SHOWING THE SLOPING ASCENT OF THE GARDEN.



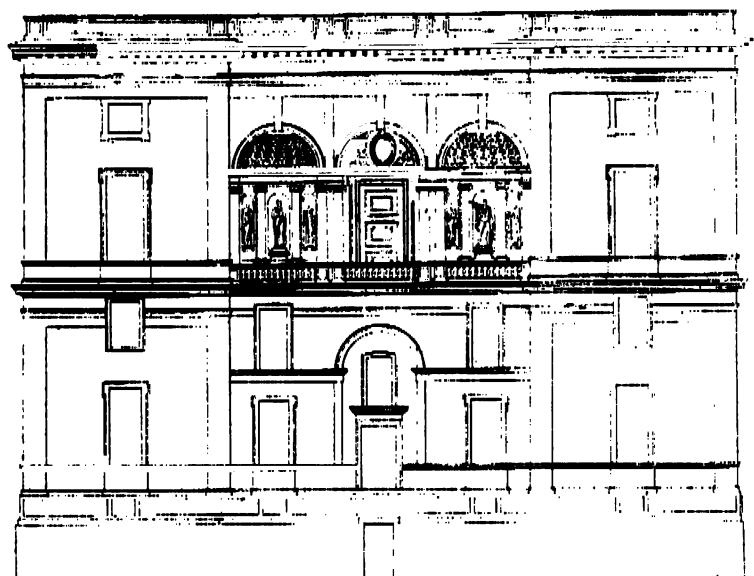
402.—DETAIL OF THE ELEVATION OF THE VILLA CAMBIASO.



403.—PLAN OF THE VILLA CAMBIASO.

feature (Fig. 398). The terrace walls are covered with lemon trees and azaleas. Evergreen oaks clothe the upper heights, which, above the level of the terraces, become what is known as an "English garden." As you descend the tunnel stairways from terrace to terrace wonderful successive views over Genoa, the distant mountains or the open sea develop, and the strange injury of the railway lines immediately below the house is forgotten. The masking of this railway is one of the cleverest features of the present disposition of the house and garden.

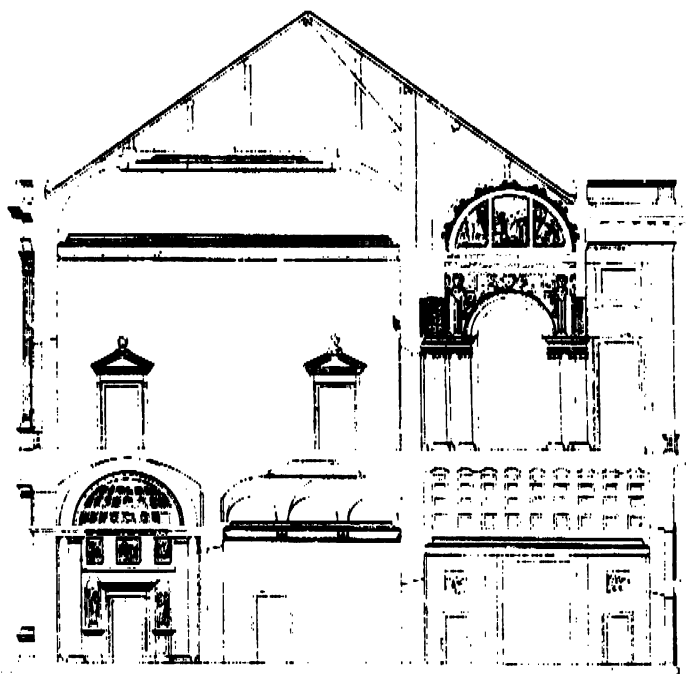
The Villa Cambiaso, built in 1557, occupies a fine site in the suburb of St. Francesco d'Albaro, commanding a view of the sea across a grassy vista defined by walls and square-cut golden yews four feet wide and a yard high (Fig. 401). This vista, which



404.—BACK FACADE OF THE VILLA CAMBIASO SHOWING THE UPPER LOGGIA.
From Gauthier.

The main vista, one of which ends in a raised belvedere or platform contrived over a coach-house on the road level below. This platform, paved with large tiles, commands an attractive view both over the property and its widespread surroundings of hillside and sea. For the remainder of the site the gardens have been replanted as an "English garden." The distinguishing feature of the house is the fine triple-arched and Doric-columned loggia, approached by a well laid out double flight of steps, which the direct elevation before our view (Fig. 402) does not show. The features of the palace are large and bold, calculated to be seen at the considerable distances from which the villa is visible. At the back of the house the façade (Fig. 404) is deeply recessed in the centre at the level of the principal upper floor, and a noble arcaded loggia (Fig. 406) is formed here commanding the mountain view. The plan (Fig. 403) is remarkable for its simple and effective distribution.

The Villa Paradiso, situated on the hillside leading up to St. Francesco d'Albaro, is approached by a dozen steps just within a gateway on the main road. Access is thus obtained to a long, sloping way rising about one in eleven and enclosed by balustraded walls some nine feet high (Fig. 408). The balusters are about seven feet high and are built up of brick and plastered, and the sunlight pouring through the long slits in this quaint wall makes an approach of singular interest. Orange and lemon trees are planted on either side of the central path, which is two yards wide. The total width between walls is just over four yards. This ascent ends in an excavated plateau, on which the oblong-shaped villa stands.



405.—SECTION OF THE VILLA CAMBIASO SHOWING UPPER AND LOWER LOGGIAS.

is about fifteen yards wide, opens from a square forecourt, defined by balustrades with recesses for seats. Solid masses of the yew fill in the intervals between these seat recesses and strengthen by their depth of colour the lines of the enclosure. The cactus flourishes in the vases on the pedestals, and two great palm trees give emphasis to the garden scheme, calling attention to the distribution of the façade in two wings and a centre. A feature of the plan is two long, enclosed gardens parallel to

the main vista, one of which ends in a raised belvedere or platform contrived over a coach-house on the road level below. This platform, paved with large tiles, commands an attractive view both over the property and its widespread surroundings of hillside and sea. For the remainder of the site the gardens have been replanted as an "English garden." The distinguishing feature of the house is the fine triple-arched and Doric-columned loggia, approached by a well laid out double flight of steps, which the direct elevation before our view (Fig. 402) does not show. The features of the palace are large and bold, calculated to be seen at the considerable distances from which the villa is visible. At the back of the house the façade (Fig. 404) is deeply recessed in the centre at the level of the principal upper floor, and a noble arcaded loggia (Fig. 406) is formed here commanding the mountain view. The plan (Fig. 403) is remarkable for its simple and effective distribution.

The illustration (Fig. 407) shows one end with its fine arcade of six arches; the longer front has two arched bays,

representing the return face of the loggia, and seven windows forming a centre up to its repeat at the far end. It will be seen, therefore, that this façade is of considerable extent. The rising entrance-way described is set out at right angles to the end bay of this main front. The house, unfortunately, cannot be visited, but the loggia, from the illustration (Fig. 409), will be seen to be interestingly decorated. The house has three storeys and a half-basement; the back and one end are very plain, but preserve the same distribution as the two important sides. The gardens have disappeared. The terrace space in front of the arcaded end façade has a built-up bastion with seats, below which is a steep drop to the present rough ground of the old garden; there is a sloping way down to this lower level. The villa was in the possession of the Princes of Podenas. The architect was Vannone, and the date is 1600. The dressings are of marble with plastered walls, and the frescoes were by Andrea Ansoldo da Voltri, Bernardo Castello and Iazza Tavarone. The plans are given in Fig. 403.

The Palazzo Imperiali, also at St. Francesco d'Alvaro, retains some of the original lay-out (Fig. 411), as will be seen by the illustration (Fig. 412), which shows a balustraded terrace with double stairway approach and a characteristic grotto underneath. The house has end loggias, well related

to the central group of three windows. The large flat wall surfaces show the remains of fresco decorations.

The Palazzo delle Peschiere (Pallavicini) seems now quite in the centre of the town, which has absorbed and surrounded it with modern buildings and new street levels. It may be easily missed, therefore, lying at the back on the slopes of the Zerbino and approached only by side streets. It was laid out by Galeazzo Alessi in 1560-72, and was once a splendid example of a Genoese villa, with its terraces, grottoes and gardens (Fig. 414). The type of the house is that of the Farnesina at Rome, but without, of course, the delicacy of treatment which distinguishes that gem of the early Renaissance. The wings, which are somewhat wide for the centre, are emphasised by blank arcades filled in with fresco figures, which seem thus to be

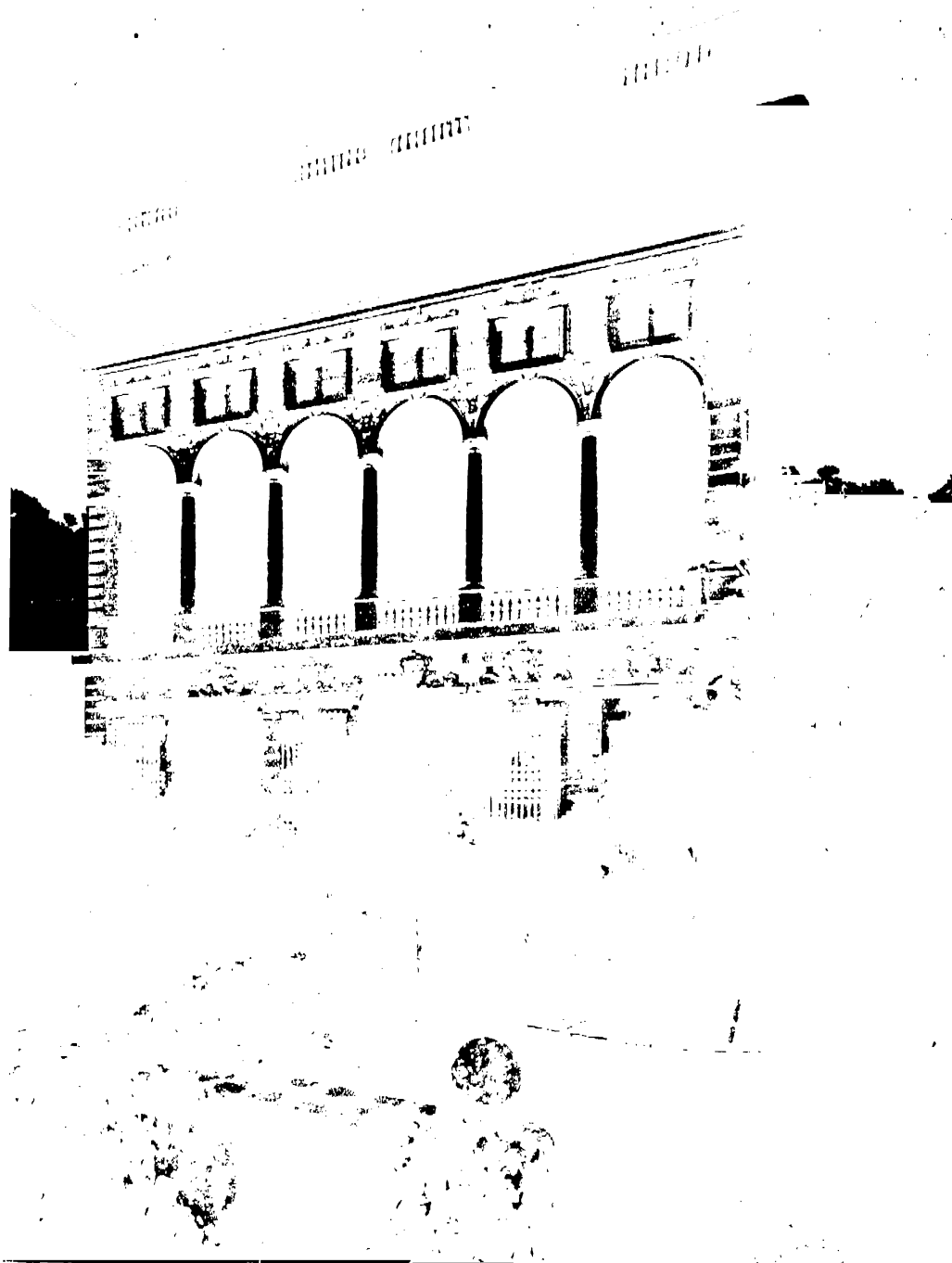
406. —VIEW IN THE UPPER LOGGIA, VILLA CAMBIASO.

From Palast Architectur.

the main *motif* of the design. It is characteristic of the prominence given to painting at that time (Fig. 413).

The Villa Gropallo (Fig. 418), not far away from the last example, is of the sixteenth century, and presents a striking appearance in its nest of trees. The great roofs of these villas are well illustrated in this instance, and also the great depth of the terrace, which provides so fine a setting for the house.

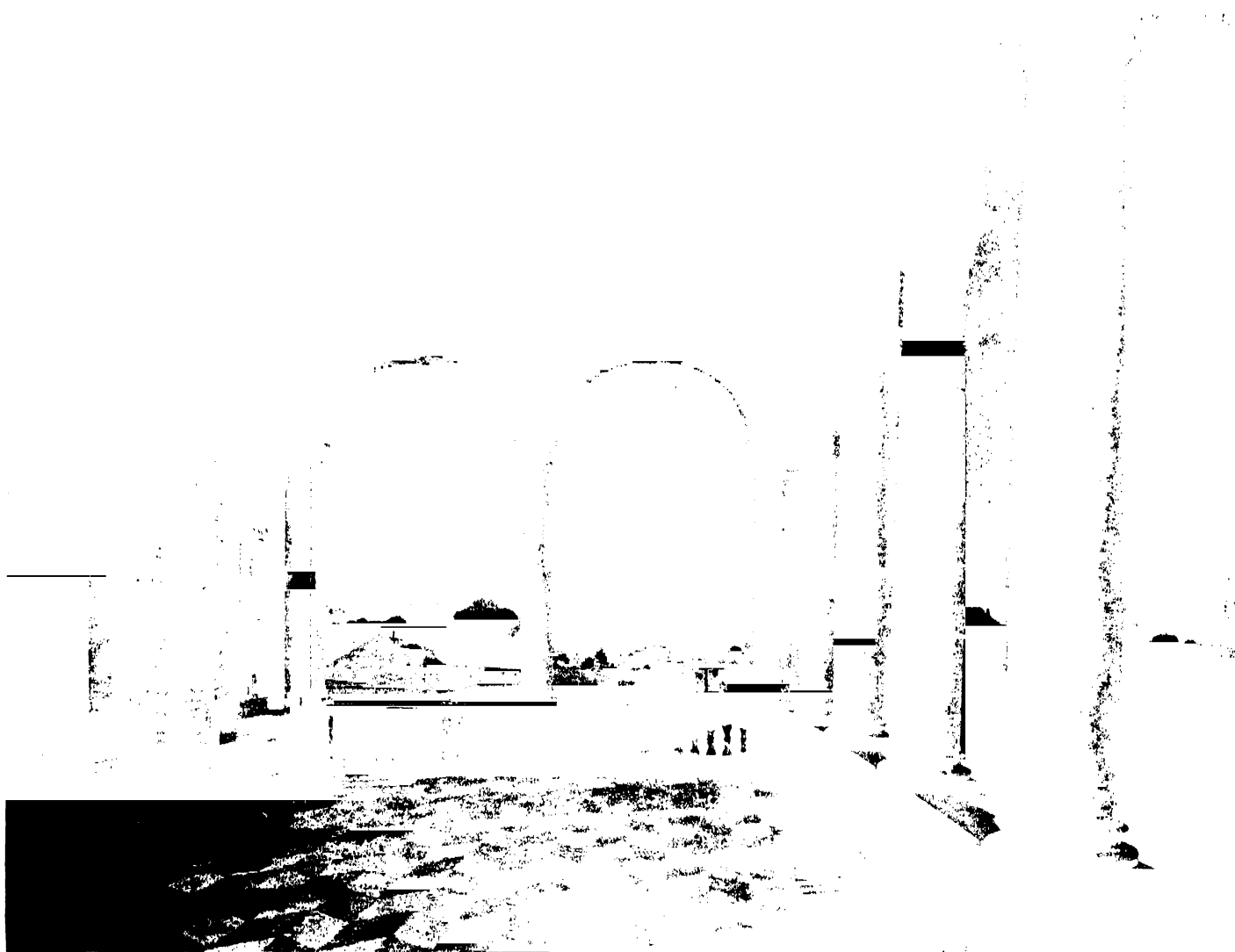
The Palazzo Scassi (formerly Imperiali) at San Pier d'Arena, or Sampierdarena, as it is more conveniently called, is a fine example of Galeazzo Alessi's architecture (Figs. 415—17). This suburb is two and a half miles from Genoa, and contains another palace, the Spinola, also by the same architect. The Scassi has the same wide wings, which are here disposed in double bays, making a pair of coupled pilasters



407.—VILLA PARADISO AT ST. FRANCESCO D'ALBARO, GENOA.



408.—SECTION OF THE VILLA PARADISO SHOWING THE APPROACH ROAD.

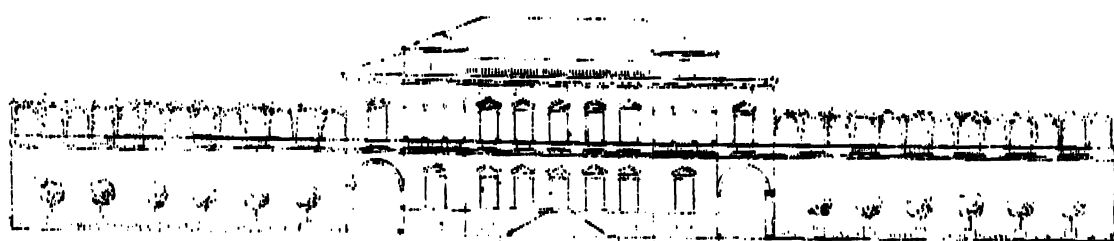
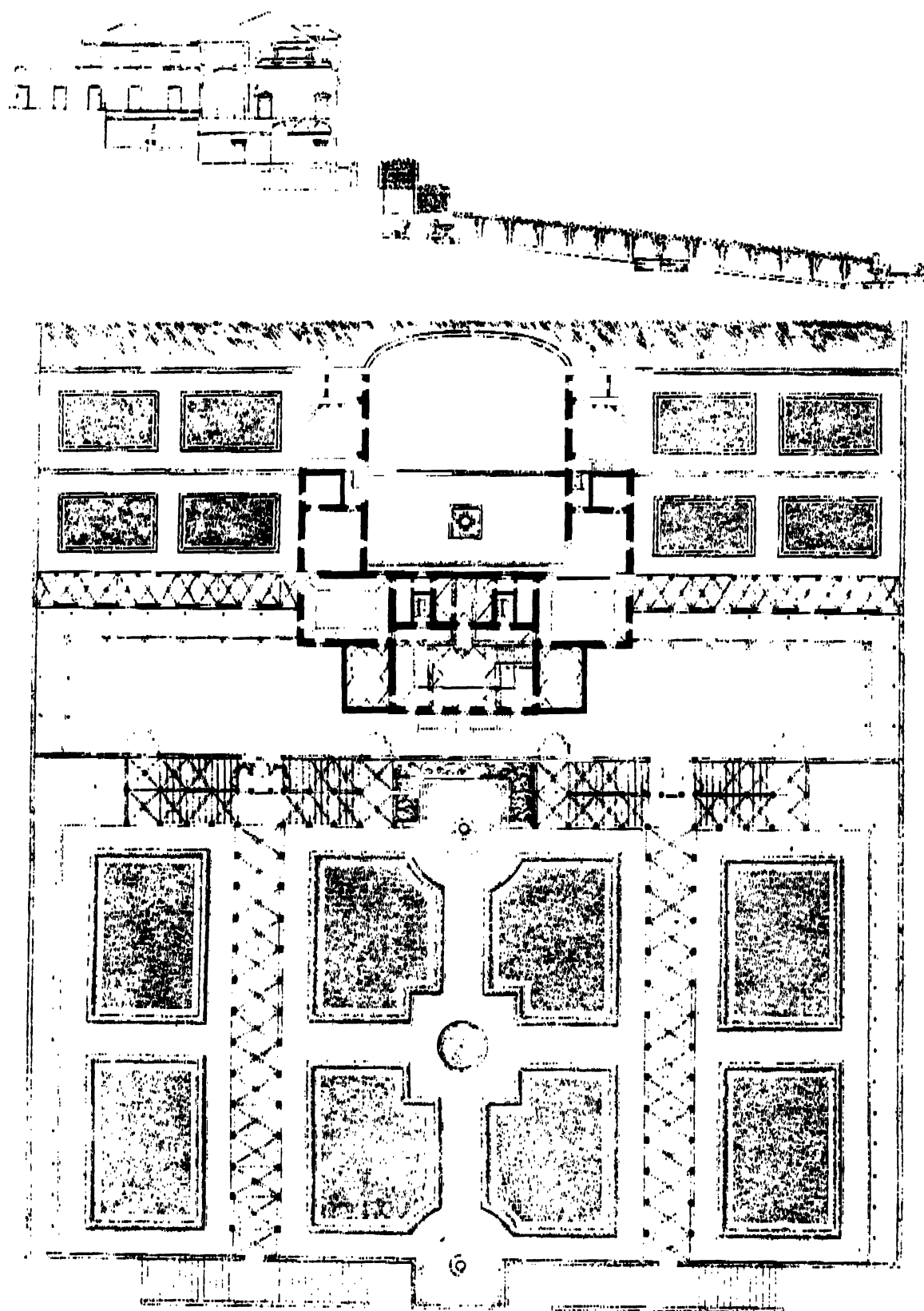


409.—INTERIOR OF THE LOGGIA OF THE VILLA PARADISO.

the centre feature of each end bay (Fig. 417). The present glazing of the loggia detracts from the force and depth of the centre, already encroached upon by the width and emphasis of the wings. Galeazzo Alessi (1512–1572) was a native of Perugia, and is classed as a follower of Michelangelo. He played at Genoa the part of Palladio at Vincenza, and the contrast is of great interest—the higher artistic quality of Palladio's work has spread his influence wider and deeper, but the strength and character of Alessi's Genoese Palaces deserves recognition. The internal peace, restored by Andrea Doria, who devised a new oligarchic constitution in 1528, must have been favourable to the great architectural development with which Alessi was associated in Genoa. P. P. Rubens (1577–1640) was in Genoa 1606–1608, and he appears to have been greatly impressed by the architecture in the city. Another great painter, Sir Antony Van Dyck (1599–1641), resided in Genoa from 1621 to 1625, and felt its influence. It is worthy of remembrance that both of these great artists proceeded to England, where they associated on terms of equality and friendship with Inigo Jones (1629). We know how Van Dyck praised Jones's draughtsmanship, while Rubens must have felt that the interior of the new Banqueting House (1619) at Whitehall, which he was called upon to paint,



410.—GROUND AND FIRST FLOOR PLANS OF THE VILLA PARADISO, GENOA.
From Palast Architectur, Genoa.

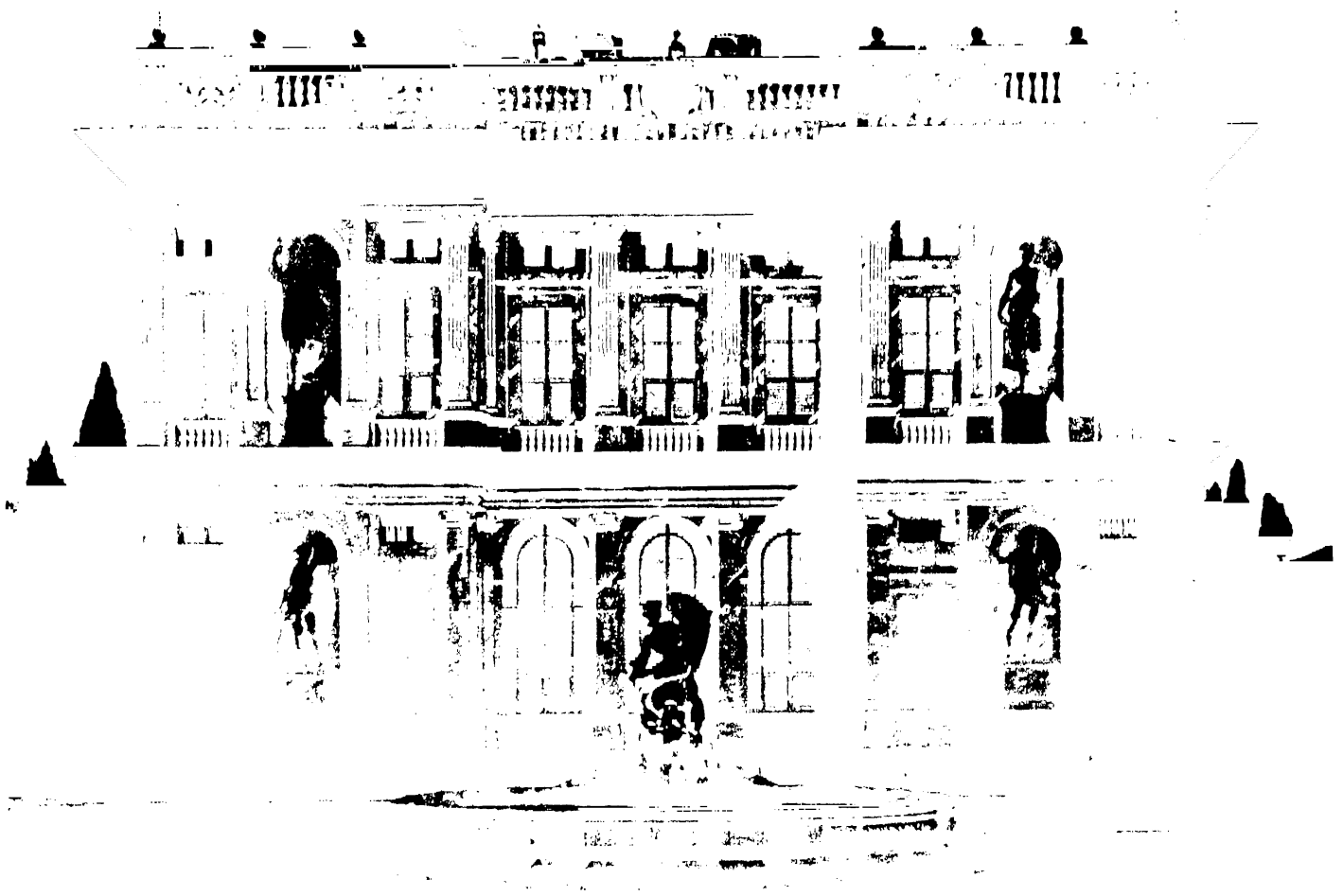


411.—THE PALAZZO IMPERIALI AT ST. FRANCESCO D'ALBARO, GENOA: PLANS OF THE ORIGINAL LAY-OUT.

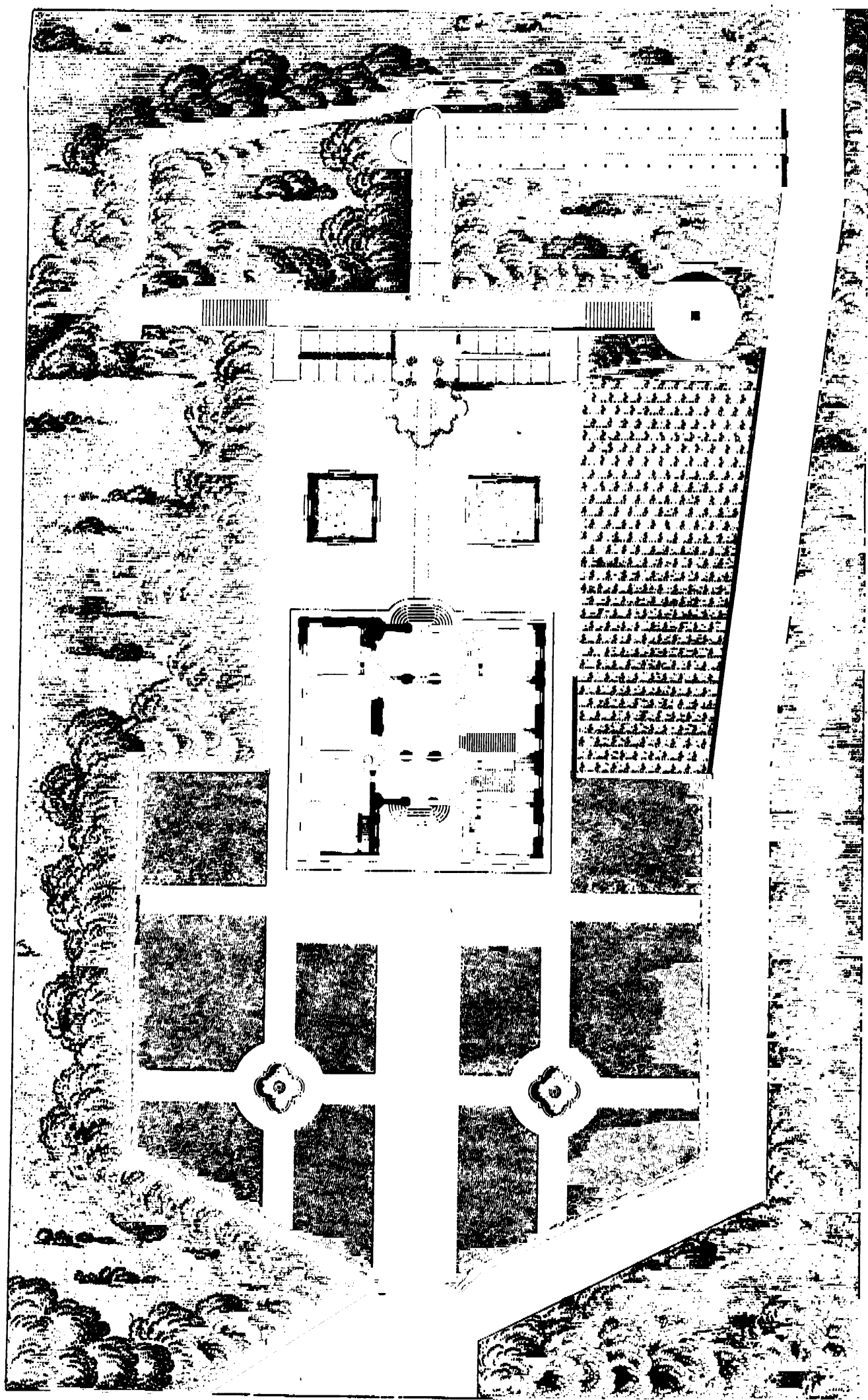
From Gauthier



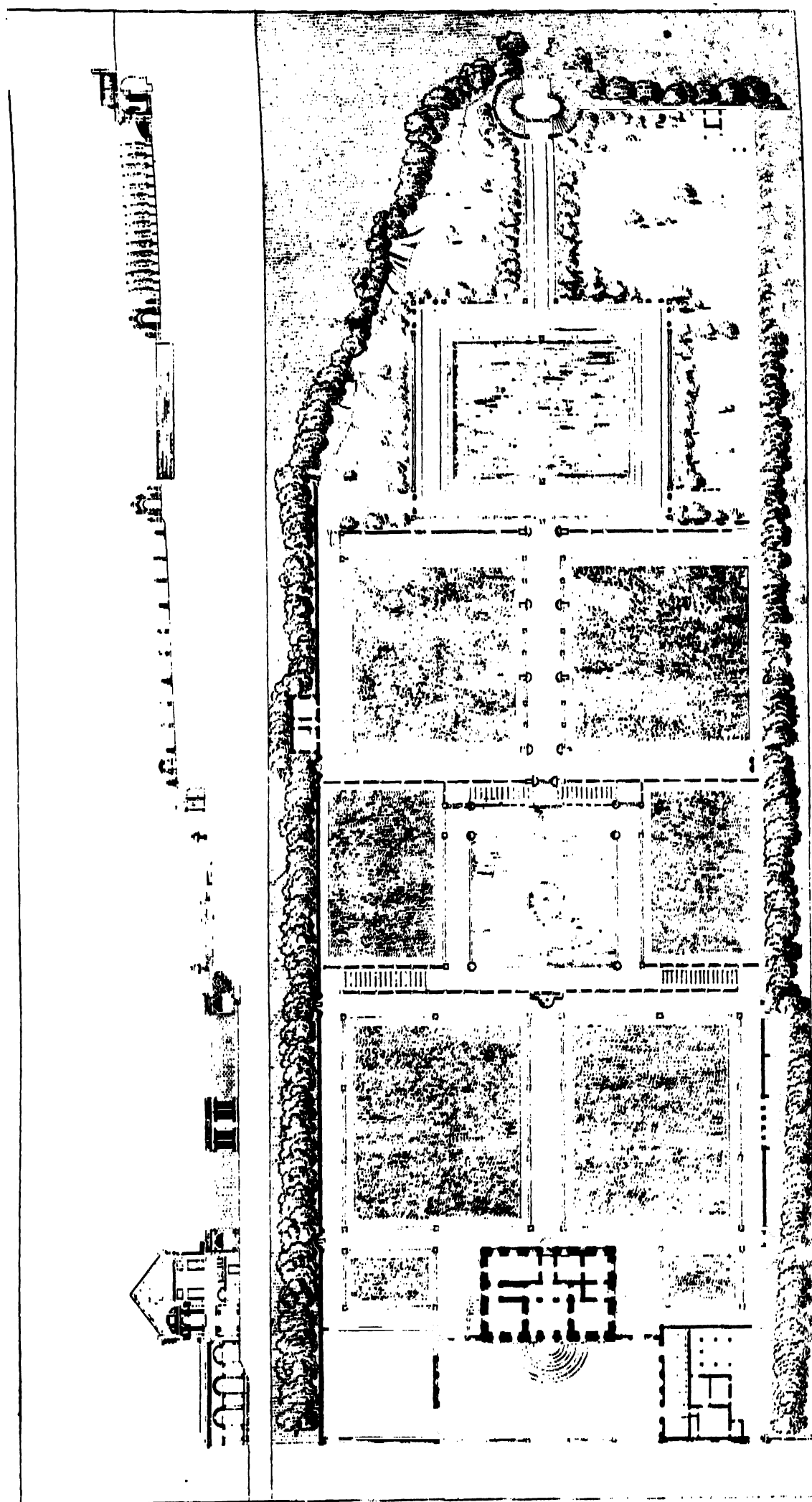
412. PALAZZO IMPERIALI, ST. FRANCESCO D'ALBARO.



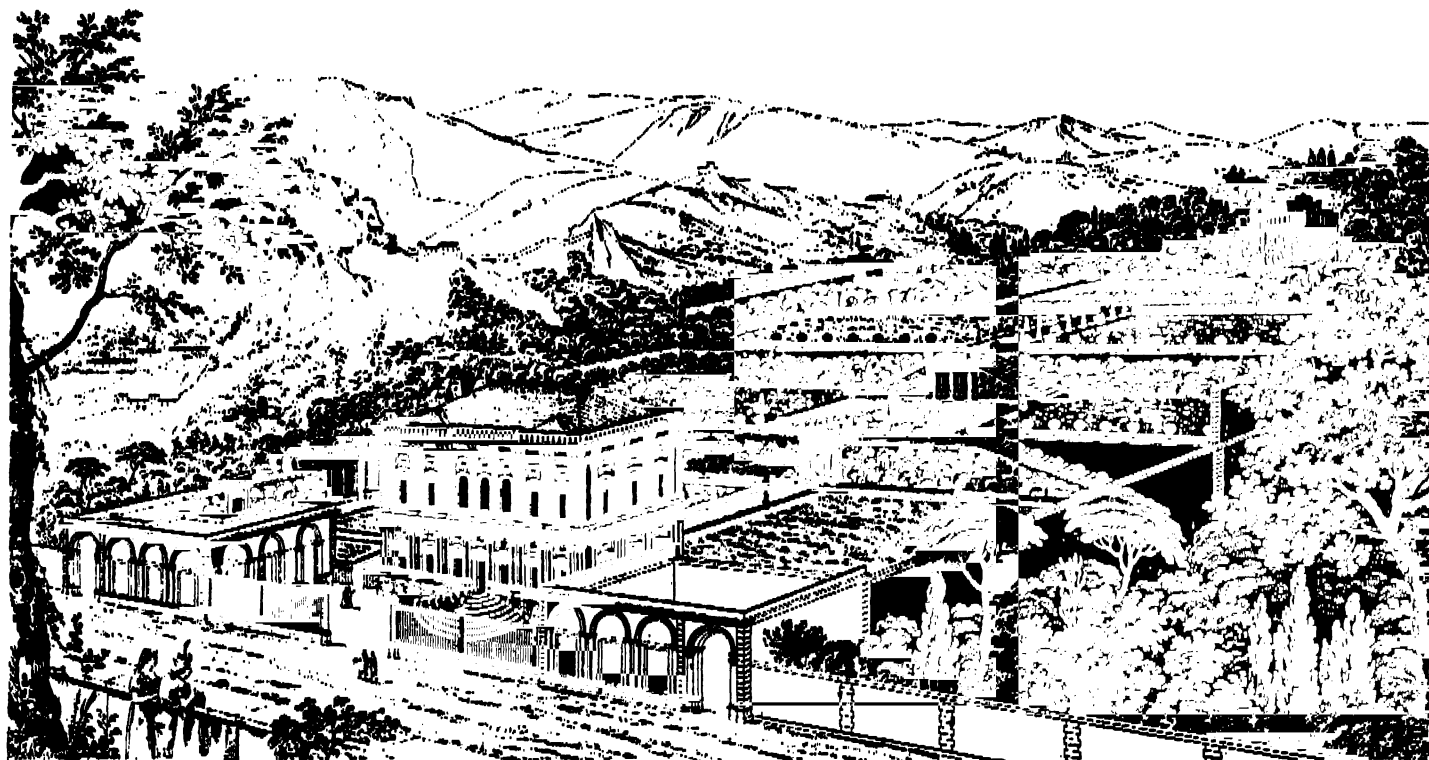
413.—PALAZZO DELLE PESCHIERE, GENOA.



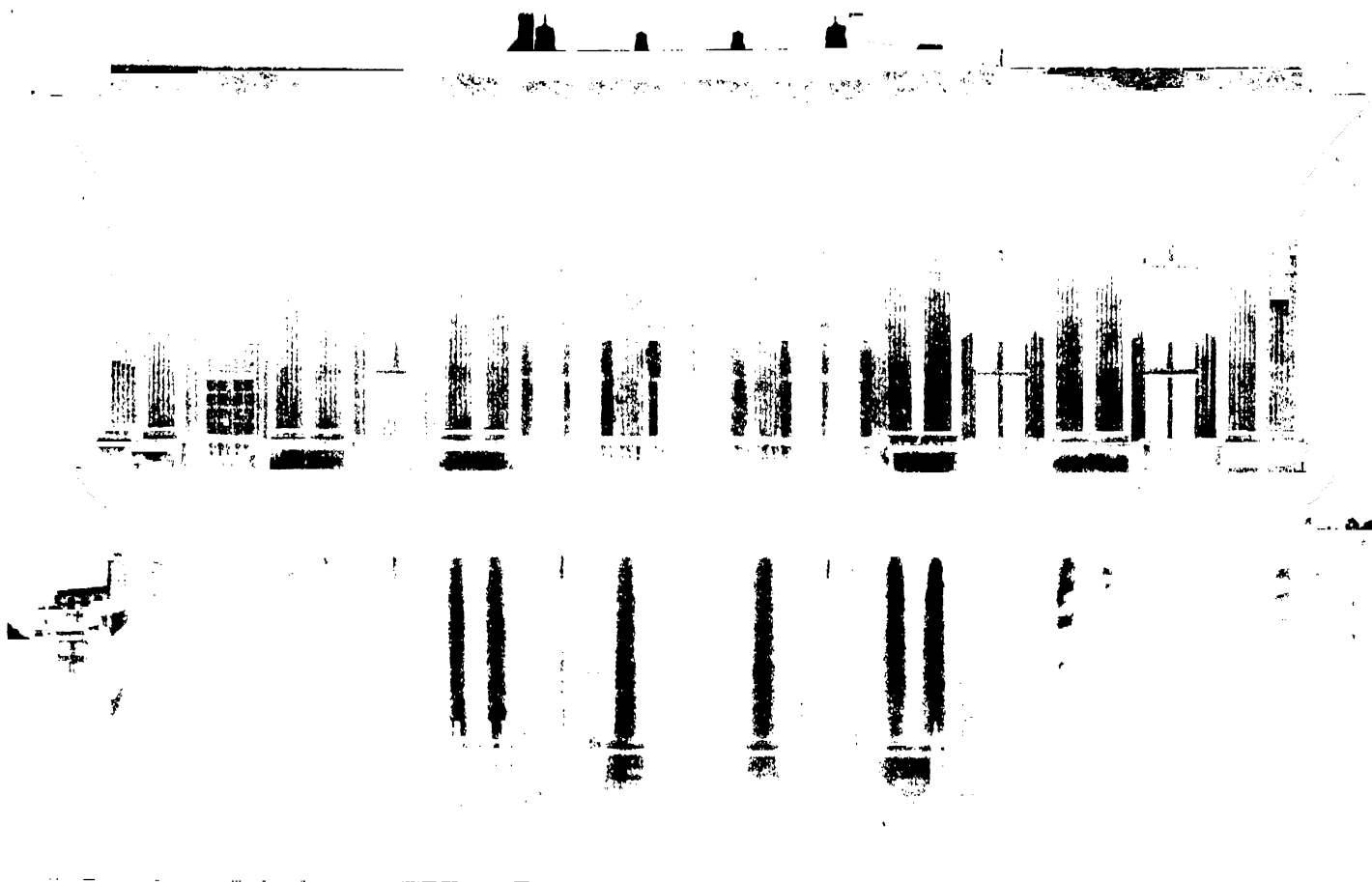
414.--PLAN OF THE PALAZZO DELLE PESCHIERE (PALLAVICINI)
From Gauthier.



-THE PLAN OF THE PALAZZO SCASSI SAN PIER D'ARENA, GENOA.
From Gauthier.



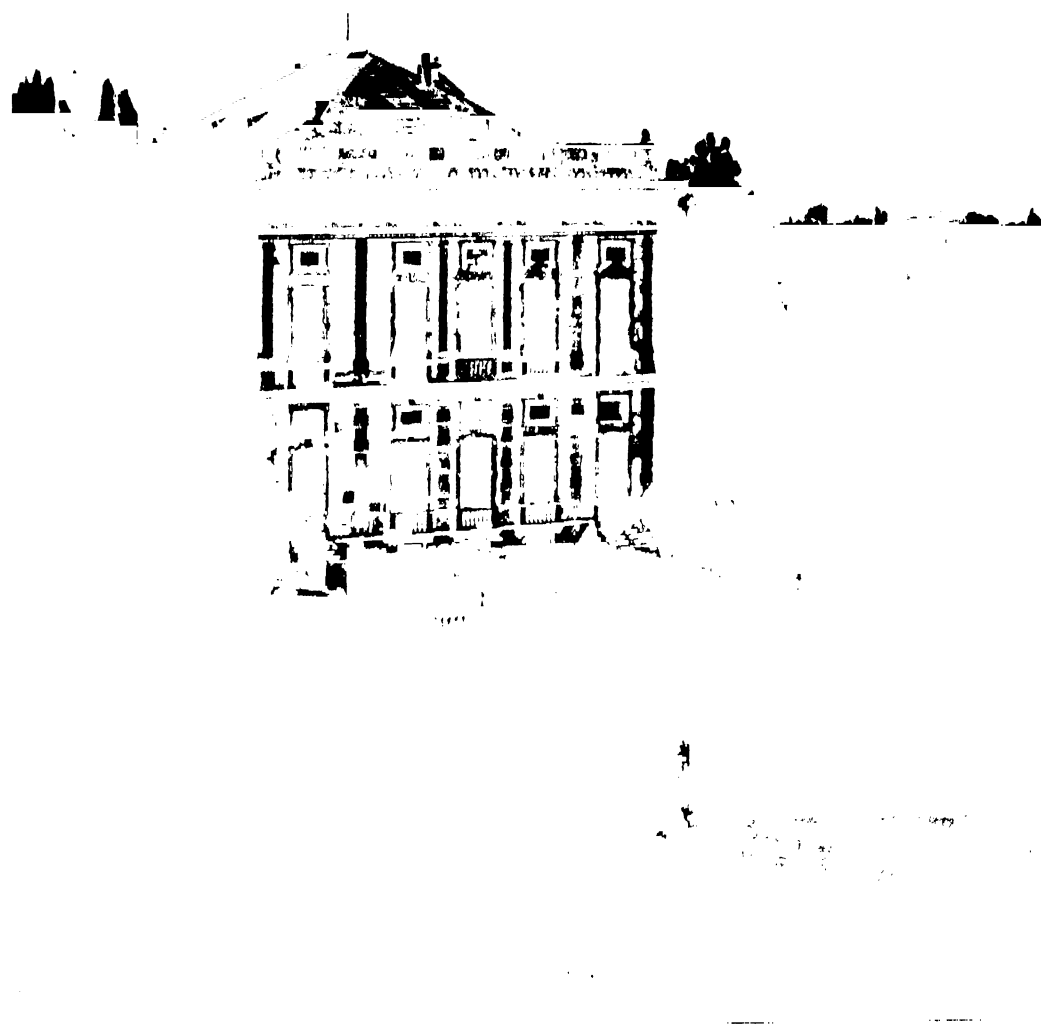
416.—RESTORED VIEW OF THE GARDENS OF THE PALAZZO SCASSI AT SAN PIER D'ARENA, GENOA.
From Gauthier.



417.—VIEW OF THE PALAZZO SCASSI AT SAN PIER D'ARENA, GENOA.

was not unworthy of the best of this kind that he had so lately seen in Italy. Its astonishing boldness of scale provoked the lesser minds to declare that "Mr. Surveyor" had dwarfed the majesty of royalty in the person of the King, who seemed lost in an interior so untraditional. Something of the Genoese opulence of detail may thus have been transmitted, tending to modify the earlier severity of Jones's devotion to Vincenza as the home of Palladio, and perhaps accounting for work like the Laudian additions (1631—35) to St. John's College at Oxford. Soon after this period of great prosperity Genoa began to decline, the rise of the Turkish power caused the loss of her Eastern possession, while the French, under Duquesne, bombarded the town in 1684. The city then sank into a lethargy, which the opening of the Suez Canal and the "Resorgimento" of Italy have to-day so effectively dispelled.

ARTHUR T. BOLTON, F.S.A.



A SHORT BIBLIOGRAPHY OF WORKS ON AND RELATING TO ITALIAN GARDENS.

- Auguillesi, G., "*Palazzi di Toscana*" (Pisa), 1815.
 Bonanni, Filippo, "*Templi Vaticani*," folio (Roma), 1696.
 Bouchet, Jules, "*La Villa Pia des Jardins du Vatican*," etc., folio (Paris), 1837.
 ——"Le Laurentin Maison de Campagne de Plinie-le-Consul restitué," etc., 4to (Paris), 1852.
 Briggs, Martin Shaw, "*Some Venetian Villas*" (articles in the *Architectural Review*), 1914.
 Burger, Fritz, "*Die Villen des Andrea Palladio*," quarto (Leipsic), 1910.
 Burnet, D.D., G., "*Some letters containing an account of what seemed most remarkable in Switzerland, Italy, etc.*," 1686.
 Columna, Franciscus, "*Poliphili Hypnerotomachia*," folio (Venetiis), 1499.
 Costa, Gian Francesco, "*Delle Delizie del Fiume Brenta*," folio (Venezia), 1750.
 Dal Ré, Marc Antonio, "*Maison de Plaisance, ou palais de Campagne de l'Etat de Milan*," folio (Milano), 1727.
 De Brosses, Le Président, "*Lettres Familières écrites d'Italie en 1739-40*."
 De Crescentiis, "*Opus Ruralium Commodorum*," folio (Augsburg), 1471.
 Evelyn, John, *Diary*, 1644. Edited by W. Bray, 2 vols., quarto (London), 1818.
 Falda, Giovanni Batt., "*I Giardini di Roma*," folio (Roma), 1655.
 ——"Palazzi di Roma," folio (Roma), 1688.
 Gauthier, M. P., "*Les plus beaux Edifices de la Ville de Gênes et de ses environs*," folio (Paris), 1818.
 Geymüller, Baron, "*Raffaello Sanzio Studiato Come Architetto*," folio (Milan), 1884.
 Grandjean de Montigny, et A. Famin, "*Architecture Toscane*," folio (Paris), 1815.
 Lebas et Debret, "*Oeuvres Complètes de Vignole*," folio (Paris), 1815.
 Merlie Belgrano, A. e L. T., "*Il Palazzo del Principe d'Oria in Genova*" (Genova), 1874.
 Molmenti, "*Venice*"—H. F. Brown Translation, octavo (London), 1908.
 Momnier, "*Venice in the Eighteenth Century*," octavo (London), 1910.
 Montaigne, Michel de, "*Journal du Voyage en Italie per la Suisse et l'Allemagne*," en 1580 et 1581.
 Mureto, "*Villa D'Este*."
 Palladio, Andrea, "*I quattro libri dell' Architectura di A. P.*," folio (Venetia), 1570.
 Percier, C. et Fontaine, P.F.L., "*Choix des Plus Célèbres Maisons de Plaisance de Rome et de ses environs*," folio (Paris), 1809.
 Reinhardt, Professor, "*Palast. Architectur. Toscana, Genoa, etc.*," folio (Berlin), 1888.
 Ricardo, Halsey, "*Villa Madama*," R.I.B.A. Journal, January, 1911.
 Ross, Mrs. Janet, "*Florentine Villas*" (London), 1901.
 Rossini, Pietro, "*Il Mercurio errante delle grandezze di Roma, tante antiche che moderne*," etc., 12mo. (Roma), 1704.
 Rubens, Peter Paul, "*Palazzi di Genova*," folio (Anversa), 1622.
 Scamozzi, Oct. Berotti, "*Le Fabbriche e i Disegni, di Andra Palladio*," 2 vols., folio (Vicenza), 1776.
 ——"Il Forestiere Istruito," etc., 4to. (Vincenza), 1761.
 ——"La Villa di Maser" (Rome), 1904.
 Sebastian, "*Caprarola*" (local pamphlet), 1741.
 Shelley, Percy B., "*Letters from Italy*" (Milan), 1818.
 Squilli, Bernadone, "*Descrizione della Regia Villa Soutane e Fabbriche di Pratolino*" (Florence), 1742.
 Stern, Giov., "*Villa suburbana di Giulio III*" (Roma), folio, 1784.
 Suys, F. T. and L. P. Haudebault, "*Palais Massimi à Rome*," folio (Paris), 1818.
 Symonds, Margaret, "*Days Spent on a Doge's Farm*," octavo (London), 1908.
 Temanza, Tomaso, "*Vite del più Celebri Architetti e Scultori Veneziani*," 2 vols., 4to. (Venezia), 1778.
 Triggs, H. Inigo, "*The Art of Garden Design in Italy*," folio (London), 1906.
 Vanvitelli, L., "*Disegni Del Reale Palazzo di Caserta*," folio (Napoli), 1756.
 Vasari, Giorgio, "*Le Vite de piu eccellenti Architeti*," etc., 3 vols., octavo (Firenze), 1550.
 Warcup, Edmund, "*Italy in its Original Glory, Ruine and Revivall*," (London), 1660.
 Ware, Isaac, "*Palladio*," folio (London), 1738.
 Wharton, Edith, "*Italian Villas and Their Gardens*," octavo (London), 1904.
 Yriarte, Charles, "*La Vie d'un Patricien de Venise*" (Paris), 1874.
 Zocchi, Giuseppe, "*Vedute delle Ville e d'altri luoghi della Toscana*," folio (Firenze), 1744.

INDEX.

Note.—The **LARGE** numerals indicate ILLUSTRATIONS of the subject mentioned, and refer, not to the figure numbers, but to the **PAGES** on which illustrations will be found. The **SMALL** numerals indicate REFERENCES IN THE TEXT.

- à Becket, Thomas, news of his murder brought to Tusculum, 148.
 Academy, the French, Villa Medici bought by, 64, 66.
 Acilius, Maximus and Priscilla, 55.
 Adam, Robert, Diocletian Wing at Bowood designed by, 13, 18; fresh tradition in architecture produced by, 12; his landscapes, 12.
 Adam, Robert, and John Carr, their work at Harewood, 18.
 Agrippa, his baths near the Pantheon, 82.
 Agrippina, her garden on the Vatican Hill, 21; reclining statue of, 130.
 Alaric, his army of Goths referred to, 55.
 Albani, the Villa, Rome, 123-143.
 Albani, Cardinal Alexander, his art collection, 123; the Villa Albani, Rome, built by, 130.
 Alberti, Leon Battista, fountain designed by, 84.
 Aldobrandini, Cardinal, Borghese gardens re-opened at request of, 70.
 Aldobrandini, Cardinal Pietro, the Villa Aldobrandini built by, 163.
 Aldobrandini, Olimpia, her marriage to Cardinal Camillo Pamphilj, 235.
 Aldobrandini, the Palazzo Doria owned by the, 98.
 Aldobrandini, the Villa, Rome, 104, 160-169.
 Alessi, Galeazzo, his work at Genoa, 381, 383; referred to, 19.
 Alexander III, Pope, Tusculum taken possession of by, 148.
 Alexander VII, Pope, additions to the Palace of Monte Cavallo by, 82; the Villa Lante granted to Duke Ippolito of Lante by, 254; Olimpia Pamphilj's presents to, 110.
 Alfieri, the poet, his fondness for Trevi, 86.
 Alfonso I, Duke of Ferrara, reference to, 104.
 Algardi, the Villa Pamphilj Doria built by, 112.
 Alighieri, Francesco, the Villa Bondi sold by, 290.
 Allori, Alessandro, frescoes at the Villa Poggio Cajano completed by, 276; reference to the work of, 260.
 Altompe, Cardinal Marco d', owner of Villa Mon Dragone, 179; the Villa Torlonia owned by, 150.
 Annalio, Paolo, wing of Palazzo Doria designed by, 98.
 Ammanati, Bartolomeo, his connection with the Villa Font'All'erta, 304; his portico at Villa di Papa Giulio, 49; his work in the Boboli Gardens, 261; the Pitti Palace completed to the designs of, 273.
 Annunzio, Scipione, his reference to Niccolò Gaddi quoted, 304; his residence at the Villa Petraja, 282; referred to, 260.
 Amphitheatre at Castel Gandolfo, 186; in the Boboli Gardens, 264, 266.
 Andrea Doria, the Palazzo, Genoa, 373-377.
 Angelo, Michael, see Michelangelo.
 Anne of Austria, Mazarin's friendship with, referred to, 90.
 Antoninus Pius, column of, 39.
 Apollo, statue of, by Michelangelo, 62; statue of, at Villa Medici, 64; statue of, at the Palazzo Barberini, 101; statue of, at the Villa Aldobrandini, 164; Temple of, on Vatican Hill, 21.
 Aqua Marcia, the, 82.
 Aqua Paula, the, 84, 86.
 Aqua Virga, under Villa Medici, 64.
 Aquaviva, Cardinal, referred to, 228.
 Ara Pacis, the, bas-reliefs from, in Villa Medici, 66.
 Archangeli, Francisco, Professor Winckelmann murdered by, 140, 142.
 Architecture, features of the Roman style of, 19; Italian school of, referred to, 1.
 Arethusa Fountain, the, at Villa d'Este, 191, 201.
 Ariosto, referred to, 90.
 Arpino, Cavaliere d', paintings in the Villa Aldobrandini by, 109.
 Arragon, Tullia of, entertained by Varchi, 282.
 Astylar architecture, Roman, value of, 19.
 Attree, Mr., his villa at Brighton, 12, 12, 18.
 Augustus, bas-reliefs of, from the Ara Pacis, 66; Rome divided into regions by, 21.
 Aurelian, Queen Zenobia placed in Hadrian's Villa by, 211; Rome enclosed with walls by, 21; Temple of the Sun built by, 88.
 Aurelius, Marcus, column erected by Lucius Verus and, 30.
 Avenues in the Boboli Gardens, 266, 267, 268; of box, at the Villa Albani, Rome, 126; of cypresses at Villa Borghese, Frascati, 185, 185; of cypress, at the Villa d'Este, Cernobbio, 355, 357; of ilexes at Castel Gandolfo, 186; of ilex at Frascati, 147; the Circular Avenue at Sciarra, 102.
 Bualbee, Temple of, referred to, 211.
 Babylon, Hanging Gardens of, referred to, 1.
 Balbianello, Lake Como, 300, 301.
 Baldinucci, reference to Santi di Tito by, quoted, 310.
 Balustrades, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 24, 28, 29, 31, 35, 36, 39, 51, 58, 60, 61, 62, 63, 65, 75, 78, 91, 115, 116, 121, 131, 131, 132, 134, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 157, 166, 167, 177, 180, 181, 182, 183, 202, 216, 240, 241, 242, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 251, 263, 264, 268, 293, 295, 298, 299, 300, 312, 316, 320, 334, 338, 339, 340, 341, 359, 369, 375, 376.
 Barbaro, Daniel, his visit to Caprarola referred to, 240.
 Barbaro, Daniele and Mercantiano, the Villa di Maser built by, 350.
 Barbaro, the Villa, at Maser, 10, 11.
 Barberini, Cardinal Francesco, the Palazzo Barberini built by, 101.
 Barberini, the Palazzo, 101-104.
 Baroccio, medallions in Vatican Gardens by, 32.
 Barozzi, Jacobo, the real name of Vignola, 238.
 Barry, Sir C., forecourt at Bridgewater House by, 18; Italian garden at Trentham laid out by, 14, 15; terrace garden at Bowood added by, 13; the Hundred Steps at Shrublands designed by, 17, 18, 18; terrace at Harewood by, 10, 18; Travellers' and Reform Clubs designed by, 10; Villa Attree, 12, 18.
 Bartoli, reference to the Villa Pamphilj Doria by, quoted, 118.
 Basilica at Rome, the, sacked by the Saracens, 23.
 Bas-relief of Orpheus and Eurydice in the Villa Albani, Rome, 130; of Constantine the Great, 62.
 Bembo, Cardinal, referred to, 90.
 Benedict XIII, Pope, the ornamentation of the Trevi Fountain executed under, 85, 86.
 Bernini, Lorenzo, additions to the Palace of Monte Cavallo by, 82; bronze ship by, 39; busts of Pope Innocent X by, 118; decorations at Caprarola by, 218; his "Apollo and Daphne" in Borghese Palace, 78; his connection with the Trevi Fountain, 85; his work at the Palazzo Barberini, 101.
 Bevilacqua, Palazzo, the Lion of Bramantino at, 10.
 Boboli Gardens, Florence, the, 261-273.
 Boccaccio, his writings referred to, 290, 292, 293, 298.
 Boissier, M. Gaston, on Pliny's Villa, quoted, 147.
 Bologna, Gian, copy of his "Mercury" at Villa Medici, 66; Ferdinand de Medici a patron of, 62; fountain at the Villa Castello by, 277, 279, 285; fountain by Giorgio Vasari and, in the Boboli Gardens, 268, 272, 273; Neptune in the Boboli Gardens by, 265, 267; statue of Abundance by Tocca and, 267; Venus by, 10, 266.
 Bologna, Giovanni da, fountain at the Villa Petraja by Tribolo and, 280, 284, 285, 286; reference to the work of, 260.
 Bombicci, Cavaliere Guglielmo, the Villa dei Collazzi now owned by, 314.
 Bonaparte, Lucien, his residence at the Villa Ruffinella, 174, 175.
 Bondi, the Villa, 288, 290.
 Bonvicino, picture of Tullia of Arragon by, 282.
 Borghese, Camillo, created Pope, 67.
 Borghese, Cardinal Scipio, the Villa Mon Dragone completed by, 179; the Villa Torlonia bought by, 159.
 Borghese, Don Camillo, husband of Napoleon I's sister Pauline, 72.
 Borghese, Don Paolo, his casino at Frascati, 169.
 Borghese, Marcantonio, Palazzo Borghese rebuilt by, 78.
 Borghese, Pauline, statue of, as Venus Vincitrice, referred to, 78, 354.

- Borghese, Princess Gwendoline, referred to, 88, 185.
 Borghese, the Palazzo, Rome, 87, 97.
 Borghese, the Villa, Frascati, 177, 185.
 Borghese, the Villa, Rome, 67-77.
 Borghetto, the Castle of, referred to, 148.
 Borgia, Lucrezia, reference to, 194; mother of Cardinal Ippolito d'Este, 188.
 Borgia, Pope Alexander, Giulia Farnese the mistress of, 218.
 Borromeo, Count Vitaliano, the Palace on the Isola Bella, built by, 364.
 Borromini, Francesco, building at Palazzo Doria attributed to, 98; the Villa Falconieri restored by, 174.
 Borromio, San Carlo, his stay at Caprarola referred to, 228; referred to, 39.
 Boti, frescoes at the Villa dei Collazzi by, 312.
 Boucher, mentioned, 66.
 Bourbon, the Grand Duchess Marie Antoinette, the Villa Palmieri owned by, 300.
 Bowood, Diocletian Wing at, 18, 18.
 Box avenues at the Villa Albani, Rome, 126.
 Braccini, Nicolo, the Boboli Gardens designed by, 273.
 Bramante, Cotile at Palazzo Doria designed by, 98; hemicycle at the Vatican designed by, 27, 39; referred to, 20.
 Bramantino, the Lion of, at Palazzo Belisacqua, 10.
 Bridgewater House, garden forecourt at, 18.
 Brighton, Mr. Attree's villa at, 18.
British Architects, Journal of the Royal Institute of, referred to, 41.
 British Embassy, Rome, the, garden of, 104, 105, 105.
 Bronzino, frescoes at the Villa Medicea Careggi by, 287; frescoes at the Villa Poggio Cajano completed by, 276; portrait of Leo X at the Villa Poggio Cajano by, 278.
 Brosse, President de, his reference to the waterworks at the Villa Aldobrandini, 164, 166.
 Brunelleschi, Filippo, architect of the Pitti Palace, 273; the Villa Petraja formerly owned by, 282; reference to his works, 260, 267.
 Bryden, Mr., reference to the Local Government Building designed by, 215.
 Bulgarini, reference to, 204.
 Buontalenti, Bernardo, architect of the Villa Petraja, 286; the Boboli Gardens laid out by Tribolo and, 261.
 Burlington, Lord, his collection of Palladio's drawings, 352, 353; his tour in Italy referred to, 10, 11; Hoppur's "Palladio" dedicated to, 11.
 Burlington House, the home of a school of architects, 11.
 Caffarelli, Scipione, Villa Borghese, built by, 67.
 Calgiari, or Paolo Veronese, his work at the Villa Maser, Treviso, 353.
 Caligula, his circus on the Vatican Hill, 21.
 Cambiaso, the Villa, Genoa, 371, 378, 379, 380, 380, 381.
 Campagna, the Roman, referred to, 6.
 Canova, casts of his works at Possagno, 354; the Church at Possagno designed by, 354; statue of Venus Vincitrice by, 72; referred to, 39.
 Capella, Bianca, reference to, 278.
 Caprarola, 212-235.
 Caracalla, Antonine baths at, referred to, 39.
 Carafa, Cardinal, his gardens at the Quirinal, 80.
 Careggi, the Villa Medicea di, Florence, 285, 286, 286, 287, 287.
 Carlotta, the Villa, Lake Como, 358-360.
 Carr, John, Harewood House built by him and R. Adam, 16.
 Caracci, ceiling in Farnese Palace in Rome, referred to, 248.
 Castel Gandolfo, villa at, 185, 186.
 Castello, the Villa, Florence, 280-280.
 Castiglione, Baldassare, his reference to Raphael's plans of Villa Madama, 43.
 Cato, his Villa at Tusculum referred to, 146.
 Ceiling at the Villa Poggio Cajano by Giuliano da San Gallo, 275, 276.
 Celestin III, Pope, Tusculum betrayed by, 148.
 Cellars at the Villa dei Collazzi, the, 259.
 Cellini, Benvenuto, his memoirs quoted, 43; reference to his work, 19, 260.
 Chapel of St. Gaetano, 64.
 Charles II, referred to, 10.
 Charles IV, his residence at Villa Borghese, 72.
 Charles V, his visit to the Villa Poggio Cajano referred to, 274; reference to the marriage of his daughter, 220.
 Charles Edward, Prince, his visit to Caprarola referred to, 228.
 Cherry trees, introduced into Europe by Lucullus, 147.
 Chesterfield, Lord, visit to Vicenza advised by, 11.
 Ciaramonti, Musco, in Vatican gardens, 39.
 Cigi, Agostino, his Villa the Farnesina, 43 *et seq.*
 Chimneys, the Pope's, 176, 180.
 Christina, Queen of Sweden, her visit to Caprarola, 228; referred to, 64.
 Christine of Lorraine, her marriage referred to, 280; her residence at the Villa Petraja, 282.
 Cicero, his school at Tusculum referred to, 146; his villa at Frascati referred to, 4, 174.
 Cimabue, referred to, 288.
 Circular stairs at the Farnese Palace, 216.
 Circus of Caligula on the Vatican Hill, 21.
 Ciriaco, St., the Palazzo Doria built on the site of the Monastery of, 98.
 Claudius, Arch of, referred to, 82.
 Clement VII, Pope, Villa Madama begun by, 40.
 Clement VIII, Pope, his visit to Caprarola, 228; wing added to Palace of Monte Cavallo by, 82.
 Clement XII, Pope, additions to the Palace of Monte Cavallo by, 82.
 Clement XIII, Pope, Trevi Fountain inaugurated by, 84.
 Cleopatra, statue of, formerly at Villa Medici, 64.
 Clerice, Giorgio, the Villa Carlotta, Lake Como, built by, 358.
 Clipped hedges, 25, 39, 53, 62, 63, 64, 65, 79, 80, 81, 90, 92, 93, 96, 113, 126, 127, 137, 139, 140, 141, 222, 223, 224, 225, 229, 232, 233, 238, 239, 243, 244, 247, 248, 268, 270, 291, 294, 320, 322, 324, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 340, 343, 378, 379.
 Cloaca Maxima, referred to, 19.
 Colbert, his connection with the French Academy, 66.
 Collazzi, the Villa dei, Florence, 308-316.
 Colonna, Francesco, work by, referred to, 2.
 Colonna, Lorenzo, Grand Constable of Naples, 90.
 Colonna, Maria, her death at Pisa, 97.
 Colonna, Vittoria, her court at the Palazzo Borghese, 90.
 Como, Lake, villas on, 355-361.
 Condi, his reference to Michelangelo's friendship with Vittoria Colonna quoted, 90; referred to, 261.
 Condottieri, the, Giovanni de Medici the last, 280.
 Constantine the Great, bas-relief of, formerly in Villa Medici, 62.
 Constantinople, decline of Tusculum when Court removed to, 147.
 Conti family, celebrated members of the, 159.
 Conti, Fulvia, reference to, 150.
 Corot, mentioned, 66.
 Correggio, his painting at Parma referred to, 6.
 Corsini Villa, the, 285.
 Cortona, Pietro da, the Grand Staircase at Palazzo Doria attributed to, 98.
 Cosimo I, father of Ferdinand de Medici, 56; Niccolo Gaddi, ambassador of, 306; his reference to his wife, quoted, 280; his residence at the Villa Petraja, 282; reference to, 261, 278; the Pitti Palace sold to the wife of, 273; the Villa Medicea Careggi, reconstructed for, 286.
 Cosimo III, reference to, 280.
 Cosmati, Roman, in Westminster Abbey, 9.
 Cowper, Lord, his residence at the Villa Palmieri referred to, 300.
 Crawford, the Earl of, the Villa Palmieri bought by, 300.
 Croce, Archbishop Fabio, reference to, 204.
 Cypress avenue at Frascati, 185, 146; at the Villa d'Este, Cernobbio, 355, 357.
 Cypresses at the Villa Falconieri, 172, 173, 174.
 Dante, quoted, 1, 39; the Villa Bondi owned by, 288, 290.
 "Decameron," reference to Boccaccio's, 290, 292, 298.
 Della Greca, Vincenzo, Santi Domenico e Sisto, built by, 104.
 Della Porta, Giacomo, the Villa Aldobrandini the last work of, 163.
 Della Mirandola, Pico, referred to, 302.
 Della Rovere, F.M., Duke of Urbino, Palazzo Doria owned by, 98.
 Del Pombo, Sebastian, ceilings in Villa Medici decorated by, 62.
 Del Sarto, Andrea, altar-piece at the Corsini Villa, Florence, by, 286; frescoes at the Villa Poggio Cajano by, 276; pictures by, formerly in Villa Medici, 62.
 Del Vaga, Perino, frescoes at the Palazzo Andrea Doria, Genoa, by, 376.
 Desgodetz, referred to, 19.
 Deza, Cardinal, the Palazzo Borghese begun by, 87.
 Diana, the sacred Grove of, at Frascati, 169.
 Dini, Agostino, the Villa dei Collazzi, Florence, built by, 308.
 Dini, Filippo, buried in Chapel of the Villa dei Collazzi, 314.
 Dini, Ser Saldi, first reference to the Villa Bondi by, 288.
 Diocletian, his palace at Spalatro referred to, 210.
 Di Tito, Santi, medallions in Vatican Gardens by, 32.
 Domenichino, the Villa Aldobrandini completed by, 163; paintings by, formerly in the Villa Aldobrandini, 166, 169.

- Domitian, his garden on the Vatican Hill, 21; reference to his Villa at Castel Gandolfo, 186.
- Doria, Andrea, the Palazzo Andrea Doria, Genoa, rebuilt by, 376.
- Doria Pamfilj, the Palazzo, Rome, 98-101.
- Dragons, Fountain of the, at the Villa d'Este, 197, 198, 199.
- Durazzo, the Palazzo, Genoa, 370.
- Elagabalus, woman's senate instituted by, 88.
- Eleonora of Toledo, the Pitti Palace sold to, 273; referred to, 278.
- "English Garden," the, its influence in Italy, 9.
- Ercole II, Duke, brother of Cardinal Ippolito d'Este, 188.
- Este, Cardinal Ippolito d', garden of the Quirinal planted by, 79; made Governor of Tivoli, 194; the Villa d'Este built for, 188.
- Este, Cardinal Luigi d', Tasso secretary to, 209.
- Este, Isabella d', reference to, 194.
- Este, the Villa d', 188-210.
- Este, the Villa d', Cernobbio, 355-357.
- Etruscan caves, 1; buildings, 52; method of construction, 20; gateway at Perugia, referred to, 19.
- Etruscan Museum at Rome, referred to, 19, 46.
- Eugene IV, the Monastery of St. Ciriaque suppressed by, 98.
- Eurydice, bas-relief of Orpheus and, in the Villa Albani, Rome, 130.
- Evelyn, John, his visit to Rome, 10.
- Falconieri, Cardinal, gateway at the Villa Falconieri erected by, 170, 170.
- Falconieri, the Villa, 170-175.
- Falda, book of gardens by, 32; referred to, 39; the Villa Pamphilj Doria designed by, 112.
- Farnese, Antonio, Duke of Parma, referred to, 228.
- Farnese, Cardinal Alexander II, Caprarola built by, 218.
- Farnese, Cardinal Odoardo, the gardens at Caprarola laid out by, 224.
- Farnese, Giulia, her power referred to, 218.
- Farnese, Orazio, his marriage referred to, 220.
- Farnesian Gardens, the, 45-47.
- Farnesina, Baldassare Peruzzi architect of the, 43.
- Ferdinand II, reference to, 267.
- Ferdinand of Austria, the Archduke, his ownership of the Villa d'Este, 208.
- Ferrara, the Duchy of, added to the Papal States, 163.
- Ferri, Ciro, decorations in the Palazzo Borghese by, 87.
- Ficino, Marsilio, his writings referred to, 301; Poliziano's letter to, quoted, 302.
- Fini, Cioni de', the Villa Palmieri owned by, 300.
- Fiori, Mario di, decorations in the Palazzo Borghese by, 87.
- Fir Cone, bronze, in Vatican Gardens, 27, 39.
- "First and Chief Grounds, The," influence of, 9, 10.
- Florence, Lion by Flaminio Vacca at, 62.
- Florence, Shelley's view at, 259.
- Font'-All'-Ertà, the Villa, Camerata, 304-307.
- Fontana, Domenico, his work on the Trevi Fountain, 86; wing at Palace of Monte Cavallo by, 82.
- Fontana, Giovanni, outbuildings at Villa Mon Dragone by, 179; waterworks at the Villa Aldobrandini designed by, 163; the Aqua Paola constructed by, 86.
- Fontanelli, sculpture at the Villa Castello by, 282, 285.
- Fountain Ship, bronze, at the Villa Aldobrandini, 164.
- Fountains, 5, 5, 8, 10, 23, 27, 29, 32, 35, 39, 47, 51, 51, 56, 59, 64, 65, 67, 70, 71, 73, 74, 75, 79, 82, 84, 84, 85, 87, 88, 89, 101, 103, 114, 119, 120, 126, 130, 137, 138, 140, 148, 150, 152, 156, 157, 158, 165, 166, 167, 174, 179, 181, 185, 189, 191, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 206, 219, 220, 221, 222, 224, 232, 233, 236, 240, 241, 245, 248, 249, 250, 252, 255, 257, 258, 261, 266, 277, 278, 279, 280, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 286, 296, 298, 319, 320, 330, 331, 342, 343, 369, 376, 385; Arctura Fountain at Villa d'Este, 191, 201; Gian Bologna's fountain at the Villa Castello, 277, 279, 285; organ fountain at Villa d'Este, 189, 200, 202, 203; the Hundred Fountains at the Villa d'Este, 189, 194.
- Fragonard, mentioned, 66.
- Francia, frescoes at the Villa Poggio Cajano by, 276.
- François de Paul, St., referred to, 64.
- Frascati, the Villas of, 144-148; origin of, 148.
- Fraschetti, Signor, researches of, referred to, 85.
- Frescoes at Caprarola, 218, 220; at the Corsini Villa, Florence, 285, 28; at the Palazzo Andrea Doria, Genoa, 376; at the Villa Castello, 285; at the Villa dei Collazzi, 312; at the Villa d'Este, 209; at the Villa Medicea Careggi, 287; at the Villa Medici, Florence, 307; at the Villa Paradiso, Genoa, 381; at the Villa Poggio Cajano, 276; of late date, at the Villa Falconieri, 172.
- Friano, Maso da S., frescoes at the Villa Medici, 307.
- Fuga, Ferdinando, additions to the Palace of Monte Cavallo by, 82.
- Gaetano, St., Chapel of, at Villa Medici, 64.
- Gaddi, Cardinal, his concealment in the Villa Font'-All'-Ertà, Florence, 306.
- Gaddi, Niccolò, his will quoted, 306; the Villa Font'-All'-Ertà built by, 304; referred to, 200.
- Galba, the Villa Pamphilj Doria built on the site of the gardens of, 112.
- Galileo, his residence in the Villa Medici, 64.
- Galluzzi, the historian, quoted, 56.
- Gambara, Cardinal di, the Villa Lante built by, 240.
- Gamberaia, the Villa, Florence, 316-324.
- Garden illustration, early, 2.
- Garden stairways, 113, 149, 149, 150, 150, 151, 153, 154, 155, 158, 172, 174, 177, 189, 199, 202, 205, 208, 225, 229, 241, 244, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 261, 263, 264, 265, 278, 285, 295, 300, 310, 310, 312, 316, 323, 327, 328, 334, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 356, 357, 373, 385.
- Gardens, Italian, bibliography of works relating to, 390.
- Garofano, the Villa of, the mediæval name of the Villa Bondi, 288.
- Garzoni, the Marchese, the Villa Garzoni built for, 343.
- Gaspard, mentioned, 66.
- Gauthier, his book on the Palaces of Genoa referred to, 375.
- Genoa, architecture of, its character, 360, 370.
- Genoese Gardens and Villas, 369-389.
- Geymuller, Professor, Villa Madama referred to by, 41.
- Gigio, frescoes at the Villa Poggio Cajano by, 276.
- Gigli, reference to his diary, 110.
- Giulia, the Villa, Lake Como, 361.
- Giulio II, Pope, referred to, 30.
- Giulio III, Pope, his Villa by Vignola, 46, 47, 47, 48, 49, 50, 50, 51, 51, 52.
- Giulio, Villa di Papa, 47-52.
- Gloucester, the Duke of, reference to his visit to Tusculum, 160.
- Goethe, reference to his visit to the Villa Aldobrandini, 160.
- Gondi, Paule de, her portrait in the Villa Font'-All'-Ertà, Florence, 307.
- Goths, first sack of Rome by the, 55.
- Grass banks little used in Italian gardens, 7.
- Gregory XIII, Pope, his visit to Caprarola, 228; his visit to the Villa d'Este, 202; Palace of Monte Cavallo added to by, 82; power of Ferdinand de Medici under, 56; the Quirinal begun by, 80; the Villa Mon Dragone enlarged by, 179.
- Gropallo, the Villa, Genoa, 382, 389.
- Grotta Ferrata, the, reference to frescoes at, 166.
- Grotto-house at the Villa Salvati, 326.
- Hadrian, gardens of, referred to, 4; his mausoleum referred to, 23, 39.
- Hadrian's Villa at Tivoli, 210, 211; Egorio's excavations at, 204.
- Hamilton, Gavin, decorations in Borghese Palace by, 78; reference to, 211.
- Hanging gardens at the Isola Bella, Lake Maggiore, 363, 368; of Babylon, referred to, 1.
- Harewood, bastioned terrace at, 16, 18.
- Hawkwood, Sir John, the Pisan army commanded by, 282.
- Hawthorne, his "Transformation," quoted, 72.
- Henrietta Maria, Queen, her pearls bought by Louis XIV, 94.
- Henry II of France, his daughter Diana's marriage referred to, 220.
- Henry VI, the Emperor, Tusculum betrayed by, 148.
- Henry, Cardinal of York, his residence at Frascati, 159.
- Hercules, statue of, at the Palazzo Andrea Doria, Genoa, 373; statue of, at the Villa d'Este, Cernobbio, 357.
- Hogarth, referred to, 11.
- Hohenlohe, Cardinal, his residence at the Villa d'Este, 208.
- Holland, Lord, the Villa Medicea Careggi rented by, 287.
- Honorius, buried on the Vatican Hill, 21.
- Hoppus, his "Palladio" dedicated to Lord Burlington, 11.
- Hundred Steps, the, at Shrublands, 17, 18, 18.
- "Hypnotomachia di Poliphilo, La," referred to, 2.
- Ilex avenue at Frascati, 147.
- Imperiale, the Palazzo, Genoa, 381, 384, 385.
- Ingres, tapestries at Villa Medici found by, 66.
- Innocent X, Pope, dowries given to his nieces by, 166; Bernini's busts of, 118.
- Innocent XI, Pope, the Venus de Medici removed to Florence by, 64.
- Innocent XIII, Pope, additions to the Palace of Monte Cavallo by, 82.
- Isola Bella, Lake Maggiore, 362-368.
- Italian gardens, bibliography of works relating to, 390.

"Itinerario Istruttivo di Roma, The," reference to description of Palazzo Doria in, 98.

Joanna of Austria, statue of, as "Abundance" in the Boboli Gardens, 267.

Jones, Inigo, his plans for Whitehall, referred to, 215; his visits to Rome, 10.

Joseph II, the Emperor, his stay at Villa Medici mentioned, 64.

Jove, fountain of, at the Villa Salviati, 330, 331.

Julius II, Pope, Palazzo Doria surrendered to, 98; statues by Michelangelo intended for monument to, 261.

Juno, statue of, at the Villa Albani, Rome, 123.

Landscapes, early, 1, 2, 2, 3.

Lante, Duke Ippolito of, the Villa Lante granted by Alexander VII, 254.

Lante, the Villa, at Bagnaia, 4, 236-258.

Lanzi, Loggia dei, Florence, lions from Villa Medici at, 62, 64.

Lapi, Zenobi, the Villa Gamberaia bequeathed by, 324.

Latham, Mr., his photographs of the Caprarola referred to, 224.

Leo III, Pope, walls of Rome begun by, 23.

Leo IV, Pope, fortification of the Vatican district by, 23; walls of Rome restored by, 23.

Leo X, frescoes at the Villa Poggio Cajano executed for, 276; his connection with the Villa Madama, 41; his court referred to, 39.

Leo XIII, Pope, portrait of, referred to, 24; summer residence of, 27.

Leonine City, dedication of the, 23.

Leopold, the Grand Duke, brother of the Emperor Joseph II., mentioned, 64.

Ligorio, Pirro, his excavations at Tivoli, 204; Casino del Papa by, 34, 35, 36; the Villa d'Este designed by, 188; Villa in Vatican Gardens by, 32.

Lion of Bramantino at Bologna, 10.

Lions, formerly at Villa Medici, 62, 64, 66.

Lippi, Annibale, architect of Villa Medici, 62.

Liszt, his visits to the Villa d'Este, 209.

Longleat, reference to the design of, 9, 10.

Lorenzo the Magnificent, the Villa Medicea, the residence of, 286.

Lorraine, Christina of, her marriage referred to, 280; her residence at the Villa Petraja, 282.

Lothar, the Emperor, his help in building the walls of Rome, 23.

Loudon, Barry's gift of garden architecture realised by, 18.

Louis XIV, Gobelin's tapestries given to Villa Medici by, 66; his admiration for Maria Mancini, 92, 94; his marriage with the Infanta referred to, 94; the French Academy founded by, 66; statue of, at Villa Medici, 66.

Louis XVIII, statue of, at Villa Medici, 66.

Lucullus, cherry trees introduced into Europe by, 147; the gardens of, formerly on the site of the Villa Torlonia, 146, 147; his library referred to, 147; gardens of, referred to, 4, 55.

Ludovisi, Cardinal, the Villa Torlonia owned by, 159.

Luigi, Cardinal, his residence at the Villa d'Este, 208.

Lunghi Martino, the Palazzo Borghese designed by, 87.

Lunghi, Martino, the Elder, designs for the Villa Mon Dragone by, 176; part of the Palace of Monte Cavallo by, 82.

Madama, the Villa, Rome, 40-45.

Madama, Carlo, the Palazzo Barberini begun by, 101.

Maggiore, Lake, villas on, 362-368.

Ma'dalchini, Andrea, the father of Olimpia Pamphilj, referred to, 106.

Malcontenta, the Villa, Venice, 348, 349.

Mancini, Maria, her life as Lorenzo Colonna's wife, 94, 95; "La verité dans son jour," by, referred to, 90; Louis XIV's admiration for, 92, 94.

Mann, Sir Horace, his letters referred to, 300.

Mantua, Giulio Romano architect of the Palazzo del Te at, 43.

Marescotti, Margherita, her entertainments at the Villa Lante, 254.

Mario, the Villa Salviati formerly owned by, 333.

"Marriage of the Pope, The," reference to play called, 110.

Mars, Temple of, on Vatican Hill, 21.

Mars Ultor, Temple of, apsidal screen at, 20.

Martelli, Camilla, wife of Cosimo I, 280.

Maser, the Villa Barbaro at, 10, 11.

Maser, the Villa di Treviso, 350-354.

Massa, the Prince of, reference to, 330.

Massimi, Palazzo, Baldassare Peruzzi architect of, 43, 211.

Mauritius, Prince of Tusculum, referred to, 146.

Mazarin, Cardinal, his nieces' visit to Paris, 90.

Medici, Alessandro de, the Villa Medicea Careggi restored by, 287.

Medici, Catherine de, mentioned, 56.

Medici, Eleonora de, the Boboli Gardens laid out for, 261.

Medici, Ferdinand de, created Cardinal, 56; death of, 62; Galluzzi' account of, 56; patron of Gian Bologna, 62; Villa Medici completed by, 56.

Medici, Francesco de, referred to, 278.

Medici, Giovanni de, husband of Catherine Sforza, 280; the last of the Condottieri, 280; the Villa Medici, Florence built for, 304.

Medici, Giuliano de, the murder of, 304.

Medici, Lorenzo de, poem by, quoted, 304; the Villa Poggio Cajano built by, 274.

Medici, Marie de, her stay at Villa Medici, 64.

Medici, Piero de, reference to Luca Pitti's conspiracy against, 260.

Medici, the Villa, Florence, 301-304.

Medici, the Villa, Rome, 53-66.

Medici vase, the, 64.

Meleager, head of, at Villa Medici, 64.

Melzi, the Villa, Lake Como, 361.

Menucci, frescoes at the Villa dei Collazzi by, 312.

Mercury, statue of, formerly at Villa Medici, 62, 64.

Metella, Cecilia, her tomb referred to, 84.

Michelangelo, fortifications constructed by, 267, 268; fountain in the Farnesian Gardens by, 47; his visit to Venice referred to, 345; referred to, 19, 90; table designed by, 62; the Villa dei Collazzi attributed to, 308, 310; statues by, formerly in Villa Medici, 62; statues in the Boboli Gardens by, 261.

Michelozzo, the Villa Medicea Careggi reconstructed by, 286; the Villa Medici, Florence, built by, 304.

Mon Dragone, the Villa, 45, 176-185.

Monreale, Cardinal Aquaviva, Archbishop of, referred to, 228.

Montaigne, his visit to Castello, referred to, 280.

Montalto, Cardinal, his fountain at the Villa Lante, 236, 241, 246, 248.

Monte Cavallo, Palace of, begun by Pope Paul III, 82.

Montelatici, his account of the Borghese gardens, 72.

Montepulciano, Gio Ricci da, Villa Medici begun by, 56.

Montorsoli, Fra Giov. Aug., the Palazzo Andrea Doria, Genoa, altered by, 376.

Mosaics at the Villa Aldobrandini, 160, 163, 165, 167; in the Vatican gardens, 32.

Mozzi, Cavaliere, the Villa Medici, Florence, altered by, 304.

Mureto, funeral oration by, quoted, 204; translation of Latin oration by, quoted, 192.

Muses, the, statues of, at the Villa Aldobrandini, 164.

Museum of Sculpture at Rome referred to, 24.

Muziano, Frescoes at the Villa d'Este by, 209.

Muzio, reference to, 282.

Neptune, by Gian Bologna in the Boboli Gardens, 265, 267.

Nero, Temple on the Vatican Hill dedicated by, 21.

Nicholas V, Pope, fountain designed by Leon Battista Alberti for, 84.

Nini, Paolo, the first husband of Olimpia Pamphilj, referred to, 109.

Nohe and Her Children, statue of, in the Pitti Palace, 62, 64.

Obelisk at the Villa Albani, Rome, 126, 128.

Oliverieri, D'Orazo, waterworks at the Villa Aldobrandini designed by, 163.

Opus Alexandrinum pavement in Westminster Abbey, 9.

Oratorians, the Order of, St. Gaetano founder of, 64.

Oxford, the Countess of, the Villa Medici, Florence, left to Cavaliere Mozzi by, 304.

Organ fountain at Villa d'Este, 202.

Organ, the Water, at Villa d'Este, 190, 200.

Orpheus and Eurydice, bas-relief of, in the Villa Albani, Rome, 130.

Palazzo Barberini, the, Rome, 101-104.

Palazzo Borghese, Rome, the, 87-97.

Palazzo Doria Pamphilj, Rome, the, 98-101.

Palcastina, the Prince of, obelisk formerly belonging to the, 126, 128.

Palladians, their work in England referred to, 6.

Palladio, drawings by, 10, 11; his work referred to, 3; referred to, 19, 20; the Villa di Maser designed by, 350-354; the Villa Malcontenta, Venice, designed by, 349.

"Palladio," Hoppus's, 11; Isaac Ware's, 11.

Palmieri, the Villa, 290-300.

Pamfilj, D. Camillo, part of Palazzo Doria executed for, 98.

Pamphilj, Cardinal Camillo, his marriage to Olimpia Aldobrandini, 235.

- Pamphilj Doria, Don Domenico, Vittoria Savorelli's attachment for, 120, 122.
- Pamphilj Doria, the Villa, Rome, 106-122.
- Pamphilj, Olimpia, 106, 108, 110, 118.
- Pamphilj, Pamfilio, the second husband of Olimpia Pamphilj, referred to, 108.
- Pantheon, the, Agrippa's baths near the, 82; bust of Professor Winckelmann placed in, 143.
- Paoletto, Father, referred to, 64.
- Papa Giulio, the Villa, Rome, 47-52.
- Paradiso, the Villa, Genoa, 380, 381, 381, 382, 383.
- Parisi, Villa Borghese at Frascati, now called by present owner's name of, 185.
- Parma, Antonio Farnese, Duke of, referred to, 228.
- Parma, Grand Duke of, Villa Medici, acquired by, 64.
- Pasolini, Count, the Villa Font'-All'-Ertà, Florence, bought by, 307.
- Pasquino, couplet by, quoted, 84.
- Paul III, Pope, Palace of Monte Cavallo, begun by, 82; reference to, 194; the fortunes of the Farnese family established by, 218; the Janiculum supplied with water by, 82.
- Paul V, Pope, bronze ship made for, 39; Camillo Borghese, made Pope as, 67; his additions to Palace of Monte Cavallo, 82; his scheme for joining Villa Mon Dragone and Villa Borghese, 185; the Aqua Paula constructed under, 86; the Villa Mon Dragone, completed by, 179.
- Pauline, sister of Napoleon I, wife of Don Camillo Borghese, 72.
- Pazzi conspiracy, the, referred to, 302, 304.
- Peacocks, bronze, in Vatican gardens, 27, 39.
- Pegasus, the Fountain of, at the Villa Lante, 240.
- Percier et Fontaine, their record of the Farnesian gardens, 45.
- Peretti, Felice, afterwards Pope Sixtus V, referred to, 79, 80.
- Perugia, Etruscan gateway at, referred to, 19.
- Perugino, panel painting in the Villa Albani, Rome, by, 130.
- Peruzzi, Baldassare, architect of the Farnesina, 43; architect of Palazzo Massimi, 43; casino of Villa di Papa Giulio, by, 47.
- Peschiera, the Palazzo delle, Genoa, 381, 386.
- Petrarca, the Villa, Florence, 280, 282, 286.
- Pia, Villa, in Vatican Gardens, 32.
- Pincius, his garden at Rome, 55.
- Pisani Palace, Stra, the, 346-349.
- Pitti, Luca, the Pitti Palace, begun by, 260, 273.
- Pius IV, Pope, Casino of, 32; his love of simplicity, 39; reference to his nephew, Cardinal d'Altamps, 179; walls of Rome rebuilt by, 24.
- Pius IX, Pope, his additions to the Vatican gardens, 24; referred to, 32.
- Plans, 12, 21, 26, 41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 54, 68, 98, 101, 107, 124, 162, 178, 191, 208, 213, 214, 237, 262, 268, 348, 351, 352, 370, 372, 374, 377, 379, 383, 384, 386, 387.
- Pliny, his villa referred to, 4; referred to, 82.
- Pliny the Younger, his villa at Tusculum, referred to, 146, 147.
- Podesta, the Palazzo, Genoa, 371, 372.
- Poliphilus, dream of, referred to, 2.
- Poliziano, Angelo, his letter to Marsilio Ficino, quoted, 302; his poem "Rusticus," quoted, 302.
- Pontorno, frescoes at the Villa Poggio Cajano by, 276; at the Villa Medicea Carruggi by, 287.
- Ponzio, Flaminio, additions to the Palace of Monte Cavallo by, 82; his work at the Villa Mon Dragone, 176; the Palazzo Borghese, finished from designs by, 87.
- "Pope, the Marriage of the," reference to play called, 110.
- Popes, Alexander III, Tusculum taken possession of by, 148; Alexander VII, additions to the Palace of Monte Cavallo by, 82; Benedict XIII, ornamentation of the Trevi Fountain executed under, 85, 86; Celestin III, Tusculum betrayed by, 148; Clement VII, Villa Madama, begun by, 330; Clement VIII, wing added to Palace of Monte Cavallo by, 82; Clement VIII, his visit to Caprarola, 228; Clement XII, additions to the Palace of Monte Cavallo by, 82; Clement XIII, Trevi Fountain inaugurated by, 84; Giulio II, referred to, 39; Giulio III, 46-52; Gregory XIII, Ferdinand de Medici's power under, 56; his visit to Caprarola, 228; his visit to the Villa d'Este, 202; Palace of Monte Cavallo added to by, 82; the Quirinal begun by, 80; the Villa Mon Dragone enlarged by, 179; Innocent X, Bernini's busts of, 118; dowries given to his nieces by, 106; Innocent XI, Venus de Medici removed to Florence by, 64; Innocent XIII, additions to the Palace of Monte Cavallo by, 82; Julius II, Palazzo Doria surrendered to, 98; statues by Michelangelo intended for monument to, 261; Leo III, walls of Rome begun by, 23; Leo IV, walls of Rome restored under, 23; fortification of the Vatican district by, 23; Leo X, frescoes at the Villa Poggio Cajano executed for, 276; his connection with the Villa Madama, 41; his court referred to, 39; Leo XIII, portrait of, referred to, 24; summer residence of, 27; Nicholas V, fountain designed by Leon Battista Alberti for, 84; Paul III, Palace of Monte Cavallo, begun by, 82; reference to, 194; the fortunes of the Farnese family established by, 218; Paul V, bronze ship made for, 39; Camillo Borghese made Pope as, 67; his addition to Palace of Monte Cavallo, 82; his scheme for joining Villa Mon Dragone and Villa Borghese, 185; the Aqua Paula, constructed under, 86; the Villa Mon Dragone, completed by, 179; Pius IV, casino of, 32; his love of simplicity, 39; reference to his nephew, Cardinal d'Altamps, 179; walls of Rome rebuilt by, 24; Pius IX, his additions to the Vatican gardens, 24; proclamation made at the Quirinal by, 82; referred to, 32; Sixtus IV, Vatican gardens first laid out by, 24; Sixtus V, Palace of Monte Cavallo added to by, 8; referred to, 50; the Quirinal extended by, 80; the Roman fountains inaugurated by, 82; Symmachus, referred to, 39; Urban VIII, additions to the Palace of Monte Cavallo by, 82; position of the Trevi Fountain altered by, 84.
- "Pope's Chimneys," the, 170, 180.
- Portinari, Giovanni and Accerito, the Villa Bondi bought by, 200.
- Poussin, Nicholas, mentioned, 60.
- Priscilla, Catacomb of, 55.
- Procopius, quoted, 55, 56.
- Quattro Fontane, the, 85, 86.
- Quirinal, the Gardens of the, 79-86.
- Rainaldi, Carlo, Gardens of Villa Mon Dragone laid out by, 170.
- Rainaldi, Girolamo, Pavilions in the Farnesian Gardens, by, 47; Villa Borghese at Frascati, designed by, 185.
- Ranieri, Bishop of Viterbo, his hunting lodge at Bagnai, 240.
- Raphael as an Architect, 41, 43; his attribute to Leonardo, quoted, 19; his connection with the Villa Madama, 40, 41, 43; his "Story of Galatea," at the Farnesina, 43; tapestries at Villa Medici, designed by, 60; referred to, 3, 40.
- "Raphael as Architect," by Professor Geymuller, referred to, 41.
- Rasponi, Countess Angelica, the Villa Font'-All'-Ertà, Florence, left to, 307.
- Reform Club, the, architecture of, referred to, 19.
- Regillus, the battle of Lake, referred to, 146.
- Reliefs, Roman, at the Villa Albani, Rome, 125.
- Renaissance landscape, by Leonardo Da Vinci, 1, 2; by Titian, 2, 3; by Rubens, 4, 2.
- Retz, Cardinal, his portrait in the Villa Font'-All'-Ertà, Florence, 307.
- Ricardo, Mr. Halsey, paper on the Villa Madama by, referred to, 41.
- Ricci family, referred to, 50.
- Roman style of architecture, features of, 19.
- Roman walls, construction of, at Hadrian's Villa, Tivoli, 210.
- Romano, Mariano Vasi, reference to the "Itinerario Istitutivo di Roma," by, 98.
- Romano, Giulio, architect of the Palazzo del Te, at, 43; employed at Villa Madama, 40, 41, 43.
- Rome, Abbot Ware's visit to, 9; as a centre of Art in the Renaissance, 19; Aurelian walls of, 21, 55; description of the walls of, 23; divided into regions by Augustus, 21; Etruscan Museum at, referred to, 19; first sack of, by the Goths, 55; fortification of the Vatican district by Leo IV, 23; garden of Pincius at, 55; Inigo Jones' visit to, 9, 10; in miniature in gardens of Villa d'Este, 189, 190; John Evelyn's visit to, 10; sack of Basilica at, by the Saracens referred to, 23; Shute's visit to, 9; Villa Madama at, referred to, 4; Villa Medici, 53-66; walls begun by Leo III, 23; walls restored under Pope Leo IV, 23.
- "Rome Contemporaine," by Edmond About, quoted, 106.
- Romulus, Temple to, on Vatican Hill, 21.
- Rosazza, the Villa, Genoa, 371, 376, 377, 377.
- Rospigliosi, Princess, Queen Henrietta Maria's pearls worn by, 94.
- Ross, Mrs., reference to her book on Florentine Villas, 330.
- Rossini, Pietro, his description of Villa Medici referred to, 62.
- Ruffini, Cardinal, the Villa Falconieri laid out by, 170, 174.
- Sallust, his Villa sacked by the Goths, 55.
- Salvi, his design for the Trevi Fountain, 85, 86.
- Salviati, Duke, the Villa Bondi bought by, 200; family, the, 326, 330; Jacopo, garden of the Villa Salviati laid out by, 325; the Villa, Florence, 325-333.
- San Gallo, Giuliano da, the Villa Poggio Cajano designed by, 274.
- Sand, George, her reference to the Villa Aldobrandini, 169.
- Santorio, Cardinal Fazio, Palazzo Doria bought by, 98.
- Sarcophagi, 9, 64, 87, 133, 134.
- Savonarola, his attendance at the death-bed of Lorenzo the Magnificent, 286.
- Savorelli, Vittoria, the love story of, 120, 122.
- Sbarra, Francesco, quotation from poem by, 343.

- Scassi, the Pallazzo, Genoa, 382, 387, 388.
 Sciarra, the Villa, Rome, 104, 105.
 Scipio buried on the Vatican Hill, 21.
 Scopas, head of Melenger attributed to, 64.
 Scotch Firs, avenue of, at Caprarola, 224.
 Seasons, Statues of the, at the Villa Sciarra, Rome, 102, 103, 104.
 Sebastiani, pamphlet by, referred to, 224.
 Serbellona, the Villa, Lake Como, 361.
 Sforza, Catherine, her residence at Castello, 280.
 Sforza-Cesarini, reference to the family of, 150.
 Shelley's View at Florence, 259, 266, 267.
 Shrublands, the Hundred Steps at, 17, 18, 18.
 Shute, John, referred to, 9, 19.
 Silvagni, his account of Lady Gwendolen Talbot, referred to, 72; the love story of Vittoria Savorelli recorded by, 120, 122.
 Sistine Chapel, referred to, 24.
 Sixtus IV, Pope, gardens of the Vatican first laid out by, 24.
 Sixtus V, Pope, Palace of Monte Cavallo added to by, 82; the Quirinal extended by, 80; referred to, 56; Roman system of fountains inaugurated by, 82.
 Spalatro, Diocletian's Palace at, referred to, 210.
 Statues, 10, 24, 25, 32, 37, 56, 60, 61, 62, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 74, 75, 78, 83, 88, 89, 91, 101, 102, 103, 104, 114, 115, 131, 132, 133, 135, 136, 139, 140, 141, 142, 164, 165, 167, 200, 201, 204, 208, 222, 263, 264, 265, 267, 268.
 Stilicho, his daughter buried on the Vatican Hill, 21.
 Story, W. W., quoted, 27.
 Strozzi, the Villa Petraja, formerly owned by the, 282.
 Stuart, James, his visit to Caprarola, 228.
 Stuccoes at the Villa d'Este, 189; at the Villa di Maser, 344, 351, 353, 354; at Villa di Papa Giulio, 51.
 Sulmona, Prince, Villa Borghese bequeathed to, 70.
 Suvée, M., Director of the French Academy, quoted, 66.
 Symmachus, Pope, referred to, 39.
 Symonds, Margaret, her "Days Spent on a Doge's Farm," referred to, 6, 7.
 Tagliafico, A., façade of the Villa Rosazza, Genoa, by, 377.
 Talbot, Lady Gwendolen, wife of Camillo Borghese, 72; Lady Mary, memorial to, in clipped cypress, 122.
 Tapestries at the Isola Bella, Lake Maggiore, 367, 367; designed by Raphael at the Villa Medici, 66.
 Tasso, Bernardo, referred to, 90; Torquato, referred to, 90.
 Tasso, Secretary to Cardinal Luigi d'Este, 209.
 Tavarone, Lazza, frescoes at the Villa Paradiso, Genoa, by, 381.
 Taverna, Count Ferdinand, reference to, 185.
 Te, Palazzo del, Mantua, Giulio Romano, architect of, 43.
 Telegonus, the traditional founder of Tusculum, 146.
 Tempesta, decorations at Caprarola by, 218; frescoes at the Villa d'Este by, 209; paintings at Villa Medici by, 62.
 Temple of Vesta at Tivoli, 187, 192.
 Testi, Fulvio, letter of, quoted, 202.
 Thermæ, at Hadrian's Villa, Tivoli, 209, 210, 211; Palladio's drawings of, 11.
 Titian, landscape by, 2, 3; picture by, formerly in Villa Medici, 62.
 Tito, Santi di, altar-piece at the Villa dei Colazzi by, 310, 310.
 Tivoli Falls, the, 187, 187, 188.
 Tucca, statue of Abundance by Gian Bologna and, 267.
 Toledo, Eleonora of, the Pitti Palace sold to, 273; referred to, 278.
 Torlonia, Alexander, the Villa Albani, Rome, restored by, 130.
 Torlonia, Prince, the Villa Albani, Rome, bought by, 143.
 Torlonia, the Villa, 149-159.
 Trajan, aqueducts built by, 82; the Tiber diverted by, 32.
 "Transformation," quotation from Hawthorne's, 72.
 Travellers' Club, the, architecture of, referred to, 19.
 Trentham, Italian garden at, 14, 15.
 Trevi, Fountain of, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86.
 Tribolo, fountain at the Villa Petraja by, 280, 284, 285, 286; the Boboli Gardens laid out by, 261.
 Tuscany, Ferdinand de Medici Grand Duke of, 56.
 Tusculum, decline of, when Court removed to Constantinople, 147; destruction of the walls round, 148; Telegonus said to be the founder of, 146; the Counts of, referred to, 148.
 Undine, Giovanni da, employed at Villa Madama, 40, 41.
 Università, the Palazzo Dell', Genoa, 371, 372.
 Urban VIII, Pope, additions to the Palace of Monte Cavallo by, 82; position of the Trevi Fountain altered by, 84.
 Urbino, F. M. della Rovere, Duke of, Palazzo Doria, bought by, 98.
 Vacca, Flaminia, lion designed by, 62.
 Valadier, Ponte Molle, added to by, 40.
 Valvasori, employed on the Palazzo Doria, 98.
 Vanbrugh, his building of Blenheim referred to, 18.
 Vannone, the Villa Paradiso, Genoa, designed by, 381.
 Varchi, his residence at La Topaja, 282.
 Vasa, Kasimir, Prince of Poland, referred to, 228.
 Vasanzio, Giovanni, Borghese Palace designed by, 78; his work at the Villa Mon Dragone, 176.
 Vasari, Georgio, fountain by Gian Bologna and, 268, 272, 273; frescoes at the Villa d'Este by, 209; his account of Villa Madama referred to, 41, 43; his description of Tibolo's fountain at Petraja, quoted, 280, 282; his reference to saloon at the Villa Poggio Cajano, quoted, 276; his reference to the Trevi Fountain, 84; referred to, 47.
 Vatican Gardens, Rome, the, 21, 40.
 Velazquez, his portrait of Pope Innocent X, 110; sketches of Villa Medici by, 64.
 Venus de Medici, the, removed to Florence by Innocent XI, 64; Fountain of, at Villa Medici, 59, 65; Fountain of, at Villa Pamphilj Doria, 115; statue of by Gian di Bologna in the Boboli Gardens, 10; statues of, by Michelangelo, 62.
 Venus Vincitrice, statue of Pauline Borghese as, 78.
 Vernet, Horace, mentioned, 66.
 Veronese, Paolo, or Cagliari, his work at the Villa Maser, Treviso, 353.
 Vesta, the Temple of, at Tivoli, 187, 192.
 Vicenza, visit to advised by Lord Chesterfield, 11.
 Victoria, Queen, her residence at the Villa Palmieri, 300.
 Vignola, his perspectives in the Farnese Palace, 217; his work discussed, 3, 236, 238, 340; picture of Farnesian Gardens by, 48, 47; the Farnese Palace, his masterpiece, 212; the stables at Caprarola designed by, 225; the Villa di Papa Giulio designed by, 47; the Villa Lante designed by, 236.
 Villani, his reference to the Villa Castello, quoted, 280.
 Villas, Albani, Rome, 123-143; Aldobrandini, Rome, 101, 104, 160-169; Borghese, Frascati, 185; Borghese, Rome, 67, 77; Cambiaso, Genoa, 369-381; Carlotta, Lake Como, 358-360; dei Collazzi, Florence, 308-316; di Papa Giulio, 47-52; d'Este, Cernobbio, 355-357; Falconieri, 170-175; Font All'Erta, Camerata, 304, 307; Gamberaia, Florence, 316-324; Garzoni, Collodi, 334-343; Giulia, Lake Como, 361; Gropallo, Genoa, 382, 389; Imperiale, Genoa, 370; Lante, Bagnaia, 236-258; Madama, Rome, 40-45; Malcontenta, Venice, 348, 349; Medicea di Careggi, Florence, 286, 287; Medici, Florence, 301-304; Medici, Rome, 53-66; Melzi, Lake Como, 361; Mon Dragone, 176-185; Palmieri, 290-300; Pamphilj Doria, Rome, 106, 122; Poggio Cajano, 274-280; Rosazza, Genoa, 371, 377; Salviati, Florence, 325, 333; Sciarra, Rome, 102-105; Serbelloni, 361; Torlonia, 149-159.
 Villas of Frascati, the, 144-148.
 Vinci, Leonardo da, landscape by, 1, 2; Raphael's attribute to, 19.
 Vitruvian commentators, referred to, 3.
 Vittoria, his work at the Villa di Maser, 351, 353, 354.
 Volterrano, frescoes at the Corsini Villa, Florence, by, 285.
 Voltri, Andrea Ansoldo da, frescoes by, 381.
 Wall papers at the Villa Lante, hand painted, 254.
 Walpole, Horace, referred to, 19, 304.
 Ware, Isaac, his "Palladio" referred to, 11.
 Water organ at the Villa d'Este, 190, 200.
 Water tower at Villa Attree, Brighton, 12.
 Water, treatment of, in gardens, 6.
 Watteau, his visits to the Villa d'Este, 208.
 Watts, fresco at the Villa Medicea Careggi, Florence, by, 287.
 Westminster Abbey, Roman Cosmati in, 9.
 Whitehall, Inigo Jones' palace at, referred to, 45.
 Wilkes, reference to his visit to the Villa Albani, Rome, 130.
 Winckelmann, Professor, his connection with the Villa Albani, Rome, 123, 125, 130; letters from, quoted, 126; the murder of, 140, 142.
 Wine making at the Villa dei Colazzi, 259, 260.
 York, Henry Cardinal of, his residence at Frascati, 159.
 Zenobia, Queen of Palmyra, Aurelian's Triumph over, 88, 90; her captivity at Hadrian's Villa, 211.
 Zuccari, the brothers, decorations by, 32, 218, 220, 222, 248.

